

This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

NYPL RESEARCH LIBRARIES
3 3433 08192104 5

Digitized by Google

149 **Pottawattamie County, Iowa.** History of, containing a history from the earliest settlement to the present time, embracing its topographical, geological, physical, and climatic features, etc., giving an account of its aboriginal inhabitants, early settlement by the whites, pioneer incidents, its growth, its improvements, organization of the county, the judicial history, the business and industries, churches, schools, etc., biographical sketches, portraits of some of the early settlers, prominent men, etc., *illustrated*, 4to, half morocco, 8.00, Chicago, 1883.



Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

HISTORY

OF

POTTAWATTAMIE COUNTY,

IOWA.

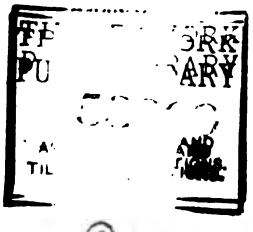
Containing a History from the earliest settlement to the present time, embracing its topographical, geological, physical and climatic features; its agricultural, railroad interests, etc.; giving an account of its aboriginal inhabitants, early settlement by the whites, pioneer incidents, its growth, its improvements, organization of the County, the judicial history, the business and industries, churches, schools, etc.; Biographical Sketches; Portraits of some of the Early Settlers, Prominent Men, etc.

ILLUSTRATED.

NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY

CHICAGO:
O. L. BASKIN & CO., HISTORICAL PUBLISHERS,
LAKESIDE BUILDING.
1883.

Digitized by Google





NEW YORK
PUBLIC
LIBRARY

Digitized by Google

PREFACE.

AFTER several months of laborious research and persistent toil, the history of Pottawattamie County is complete, and it is our hope and belief that no subject of general importance or interest has been overlooked or omitted, and even minor facts, when of sufficient note to be worthy of record, have been faithfully chronicled. In short, where protracted investigation promised results commensurate with the undertaking, matters not only of undoubted record but legendary lore, have been brought into requisition. We are well aware of the fact that it is next to impossible to furnish a perfect history from the meager resources at the command of the historian under ordinary circumstances, but claim to have prepared a work fully up to the standard of our engagements. Through the courtesy and assistance generously afforded, we have been enabled to trace out and put into systematic shape the greater portions of the events that have transpired in the county up to the present time, and we feel assured that all thoughtful persons interested in the matter will recognize and appreciate the importance of the work and its permanent value. A dry statement of facts has been avoided, so far as it was possible to do so, and anecdote and incident have been interwoven with plain recital and statistics, thereby forming a narrative at once instructive and entertaining.

We are indebted to Col. John H. Keatley for furnishing us with the history of Council Bluffs and some of the township history; also to Hon. D. C. Bloomer for the material assistance he rendered in the compilation of the work by the aid of his valuable and accurate notes in the "Annals of Iowa," published by the Historical Society of the State. And to the many residents of Pottawattamie who furnished our historians, Messrs. W. T. Giles and Frank M. Wright, with the facts and data for their portion of the work, we acknowledge thanks.

JANUARY, 1883. THE PUBLISHERS.

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

CONTENTS.

PART I.

HISTORICAL.

PAGE.

CHAPTER I.—Introductory—Organization of the County—Early Life in Pottawattamie—Topography—Richness of the Soil—The Famous "Bluffs"—Origin of the Name—Indian Traders—Origin of some Indian Names—Lively Indian Scenes—The Pottawattamies—Early Indian Wars, etc 11

CHAPTER II.—Growth of the County—Early Settlers—Catholic Missionaries—The Old Block-House—Old Mill—Departure of the Pottawattamies—Kanesville—Settlement of the Mormons—Their Organization and Influence—Their part in the Mexican War—Their Enterprise, etc.—Decline of their Supremacy and Departure for Utah—Early Politics—Organization of the County, etc..... 18

CHAPTER III.—Establishment of the Land Office—First Entries, etc.—Its Discontinuance—Water-courses of the County—Timber—Stone—Coal Prospects—Climate—Cattle-Raising—Great Productiveness of the Soil, etc..... 26

CHAPTER IV.—The Missouri River—Steamboating—Reminiscences of Capt. La Barge—Interesting Details—A Warlike Outrage—Floating Palaces—Railroads—Sharp Contest for Routes—Keokuk's Indifference and Consequent Loss of a Great Road—The Great Trunk Lines to the "Bluffs," etc..... 31

CHAPTER V.—Early and Present Religious Organizations and Societies—Secret and Benevolent Fraternities, Orders and Societies—Schools—The Press—Increase and Progress, etc..... 37

CHAPTER VI.—Organization of the County—Organization of and Division into Townships—Officers—Patriotism, etc. 41

CHAPTER VII.—Iowa; Origin of the Name—Her Future—Land Speculators and their Peculiar Methods of "Doing" Purchasers—Early Events—Financial Matters—Agricultural Association—Deaf and Dumb Asylum—Severe Winter—Early Settlers—An Exciting Election, etc..... 55

CHAPTER VIII.—Council Bluffs—Its First Era—The Site Fifty Years Ago—American Fur Company and Trappers—La Salle's Exploration—Sacs and Foxes and Sioux Bands—Sale of Louisiana—Treaty of St. Ildefonso—Lewis and Clark's Explorations—Discovery of the Columbia River..... 69

CHAPTER IX.—Council Bluffs—The Missouri Valley—Frank Guittar—The Pawnees, Otoes and Omahas—William Menary, the Canadian—The Pottawattamies—Iowa Indian Raids—Fight at Otter River—Col. Hardin as Indian Agent..... 72

PAGE.

CHAPTER X.—Council Bluffs—Oregon Route—John Charles Fremont—Kit Carson—Survey of 1843—Richard and M. D. Hardin—Maj. English..... 76

CHAPTER XI.—Council Bluffs—Its Second Era—The Mormon Movement—Prophet Joseph Smith—Bishop Pratt—Sidney Rigdon—Brigham Young—Driven from Missouri—Establishment of Nauvoo—The Legion—Death of the Prophet—Exodus to Salt Lake Valley—Stop at Council Bluffs—The Mormon Battalion..... 77

CHAPTER XII.—Council Bluffs—Its Third Era—Movement from Iowa City—Terrible Sufferings En Route—Kanesville—Sketch of Col. Kane—First Appearance of Council Bluffs—First Store—The first Gentile Inhabitant—First Voting—Danite Band—First Prohibition..... 85

CHAPTER XIII.—Council Bluffs—First Probate Case—Gold in California—Character of the Emigrants—Joseph Tootle and James A. Jackson—Gambling Hells—Drs. Shelly, Williams and McMahon—County Administration—Fraudulent Practices—Stutsman and Powers' Loup Fork Ferry..... 88

CHAPTER XIV.—Council Bluffs—Judge Sloan—First Term of Court—First Bar—First Case Tried—State against Robert and Margaret Keys—Humorous Scene in the Trial—Unique Charge to the Jury..... 92

CHAPTER XV.—Council Bluffs—Pawnee and Omaha Indians—Trail to Fort Des Moines—A Ten Days' Journey—Post Office Established—Judge James and Contempt of Court—Ocean Wave Saloon—First Legislative Representative—First Newspaper—Thomas H. Benton, Jr.—First Gentile Preacher, Moses F. Shinn..... 94

CHAPTER XVI.—Council Bluffs—First School—Francis A. Brown, First Teacher—James B. Rue—First Public Schools—Origin of Name of Council Bluffs—The City Incorporated—City Government Suspended—Bayliss Park Litigation—First Brick House—The Samuels Murder—Lynch Law—Fred Lord Murder..... 97

CHAPTER XVII.—Council Bluffs—Judge S. H. Riddle's Election—No Lawyer, but a good Judge—Land Office Opened—Street and Ballard appointed—Sketch of Ballard—Nominates Kirkwood—Dr. Enos Lowe and L. W. Babbitt—First Fire in 1853—Tom Neeley the Davy Crockett—Opening of the Pacific House—Judge Douglass—Life and Character..... 104

CHAPTER XVIII.—Council Bluffs—Gen. Curtis and J. D. Test—Sketch of Judge Frank Street—Patrick Murphy—Test, Johnson and Casady—A. V. Larimer's Sketch—Fort Calhoun Claim Fight—Death of Sherman Goss—H. C. Purple Wounded—A. J. Poppleton of Omaha—Lost St. Mary's... 108

Digitized by Google

PAGE.

CHAPTER XIX.—Council Bluffs—Sketch of Judge James—His Handicraft—Winter of 1853-54—Death of James McMillan—Title of Lots Acquired—James W. Grimes—Curtis', Ramsay's and Grimes' Additions—Sketch of Gen. Samuel Ryan Curtis—His Death at Council Bluffs..... 114

CHAPTER XX.—Council Bluffs—Incipient Duel—Marshall Turley—An Eccentric Character—The Underground Railway—Galesburg Addition—Philadelphia, Fort Wayne & Platte Valley Railway—The Air Line—John T. Baldwin's Fortune—Odd Fellows Organized—First Banking House—The Ferry Company Organized..... 122

CHAPTER XXI.—Council Bluffs—Nebraska Territory Organized—The Mob at Bellevue—Hadley Johnson, Territorial Delegate—Senator A. C. Dodge's Plan—Squatter Sovereignty—"Chronotype" Established—Dr. Seth Craig's Arrival and Sketch—Council Bluffs Temperance—Indian Habits—Against Prohibition..... 125

CHAPTER XXII.—Council Bluffs—Gen. G. M. Dodge—Sketch—His Birthplace—Father and Mother—Graduates—Military Training—Surveys the Mississippi & Missouri Road—Pacific Railway Explorations—Settles in Council Bluffs—Outbreak of the War—Pea Ridge—Atlanta Campaign—Indian Hostilities..... 128

CHAPTER XXIII.—Council Bluffs—W. H. M. Pusey—Banker and Politician—Birthplace and Education—State Senator—Delegate to Charleston Convention of 1860—Elected to Congress, 1862..... 143

CHAPTER XXIV.—Council Bluffs—Election of 1856—D. W. Price chosen member of the Constitutional Convention—Loan of $100,000—Missi-sippi & Missouri Celebration—Palmer's Block—Benedict Haag—Charles Bock—Western Stage Company—H. P. Warren—Keokuk and Wapello—Anecdote of John C. Breckinridge—Charter Amended—Judge Baldwin..... 146

CHAPTER XXV.—Council Bluffs—Crescent City a Rival—Joseph E. Johnson—The "Clarion" and the "Press"—Bonds in Aid of Mississippi & Missouri Railroad—Presbyterian Church Incorporated—Building Commenced—Episcopal Church—Real Estate Speculations—Concert Hall—Crash of 1857—Indian Creek Channel Changed..... 152

CHAPTER XXVI.—Council Bluffs—St. Joseph Railroad Meeting—Company Organized—Elections of 1858—Curtis and Trimble for Congress—First County Fair—Babbitt's Cherokee—Discovery of Gold in Colorado—"Nonpariel" Advertises it—Pike's Peak Emigration—Greeley and Richardson—D. C. Bloomer—Birthplace and Career—Free Public Library..... 159

CHAPTER XXVII.—Council Bluffs—Election of 1859—Amount of Bonded Debt—Overflow of the Missouri—Judge Sherman Indicted and Convicted—Haskell, the Showman and Preacher—Abraham Lincoln's Visit in 1859—Makes an Address—Judge Cole and Henry Clay Dean—Ground Broken for St. Joe Railroad—Swamp Land Transfers..... 165

CHAPTER XXVIII.—Council Bluffs—Kidnaping of Negroes—Escape of Prisoners—Hanging of McGuire—Miller, the Horsethief, Lynched—State Bank Organized—Iron Foundry Established—Little Giant and Wide-Awake Clubs—Boards of Supervisors—Turner's Defalcation—Latter-Day Saints—M. E. Conference—Military Affairs... 168

PAGE.

CHAPTER XXIX.—Council Bluffs—Fourth Iowa Infantry—Roll of Honor—Second Iowa Battery—Vic Keller's Gum Wood Mortars—Col. W. H. Kinsman's Death—Death of Adjt. Tuttle—Fischer, the Fifer-Boy—Twenty-ninth Iowa—Maj. Lyman and Comrades—The Draft—Sixth Iowa Cavalry—An Ovation..... 175

CHAPTER XXX.—Council Bluffs—Soldiers' Bounties—First School Building—Fairview Cemetery—George Francis Train—Circus Calamity—William Marble killed by Indians—Lincoln's Assassination—Presbyterian Church Building—Lynching of a Robber—Union Pacific Begun.. 181

CHAPTER XXXI.—Council Bluffs—St. Joe Railroad Revived—Congressional Fight of 1880—New Court House—Rev. Clark Scandal—Narrow Escape at Burhop's Hall—M. E. Church Edifice—Completion of the Northwestern Jubilee—Sketch of the "Nonpareil" and the "Bugle"..... 185

CHAPTER XXXII.—Knox Township—First Settlers—First Marriage—First Wheat Sown—Missionary Work—Avoca—Origin of Name—Railroads—Churches—Societies—The Press—Business Interests, etc..... 240

CHAPTER XXXIII.—Layton Township—Organization—Natural Advantages—Boundary—First Settlers—Rapid Improvement of the Settlement—Roads and Bridges—Government—Population—Mills—Newspapers—Churches—Schools—Secret Societies..... 252

CHAPTER XXXIV.—Pleasant Township—Boundaries—Organization—Fine Soil—Timber—Fruit—Streams—Old Settlers—Schools—Township Officers—Murder, Suicide and Accidents..... 256

CHAPTER XXXV.—Minden Township—Origin of the Name—First Election—Soil—Boundary—Drainage—Minden Station—Roads—Timber Land—Schools—Churches—Business Industries—Incidents..... 260

CHAPTER XXXVI.—Neola Township—Introductory—Organization—Drainage—Early Settlers—Roads—Bridges—First Railroad—Schools, Post Office—Grain Elevators—Business Industries—Secret Societies—Churches..... 267

CHAPTER XXXVII.—Boomer Township—Organization—Origin of Name—Early Settlers—Adam Heageny's "Dug-Out"—An Early Trial, etc..... 273

CHAPTER XXXVIII.—Rockford Township—One of the Original Three Townships of the County—First Mormon Settlers—Other Settlers—Organization of Public Schools—First Death—Two Murder Cases—Loveland and Honey Creek, etc..... 276

CHAPTER XXXIX.—Crescent Township—Origin of Name—The Indians—First Settlers—Organization—First Road—First Bridge—First Mill—Schools—First Post Office—Mutual Protection Society—Crescent City—The Press—Indian Incident—Early Justice, etc..... 285

CHAPTER XL.—Hazel Dell Township—Separation from Crescent Township—Schools—Organization and Officers..... 292

CHAPTER XLI.—Norwalk Township—Introductory—Natural Advantages—Boundaries—Drainage—Early Settlers—Mills—Roads and Bridges—Schools—Downsville—Underwood..... 293

CHAPTER XLII.—York Township—Description—First Settlers—Early Industries—First Schools and Teachers..... 300

Digitized by Google

PAGE.

CHAPTER XLIII.—James Township—Boundaries—Soil—Timber—Early Settlers—Religious, etc 304

CHAPTER XLIV.—Valley Township—Organization—First Election—Old Settlers—Religious Matters—Societies—Hancock—Its Business Interests, Churches and Societies. 304

CHAPTER XLV.—Lincoln Township—First Election—Schools—Early Settlers 308

CHAPTER XLVI.—Wright Township—Organization—Lay of the Land—First House—First Death—First Marriage—Religious—Schools, etc 309

CHAPTER XLVII.—Center Township—Its Separation from Knox—Earliest Settlers—First Justice of the Peace—Home Guards of 1861—First Mill—Fourth of July in 1857—Prospective Railroad 311

CHAPTER XLVIII.—Belknap Township—The First Settler—First Marriage—First Death—First Birth—First House—Vest Murder Case—Railroads—Oakland, and Its Business and Other Interests—Big Grove, etc 317

CHAPTER XLIX.—Washington Township—Organization—First Election—An Old Stage Station—Schools—Churches—A Tragedy 323

CHAPTER L.—Hardin Township—Introductory—Drainage—First Families—"Old Dick Hardin"—Roads and Bridges—Churches and Schools—Rapid Increase of Population— 324

CHAPTER LI.—Garner Township—The Mormon Settlers—Carterville—The Old Indian Mill—Other Mills—Organization of the Township—Origin of Its Name—Timber, Streams, Surface—First Sale of Real Estate in the County—Early Schools—Railroads 328

CHAPTER LII.—Lewis Township—Its Separation from Kane Township—Boundaries—Origin of Name—Railroads—Deaf and Dumb Institute—Plumer Settlement, etc 336

CHAPTER LIII.—Keg Creek Township—Organization—First Officers—Origin of the Name—Early Settlers, etc 338

CHAPTER LIV.—Silver Creek Township—First Settlement by the Mormons—First Settlers—Separation from Kane Township—Township Officers—A Terrible Tragedy—Schools, Religious, etc 340

CHAPTER LV.—Macedonia Township—Organization—First Settler—Early Privations—Mills—Old Macedonia—Carson—New Macedonia—Churches—Schools—Societies—Business Interests—The Fire of 1882—The Cyclone, etc. 343

CHAPTER LVI.—Grove Township—Introductory—Boundaries—Drainage—"Old Mormon Trail"—First Settlers—Mills, Roads and Bridges—Schools and Churches—The Great Cyclone 348

CHAPTER LVII.—Waveland Township—Organization—Township Officers—Streams—Churches—Schools—A Tragic Affair 359

PAGE.

CHAPTER LVIII.—Appendix—School Statistics of Pottawattamie County for the Year 1882 362

PART II.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

PAGE.

Council Bluffs 3
Belknap Township 62
Boomer Township 76
Center Township 83
Crescent Township 87
Garner Township 93
Grove Township 99
Hardin Township 107
Hazel Dell Township 115
James Township 118
Keg Creek Township 126
Knox Township 132
Layton Township 140
Lewis Township 145
Lincoln Township 149
Macedonia Township 152
Minden Township 172
Neola Township 183
Norwalk Township 198
Pleasant Township 207
Rockford Township 222
Silver Creek Township 230
Valley Township 238
Washington Township 252
Waveland Township 254
Wright Township 260
York Township 268

PORTRAITS.

Bond, N. J 117
Bresee, P. F 171
Bryant, A. S 63
Cassady, J. P 45
Clayton, Eli 261
Clayton, B. F 99
Dodge, G. M 27
Jackson, J. A 135
Keller, John 297
Knotts, Joseph 225
Macrae, D 153
Wright, George F 81

VIEWS.

"Nonpareil" Building 189
Residence of William Clark 351

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

PART I.

HISTORY OF POTTAWATTAMIE COUNTY.

CHAPTER I.*

INTRODUCTORY—ORGANIZATION OF THE COUNTY—EARLY LIFE IN POTTAWATTAMIE—TOPOGRAPHY—RICHNESS OF THE SOIL—THE FAMOUS "BLUFFS"—ORIGIN OF THE NAME—INDIAN TRADERS—ORIGIN OF SOME INDIAN NAMES—LIVELY INDIAN SCENES—THE POTTAWATOMIES—EARLY INDIAN WARS, ETC

IN entering upon the work of writing up the history of a county of the vast, rich and now populous State of Iowa, a State that begins to take a front rank with the first States of the grandest nation on earth, we are fully impressed with the responsibility of the undertaking. Iowa is in the mouth of every one, and all are looking forward to her great future with anxiety, and it is important that Pottawattamie County, one of the largest, richest and most productive in the State, should have its place in history; and to this end the work has been undertaken. The history of this county is of a varied character—religious, political and otherwise. It has passed through many peculiar changes, and now presents a most prosperous condition.

This county was organized September 21, 1848, with A. H. Perkins, David D. Yearsley and George D. Coulter as the first County Commissioners. These Commissioners held their first session at the house of Hiram Clark, in Kanesville. T. Burdick acted as the Clerk for the Board at this meeting.

The writer hereof was for the first time in Council Bluffs in the fall of 1854, just at the beginning of Omaha, Neb., and the new life given to this new city. At that date, Council Bluffs, the county seat of Pottawattamie, was not of any very extended size, and red men were scattered in and about the city in large numbers, and several Indian traders occupied tents and small trading-posts. As late as this day, the life in this section was very much like the life on the plains, or that of early California. To trace the changes and to collect the historic facts transpiring here in these many years, is a vast job, one that will require time, labor and patience, and then we cannot expect to satisfy every person. Our aim will be to give the most perfect history that extraordinary

*By W. T. Giles.

Digitized by Google

effort will enable us to do. Of course, we will refer to the notes of Hon. D. C. Bloomer, in the Annals of Iowa, and to old settlers and all records that can be obtained, for facts to make up this history, and in doing this, we will select only the important facts connected with the growth and prosperity of the county. Pottawattamie is one of the very largest, as well as one of the most important, counties in the State of Iowa, and it should become the business and duty of every citizen to aid the writer in perpetuating her history. If errors shall appear in this history, they will, in the greatest measure, be chargeable to the sources from whence they will be collected, for in relation to dates and detailed statements we will rely strictly upon the records as made.

In 1854, this county was without a railroad —it was but very thinly settled—the red men made the city of Council Bluffs their home, but to-day this city numbers 20,000 inhabitants, railroads cover its surface, large hotels, stores, mills and machine-shops are found everywhere, and the changes have been indescribably great and grand. It would give us pleasure to here write a few pages upon the progress and beauty of Council Bluffs, but this will appear elsewhere in this work, and we will proceed to record some of the history of the county.

Pottawattamie is not only one of the largest, but it is one of the richest counties in the State of Iowa, being forty-four miles from east to west, and possessing a width of about twenty-four miles from north to south. The soil is generally a black, rich loam, and yields abundant crops of all kinds of grain. This county contains twenty-four full congressional townships, six miles square each, and seven fractional townships, containing 960 square miles, or 614,400 acres of land.

The Missouri River meanders along its western border, only touching the bluffs at a single point in the county, leaving wide bottom lands on its eastern bank. The valley is from two to ten miles in width, its narrowest point being near Council Bluffs, and the widest point near the northwest corner of the county. This valley cannot be excelled for grass or heavy crops of grain. The soil is very deep and almost inexhaustible.

The far-famed bluffs skirt the valley, and rise to a height of from 50 to 300 feet, and are generally composed of clay and sand, with only a few exceptions, where stones are found. These bluffs are piled up in every conceivable shape, frequently giving a pleasant view to the eye, and are often compared to distinguished spots in other countries. Imagination points these to represent things living and dead, and often in the summer, when the green grass covers their surface, the traveler is heard to express joy at the "beauty of the bluffs." From their tops the wondering man can have a grand view of the valleys and farms for miles around. The country for a few miles on the east of the bluffs is very irregular and broken, after which it becomes beautifully rolling, having an excellent drainage, and being susceptible of easy cultivation. Numerous streams flow through these beautiful prairies, generally in a southwesterly direction, emptying into the grand old Missouri River. The soil of this section is very much like that of the other river valleys, and extensive crops are taken from it, while the climate is invigorating and healthful. The people who settled here years ago, and were compelled to remain because they could not sell, are now rejoicing over their large fortunes, and enjoying beautiful homes, surrounded by every comfort that wealth and a rich soil can give to man.

The lands that but a few years ago were offered, and some sold, for $2.50 an acre, cannot now be bought for $50 or even $100 an acre in some cases. The settlement and advancement in Pottawattamie County have been constant and rapid, and still the progress goes right along. Even in our days, in this section, we

Digitized by Google

have noticed wonderful changes, such as the most hopeful for this county could scarcely have anticipated. We find those who came here at an early day and got lands, and let them pass away at small prices, regretting how little they could see of the future, while others rejoice that they could not sell when they were anxious to do so. The recent fine crops and high prices have given great prosperity to the people of the West and this county.

It is not the intention of the writer to extend his remarks in a description of the county, but he will proceed to note down some of the incidents and facts connected with the early history, which extend far back of any written memorials. Pottawattamie County, like other prairie counties, had been traveled over long before any arrivals from the Old World, by the natives or red men, who were found here by the earliest white settlers. These natives lived upon the wild game, fish, etc., which abounded here in abundance. It is not to be wondered at that the Indians became alarmed and discontented when the whites began to pour into their country, to kill and drive away their game, and to take up their lands. They could not understand why they should be disturbed, or tell by what authority any other people should be allowed to settle upon their undisputed territory.

The white people are constantly "on the make," and learning at a very early day that buffalo and other game were abundant upon the prairies of this section, a number of them came here to seek the furs and skins that were taken by the Indians, and these whites extended their search for game and furs, as far West as the Rocky Mountains. It is supposed that the Missouri River was traversed as early as the last century by whites, even to its head. In 1804, the Government first organized an expedition, commanded by Lewis and Clark, to explore these extensive prairies and investigate the condition and length of the rivers coursing through them. This expedition started from St. Louis, and passed up the Missouri River to its source, after which they crossed the mountains dividing it from Oregon, and thence proceeded to the Pacific coast.

History informs us that the Indians flocked from every direction to examine the boats and equipments, and also to solicit presents. Frequent assemblages and talks were held by the commanders of the expedition with the Indians, and one of these friendly meetings took place at a point near the northwestern corner of Pottawattamie County, causing that spot to be called Council Bluffs. In time, a fort was erected at or near this spot, by the United States Government, and it was designated on all the maps of the northwest territory, for fifty years, as "Council Bluffs." In 1853, the citizens of this county seat, by a special act of the General Assembly of this State, adopted the name, and now Council Bluffs stands among the great cities of the Northwest, and is the terminus of the Union Pacific Railway.

The dealers in furs and hides of various kinds, continued in their hazardous and profitable business, and for the first half of the present century, their agents, many of them French, or descendants of Frenchmen by Indian women, labored incessantly in propelling their loaded boats or canoes up the rapid Missouri River, where they traded with the Indians for furs, etc., and then loaded the same boats, and floated back to St. Louis. This was the constant work of many persons for years. Some of the old traders are still living in this county, and they can give many interesting facts in relation to the early trials and adventures of the border people. Mr. Francis Guittar, who was a trader among the Indians, relates the circumstance of his encampment under the bluffs, when on a trading expedition, in 1827, fifty-five years ago. He still lives in Council Bluffs, and is in the enjoyment of excellent health, and presents the appearance of a man of fifty or fifty-five years.

Digitized by Google

The traders had their regular camps, or trading points, along the Missouri River, and the Indians usually understood when to be at their stopping points, and would be on hand with their furs and pelts, to trade for such articles as they wanted. One of these stations was situated at what was known as Hart's Bluffs, in 1824, but is at present known as Mynster's Springs, where an abundance of water gushes from the bluffs at that point. It is also stated that farther down the river, and near the southwestern corner of the county, was another celebrated post for Indians and traders to meet, known as Traders' Point, where Peter A. Sarpy, a noted character in all these regions in the early days, had his headquarters, and accumulated a fortune. Mr. Sarpy, like many other Frenchmen, married an Indian woman.

It is impossible for any writer, however well posted in relation to names, events, dates or discoveries, to satisfy all classes as to the facts. Speculations have always existed and will exist to the end of time as to the derivation of Indian names, etc. Each writer has his own speculation or the speculation of some one who professes to be posted in relation to the meaning of the Indian names, and in a recent article in the St. Louis *Globe-Democrat*, we find the name of Iowa discussed at some length. It cannot fail to be interesting to the people of this county and the State, to here transcribe some of the speculations of the writer of this communication, in relation to the meaning and the derivation of the name "Iowa." Indian tribes generally have their own ideas and meanings in relation to all names, and they generally give things names to represent objects either imaginary or real, but as frequently imaginary. In early days, on the plains, hundreds of Indians would assemble at some point, and there have a dance in worship to the God of game particularly when game was plenty. They named the rivers and streams in accordance with some of their crude ideas of deity. The writer has had many a conversation with various tribes, and he found that all had some vague idea of a great Ruler, or Rulers, for most the tribes have various gods. They have the god of fowls and fishes; the god of buffalo, elk and deer, etc. They worship these separately, and in their season, and on occasions of this kind they dance, race and feast in a style that would put to shame most of the jubilees gotten up by the more civilized races, for their enjoyments seem to be complete. No bickering is found in the camp, but each and all make the best of the occasion.

A writer to the *Globe-Democrat* gives as the derivation of the name "Iowa," "Ah-hee-oo-ba," meaning "sleepers." But another correspondent to the same paper, who claims to be posted in relation to the tribes of Iowa Indians, and signs himself "L. F.," says: "It is well settled and understood that the State was named from the River Iowa, and that the river derived its name from the Indian tribe of that name. The Indian word was Kiowa, and so it is printed on the early maps of the Territory. Two traditions exist in relation to this tribe. One comes from the Omahas, who called them the 'Gray-Snows,' from the fact that they left the parent tribe in the far north or the Superior country during a snow storm, and the snow falling and mingling with the sand, gave it a gray appearance, hence the term 'Gray-Snows,' or those who went off in the 'gray-snow.' We are here informed that the Indian word was 'Py-ho-ja,' which was corrupted by traders to 'Py-hoo-ia,' and then Anglicized to Iowa. The writer is of opinion that this version is quite mythical, if not very questionable."

But we will now follow the second and more reasonable tradition, as given by this correspondent. The history is very interesting, and will bear being repeated here. The writer says: "The probable correct tradition is that these Indians came from the upper lake region. They were originally called the 'Pan-hoo-

Digitized by Google

chees.' Nearly two hundred years ago, a large body of the tribe started off southwestward with their chief, Man-han-gaw. They crossed the Mississippi River, moved southward, and settled on the west bank of the Kiowa River. They established a village, which they named Ne-o-ho-nee, and became prosperous, and this excited the jealousy of the marauding Sioux on the north. They were strong and powerful. The question arose, how to destroy their head, and the Sioux, with their traditional deceit and treachery, sent a deputation to Man-han-gaw to invite him to join with the Sioux in a dog-feast. They presented him with a pipe of peace, and smoked it with him as an earnest of their good faith. After a long consultation and earnest entreaty, Man-han-gaw accepted. He paid the penalty of his trust by being assassinated, an act of treachery which was never forgiven or forgotten. Man-han-gaw was succeeded as chief by Ma-has-ka, or White Cloud, a direct descendent. He was a noted warrior, and tradition says, led his braves successfully through eighteen battles with the Sioux. He was never beaten, but in consequence of his success, was betrayed and assassinated. He was succeeded by his son, Ma-has-ka, from whom the county of Mahaska derived its name. Continuous wars reduced the tribe so that in 1824, when the old Fox chief, Black Hawk, in his triumphal march westward, came upon them, they were completely destroyed as a tribe and fled across the Missouri River, or were scattered over the territory. Subsequently, when the Foxes, under Black Hawk and Sacs, were defeated and conquered by the whites, they formed a part of the confederation of the remnants of the conquered tribes in the territory of which were Foxes, Sacs, Pottawatomies and Kiowas. This confederated body was called Musquakie, a small remnant of whom still exists in Tama County."

Again we are told, on the authority of one "who had much to do with the Fox and Sac Indians, who was personally familiar with their traditions, and was personally acquainted with Poweshiek, Wapello, Kenesaw, Keokuk, Mahaska and other prominent chiefs, and who often sought out the traditions of the tribes, that the word 'Kiowa' always meant 'crossing over,' whether used by Fox, Sac or Pottawatomie. This meaning is in consonance with later history. The Musquakies of to-day use the same word in the same sense. So when the offshoot of the Pan-hoo-chees crossed over the river, they called the river Kiowa, or the river they crossed over. Tribes eastward called them Kiowas, or the Indians who crossed the river. When Black Hawk, in his march, entered the territory west of the Mississippi, he called it Kiowa, or where he crossed over. When the earliest white people came to the territory, in advance of settlements, at the trading-posts, when the bands of the several chiefs came in, and were asked where they came from, the reply was, 'Kiowa Chedapa,' or across Skunk River, Kiowa meaning over or across, and Chicaqua Skunk or Stinking River, so called from the wild onions found in profusion along its banks. Perhaps they would say 'Ne-ko-ma-puk-a-chee keo-sau-qua-sepo-kiou,' meaning their ponies had run away across the dark river. Ne-ko-ma, pony; puk-a-chee, run away; keo-sauqua, dark, inky; sepo, river; and kiou, over. In whatever connection the Indians used the word 'Kiowa,' it signified over, or the act of crossing. It had no other meaning, and every tribe in Iowa so used it."

This writer to the *Globe-Democrat* further says: "There is no poetry in it. Every one familiar with Indian history knows their vocabulary was formed from events. Words took rise from circumstances, and one word was frequently used to express many things, or was interpreted, together with some sign, gesture or incident, to vary its signification. From Mahaska I, down to this time, Kiowa has signified crossing over, and that antedates Black Hawk's

Digitized by Google

expedition across the Mississippi. It may be well here to remark that the Indians from the south to the north called the Des Moines River (Keo-sau-qua Sepo), or dark, inky, rolling river, from the black color of the water in the spring and fall, the result of the washings of the burned-out prairies along the banks."

It may be interesting to many of the readers of this history to know the derivation of some of the Indian words, and for this reason, we will quote the following from a writer who claims to be versed in the Indian language. He gives a number of words in Indian with the translations, as follows:

INDIAN.	ENGLISH.
Miss-sisk,	Grass.
Mis-sis-ke-kon,	Weeds.
Mis-is-que,	Medicine herbs.
Mis-sis-ke-wa-keck,	Field of luxuriant herbage.
Mis-ku-tak,	Meadow.

The writer interprets this last word as being "derived from miss, prairie, and Shu-tak, fire, literally meaning grass fire, an idea apparent to all conversant with burning prairies." It was from these names that the Mississippi River was so called, as will be shown by this quotations from the same writer, who says: "The meadows or broad-grass lands along the river were called Mis-ke-tak, and the Indians who occupied the adjoining lands on either side, were called 'Mis-she-ten,' or 'Meadow Indians.' The river was called 'Mis-sis-wa-keek,' sepo, or literally, Meadow River, or river of Meadows or grass."

Here we will give the French rule as it appears in history. It is stated that Marquette, in 1673, recorded the name Mississipy; Claude Dablon, in 1671, had it Mississippo; Francia LeMercieu, in 1666, wrote it Messipi; Hennipin, in 1680, wrote Mechaspi, and D. Coxe, in 1689, Meschasabe.

This will show that the writers attempted to enunciate the articulate sounds of the Indian speech. The same sound in the above quotations are attempted to be given in similar character in English.

Some of the Indians here described, came to this country with the Pottawatomies, and remained here until their removal from this section to Kansas. The red men have always, and in every country, given way to the sturdy, industrious white people, and the same results will continue until the whites will hold every foot of land in the United States.

As late as 1856 and 1857, the Indians, we are informed by Hon. C. D. Bloomer in the Annals of Iowa, had free access to the streets of Council Bluffs, and traversed many sections of this county. At this time the Omahas and Pawnees predominated, the Pottawatomies having removed farther south. These redskins did not stand upon any ceremony when they desired to visit the houses of the whites, but came and left at pleasure and without invitation. We are here told, "they would open doors and walk into a house with the most astonishing coolness, and when they could not do this, they would plant themselves before the windows and watch the movements of the inmates." At about this time, "Mr. Francis Guittar, kept an Indian grocery store, on the corner of Broadway and Main streets, and here the Indians assembled in large numbers, when shooting at dimes, jumping, running, dancing and singing were indulged in, and enjoyed by the crowd. Mr. Guittar having passed many years among them as a fur-trader, could speak their language readily," and could explain to the assembled audiences the meaning of the red people, and also their wants.

The same writer describes a lively scene that took place in this city in 1855, on the occasion of the Indians receiving their annual payment from the Government in gold. He says: "Very soon the intelligence spread abroad that the Indians would arrive to buy horses, and in a short time nearly every horse and pony in the place were on the streets for sale. The red

Digitized by Google

men were quite good on a bargain when horse flesh was to be bought, and trading went on actively all that day. Horses and ponies were flying in every direction, red or white riders showing them to the crowd. Gold was the only medium of exchange that passed current, and eagles were traded for horses and ponies in large numbers, and when night came the Indians retired to the bottoms with their animals, while their former owners were engaged in counting up their gold." Those who have seen one of these gatherings, can understand what a lively time it makes. Many of the Indians get on "high horses," while some of the whites take a jubilee over their gains.

But we will again recur to the Pottawatomie Indians, from whom this county takes its name, and in referring to history we find that this tribe lived in Indiana, the southern part of Michigan and eastern part of Illinois, before removing to Iowa. We are told "their early history was very obscure," and yet we learn that the "United States has had more business transactions with them than with any other Indians." It is stated that they were received into the friendship and protection of the Government, by a treaty, as early as the 9th of January, 1789; and since that time, and previous to their removal to Iowa, the Government held thirty-five treaties with this nation."

In history, it is stated that, "in 1755, the French, Pottawatomies and other Indians of the West, were combined in a war against England, which caused a gloomy prospect for the future growth of the colonies, and the emigration to the West, for a time, was nearly cut off." The "British determined to retrieve their possessions in the West, and for this purpose sent out two regiments of veteran soldiers, under command of Gen. Edward Braddock, who had learned the art of war on the battle-fields of Europe, but had little idea of Indian warfare. He landed at Alexandria with much pomp and show, and being clothed with the fullest power of the King, he was treated with the greatest attention by the Governors and officers of the colonies, and the expectation of success reached the highest pitch. With the skill of an experienced General, Braddock soon had everything in readiness, and with unusual dispatch, marched with his army across the Alleghanies, and was descending the Monongahela, when, on the 9th of July, they met with the combined force of the enemy, who were concealed in ambush. In almost an incredibly short time, seven hundred men and their officers lay dead on the field, and the advance column, panic-stricken, commenced a flight which nothing could check. The General himself fell, and that proud army, which in the early morning had crossed the Monongahela, in gallant array, with drums beating and banners flying, fled like sheep before wolves—abandoning their cannon, amunition and their wounded to the unmerciful foe. Prominent among the red men of the West, who achieved this signal victory, were the Pottawatomies."

We find that in "the war carried on against the English, after Great Britain and France had made peace, under the lead of Pontiac, the Pottawatomies were the first to join the confederacy, and took a prominent part in the siege. In the summer of 1790, hostile demonstrations were apprehended from the Indians of the Wabash Valley, and Col. Hammer was directed to advance into that country and endeavor to bring them to terms." On the "30th of September, he left for duty, with 1,000 men, but when he arrived near the Miami of the Lakes, he met the combined force of Pottawatomies Shawnees and Miamis, and was forced to make a disorderly retreat, with a loss of nearly one-third of his men."

"This invasion of their country by Col. Hammer was considered by the Indians as a declaration of war, and the Pottawatomies, notwithstanding they had been received into the friendship of the United States Government, joined

Digitized by Google

the Miamis and other hostile tribes against the whites.

It will be observed, by this history, that the Pottawatomies, long before removing to Iowa, figured extensively in the battles of this country. They occupied the position of friends to our Government until they supposed their country was to be taken from them, and when this time came, they were ready for battle. In whatever place we find this tribe of Indians, they appear to have held important posts—seemed to be leaders. In 1812, they are found, after some hesitancy, taking sides with Tecumseh and the British, and during the war they remained, on that side, but after the treaty of Ghent, they again returned and placed themselves under the protection of the United States Government, and an agreement was entered into between them and the Government to mutually forgive and forget past difficulties. Pottawattamie County, like these Indians, will occupy a prominent place in the history of the State of Iowa and the nation.

CHAPTER II.*

GROWTH OF THE COUNTY—EARLY SETTLERS—CATHOLIC MISSIONARIES—THE OLD BLOCK-HOUSE—OLD MILL—DEPARTURE OF THE POTTAWATOMIES—KANESVILLE—SETTLEMENT OF THE MORMONS—THEIR ORGANIZATION AND INFLUENCE—THEIR PART IN THE MEXICAN WAR—THEIR ENTERPRISE, ETC.—DECLINE OF THEIR SUPREMACY AND DEPARTURE FOR UTAH—EARLY POLITICS—ORGANIZATION OF THE COUNTY, ETC.

WHEN you look at the present growth and condition of Council Bluffs and Pottamattamie County, you will be astonished to learn how recently the red men of the forests occupied this territory. The writer finds recorded in the Annals of Iowa, that "in 1838, the Government of the United States removed the Pottawatomie Indians from the Platte purchase in Missouri, to the Southwestern part of Iowa, with their headquarters in Pottawattamie County, where Council Bluffs now stands." A number of agents, mechanics and employes accompanied the Indians to their new home, among whom was David Hardin, who was sent by the Government to instruct the red men in the art of farming. Mr. Hardin landed at Traders' Point, with his family, consisting of his wife and seven sons, two of whom, Richard and Martin D., are still residents, and among the oldest white inhabitants of Western Iowa.

This same history informs us that in 1839, two companies of United States troops landed here, having come up the Missouri River on a steamboat. They at once proceeded to erect a fort or block-house, on what is now the eastern part of Council Bluffs. At about the same period, two Catholic missionaries came to the same point, and at once established a mission among the Indians. These missionaries were permitted to use the block-house for religious meetings, and they erected a log cabin for their own accommodations. As late as 1855, the block-house was still standing, and it was surmounted by a rude cross, emblematic of the faith and zeal of these pious pioneers in this region of country. These Catholics also established a burying-ground in the vicinity of the fort, where the dead received a Christian burial.

The United States Government erected a mill on Musketo Creek, about two miles from

*By W. T. Giles.

Digitized by Google

the Missouri Valley, with Mr. S. E. Wicks as miller for the Indians.

The history of the Pottawatomies while in Iowa, is the history of most Indians to the present time. It is said of them, "they did not make any rapid progress in the arts of civilization." Their squaws cultivated some small patches of corn, while the men and boys spent nearly all their time in hunting and fishing. Game was plenty, even buffalo and elk were found east of the Missouri River. The Indians remained here till 1846 and 1847, when they sold their possessions to the Government, by treaty, on June 5, 1846, and removed to Kansas, where, what are left of them still remain.

The sale and departure of the Pottawatomies from this section of country, left it open for the settlement of the followers of Joseph Smith, who was killed while in prison, in Nauvoo, Ill. These people were called Latter Day Saints, and were very deluded on the subject of religion. It was generally supposed that Joseph Smith, like Brigham Young, was a polygamist, but some of the followers of Joseph, who still live in this county, deny this, and contend that such was not in accord with that supposed saints teachings. His death occurred in 1844, and in a year or two after, the Mormons, headed by Brigham Young, turned their faces westward, crossed Iowa and landed on the borders of the Missouri River. In 1846, Young and his followers again changed their location, and this time settled at what was known as Winter Quarters, on the west side of the Missouri River, where they remained until the following spring, when the saints arose and marched to Salt Lake City, arriving there on the 24th day of July, 1847. Of course, all the Mormons did not go to Salt Lake in this season, for many remained in Winter Quarters, to await the news from those who had gone. These people continued to emigrate for Salt Lake, as the news of the beauty of the country was sounded afar by those who had settled there. The climate was also excellent, and it was not long till Winter Quarters was almost deserted, for many of these people who did not go to Salt Lake, moved into Pottawattamie County, Iowa, and some of them are among its most wealthy and respected citizens of to-day.

In 1846, many of the Mormons arrived in this county from Nauvoo in time to plant and secure crops for the season, and many more arrived the following season. They scattered over the county, and many went to the adjoining counties, selecting localities in the groves and near the beautiful little streams and springs of pure waters. It was not long till the timber covering the bluffs and skirting the water courses, was cut down and converted into cabins and barns by these new settlers. In many cases where timber was scarce, caves were made in hillsides, and were occupied as places of shelter to protect these families from the wild storms that frequently visit these prairies.

A history of this county would be very imperfect unless it would give an extended history of the early settlement of the Latter Day Saints here; and that we may be enabled to more perfectly do this, we will again recur to a statement made by Mr. Bloomer, in the Annals of Iowa, in which he says: "The valley of Indian Creek, with the adjacent bluffs and the high table-lands stretching westward to the Missouri River, were, from the first, the center and headquarters of this new community. Here a village of log cabins speedily arose, numbering its population by the thousands, and here a mammoth tabernacle was erected, of logs, capable of accommodating one thousand worshipers. Orson Hyde, priest, editor, writer and lawyer, was installed as President of the quorum of the select twelve, and here his people dwelt for many months, unmolested and undisturbed by the surgings and strifes of the outside world. The wild whistle of the locomotive did not disturb the dreams of these people; even the echo of the stage driver's

Digitized by Google

horn was not heard in these valleys, for the Western Stage Company had not extended their lines thus far. These "Saints" had to depend upon private enterprise for all letters and news from the outside world, the only post office being in Missouri, and one hundred miles away.

This new village was given the name of Kanesville, in honor of Col. Kane, of Pennsylvania, who visited the Mormons in their early settlement, and who then and in subsequent years proved to be their true friend. The location and limits of this village were identical with the territorial limits of Council Bluffs.

Over four years Kanesville and the entire county of Pottawattamie, with some of the territory of other counties, remained under the exclusive control of the Mormons. They made public sentiment, controlled elections and filled all the public offices. Representatives of their faith sat in two General Assemblies, and it is reported that their influence was the cause of the peculiar provision in the code of Iowa, in relation to prosecution for adultery. At any rate, it is certain that their ideas in relation to a plurality of wives were, in a measure, practiced by not a few of the Mormon leaders with impunity while living in Iowa.

It has been charged that these people were hostile to the United States Government; but it is stated, in the Annals of Iowa, that "when they were appealed to in 1846 to raise a battalion for service in the Mexican war, they promptly responded, and marched 500 strong, under the command of Col. Clark, through the Northern States of Mexico, taking part in several battles, and finally closing their campaign in California, where many of them engaged in mining, and secured large fortunes. Among the latter number was Mr. William Garner, who returned to Kanesville, and still resides in the county, where he is known as one of its most wealthy and public-spirited citizens. It is claimed, with a reasonable show of evidence, that the first discovery of gold in the banks and waters of the Sacramento was made by one or more members of this battalion.

It is further stated that the Mormon population of the county was larger in 1848 than at any subsequent period, but the State census of 1849, after many had left for Utah, showed it to have been, at that time, 6,552, and in 1850 the census gave 7,828. The limits of the county, at that time, were much larger than at present. It had acquired separate organization in September, 1848. The first Clerk was James Sloan; the first County Commissioners were A. H. Perkins, David D. Yearsley and George Coulson; and its first County Judge, elected in 1851, was T. Burdick. The first term of the District Court was held on the 5th day of May, 1851. James Sloan presided as the District Judge; Evan M. Green was Clerk, and Alexander M'Rae, Sheriff. Mr. Green, Clerk, seemed to have conceived the idea that he was required to keep a full proceedings of all that transpired in court, including the testimony of witnesses and the arguments of the lawyers, as well as the charge of the Judge. Judge Sloan was a native of Ireland, and it is stated that he was full of eccentricities and anecdotes, and many stories are told of his conduct on the bench that are quite refreshing. In religion, he professed to be a Mormon, in common with all the officials. After holding the office for a year, Judge Sloan resigned, when the Governor of Iowa appointed Judge Bradford to the place This gentleman presided until the people elected S. H. Riddle, who did not reach the bench until the Mormon rule was passing away. It is stated that Orson Hyde was one of the first attorneys admitted to practice law before Judge Sloan.

In 1848, Evan M. Green was appointed the first Postmaster in Kanesville, but it was sometime before a regular mail route was established between this point and the nearest post office in Missouri, and four or five years before

Digitized by Google

regular mails began to arrive from the East over Iowa.

Orson Hyde established the *Frontier Guardian*, in 1848, which paper was published till 1852. It was edited by Hyde and A. C. Ford, and advocated the Mormon religion. This paper, in politics, was Whig, and yet it is stated that the political feelings of Hyde and Ford did not seriously interfere with their actions, for their votes were cast wherever and for whatever party they supposed would favor them most.

The politicians who always discover the points to be made among a people who have no decided politics, frequently made a pilgrimage across the State of Iowa to secure the Mormon vote, which could change the result of the election. Right in this connection, it was reported that Orson Hyde was appointed to the office of *Guardian*, for securing very nearly a unanimous vote for a particular candidate for Congress, in 1848, but the poll books were not to be found when the Canvassing Board assembled to make their returns. In the Southern States, in later days, returning boards did not need books.

It is recorded that the first Representative to the General Assembly of Iowa, from this section, was Henry Miller, and the second, Archibald Bryant; and Hadley D. Johnson was elected to the State Senate in 1852.

In 1849, the first great rush to California began, and soon Council Bluffs became a noted out-fitting point, where hundreds of teams and thousands of people assembled to lay in feed and provisions for the perilous trip. This tide of emigration continued for a few years, and many merchants reaped large rewards from the passing people. The ferry business became very profitable, and a number of persons went into the enterprise, and all were kept busy during the springs of the years that the people rushed to to the California mines, where thousands of fortunes were made and lost.

The Mormons were as quick to see a dollar as the rest of mankind, and they settled along the routes to California and established ranches and trading posts, and made much money. Some of the gold seekers who had not the utmost regard for any religion, frequently made light of the professions of the Mormons, and in fact caused some of the adherents of the cause to forget their professions. Kanesville became a general rendezvous of all the gold-hunting people who crossed Iowa, and this caused the place to grow rapidly. Many who had started for California sold their teams and remained here to make their fortunes, and some of these succeeded beyond their own expectations. The valley along the Missouri River was covered with canvas-covered wagons and oxen, mules and horses, while the streets of the town were thronged by as hardy a lot of men as ever entered upon a frontier life, and some of these were as rough as they were hardy and daring. Among them were all manner of men, traders, gamblers, horse thieves, murderers and desperadoes of every description, and soon every conceivable crime was practiced here. The gambler applied himself to his occupation at every corner of the streets of the village, and drinking was common at every shop. The Sabbath was almost entirely forgotten, and except at the Mormon Tabernacle, where Hyde presided, no word of God or religion was heard. At this early day more than one poor fellow was strung up by the neck to the most convenient tree, by a self-constituted vigilance committee. The return of miners from California, who had accumulated lots of gold, did not abate these crimes, but gambling and drinking seemed to increase, particularly among the Gentiles, who had so sadly demoralized the early settlers."

We will again return to the Annals of Iowa, and transcribe therefrom a chapter on the departure of the Latter Day Saints from Pottawattamie County. It says: "The time had

Digitized by Google

now fully come for the Mormons to follow their great leader to the happy valley among the mountains of Utah. Many had already taken their departure for the land of promise, while fresh trains of newly-converted disciples from the Old and New World were pressing their way to the dominions of Brigham Young. While Hyde's followers in Western Iowa had been gradually diminishing in numbers, those of Young, at Salt Lake, had rapidly increased. In 1852, an order came and was given to all of the Mormons, that all true believers in the creed of Joseph Smith, as taught by his Vicegerent, Brigham Young, should assemble around the great central temple in Utah. Now came the harvest for the Gentiles. They swarmed into Kanesville, and into all the settlements of the faithful throughout the country. Farms were sold to them for a few hundred dollars; claims were bargained away for a span of horses and a wagon; lots in Kanesville were traded for a yoke of oxen, and cabins and store rooms were exchanged for furniture and a few articles for the journey. During all the spring and summer of 1852, the work of selling out and removing went forward. Long trains of the pilgrims covered all the roads up the Platte Valley, and across the Laramie plains, as they wended their way to the City of the Saints. This migration continued with diminished volume during several succeeding years, until all the believers in the Mormon faith who were willing to acknowledge Brigham Young as the true successor of their first prophet and leader had departed from this country.

Many of these people have since occupied prominent positions in the Mormon hierarchy, and one of Brigham's favorite concubines, was formerly a well-known citizen of Council Bluffs, and was highly esteemed for her beauty and accomplishments. A few of the prominent citizens of this county who were once numbered among Hyde's desciples, renounced the faith altogether, and are now among the most respected citizens; while others, refusing to recognize Brigham Young as their prophet, have adhered to the fortunes of Joseph Smith, Jr. These latter have rather increased than diminished in numbers, during the last few years, and they now have a regular religious organization in several of the western counties of this State, and a church in Council Bluffs. These people repudiate the doctrine of the plurality of wives, and believe much in doctrines similar to those taught by the Baptists. They are among the most industrious and respectable citizens.

In 1852 and 1853, the Mormon predominance in Pottawattamie County practically ceased, and within a year or two thereafter the "Gentiles," by which name all othes than Mormons were known, acquired entire control of its destinies. In closing the subject of the Mormons in this county, it may be necessary to refer to this matter and people again, for they figured extensively in the early settlement of the county, and in fact, were pretty much all of the early settlement, leaving out the Indians.

It may be well to give a little of the early political history of the State and county, and to do so we will refer to some facts found in the Annals of Iowa as presented by Charles Negus. It is here stated that "in 1848, there were two elections—one in August, at which there were to be elected two members of Congress, the State officers and members of the Legislature; and in November, for the first time, the electors of Iowa had an opportunity to take part in a Presidential election. Lewis Cass was the Democratic candidate, and Zachary Taylor the Whig nominee, and the political excitement ran high, and greater efforts were made by both parties than were ever made before in Iowa. For the August election, the Democrats nominated all the old State officers, with the exception of Cutler, the Secretary of State, who, from his course

Digitized by Google

pursued towards Harlan, or for some other reason, had become unpopular with the people. Josiah Bonney, of Van Buren County, was nominated in his place. A. C. Dodge, Lincoln Clark, John Selmon and Joseph Williams were nominated by the Democrats for Presidential electors; and Fitz Henry Warren, William H. Wallace, Jesse Bowen and Thomas I. McKean were nominated as the Whig electors." Here, again, "the Mormons who had settled on the western slope of the State, and had become quite numerous, became important factors to both political parties, and it was a question with each party how best to manage this large vote. It was discovered by the Democrats that Orson Hyde, who was the Presiding Elder over the Mormons in Iowa, and had the superintendence of this part of the church, visited Burlington early in the season, and had a long interview with Warren, one of the Whig candidates for elector, and it was currently circulated that he had received some personal favors from and had pledged himself to Warren that the Mormon vote should be cast for the Whigs at the coming election, if they were permitted to vote. At this period, it was supposed there were from 8,000 to 10,000 Mormons in the western part of the State, and that they would at least cast 800 or 1,000 votes, if they were all brought to the polls, a vote which would probably carry the election in the First Congressional District, if not the State, and elect the Whig candidates in the western districts to the Legislature. When it became understood that these people, at the coming election, would vote the Whig ticket, there was great anxiety, on the part of the leading Democrats, to counteract the influence of this vote. Judge Carlton, whose duty it had been made by law to appoint a Sheriff for the purpose of organizing Pottawattamie County, whenever he should think the public good required it, had appointed William S. Townsend, a Democrat, Organizing Sheriff, and had ordered that an election should be held on the first Monday in April, 1848. But when it was ascertained that the Mormons would probably vote with the Whigs, Townsend declined to act, and consequently the county was not organized, and without an organization of some kind they could not vote at the coming election. After the Mormons found out that Townsend was not going to organize the county, they petitioned the County Commissioners of Monroe County to "grant them a township for the purpose of electing two Justices of the Peace and Constables, as they labored under much disadvantage for the want of legal authority among them, and that the election might be held at the council house in Kanesville (now Council Bluffs City.)

On the 3d of July, the Board of Commissioners of Monroe County ordered, "That that portion of the country called Pottawattamie County, which lies due west of Monroe County (at that time it was supposed that Kanesville was due west of Monroe County), be organized into a township, and that Kanesville be a precinct for election purposes in said township, and that the boundaries of said township extend east as far as the East Nishnabotna;" and they also ordered, "That that portion of the country called Clark County, lying immediately west of Lucas County, to what is called East Nishnabotna, be organized into a precinct for election and judicial purposes."

The organization of these precincts became a matter of much concern to the Democrats; and the securing or defeating the Mormon vote was a matter of vital interest to both parties. After the election was over, about the time it was supposed the poll-books would be returned to the Clerk's office in Monroe County from Kanesville precinct, quite a number of active politicians from both parties assembled at Albia, the county seat of Monroe County. Among those most active, were James B. Howell, the editor of the Whig paper at Keokuk, on the Whig side, and I. C. Hall in behalf of the Demo.

Digitized by Google

crats. James Sloan, one of the Clerks, brought the poll-books of the Kanesville precinct to Albia, where there arose quite a spirited discussion about the Clerk's receiving them. Howell contended that they ought to be received and counted by the Clerk, and Hall opposed it. Sloan, in his deposition, taken afterward, in relation to this matter, in speaking of the Clerk, said: "He (the Clerk) received the poll-books by reaching out his hand and taking them. I informed him what it was. He looked at the parcel on both sides, and reached out his hand to return it to me. I declined accepting it. He afterward went partially around the table and put it under some newspapers, where lay some books, close by where a gentleman sat, who, I was informed, was Dr. Flint, with his left arm resting on the table. I requested the Clerk to endorse the poll-books, stating who had brought them, and how far I had come. He declined doing so. I told him I was bound to deliver the poll-books; that I had understood there was a heavy penalty if I neglected to do it, and that I now wished to get my pay; also, that I had performed my duty, and I would not carry them back or receive them, and told the Clerk that we had no use for them. Mr. Hall told the Clerk he might sweep them into the street (in reply to a question as to what should be done with them), and I replied he might for aught I cared, as it did not concern me; I had done my duty."

The Clerk refused to receive the Kanesville poll-books on the ground that the County Commissioners of Monroe County had no right to organize the township, and the Mormon vote was not counted in canvassing the votes. The room where the parties had assembled was a log house, with the floor laid down with loose boards, and while the contest was going on about what was to be done with the poll-books, they fell down from the table on the floor, and probably, by the aid of some one's foot, got through a crack in the floor, and were missing. After the crowd had dispersed, Israel Keister, learning where the poll-books were, went and got them from under the floor and put them into Hall's carpet-sack. Hall, on his way home, found the poll-books in his possession, and did not make it public, and there were many surmises for a long time, as to what had become of them.

The official returns for Congressman for the First District gave William Thompson, Democrat, 6,477 votes, and Daniel F. Miller, Whig, 6,091 votes. The Kanesville Precinct, which was not counted in this result, gave Thompson thirty votes, and Miller 493 votes. If the Mormon votes had been counted, it would have elected Miller by a small majority, but as it was not counted, he was defeated by almost 400 votes. Mr. Miller concluded to contest the election of Thompson, and during the contest, the Kanesville poll-books were found in Judge Mason's office, but the Judge refused to tell how they came there, only saying "they came into my hands honestly." The Whigs made a great handle of the discovery, and the Whig papers were full of bitter denunciations of the Democratic party in relation to "the stolen poll-books."

When the Whigs ascertained how the Mormons voted at the August election, they thought if all the settlements on the western slope were organized into precints, so that all could easily get to the polls, that with the Mormon vote they would be able to carry the State at the November election, and there was a great anxiety on the part of the Whigs to have Pottawattamie County organized. Fitz Henry Warren, who was regarded as one of the best managers in the State, had been made Chairman of the Whig Executive Committee of Iowa, and had been entrusted with the funds raised to defray the expense of the campaign. He undertook to have Pottawattamie County organized and laid off into suitable precincts,

Digitized by Google

so as to have the vote of every voter. Warren found in the person of one William Pyckett, whose family were living in Kanesville, as he thought, a suitable person to organize the country purchased from the Pottawatomie Indians, into a county, as provided for by the Legislature; and as an inducement for him to undertake it, he gave him $140 from the Whig funds in his hands, which he was to receive for his services, over the fees allowed by law.

Pyckett, having been known for some time previous as a Democrat, and professing to be desirous for the success of the Democratic party, and claiming he could induce the Mormons to vote the ticket, and it not being known that he was in the pay of Warren, succeeded in getting some influential Democrats to recommend the organizing of the western slope of Iowa into a county, and Pyckett as a suitable person to do it, and upon this recommendation he received the appointment. Pyckett did not have the prudence to keep these matters to himself, but on his way back, while at Burlington, told that he had received a commission from Judge Carleton to organize Pottawattamie County, and that Warren had given him $140. When it was discovered he was working under the pay of Warren, some of the Democrats who had signed his recommendation were very much chagrined, and the leading Democrats about Burlington determined to defeat his undertaking, if possible.

The law authorizing the appointment of an Organizing Sheriff, required that the person appointed, before he should be qualified to enter upon the discharge of the duties of his office, should file his bond and oath of office in the Clerk's office of the District Court of Polk County. I. C. Hall was dispatched to go forth with to Polk County and get the Clerk to resign, so that the appointed Organizing Sheriff could not qualify. Pyckett, not suspecting any attempt to defeat him in his undertaking, and not being in a hurry, took things so leisurely that when he got to Polk County, he found that Hall had been there two or three days previous to his arrival, and by this maneuver, Pottawattamie County was not organized in time for the settlers on the western slope to vote at the Presidential election.

With the exception of Thompson, the Democrats this year were triumphant, both at the August and November elections, and elected the congressional, State and electoral tickets by decided majorities, and also had the ascendency in both branches of the Legislature, and in joint ballot a majority of nineteen. This established the fact that the Democrats could elect two United States Senators and Supreme Judges, and these offices elicited much interest among the politicians, and at the convening of the Legislature there were a great number of the leading Democrats, from all parts of the State, assembled at Iowa City, each using his best efforts to get himself or his particular friend elected to the United States Senate or as Judge of the Supreme Court.

It was not long after the organization of the Legislature till the Democrats held a caucus, and nominated Gen. A. C. Dodge and George W. Jones as candidates for the United States Senate, and then adjourned till next day, to nominate candidates for Supreme Judges. As soon as the result for Senators was known, shouts of joy went forth, and a large number of the friends of the candidates repaired to a saloon, where there was a general time of rejoicing. Oysters, wines and other liquors were dealt out with profusion, for which the candidates paid $300, an extraordinary treat for Iowa in those days. On the following day, the Democratic caucus put in nomination, Joseph Williams for Chief Justice, George Green and John F. Kinney for Associate Justices. Thus ended the political and Mormon conflict for the time.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER III.*

ESTABLISHMENT OF THE LAND OFFICE—FIRST ENTRIES, ETC.—ITS DISCONTINUANCE—WATER-COURSES OF THE COUNTY—TIMBER—STONE—COAL PROSPECTS—CLIMATE—CATTLE-RAISING—GREAT PRODUCTIVENESS OF THE SOIL, ETC.

THE United States Land Office was established in Council Bluffs, in the spring of 1853, with Joseph H. D. Street, Register, and Dr. S. M. Ballard, Receiver. These gentlemen only held the offices until June, when they were superseded by Lysander W. Babbitt, as Register, and Enos Lowe, as Receiver. The office was first held in a log building on Broadway, and the first entry was made, March 12, 1853, by Joseph D. Lane, and the fourth by Maria Mynster, being the section on which her lime-kiln is located. At that time, the Receiver was required to deposit the public money in Dubuque, and the journey there and back generally occupied two or three weeks. At a later period, St. Louis was made the depositing point, and the gold and silver collected by the Receiver were conveyed to this point on board the steamboats running on the Missouri River.

The first public sale of Government lands took place on the 7th day of June, 1853. The office continued open for private entry until the 31st day of May, 1856, when it was closed on account of the passage of the law granting public lands to Iowa railroads, and from this time until the 23d of February, 1858, entries were only made under the pre-emption law. On the last-named day, a second public sale took place, which sale called together a large crowd of people, who bought large tracts of land. Nearly a million of acres were entered by the end of the year.

In 1857, new officers were appointed. James Pollard became Register, and A. H. Palmer Receiver. Mr. Pollard resigned the Register's office in 1858, and Lewis S. Hill was appointed to fill the place. Mr. Hill had been a clerk in the office for several years before his appointment as Register. The next change in the office was made May 20, 1861, after the election of President Lincoln, when Frank Street became Register, and D. C. Bloomer was made Receiver. At this time, nearly all the public lands in this vicinity had been sold. In 1862, the new homestead law passed, and the first entry under it was made January 1, 1863.

Up to the close of the office in Council Bluffs, in May, 1873, the whole number of homestead entries was 648. Of this number, 194 were "proved up." In the spring of 1869, Mr. Sylvanus Dodge was appointed Register. He remained in the office until his death, in January, 1871, and in January, 1872, Mr. Nehemiah Baldwin was appointed Register, and held the office until its removal to Des Moines. Hon. D. C. Bloomer remained Receiver of the Land Office for over twelve years. The whole number of cash entries made at this office during its existence was 13,049, and the whole number of land warrants located was 18,647.

The 600,000 acres of land in Pottawattamie County are well watered by the Missouri River and numerous other streams, and it is bounded on the north by Harrison and Shelby Counties, and on the east by Cass County, and on the south by Montgomery and Mills Counties, and on the west by the Missouri River. The Boyer River, in the northwest corner, enters from Harrison County, and meanders down the Mis-

*By W. T. Giles.

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS.

Digitized by Google

souri bottom about fifteen miles, where it joins that great father of waters about ten miles above Council Bluffs. The next stream eastward is Honey Creek, a tributary of Boyer River. This stream rises in Harrison County, and runs in a southwest course for about twelve miles through Pottawattamie County, and enters the Boyer about three miles northwest of Crescent City. In its course it passes through what is known as Honey Creek Lake, a small lake containing about eighty acres. It is supposed that at one time this was a portion of the channel of the Missouri River.

Big Pigeon Creek comes next, on the east. It enters from Harrison County, about fifteen miles east of the Missouri, and runs in a southwest course to a junction with said river, about ten miles above Council Bluffs. Along this stream, it is said, some of the finest farming land in Iowa is to be found. The Big Pigeon affords some fine mill privileges, with two or three mills already in operation on it.

The Mosquito Creek also enters from Harrison County, about twenty miles east of the Missouri River. It runs in a southwest course entirely across the county, touching the city limits of Council Bluffs, and enters the Missouri Valley a short distance below the city. This stream affords some good mill sites, and one mill, valued at $20,000, is already in operation on it. About six miles above this city, on the same stream, can be found an excellent woolen mill. The valley of this creek contains some of the very best of farming lands. The Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific Railroad enters this valley four miles south of the north line of Pottawattamie County, and follows it, nearly on a direct line, to Council Bluffs.

The next stream east is Keg Creek. It also enters from Harrison County, twenty-five miles east of the Missouri River, and runs in a southwesterly course, and affords sufficient fall and water for small mills.

Silver Creek has its head in Shelby County, and enters Pottawattamie about thirty miles east of the Missouri River, and runs in a southwest direction. Middle Silver Creek is a tributary which rises in the north part of the county, and runs nearly south to its junction with the main stream on the west side.

The West Nishnabotna River enters from Shelby County, about thirty-four miles east of the Missouri River. It also has a branch two miles farther east. These two streams form a junction four miles south of the county line, and flow in nearly a south course across the county. This is a good mill stream, and several grist and saw mills are in operation along its banks. The rich and beautiful valley of the West Nishnabotna contains some of the finest farms in the State, many of which are highly improved.

Jordan Creek rises in the northeast part of the county, and flows in a southwest direction. This stream has several small tributaries, the largest being Mud Creek.

Walnut Creek rises in a small lake near the northeast corner of the county, and runs nearly south across its limit. The next stream is the East Nishnabotna, which flows about seven miles through the county, across the southeast corner of the same.

To the streams mentioned above can be added numerous other small tributaries, such as Pony Creek, Little Silver, Little Mosquito, Indian Creek, etc. These streams are well distributed at regular intervals, and afford an abundance of water to every section of the county. Many springs of pure, cold water flow from the bluffs and along most of the streams in the county. The wells are not generally deep, and they give excellent water.

TIMBER.

It may be well enough in writing up this history to state that, while timber is not abundant in Pottawattamie County, it is to be found in such quantities as to answer all necessary use,

Digitized by Google

if properly husbanded. The largest bodies to be found are the cottonwood groves along the Missouri, but there are also some excellent bodies of various kinds, on West Nishnabotna, Honey Creek, Pigeon and Musquito Creeks.

Two varieties of cottonwood are to be found on the Missouri River, known as white and yellow. Among the other varieties of timber found are burr oak, black oak, red oak, walnut, white elm, red elm, ash, soft maple, linn, honey locust, hickory, etc. Nearly all the streams herein mentioned are skirted by groves of timber of greater or less magnitude, but in quantities for fuel, convenient to all parts of the county. The largest supply of timber will be found in the western part of the county. If the prairie fires could be prevented for ten or fifteen years, timber would be abundant in every section of this and other counties in Iowa.

WILD FRUIT.

It is a well-established fact, that some very delicious wild fruit is to be found in this county, particularly along the Missouri slope. Here you will find plums of good quality and various kinds; grapes, raspberries, gooseberries, strawberries and crab apples, all growing luxuriantly.

STONE.

It was generally supposed that stone, in this county, was not to be found, but upon investigation, the facts show an abundance of lime stone and some sandstone. These can be obtained in large quantities whenever the various quarries in Pottawattamie shall be opened up properly. Limestone can be found on Section 36, Township 75, Range 38, and on various other adjoining sections. In the south part, on West Nishnabotna, limestone suitable for building purposes can be obtained. North of Council Bluffs, two and a half and four miles, on Mosquito Creek and along the Missouri River, are to be seen exposures of limestone. In Township 74, Range 40, an excellent quality of stone for burning lime is to be had. At various points along the Missouri Bluffs are "masses of coarse sandstone and conglomerate, formed by the percolation of lime water through the beds of sand and bebbles belonging to the drift deposits." These beds of sand and pebbles having been deposited in layers, and being cemented in that position, present in many places the appearance of a rocky ledge.

The best of brick can be manufactured in the bluffs and all parts of the county, where the best of sand and clay are obtainable for the purpose. Many of the sidewalks made of these bricks have endured for many years.

COAL.

Some years ago it was stated that coal had been discovered a few miles up the Missouri River, in the bluffs, but up to the present writing no such discovery has proven correct. Coal is abundant in some parts of Iowa, and may in time, by deep boring, be discovered in this county. If this article of fuel should become a commodity of this section, it would be a great blessing to those who have but little timber, and in fact, it would be beneficial to all classes. Coal is one of the cheapest and best heating substances yet discovered, and its importance to the public can scarcely be calculated by dollars and cents, for it has a value beyond the money that is in it. Many of the citizens of Pottawattamie County seem confident that coal will yet be found in the vicinity of Council Bluffs.

The climate of the Missouri slope is salubrious and bracing, and in consequence of this fact, many persons have located in the city of Council Bluffs and the County of Pottawattamie. At one time the idea prevailed that much of the Missouri River bottom would prove too wet for agricultural purposes, but this idea has long since been dispelled, for these lands are of the very richest in the county, and yield the most abundant corn,

Digitized by Google

grass and other crops. Here cattle and stock growers find the very richest spots on earth for their business. The luxuriant growth of grass on these bottom lands causes cattle men to drive their stock for many miles for the feed that is to be found from early spring till late fall. Thousands of head are fed and fattened here for the market with but very little other feed than the grass they find upon this land. Often cattle are driven from these pastures directly to the slaughter house, where they are killed for the market.

Nearly every acre of this bottom land is susceptible of excellent drainage, and when reduced to cultivation, it presents a moist, loamy surface, easy of tillage and is unsurpassed for productive qualities. The uplands are also rich, and the best of health prevails among the settlers. All the climatic conditions of this county are such as to attract special attention from persons who are naturally weak or debilitated. Here many have gone out upon these prairies, and have become strong and healthy, and are now among the most prosperous people of the county. Persons seeking homes for health and rich soil, have found them in Pottawattamie County, Iowa, and with but few exceptions, are satisfied to remain.

In 1804, when Lewis and Clarke were holding their first council with red men of the forest, no such grand things as have occurred could have been hoped for this country. But the time has arrived when everything can be hoped and looked for, and many things not now expected will be seen. The day for doubting the healthfulness, the productiveness and the prosperity of this large and extensive county has passed. No one any longer seems to have fears or doubts as to the future greatness and growth of Pottawattamie, for these are inevitable, and her increase and prosperity only depend upon a little time. Climate, water, soil, a navigable river and railroads all combine to complete the grandeur long since begun.

CHAPTER IV.*

THE MISSOURI RIVER — STEAMBOATING — REMINISCENCES OF CAPT. LA BARGE — INTERESTING DETAILS—A WARLIKE OUTRAGE—FLOATING PALACES—RAILROADS—SHARP CONTEST FOR ROUTES—KEOKUK'S INDIFFERENCE AND CONSEQUENT LOSS OF A GREAT ROAD—THE GREAT TRUNK LINES TO THE "BLUFFS," ETC.

THE following interesting account of the Missouri River, its early navigation and navigators, is to be found in the Omaha *Bee*, as gathered from Capt. La Barge, at one time owner and Captain of the steamer "John Chambers." The *Bee* says: "Capt. Joseph La Barge has been steamboating on the Missouri River since the year 1832, a longer period than any other steamboat man was ever engaged on this stream. In 1832, Captain La Barge, then but seventeen years of age, was running on the Mississippi, and was present at the Indian battle of Bad Ax, Wis. During the same year, he came to the Missouri, and began learning the river preparatory to becoming a pilot.

His first trip up the Missouri River was on the "Yellowstone," which was built in Pittsburgh, in 1827, and was the first steamboat to engage in the Upper Missouri trade. She was built and owned by the American Fur Company, and was commanded by Capt. Young. She was laden with miscellaneous merchandise, designed for trading purposes. This boat went up the river as far as the mouth of the Yellowstone, the trip taking all summer.

*By W. T. Giles.

Digitized by Google

The "Yellowstone" continued to run on the Missouri during the years 1832 and 1833, and in 1834 the American Fur Company sold her and built a new boat, called the "Assiniboine," named after an Indian tribe, to take her place. This new boat was commanded by Captain, now General, Pratt. She made her first successful trip, but in 1835 she was burned, about three miles below where now stands Fort Abraham Lincoln.

Capt. La Barge was put in charge of the company's boats, and continued as pilot for them for thirty years. He never lost a boat during his forty-six years' experience. He also built a number of boats for the Missouri River, beginning in 1839. "The steamer "Chambers" was the fifteenth boat built by him, and was the first stern wheeler that he ever constructed and owned. He thinks a stern wheeler is better adapted to the Missouri River than any other kind of boat, and it is especially adapted for the navigation of the Yellowstone.

"It is wonderful," said Capt. La Barge, "to see the remarkable changes that have taken place since then. Little did I think that I would ever live to witness them, and I can hardly realize it. In 1831, there was, at the spot where Bellevue now is, a noted trading establishment. It was the rendezvous for the tribes of the Rocky Mountains, and was under the control of Fontenelle and Dripps, and afterward became the property of David Sarpy. The Omahas were here, where the city of Omaha now stands. Just above where Florence now is, Cabanne had his trading post. All of these points along the river, in this vicinity, were quite important trading posts, the trading being done with the Omahas, the Otoes and the Pawnees. These trading posts, as well as others, were outfitted by the American Fur Company. Their next post up the river was just below the mouth of the Vermillion, and twenty miles above Sioux City. It was a large establishment.

"I remember many interesting incidents that transpired in this vicinity," said Capt. La Barge, "and one in particular, which proved to be quite an important event before the end was reached. It was in 1833. One Le Clair, who had been in the employ of the American Fur Company for some time, and had saved up several thousand dollars, went to St. Louis and purchased a keel boat, loaded it with merchandise, and started up the Missouri River with the craft, intending to trade with the Indians on his own account. Henry Shaw, of St. Louis, and the proprietor of 'Shaw's Gardens,' was heavily interested with him in the enterprise. Le Clair had a slow trip of it, as it was tedious work to cordelle the boat up the river. The American Fur Company had the only steamboat for this trade. Steamboats were both scarce and expensive then, while keel boats were, of course, cheaper and more numerous. The only way to get them up stream was to pull them by a tow line along the bank of the river.

"When Le Clair was approaching this point, the American Fur Company gave orders to watch him closely, and at the first good opportunity to capture the whole outfit, as they would not allow any opposition. At that time there was a long bend in the river, opposite where Florence now is, and where Cabanne's trading post was. It was ten miles around and two miles across the bend at this point, where Cabanne had six large buildings.

"As the boat was going around this bend, old Col. Peter Sarpy mustered out the Fur Company's employes, to the number of about eighteen men, all armed, and marched across the neck of land at Cabanne's, and there took station, and planted a cannon about three feet long. When Le Clair's boat came within hailing distance, Col. Sarpy commanded Le Clair to surrender or he would blow the boat out of the water with his cannon. Le Clair was forced to obey. If he had not done so, old Sarpy would

Digitized by Google

certainly have carried his threat out. The Fur Company took possession of the boat and goods. It was nothing more or less than highway robbery, and the affair created considerable commotion, almost resulting in a movement that might have ended in forcing the company to leave the country.

"Le Clair returned to St. Louis financially ruined; he never got over it. A big lawsuit followed, but Le Clair never got anything out of it, although the company settled with Shaw.

"The Missouri River in those days ran over by the lake above Council Bluffs, and continued there for several years, and when that cut-off was made, it was called 'Heart Cut-off.' I remember the river formerly ran along where the smelting works now stands, striking the bluffs just below there. Little did I ever suppose that such a large town as Omaha would be located there. In 1854, town sites were laid out all along the Missouri River, wherever there was a steamboat landing. Steamboating was very profitable in those days, much more so than it has been for several years back. The passenger boats on the Missouri River, from 1856 to 1869, were the finest and most substantial ever built, and cost from $110,000 to $125,000 each. The people demanded floating palaces, and would not travel on ordinary boats."

Capt. La Barge said, "I find you are mistaken in relation to the name of Kanesville, now Council Bluffs. It was not called Kanesville in honor of a Mormon Elder, as you have stated, but in honor of Dr. Kane, the celebrated Arctic explorer. I brought Dr. Kane up here on a steamboat. He came up as Government Commissioner to investigate the Mormons, and not finding them as bad as they had been represented, he made a very favorable report on his return, and the Mormons, who thought considerable of him on that account, changed the name of the place from Miller's Hill to Kanesville.

RAILROADS.

Early in 1848, the older and more thickly settled portions of Iowa began to clamor for railroads, and petitions were sent to Congress asking grants of land for building railroads in the State, but no proposed routes had been mentioned in the petitions, and the committee to whom said petitions were referred reported against them on these grounds. When these objections were made known, the Dubuque and Keokuk Company immediately went to work to get their stock taken in their pro-proposed road, and to organize. The organization was completed in the month of December, 1848, at Iowa City, with Lucius Langworthy as President. The President was a citizen of Dubuque. P. R. Skinner, of Anamosa, was chosen Secretary, and J. H. Fisher, of Iowa City, appointed Treasurer. A Board of Directors were elected. Maj. Thomas J. McKean was selected as Engineer. He made a cursory survey of the route, and reported the distance to the Board of Directors. This report was laid before the Legislature, and was accepted and adopted by that body, when another memorial was sent to the United States Senators and members of Congress, asking grants of lands for this road. Another memorial was also sent, asking a grant of land to aid in constructing a road "from Davenport by Muscatine, Iowa City and Fort Des Moines, to some suitable point near Council Bluffs, on the Missouri River." These proposed routes began to assume a character of importance, and the people of the various counties and towns began to make a hot contest as to the locations of the roads. Davenport and Iowa City could not see the propriety of making a road west via Muscatine to the Missouri River. These two cities contended for a straight line, and this produced ill feeling among the citizens of Muscatine in relation to the other two places, and the battle became quite warm. On the Dubuque and Keokuk line; in the north, Cedar and

Digitized by Google

Linn were rivals, and in the south, Henry and Jefferson Counties, each of which counties contended hotly for the location of the road.

Soon after the meeting of the Legislature, in 1850, the Dubuque and Keokuk road attracted special attention, and a large number of prominent men from along the line of this road assembled at the capital and effected a new organization, with two sets of officers; one set were to control the business south, and the other north, of Iowa City, and were known as the north and south divisions. In the articles of incorporation, and in the memorial passed by the Legislature that winter, asking for a grant of land, the towns of Cascade, Anamosa, Marion, Cedar Rapids, Iowa City, Washington, Fairfield, Glasgow, Salem and West Point were made points on the road. At that time this had every appearance of being the first road that would be built in the State, and if proper efforts had been made, probably would have been.

Along the line of the road, particularly in Jefferson County, there were liberal subscriptions made, and hopes were entertained of obtaining a grant of land for its aid at the next Congress. At that time no road had reached the Mississippi from the East, and nearly all the trade from Iowa sought an eastern outlet by going down the river. The citizens of Keokuk, who, as a matter of fact, were to be benefited the most by the enterprise, thinking they were, by their location, "The Gate" through which most of the trade of the back country must pass, whether the road was made or not, took but little interest in the enterprise. Without the aid of Keokuk, where the road was to commence, those north of the city, particularly Jefferson County, did not feel like engaging in the enterprise, and the public mind was looking to Keokuk with much anxiety to see what her people would do.

A meeting of the citizens of Keokuk was held, and the railroad question agitated, when it was decided to make a plank road up the divide toward Des Moines, leaving Fairfield on one side. When this result was understood by the citizens of Fairfield, public sentiment in the county soon changed, and notwithstanding the wedded feeling formerly entertained for Keokuk, the sentiment was transferred in favor of Burlington. This city treasured the advantage gained, and the citizens went to work in earnest to get the road, and urged the people of Jefferson County to aid them. They raised a fund, and sent a person to Washington to lobby against the grant of land by Congress to the Dubuque and Keokuk road. The papers of Burlington attacked the project with fierceness, particularly the *Telegraph*, edited by James Morgan, who gave the road the name of "The Ram's Horn Railroad," on account of its crookedness. The ridicule thrown out by Burlington against the road, defeated the land grant, and blasted the hopes of the road. Keokuk, like many other towns in Iowa, ruined her own prospect for the first road in the State, and thereby destroyed her chances to become the first and best city of Iowa.

At a very early day, Pottawattamie County was marked out as the great railroad center for the Missouri Slope in Iowa, and Council Bluffs, the county seat, having long been the starting-point for the plains, was, necessarily, to become the great city of railroads. But when this was discovered by Omaha and other points, in 1866 and 1867, a strong fight was made against this city, and every effort was made to divert the great railway center from this point. The citizens of Council Bluffs, seeing the necessity of speedy action to hold the ground already gained, held meetings and appointed committees to act for the city and county, with the authorities in the State at Washington, and also with the railroad men. The greatest battle arose between Omaha and the Bluffs as to the eastern terminus of the Union Pacific Railroad, and the location of the bridge over the Missouri

Digitized by Google

River. This conflict grew earnest and hot, and the citizens of either city became bitter and fierce in the advocacy of their special city. While speaking on this point, permit the writer to refer to a statement found in a history and directory published by Messrs. Hawley & Street for 1880–81, wherein it is stated that "in August, 1859, Abraham Lincoln visited Council Bluffs and old acquaintances in the city. During his stay here, he delivered an address at Concert Hall, and made our situation a special study, which resulted in a decided action in our favor on his part when he became President, a few years afterward. We now refer to his proclamation establishing the eastern terminus of the Union Pacific Railroad, a duty imposed upon him by the Act of Congress chartering the enterprise. At the time of his visit, we were without any railroad facilities, but were looking anxiously for the approach of those whose tendency was westward across the State."

The designation of the eastern terminus by the charter and signature of President Lincoln did not appease the wrath of the citizens of Omaha, and they determined to set the whole matter aside—went into Congress and then to the courts to accomplish this work, but the citizens of Council Bluffs followed them closely, and after many long and warm legal and other controversies, Council Bluffs and Pottawattamie gained the day, and to-day an extensive transfer depot stands in this city as a monument of the victory obtained over Omaha.

A company was organized to build the road known as the Council Bluffs & St. Joseph, Mo., Railroad, down the Missouri River Valley. This company was officered and urged by the citizens of Council Bluffs, and the city, by its officers, subscribed to the stock. This act, on the part of the officers of the city, was declared invalid by the Supreme Court of Iowa, on a case made to restrain the collection of taxes to pay interest on the bonds so issued. But the road proceeded, and on the 9th of November, 1859, ground was broken for the building of the road, on which occasion appropriate ceremonies were had. At this time, the county of Pottawattamie donated $40,000 of the proceeds of swamp-lands granted by the United States Government. The completion of this road, through disturbing causes, was delayed until 1868, since when it has been a prosperous railroad. It was continued under the original name for four years, but when the railway system in Missouri, under the influence of peace, expanded, and Kansas City became an important point, a consolidation of the line between that city and Council Bluffs was made, and the corporation is now known as the Kansas City, St. Joseph and Council Bluffs Railway. It is a trunk line to the east and south, and as such is growing into public favor. It traverses one of the most beautiful and rich valleys to be discovered in the country. Its agricultural resources are unlimited, and this gives the road an extensive local traffic. The trains began running to this city December 17, 1867.

The Sioux City & Pacific Railway has regular trains running from Council Bluffs to St. Paul, via Sioux City, over a very rich and beautiful country. This road does a large business, and is growing into popularity under the management of Maj. J. H. O'Brien, who has his headquarters in Council Bluffs. This road began making regular trips to this city in 1874.

In August, 1882, Major O'Brien received a new appointment, and early in this month departed from Council Bluffs for Illinois, where he entered upon duty.

The Chicago & North-Western Railroad was the first road to reach Council Bluffs, on January 22, 1871, and upon the arrival of cars in this city, a grand demonstration took place. The citizens, as well as the railroad men, were jubilant over the completion of the extensive work. The road crosses the entire State, from east to west, through a rich and thickly settled country, and its traffic is exceedingly heavy,

Digitized by Google

and is constantly on the increase. This being the first line completed to this city, the people here have more than an ordinary desire to see it prosper. Many settlers along this line of railway have become quite independent in worldy goods. J. T. Clark is General Agent in Council Bluffs; J. W. McKenzie is the Local Passenger and Freight Agent.

The Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific Railway is one of the leading lines touching and having a terminus in Council Bluffs. It crosses Iowa from Davenport, passing through Iowa City, Des Moines and other important points where coal is found in large quantities and rich fields yield abundant harvests, and give to the road a very extensive traffic. Here this line connects with the Union Pacific, and, therefore, it enjoys a through thoroughfare from Chicago to San Francisco, Cal. It also passes southwest from Davenport to Kansas City, a distance of 300 miles, where it makes a connection with all the West and Southwestern railroads. This railway was completed to Council Bluffs, May 12, 1869. S. S. Stevens, is the popular General Western Agent.

The Chicago, Burlington & Quincy Railroad is one of the leading roads passing through a large portion of Pottawattamie County, and having a center in Council Bluffs. It passes through a rich and populous portion of Iowa, and is doing a heavy freight and passenger business. D. W. Hitchcock is the General Western Agent, and has his headquarters at St. Joseph, Mo. This road first entered Council Bluffs in 1869.

Along about the 1st of July, 1882, the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railroad Company entered Council Bluffs with their construction train. This road has branches extending all over the country, east and west, north and south. Its regular trains began to arrive in Council Bluffs in the fall of 1882.

The Wabash, St. Louis & Pacific is one of the very important railway lines reaching and having a western terminus in the city of Council Bluffs. It has innumerable branches, which pass through Michigan, Indiana, Ohio, Illinois and Iowa, as well as Northern Missouri. This is a direct line to St. Louis from this city, and it is doing an extensive passenger and freight business. Trains on this road began running to Council Bluffs in the fall of 1879. J. B. Gault, General Agent, resides in this city.

We are informed that as early as 1853, Gen. G. M. Dodge, then a resident of Iowa City, and who had been employed as an engineer in the construction of a railroad from Chicago to Rock Island, surveyed a line for a railroad across the State of Iowa from Davenport to Council Bluffs. This line was called the Mississippi & Missouri, and was the one adopted generally in the construction of the road between the two points mentioned. Gen. Dodge extended his surveys across the Missouri River and up the Platte Valley, on what is now the line of the Union Pacific Railroad. He figured extensively in the construction of this line as engineer, and as its friend in Congress. In 1854, he brought his family to Council Bluffs, and was soon followed by his father and family, who located on the Elkhorn River, Neb., for a few years, and then located here.

In the fall of 1853, Hon. Samuel R. Curtis traced a railroad line across the State of Iowa, called the Philadelphia, Fort Wayne & Platte Valley Railroad, which, in after years, was called the "Air Line" road. S. S. Bayliss, who was always noted for his liberality to every object calculated to build up Council Bluffs, made a contract with Gen. Curtis for depot grounds in the event that the road should be built to the Missouri River. This road was never made. Gen. Curtis, in after years, took a great interest in the Union Pacific Railroad and the development of Pottawattamie County. During his life, he frequently visited this section, and, in in fact, died at the residence of Col. Nutt, in this city, when on a visit, in 1867.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER V.*

EARLY AND PRESENT RELIGIOUS ORGANIZATIONS AND SOCIETIES—SECRET AND BENEVOLENT FRATERNITIES, ORDERS AND SOCIETIES—SCHOOLS—THE PRESS—INCREASE AND PROGRESS, ETC.

IN every age and in every clime, religion has marched along with civilization, and, indeed, without the Christianizing influence, it is doubtful if the progress in civilization would have been so rapid, or could have been maintained. Wherever religion is entirely ignored, society becomes rough, and all civilizing influences appear to depart. All protection to refinement is gone, and people cannot feel secure, and the result is, that the best men and women will not settle in such community. Even the non-believer prefers to take his family into a settlement where religion is practiced, and has its civilizing and refining influence. If you will go with us to some of the mining camps in the mountains, where religion has not penetrated, we can show you that the civilization prevailing there is of a low order, and the once refined gentleman has forgotten his early training and only because of the abandonment of the religious practices of early life. And, again, where religion is entirely abandoned, education is neglected and all refinement is lost. It is because of these prevailing reasons that religion and civilization travel together, and benevolent, self-sacrificing people are found marching "in the wilderness, preaching to all." It is but right that in this history the churches, schools and societies should have a place.

In referring to the early religious organization, we find that the Catholics were the first to plant missionaries. They were here before the settlements by the whites, and labored among the Indians. It was in 1839 that Rev. Fathers DeSmith and Veright established a Catholic Mission here. In September, 1870, Rev. Father B. P. McMenomy, Pastor of the Catholic Church in this city, opened a school for girls, and this school is in charge of the Sisters of Charity.

It is stated that Rev. William Rector, of Fremont County, preached the first orthodox sermon in this city.

In 1850, Rev. William Simpson organized the first Methodist Episcopal Church in Pottawattamie County. At this writing, numerous churches are scattered over the county, and this people have become very strong and numerous.

On June 12, 1853, a Congregational organization was perfected, and the foundation of a church building laid, August 9, 1854. It was completed and dedicated July 6, 1856.

In April, 1856, the Episcopalians organized a society, and in August, 1857, Bishop Lee laid the corner-stone of the St. Paul Episcopal Church. It remained in this condition until 1860, when a frame church was erected and consecrated by Bishop Lee.

The first Presbyterian organization was made October 12, 1856, and the society has a fine brick church. The organization is very large at present.

The first Baptist society was organized in Council Bluffs, Pottawattamie County, in January, 1868, with nine members. G. T. Johnson, D. D., afterwards of Philadelphia, Penn., preached the first sermon, and Rev. T. F. Thickstun became the local minister. The new

*By W. T. Giles.

Digitized by Google

temple of this society was completed and dedicated to the worship of God on June 15, 1878.

The German Lutherans have a large society in the city of Council Bluffs, and are organized in other portions of the county.

The United Brethren have formed a society here, and have a comfortable frame building in which they worship.

Other religious organizations are in successful operation, among which are the Spiritualists. They have their own hall, and meet regularly every Sunday.

It is impossible to visit any portion of Pottawattamie County, where any settlement of note exists, without finding churches, schools, and other benevolent organizations, and wherever these institutions abound you will find refinement and the very best of society. The farmers appear more intelligent and prosperous, and, in fact, the stranger approaching such districts, feels perfectly safe.

SOCIETIES.

The church has not been able to rescue suffering humanity, and therefore secret benevolent societies have been formed in all sections of the world, and Pottawattamie County is not without her fair proportion of these societies. The Odd Fellows, standing upon the principles of religion and charity, were the first to organize in Council Bluffs. This organization dates back to 1853, and the lodge was No. 49. In 1855, the Masonic order established a lodge, and held their first meeting in Odd Fellows Hall. This order has several different organizations at the present time, and all are in a flourishing condition. Every town of any importance in the county has its lodge.

The American Order United Workmen is of more recent date, and it is also growing into public favor. It is based upon an insurance plan, and in many cases has resulted in good to the families of destitute men who have been called to their eternal homes. Like other institutions of this kind, it finds a home in every place in the county where the population is sufficient to establish a lodge.

The lawyers, doctors and other professional men have each their respective organization.

Several German lodges and societies are in full operation, and our German citizens appear to be making as rapid progress in this line as other citizens. It is also a fact that their associations are generally well conducted and are financial successes.

The farmers also formed themselves into secret organizations for their better protection from extortions.

These orders have grown so rapidly, and so many new orders are springing up, that it is almost impossible to keep pace with them. But a few years ago this county was without any of these organizations, and for a long time they had so few members that it made the expense heavy upon each, but now the orders number by the score, and the members by the hundreds. The increase can scarcely be told at the present time. Go where you will, Odd Fellows, Masons, Working Men associations of every description are to be found. These societies appear to have a good influence over the people where they prevail, in more ways than is generally supposed, and yet they have their opponents in men who know little or nothing about their teachings.

SCHOOLS.

We look back upon our early educational advantages with astonishment when looking at the schools of to-day, and even wonder how our people of the primitive times obtained so much information. The small log cabin has given place to the fine, large brick or frame building—the old books have been surrendered for new ones, and everything has been simplified and perfected. Now it is a comfort to visit the schoolroom and behold the children well seated and enjoying fine, airy rooms. The con-

Digitized by Google

trast is so great that it seems as if children should make more progress than they do.

In this city, much of the grand result in our common schools can be attributed to the efforts made by Hon. D. C. Bloomer, who devoted his time and energies to building them up. In Crescent Township, we learn, David Dunkle, Esq., was one of the leading spirits in the advocacy of free schools and good school buildings. Many others ought to be mentioned in this county who were strong advocates of our free school system, and improved educational advantages. They can look back to their labors with joy, for their efforts have been crowned with wonderful success, even exceeding their greatest expectations. But few counties in Iowa can boast of better schools and school buildings than are to be found in Pottawattamie. Go where you will, and the large school building rises above all others. Generally, care is taken in the selection of teachers, and our schools are the boast of our people. A few days since, we met a gentleman from the country, and his first remarks were in relation to the schools in his section, and he remarked "how different are our schools to what they were when I was young." He thought that children ought to take delight in going to the places of learning, for, said he, "they are palaces compared with where we were educated."

In the early days of this county, say twenty-five years ago, but few children were here, but look at the thousands of scholars that fill our large buildings of to-day, and yet we have not school room enough. Council Bluffs alone has more school children now than the whole county had twenty or twenty-five years ago. It is to be hoped that our educational advantages will keep pace with the increase of our population. If our people will guard well the education of the children, the liberties of the American citizens will ever be safe. Our free institutions can only be secure in accordance with our intelligence, and this, in a measure, must depend upon our educational advantages.

A statement in relation to the increase of school buildings and number of schools in Council Bluffs alone will, in a measure, show the increase in the county, for all portions of the country have increased proportionately as they have increased in population. It is stated that twelve buildings, and mostly large ones, are filled with scholars, and a contract has been made for the building of another schoolhouse, to cost $8,000 or $10,000. Then we find that the Catholics maintain one or two schools. Besides these, several private institutions are doing excellent work in the way of educating our young people and fitting them for life's battle. What is true of this city is true of our whole county, and the educational interests of all classes are being well protected.

THE PRESS.

The first paper published in the county of Pottawattamie was the *Frontier Guardian*. It was first published in the summer of 1848, with Orson Hyde as editor, and Mr. Pyckett as publisher. A. C. Ford was assistant editor for some time. It was an organ of the Whig party, and was discontinued in the spring of 1853.

The Council Bluffs *Bugle*, a Democratic paper, was started in the spring of 1850 by A. W. Babbitt, who remained as editor and publisher between two and three years. It was then sold to Joseph E. Johnson, who conducted it about two years, when the proprietorship changed to Johnson & Carpenter. From 1856 to 1864, it was published by Babbitt & Carpenter. The senior member of this firm was Hon. L. W. Babbitt, but no relation of A. W. Babbitt, the first editor. From 1864 to 1866, the publishers were Babbitt & Son. In January, 1866, W. T. Giles bought the *Bugle* of L. W. Babbitt, and became the editor and publisher till October, 1867. Mr. Giles also published a daily *Bugle* for several months.

Digitized by Google

It was W. T. Giles who started a German Democratic paper in 1867, and he employed Wenbone & Worden to edit and publish it. This paper was called the Council Bluffs *Presse*. In 1867, after the October election, which went Democratic, Mr. Giles then sold the *Bugle* back to Hon. L. W. Babbitt and his German type to Messrs. Wenbone & Worden, who ran the *Presse* for some months, and failing to pay Giles, he then sold the establishment to Herman Wagner, who also failed to pay for it, and the original owner was compelled to take the material back, at a considerable loss to himself.

In 1857, Col. Babbitt started the *Daily Bugle*, and continued the daily for about six months. The *Bugle* office passed through two fires, the first being November 14, 1853, and the last November 14, 1854. These were the worst fires ever experienced in Council Bluffs, the first being estimated at a loss of $180,000 and the last $130,000. In the first fire, the *Bugle* was nearly all destroyed, while in the last, two presses and a large amount of other material were destroyed.

In 1854, Jeremiah Folsom commenced the publication of the Council Bluffs *Chronotype*, with W. W. Maynard as editor. It was published as a Whig paper till 1857. It was changed into a Democratic organ this year, but only continued for a short time, and was edited by A. P. Bentley, and called the *Democratic Clarion*.

In 1859, J. E. Johnson started a paper called the Council Bluffs *Press*. It was a Democratic organ, but did not last long. Previous to this time, Mr. Johnson published a paper at Crescent City, called the Crescent City *Oracle*. It was Democratic, but was principally devoted to the interest of the new town where it was published.

The Council Bluffs *Nonpareil* was started in the spring of 1857, as a Republican sheet, by W. W. Maynard and A. D. Long. In 1862, W. S. Burke bought Mr. Maynard's interest in the establishment, and soon after started the *Daily Nonpareil*. Mr. Burke was at one time the entire owner of this paper, we believe, and sold to Chapman & Maynard, and Mr. Maynard sold his interest to Mr. Walker, and for a time the firm stood Chapman & Walker. Several other changes have taken place in later years in the management and ownership of the *Nonpareil*, but at this time it is published by the Nonpareil Printing Company, and is in a very prosperous condition. John W. Chapman, who is United States Marshal for the State of Iowa, is one of the largest stock owners in the company. He is energetic, and takes pride in making the *Nonpareil* a very excellent newspaper, while it is strongly Republican.

The Council Bluffs *Democrat* made its appearance as a daily and weekly paper on May 3, 1868, with Alf S. Kierolf & Co., as publishers. In about three weeks the name was changed, and it was called the Council Bluffs *Democrat and Sentinel on the Border*. In about a month the extention was dropped, and the paper again became the Council Bluffs *Democrat*. In September of this year, the office was purchased by Hon. B. F. Montgomery, but on the 1st of October, 1868, Alf S. Kierolf, again assumed charge of the paper. On the 31st of October, the last issue of the paper was sent out, and this issue appeared as "*Red Hot*," and contained some very bitter and denunciatory articles. On December 12th, the press and material were sold under a chattel mortgage, and M. M. Pomeroy, of the LaCrosse *Democrat*, became the purchaser.

In 1878, Col. John H. Keatly, bought the *Bugle*, and edited and published it weekly for about two years. Col. Keatly is a fine writer, and has been at the head of some of the other papers of the city as the principal editor.

The *Globe*, a Democratic paper, was established in November, 1873, by S. W. Morehead,

Digitized by Google

and in February, the following year, Jacob Williams became the purchaser and editor. In June, 1875, J. C. Morgan bought a half interest in the paper and became an active partner. In May, 1879, Mr. Morgan purchased the half interest in the *Globe* owned by Mr. Williams, and the paper is now published daily and weekly by J. C. Morgan. The daily is an evening publication.

The Freie Presse is a German paper, claiming to be independent in politics. It was established in August, 1875, by R. P. Riegel, who continued its publication until December, 1878, when Messrs. Matthai, Faul & Betz, became owners. Mr. Betz retired from the paper July 1, 1880, and Messrs. Matthai & Faul retired August 1, 1880, when F. G. Pfeiffer became publisher and editor. It is now Democratic.

The Macedonia *Tribune* was established in the town of Macedonia, by W. A. Spencer, in 1880, and is published weekly, and is Republican in politics.

The *Fairdealer* is the name of a paper published weekly, at Carson, this county, by J. G. Jullian.

The *Northwestern Odd Fellow*, a monthly paper of sixteen pages, devoted to the interests of Odd Fellowship, was commenced by W. R. Vaughn, with Hon. D. C. Bloomer as editor, in January, 1871, and continued for two years in Council Bluffs.

The press has been a powerful lever in pushing forward the great reforms of the world, and it has also done much to settle up and civilize the great West. Without the aid of the press, the American people, in a measure, would be in darkness and ignorance, and yet, many who should stand by it are frequently its bitterest enemies, simply because the press is so powerful, and because, when left free, it exposes false ideas, sophistry and hypocrisy.

In January, 1871, the Avoca *Delta*, a weekly paper, was first published in the town of Avoca, by C. V. Gardner and T. Ledwich. It was Republican in politics. Before the end of the year, this paper passed into the hands of J. C. Adams.

CHAPTER VI.*

ORGANIZATION OF THE COUNTY—ORGANIZATION OF AND DIVISION INTO TOWNSHIPS—OFFICERS—PATRIOTISM, ETC.

THE county of Pottawattamie was organized on September 21, 1848, with only two or three voting precincts, which have been divided up into twenty-seven townships, and several wards in the city of Council Bluffs. But few of the early settlers of this county had any idea of what would follow in the short time that has passed. They did not dream of the railroads and triumphs that now astonish their vision. The growth and advancement of this section of country have been very much more rapid and extensive than could be foreseen by the most observing or experienced in the early settlement of countries. It may well be repeated, the change has been so vast and rapid as to "astonish the oldest inhabitant." Many stand amazed, and frequently express surprise that they should have lived to see the grand changes that have taken place. The red men who were here have departed, and given place to a sturdy, energetic and progressive white race, who allow no obstacle to retard their onward march. They are determined to recover every "lost art," and improve upon every invention, and herein lies the cause of

*By W. T. Giles.

Digitized by Google

the triumphs made and the progress developed in the new settlements of the great American continent. Every new discovery seems to surpass its former attainments, and one surprise is left to astonish the other, until surprises will become obsolete in the way of developments in our new countries and settlements. Even now, this section, of but a few years, is becoming too old for many of the early settlers, and they are talking of the "West," as if they were on the extreme of the East, and were too circumscribed to enjoy life. These restless spirits have been the pioneers of every new country, and to them much of our wonderful success is due. It was this spirit that caused the discovery of America by Columbus—that sent Lewis and Clark to explore this section and the Rocky Mountains; and in fact, it was this spirit that settled and caused Pottawattamie County to bloom and blossom.

In the early organization of Pottawattamie County, James Sloan was selected as the first District Judge. The county was formed in the usual way, from a survey made by the agents of the United States Government, embracing a large territory. In 1852, Thomas Burdick acted as first County Judge; Even Green, County Clerk and Auditor; Luke Johnson, County Treasurer; Alexander McRae, Sheriff, and Dr. E. Aylesworth, Coroner.

The county, at this time, was in its incipient state of formation, and just emerging from wide scattered settlements, and establishing local authorities for the protection of its people. The town site of Kanesville (now Council Bluffs), having long been a garrisoned fort of the Government, established for the protection of the early pioneers seeking homes here, was naturally selected as the county seat, and here the largest body of settlers accumulated by colonization, under the ægis of a religious belief known as Mormonism. The leaders of these people exercised a great control over their adherents, and this contributed largely to good government, peaceful relations, and the opening up of the county to speedy settlement. In 1853, Franklin Street, as County Judge, was authorized by the United States Government to execute deeds to those who had settled upon the public domain under what was commonly known as a "squatter's claim." The order issued in 1853, and the deeds were generally given in 1854. Hons. J. P. Cassady and W. C. James were acting as Notaries Public, the acknowledgments of deeds being made before David De Vol and David Lindley, Justices of the Peace. The divisions of the county into townships began back as long ago as its organization, and divisions have continued until recently.

In August, 1853, Rockford Township was organized, and in 1880 the census showed that it contained a population of 930. This township occupies a prominent place in the history of the county, as it was one of the first townships organized. Some of the old settlers here are in a prosperous condition, and own well-improved and well-stocked farms, where they are surrounded by peace and plenty.

The organization of Wright Township took place in September, 1873, and the report of the census in 1880 showed the population of the township to be 683. This portion of the county contains some excellent farms, many of which are under a good state of improvement and cultivation, and their owners are growing independent.

In September, 1858, the township of Silver Creek was organized, and in 1880, the population numbered 634, with many fine and well-improved farms. Many of the settlers are enterprising, and are growing some fine blooded stock.

Layton Township dates its organization back to June, 1878. It is located on a high, rich, rolling prairie country, and is quite a wealthy portion of Pottawattamie County. Walnut, a thriving town and good grain market, on the

Digitized by Google

Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific Railway, in 1880, contained about one thousand of a population, and the township, in addition to the town, 488, making the population of Layton Township, complete, 1,488. Here many of the best farms are to be found, and best farmers in the county reside, and many of them are independent—have good improvements and fine stock.

On June 6, 1870, Washington Township was organized, and became one of the important divisions of the county of Pottawattamie. In the year 1880, the population of this township was 519. A large proportion of this population are well-to-do farmers, who are surrounded with good improvements, including most of the late farm implements, and possess some fine stock. The soil of this section of country is generally excellent.

Lincoln Township was organized on April 5, 1876, and the census report of 1880 showed a population of 628, mostly composed of thrifty, prosperous farmers, some of whom are growing fine stock. This township is rapidly growing into favor, as one of the best sections of the county. At the present rate of growth, it will soon be one among the most populous in the county.

Keg Creek Township was organized in January, 1873, and the population in 1880 was given at 692, many of these persons being among the most independent and oldest settlers of the county. Among the early settlers in Keg Creek Township are Rasmus Campbell, wife and family of four children (Mr. Campbell has officiated in several of the offices of the township), Morrison M. Fay, William Orr, S. G. Underwood and others. Mr. Underwood came to this county in 1854, and is now one of the most prosperous farmers in his township, possessing 1,000 acres of that rich and productive soil.

In June, 1878, Valley Township was organized, and is now one of the most important townships in the county. The population of this organization was given in the census of 1880 at 965. This section is rapidly filling up, and ere long it promises to become one of the most desirable townships in Pottawattamie. The farmers are taking a deep interest in their improvements, as well as in stock-growing. The yield of crops is generally good and remunerative.

In August, 1857, Macedonia Township, one of the most populous in this county, was organized. The census of 1880 showed a population of 1,064. It is about twenty-five miles southeast of Council Bluffs, situated on the rich and fertile soil of the West Nishnabotna, which land, for productiveness, is equal to any in the State of Iowa. It is fine for grazing purposes also, and therefore a great deal of fine stock is grown and sent to the markets from this section. Here we find a good mill, an excellent elevator, stores, hotel and other public buildings of interest. The town of Macedonia also contains a bank and printing office, and it is a very good point for trade. The country is rolling and beautiful, and is attracting the attention of men of capital. Here blue limestone is found in large quantities, but the quarries are just being utilized. Hon. B. F. Clayton, R. H. and T. J. Woodmancy, F. J. Potter, Sylvester Dye and Mr. Lane are solid men and enterprising citizens. We are told this township is third in the State for stock-growing.

In addition to the town of Macedonia, we find the enterprising town of Carson in this township, with elevator, stores, hotel and the Carson *Fairdealer*, edited and published by Messrs. Jullian and McManima. This town is at the junction of the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific and the Chicago, Burlington & Quincy Railroads. These two towns give to the citizens of Macedonia Township excellent markets for all they have for sale.

Waveland Township, formerly Walnut Creek,

Digitized by Google

was organized in January, 1857, and its population in 1880 was 776. Here are some of the finest and most inviting lands to be found in the county. The improvements are generally of a good character, and in some cases, many of these are very costly. Much fine stock is to be seen in this township, and the farmers are generally growing rich.

On June 10, 1876, Lewis township was organized, and the census report in 1880 gave the population at 977. The land and improvements in this township will compare very favorably with any other section of the county, and the farmers here are making good progress in the growth of fine stock. Some of the old settlers are nicely fixed, and are in a condition to enjoy their hard-earned homes.

James Township was organized in September, 1858, and the population in 1880 was 570. The citizens of this township have battled along manfully, and now many of them are enjoying fine homes and handsome farms. They also grow a great deal of good stock, and are well prepared to battle with life's difficulties. Many of these individuals passed through severe trials and great difficulties in the early days of the settlement of this county, and are entitled to the pleasures they find in their nice homes and on their well-stocked farms.

On June 9, 1873, Norwalk Township was organized, and in 1880 the population was 618. This township is possessed of some very valuable lands, as well as many well-improved farms. Most of the citizens of this section, after many struggles, are enjoying peace, plenty and prosperity. They possess good houses, and some of the best stock in the State, showing what time and industry will accomplish. The population of this township is increasing with commendable rapidity, and soon the population will be double that of 1880.

It appears, from the records of the county, that the township of York was organized on the National birthday, July 4, 1856. The population of this township in 1880 was 526. The farmers here, like in the other townships, had to undergo many privations in the early days of the settlement, but now they are enjoying good buildings, orchards, well-cultivated places, with a large amount of excellent stock of every kind.

Center Township was organized in June, 1856, and the population in 1880 was 1,075. Oakland, formerly called Big Grove, is located on the east bank of the West Nishnabotna, in Center Township, in the center of a rich and extensive country. It is a leading point on the Avoca & Southwestern Railroad. It is a picturesque place, being a natural forest town. At this section of the Nishnabotna Valley are found forests of oak, walnut, hickory and other trees of hard wood. Not many years ago the hunter found wild game, such as deer, turkey, prairie chickens and other game in abundance. Oakland is near the center of one of these extensive forests, where the belt of timber extends for some distance east of the town. This town was founded by Hon. John T. Baldwin, of Council Bluffs. It is supposed that at some day not far distant, Oakland will be the seat of a new county. Center Township is put down as one of the best stock growing townships in the State of Iowa, and that portion of it is unrivaled for grain.

Pleasant Township was organized April 7, 1873, and in 1880, contained a population of 654. This township is filling up fast with solid farmers, who are making the lands bloom and blossom. They are also raising some very fine stock, and making substantial improvements. It will be, as the name indicates, a pleasant section of country to dwell in.

The township of Belknap was organized in September, 1872, and we find that the census report for 1880 gave the population at that time at 583. This township contains fine lands, and is becoming one of the popular sections of the county. The old settlers who are now en-

Digitized by Google



J. P. Casady

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

joying life had to pass through many trials and difficulties, but at this time they have their railroad stations, and are in the midst of good markets, where they find ready sales for their grain and fine stock. Many of the improvements in this township will compare favorably with the improvements in other portions of the county. Considerable timber will be found in portions of this country.

Boomer Township was organized as early as 1858, in June, and, of course, it has changed very materially in the years that have elapsed since. The population of this township in 1880 was 870. Here you will find well-improved, beautiful farms, where in 1856 nothing but the wild prairie was to be seen. The early settlers toiled along for years with commendable energy, and they are now enjoying their hard-earned homes of plenty. Here you will find schools, churches and all the advancements of civilization.

It is recorded that Minden Township was organized in September, 1876, and the population in 1880 was 700. The village of Minden is located on the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific Railroad. It contains about three hundred inhabitants, mostly Germans. This is the place where most of the business of the township is transacted. Here you will find merchants and grain buyers, and men carrying on the various avocations of life. James Crow, a Justice of the Peace, is an American by birth, and is enterprising. This township is making good progress, and the old settlers who went there when everything was wild, are enjoying the fruits of some of the best farms in the county of Pottawattamie.

Either because of neglect or slow growth of population, some of the townships of this county are of recent date; we find that Neola, with a population in 1880 of 681, forming an organization in June, 1872. While this township was slow in organizing, it has been progressing in improvements, and contains some very excellent farms, fine stock and many fruit trees, schools, churches, etc. The early settlers are generally well fixed, and have good markets within short distances.

Knox Township, containing the largest population of any township in the county, excepting Kane, was organized in January, 1855, and in 1880, contained 2,237 of a population. The town of Avoca is near the center of this township, and it has grown into a place of considerable importance, contains schoolhouses, churches, hotels, stores, two newspapers, railroad and grain depots, etc. The town was platted in the spring of 1869, but it did not take much of a start till 1871. Mr. Jules Priester is said to have erected the first house. The first building of any note was the hotel, known as the New England House. The Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific Railroad reached the town in April, 1869. The name first given the town was Pacific, then Botna, and in June of the same year, the name was again changed to Avoca by some ladies who were there on a railroad excursion, and this name still remains. In 1873, Avoca put on the mantle of a city, and the citizens elected the following persons as officers: H. W. Wilson, Mayor; Fred G. Hetzel, Clerk; Edward Davis, Treasurer; R. S. Heart, Charles Norton, George Phall, James Hipsley, Nat. Acker and Samuel Temple, Aldermen.

The Catholic, Presbyterian, Congregational and Methodist denominations each have an organization. The public schools were attended by 400 pupils.

This township is probably one of the best improved in several counties, and contains a large amount of wealth. The early settlers are mostly independent, and in a condition to enjoy life. Their farms, in many cases, are perfect gardens, and they are surrounded by an abundance of good stock.

Grove Township was organized in August, 1859, and its population in 1880 amounted to

Digitized by Google

958. This township was so called because of the numerous groves in it. Wheeler's Grove is one of the principal post offices, at which a large proportion of its citizens get their mail matter. The land in this township is generally rolling, rich and beautiful. Here some of the finest homes in the county are found. The old settlers of this section would not exchange lands with the farmers of any other section. They have taken great pains with their homes in many cases, and have beautified their lands until they are very attractive. This people have considerable fruit and are very advanced in all the improvements of the times.

In 1869, Hardin Township was organized and took an independent position in the county of Pottawattamie, and in 1880 the population, according to the census of that year, was 549. The old settlers of this township have some of the best lands and neatest homes in Iowa. They appreciate their situation, and surrounded by good stock and all the conveniences of the day are enjoying life as becomes the Christian. They find ready markets for all they have for sale, and their pleasures are so complete as to cause them to forget their early trials and tribulations. The traveler passing over this township now could scarcely be made to believe that many of the settlers had passed through half the hardships they were compelled to undergo in its early organization.

The township of Crescent was organized on March 2, 1857, and the first election was held on the 19th of June following, when 109 votes were polled. The Mormons originally settled this township. In 1848, immediately south of the bottom land skirting Pigeon Creek Valley, in Township 76, Range 44, they erected a large tabernacle of logs, capable of holding 500 persons. A mill was erected near this point and a number of farms were opened. In 1852–53, when the Mormons left for Salt Lake, they were succeeded by a number of families from Indiana, among whom were William A. Reel and family in 1852. Mr. Reel erected a large frame dwelling in one of the most beautiful localities in the northern part of the township. He also built a saw-mill and laid out a town site, which place he called Americus. Here a number of Gentiles settled, among whom were Edmund Latham, Joseph Boulden, David Dunkle and Elkanah Hall. After the location of the Mississippi & Missouri River Railroad and the alleged discovery of rock bottom on the Missouri, at Florence, in Nebraska, which point is just east of Crescent Township, much excitement was created. It was supposed that the line of railroad, instead of following the valley, would incline westward in the northern part of the county, and run down the valley of Pigeon Creek and across the Missouri at Florence. This created a furor, and soon some speculative persons located a town site and called it Crescent City. This was on Sections 24 and 25, in Township 76, Range 43. J. E. Johnson, the wide-awake editor of the Council Bluffs *Bugle*, had a farm a short distance from the new city, and he at once established a paper there to advocate the interests of the town. The paper was called the Crescent City *Oracle*, and it lived two years. During the years of 1856–57, the new town grew rapidly. Stores and shops were opened. A steam grist and saw mill were erected. A schoolhouse was put up and a school opened. Early in 1857, a post office was established, with Lewis J. Goddard as Postmaster. Samuel Eggleston followed Mr. Goddard in this office, and he only remained in it for a short time, when David Dunkle became Postmaster. The principal business men in the town were Johnson & Blake, Reel & Dutrow, Samuel Eggleston, William Meury, Allison & Nutting. The financial crash of 1857, and the knowledge that the railroad mentioned would continue its line to Council Bluffs, caused a check to fall upon the growth of the new town. In 1858, Mr. Johnson removed his press to the county seat. Many of the best buildings

Digitized by Google

were removed to Council Bluffs or to farms. The North Western Railroad crosses this township from north to south. This is a fine farming district. It is well supplied with water and considerable timber. The population, as given by the census of 1880, was 575.

It is stated that the township of Garner, called so for William Garner, one of the best citizens in the county, was organized in April, 1877, and in 1880, the population was 908. This township, without doubt, contains a number of the very finest farms in Western Iowa, and many of the citizens of this section are enterprising, industrious and energetic, and after toiling many years, are in the enjoyment of peace, plenty and prosperity. They are also very hospitable, and entertain in the olden style, with a freedom that makes the visitor feel at home. Here, too, they have taken great pains to get and grow fine blooded stock, and in many cases some of the finest cattle, horses and hogs can be seen.

Hazel Dell Township was organized in June, 1873. The population, as given in the census of 1880, was 960. Many of the oldest settlers in the county are comfortably located in this township. William J. Cook, a native of England, settled in this county in 1857; Mrs. Lucy A. F. Hall, a native of Kentucky; Capt. Robert Frost, a native of England, came to this county in 1855; Joshua A. Gregg, a native of Ohio, came to Pottawattamie in 1856, and all are well rewarded for their stay in the county and their early settlement in Hazel Dell Township. It is true, in the early settlement of this township, the pleasures and advantages were few, but now schools and churches abound, and every convenience that is to be found has its locality here. The people are progressive and show it in their way of living.

First District and County Officers.—James Sloan was first District Judge; Thomas Burdick was County Judge; Even Green was first County Clerk and Auditor; Luke Johnson was first County Treasurer; Alexander McRae, Sheriff; E. Aylesworth, Coroner.

Present District and County Officers.—J. R. Reed, District Judge; C. F. Loofbourow, Circuit Judge; J. P. Conner, District Attorney; S. D. Street, County Clerk; T. A. Kirkland, County Auditor; John Bennett, County Treasurer; Theodore Guittar, Sheriff; Samuel Denton, County Surveyor; Bradbury W. Hight, County Attorney; Henry Faul, Coroner.

Board of Supervisors.—Eli Clayton, Chairman; S. B. Frum, S. Dye, J. M. Phillips and S. J. Underwood.

City Organization.—It is stated in the Annals of Iowa, that "in April, 1854, Congress passed an act authorizing the Judge of Pottawattamie County to enter 640 acres of land for the benefit of the owners and occupants of claims. Judge Street, accordingly, on the 10th day of May, 1854, entered, under the law, eighty acres in Section 30, and eighty acres in Section 31, Township 75, Range 43; and 240 acres in Section 25, and 240 acres in Section 36, Township 75, Range 44—forming a square mile, and comprising within its limits nearly all of the village of Kanesville."

We are told that it was a difficult matter to divide this land to give satisfaction, in all cases, to the claimants. It frequently happened that two parties claimed the same lot. In the spring of this year, Judge Street employed Thomas Tostevin to survey the land entered by him, and Mr. Tostevin performed his work with care, when a large majority of the owners of claims became satisfied, and in all subsequent conveyances, the original survey stood as the guide. Many suits grew out of the disputed claims, and took much of the time of the courts, for some years. The additions of S. S. Bayliss, Mynster, Jackson, Stutsman and Mills were within the limits of the one mile square entered by the County Judge. In the fall of 1854, other lots were surveyed, and new

Digitized by Google

additions made to the town. Among these additions were the names of Grimes, Curtis, Hall and Beers.

The exchange of lots, and other business, went along finely till the panic in the State, and, in fact, all over the country, in 1857, when failure after failure followed each other, and carried down some of the leading houses of the country, and among them the banking house of Col. Thomas H. Benton, Jr., in Council Bluffs. This panic, for a short time, appeared to check the sale of lots and land, and the people generally began to complain of hard times. But, fortunately for this new State and county, these distressed times did not continue long, and speculation in land and lots began, and remained lively for some time, when the city and county began to settle rapidly with a thrifty people. The early settlers began to make better improvements, and business wore a new and more smiling face. The progress on the part of the early settlers encouraged the newcomers, and they also entered into improving lots and farms, and money began to assume its natural channel. This prosperity continued for some time, and until this country and the people were more able to stand the extremes and results of a panic.

It is true, Council Bluffs and Pottawattamie County have passed through many a trying time since the year herein mentioned, but appear to have come out the brighter for the reverses. Both the city and the county are now upon a solid basis, where they can defy panics and reverses in trade. The soil of the country is rich and deep, and will yield an abundant harvest for all, and what does not sell to-day will sell to-morrow. So, now, panics of short duration can have but a slight effect upon the growth of the country or prosperity of the people. The spirit of progress is now fairly alive, and must continue to work great results for both country and city. The one is dependent upon the other, and the people of each should go hand in hand to bring about the greatest prosperity. The city must afford the market, while the farmers must produce the articles to supply it; and thus united, nothing but a visitation of wrath from God, and the entire destruction of crops can ever prevail against this section of country and this people.

The first settlers of this county laid a solid foundation for those who were to come after them to build upon, and now the result begins to prove that their ideas were correct. Their sons and daughters, in many cases, are enjoying large harvests and rich rewards, while the parents who remain point back to their early times here with pleasure and pride. It is decidedly interesting to sit down and listen to a recitation of these people of their trials, privations, ups and downs, and the many ways they had to manage to live and maintain large and growing families, such as you do not often see at the present time. But few persons would now undertake the same difficulties for all that the future promises.

We are informed that on the 5th day of February, 1855, under the charter granted by the Legislature of the State in 1853, the first election for city officers was held. No election took place in 1854. At the election held, the following persons were elected to fill the offices: C. E. Stone, Mayor; C. W. Boyers, Recorder; B. R. Pegram, Treasurer; A. F. Thompson, Marshal; and G. A. Robinson, Assessor. The first council consisted of the following gentlemen: First Ward—J. B. Stutsman, J. B. Lewis, and W. Hepner; Second Ward—J. P. Casady, R. P. Snow and S. S. Bayliss; Third Ward—J. A. Jackson, Milton Rogers and W. J. Cooper. Messrs. Snow and Hepner declined to serve, when J. D. Test and J. E. Johnson were appointed to fill the vacancies. At a meeting of the council the following-named gentlemen were appointed to fill the offices named: R. L. Douglass, City Attorney; Thomas Tostevin, City Surveyor, and H. D. Harl, City Supervisor

Digitized by Google

A tax of five mills was levied for city purposes. The Mayor recommended that a system of improvements should commence early in the year, and that the bonds of the city should be issued to pay the expense of such public improvements as might be made in the wisdom of the authorities. The Mayor was allowed $100 as his salary for one year. A Board of Health was created, and the following gentlemen were appointed to fill the place: Drs. Honn, Malcolm and Shoemaker.

No startling developments were made during this year, but the Mayor and Council, and in fact, all the officers, discharged their duties well during this term.

These organizations established evidence of the rapid increase of population in the few years of the existence of the county. But beyond this, the growth of wealth has been wonderful, and now we find Pottawattamie numbered among the wealthiest counties in the State. With the present advantages possessed by this people, nothing can stop the increase of population or retard the growth of wealth and prosperity. Everything is combined to continue Council Bluffs as the great western railroad center of Iowa, while the rich and productive soil of the country around will produce abundant harvests and sustain large herds of stock. In the next ten years, the population will be double its present number, while the wealth will more than double.

POTTAWATTAMIE'S WAR RECORD.

In a country like this, filled with people from every section, patriotism is always above par, and ready for action, as was proven when our country called for help. The call was scarcely out till hundreds of the brave men of Pottawattamie County responded. They did not stand upon the manner of going, but went at once to the front to defend this Nation against disruption and division. Those who left here to do battle for their country, made records for themselves that will stand as living monuments to their memories as long as our country and time last. Their noble deeds are recorded upon the memory of every patriotic citizen in this county, and in all time to come blessings will be invoked upon their heads. It is said "to be noble to die for your country," and it is noble to live and defend it. Those who have been through our difficulties, and now live to enjoy the peace and prosperity of homes, can enjoy them with an appreciation that others know nothing about. In speaking of the patriotic acts of the brave men of this county, we do not confine our remarks to the recent war, but also to the noble men who endured the earlier wars in vindication of the honor and liberties of the people of the United States. History informs us that at an early day many a brave soldier left this country for Mexico in vindication of our rights and honor, among whom was William Garner, who is still an. honored citizen, and is in the possession of peace and plenty, but we are sorry to say, is not in good health. During the later war, citizens of this county rushed to the front of the battle fields by the hundreds, and many never returned to enjoy the results of their labors, but were cut down in the thick of the battle. Our citizens, of course, revere their memories and honor their graves.

The people of this country are full of patriotism, and therefore allow themselves to be imposed upon by cunning politicians, as has ever been the case. All men who went into the army did not go in upon the simple idea of doing service for the country, but many had selfishness in every step they took, and have been making political capital out of it ever since, and this class are not entitled to any great credit for their acts. But the true patriot is entitled to the lasting blessing and prayers of the American people. His aims and ambitions were all for his and our common country. He had no other or higher ambition, and was

Digitized by Google

always found at his post on all trying occasions. These are the men and memories we shall hold sacred. To honor them is to express a love of country. This large and fertile country sent many such men to the battle fields of their country, and they did noble service on many occasions.

It must be said to the honor of our people, they did not allow a draft to be made, but the citizens freely volunteered and the demand on this county was constantly satisfied with one exception. The Democrats and Republicans went forward at every call, shoulder to shoulder, many falling side by side in the bloody conflicts. The recruiting and organizing were mostly done in the city, and of course, the particulars of sending forward the men will be given in this portion of the history. But while this is true, we cannot refrain from mentioning a few of the brave men, and some of the incidents connected with the war. The first company raised was the Council Bluffs Guards, consisting of fifty men. On the 11th of April, 1861, G. M. Dodge was elected captain; John F. Hopper and C. C. Rice, chosen First and Second Lieutenants, and Ira Hoffman was appointed Orderly Sergeant.

The Council Bluffs Union Cavalry was the second organized company. On the 14th day of April, 1861, the following gentlemen were chosen for the officers: S. H. Craig, Captain; J. T. Oliver and P. A. Wheeler, Lieutenants, and F. M. Davenport, Orderly Sergeant.

In a short time after the above organization, a company of flying artillery, consisting of about forty men, was formed and elected Samuel Clinton Captain. In May, William H. Kinsman went to the capital to procure arms. He was in a measure successful, and returned on the 6th of June with a six-pound brass cannon sabers and other implements. The cannon arrived about midnight, when Mr. Kinsman settled it on Broadway, and aroused the natives by firing a salute, which bursted a number of windows.

It was not long until steps were taken for the organization of a regiment in Western Iowa. This city was made headquarters for all the companies. Company A, of Mills County, with William A. English, as Captain, was marched into camp. Company B, of Pottawattamie County, with S. H. Craig, Captain; P. A. Wheeler and William H. Kinsman, Lieutenants, next arrived. As Company B was mostly composed of citizens of Council Bluffs, the ladies of the city presented the company with a flag before they left for active service, and it can be said to the honor of the members of the company, they never allowed that banner to be disgraced. This company was commanded successively by Capts. Craig, Kinsman and George E. Ford. In 1864, the Fourth Regiment was re-organized, and the following veterans of Company B were found upon the rolls: George E. Ford, George W. Lloyd, Christian Weirich, Henry Bradshaw, C. A. D. Clarke, Lawrence Doren, Levi Jones, Henry C. Clayton, James D. Lewis, John W. Nesbitt, Curtis O'Neil, George W. Tucker, Jonathan West, Isaac V. Maynard. It is reported that of this company two were killed and twenty-one wounded, and four captured and died in Andersonville prison, viz.: Maynard, Reed, Jones and Ennes.

This regiment was recruited in the following counties: Pottawattamie, Mills, Guthrie, Decatur, Polk, Madison, Wayne, Page, Ringgold and Adams, with G. M. Dodge as Colonel. On the 9th of July, 1864, Col. Dodge returned home, and was escorted to his residence by Companies A, B and the Flying Artillery, when he returned thanks for the honor conferred upon him, and spoke in high terms of the noble bearing of the companies.

In a short time the headquarters of the army were removed to an elevated spot of land, one or two miles from the city. This point became quite attractive, as it was placed under strict military discipline, and the men were regularly drilled every day. Col. Dodge was anxious to

Digitized by Google

have this regiment well advanced when it should enter upon the field of duty.

A detachment of twenty-five men from each company were called out on the 30th of July to make a forced march to the Missouri line, where it was reported the rebels were assembling, but were not found. In the early part of August the regiment left camp for Jefferson Barracks, Mo., where on the 15th day of this month, the regiment was mustered into the service of the United States.

The regiment took an active part in all the stirring battles of the West, and won honors under the command of Gen. Curtis, at Pea Ridge, under Gen. Grant at Chickasaw Bayou, and through the entire campaign at Vicksburg, and marched thence to Chattanooga, fighting at Lookout Mountain, Mission Ridge and Ringgold. Then they marched under Gen. Sherman, through the Atlanta campaign to the sea, and thence to Washington, and after being in thirty hotly contested conflicts, were honorably mustered out of service at Louisville, Ky., on the 24th of July, 1865. The records show a heavy fatality; 119 were killed or died of wounds; 240 died of disease, and the discharged only numbered 309.

July 4, 1861, the Second Iowa Battery Light Artillery went into camp at Camp Kirkwood, and was mustered into the United States service on the 8th and 31st of July; its last section left this county with two companies of the Fourth Infantry on the 27th of the month, under Capt. Craig. The officers of the battery were, Nelson T. Spoor, Captain, and Charles T. Reed, Second Lieutenant, of Council Bluffs; Joseph R. Reed, of Dallas County, Iowa, and David Watling, of Cincinnati, O., were Senior and Junior Lieutenants. This battery did good service during the war. Nineteen of these men were from Pottawattamie County. The battery was honorably discharged at Davenport, on August 5, 1865.

D. B. Clark enlisted in Company H, of the Fifteenth Iowa Infantry, at Council Bluffs, in the fall of 1861. The officers of the company were elected in November, and were as follows: D. B. Clark, Captain; Stephen W. King, First Lieutenant, both of Pottawattamie County; and John A. Danielson, Second Lieutenant, of Harrison County. Twenty-four of the men and non-commissioned officers were enlisted in this county. The company suffered severely at Shiloh, a large portion of the officers and men being wounded or killed. Before the close of the battle, owing to the sickness or disability of the other officers, Sergeant Edwards had to assume command, and was soon after commissioned Captain. When the time of the enlistment expired, the following persons of Company H re-enlisted and became veterans: N. W. Edwards, E. W. Crawley, Joshua Gilbert, A. Heaghney, Otto C. Hoffman, Levi J. Laflesh, William Moorehead, Benton T. H. Marshall, Frank N. Martin, John D. Slocum, Amos A. Van Winkle and Joseph Whaley. The records show four killed and thirteen wounded of this company.

In the winter of 1861–62, William S. Burke enlisted eighteen men in this county for company H, Seventeenth Iowa Infantry, and he was afterwards commissioned First Lieutenant.

In the summer of 1862, John C. Liniager, a school teacher, enlisted twenty-five men, all of this county, for Company E, Twenty-third Regiment. Mr. Liniger was chosen Captain. William H. Kinsman, of Council Bluffs, was made Lieutenant Colonel of this regiment, on August 2, 1862, and Colonel on September 19, 1862, and remained at the head of his men until he was stricken down at the battle of Black River Bridge. The Colonel died from his wounds, on the 23d day of May, 1863, after having made a fine record for himself.

We are told that Company E, of the Sixth Cavalry, was principally recruited by William

Digitized by Google

G. Crawford, but ill health prevented him from entering the service. Twenty-five men of this company were from Pottawattamie County, and Daniel F. Eicher, was chosen Captain, and commanded the company during their term of service. Joseph C. De Haven was elected First Lieutenant, and made an excellent officer. The company went into service in January, 1863.

The Twenty-ninth Regiment camped at Council Bluffs early in August, 1862, and remained in Camp Dodge till December. The officers were: Thomas H. Benton, Colonel; William S. Grimes, Surgeon; William W. Wilson, Quartermaster, and Joseph Lyman, Adjutant; all of this county. The other field and staff officers were generally from Western Iowa. Company A, of this regiment, contained 108 men and officers, residents of this county. The officers of this company were: John P. Williams, Captain; George A. Haynes, R. R. Kirkpatrick, Lieutenants. Capt. Williams was Sheriff, and resigned to recruit the company and enter the service. His health would not allow him to remain with the regiment, and in the summer of 1863, C. V. Gardner was chosen Captain, and remained in command till the end of the war. The regiment was in battles at Arkansas Post, Helena and Mobile, and performed service in Texas, and was discharged in New Orleans on August 10, 1865. The records show that thirty men were killed or died of wounds; 253 died of disease, and 134 were discharged for disability.

On the 5th of November, 1864, 109 men were drafted, and this was the only draft ever made in Pottawattamie County.

It is recorded that Caleb Baldwin, a prominent lawyer of Council Bluffs, acted as aide to Gov. Kirkwood in the early part of the war, and was succeeded by Henry C. Nutt, who remained in the field to the close of the war, acting as aide to Gov. Kirkwood and Gov. Stone. H. H. Field was Provost Marshal and Deputy United States Marshal for Pottawattamie County

The Board of Supervisors and citizens of the county contributed liberally for the support of the families of the soldiers who had enlisted. Early in 1861, the ladies of Council Bluffs and the county formed aid societies, and raised considerable funds for the relief of soldiers' families. The record of this county during the war was a most glorious and brilliant one, and will remain green in the memory of those who may come after the present generation. We must add here, the press of the county did much to aid those engaged in recruiting.

POOR FARM, CENSUS, ETC.

During the early part of 1857, Judge D. S Nye purchased a tract of land for a Poor Farm, and the price paid for it was supposed to be exhorbitant, and his act was considered illegal; but the Legistature was in session at the time, and an act was immediately passed by that body confirming the action of the Judge in the purchase. Public sentiment in the county was strongly against this act, and some of the Judge's sureties withdrew from his official bond, and in May, 1858, he resigned, and the duties of the office fell upon J. H. Sherman, County Prosecuting Attorney. The latter, soon after taking the office, issued an order directing the Drainage Commissioner to drain the swamp and overflowed the lands of the county. A large sum of money was spent in this work during this and the following year.

The Poor Farm has grown into quite an important institution, and it no doubt saves much to the county in the way of supporting the unfortunate class who have to be sustained by the public. It would now yield a good profit over the price paid when it was considered so extremely high as to call down vengeance upon the head of the County Judge because of the purchase.

The State census, taken in 1869, showed the total population of Pottawattamie County to

Digitized by Google

be 10,977, divided among the different townships as follows: Boomer, 394; Center, 410; Crescent, 918; Rockford, 596; Grove, 292; James, 286; Knox, 560; Macedonia, 223; Silver Creek, 144; Walnut Creek, 252; York, 148; Kane (outside of Council Bluffs), 1,038; Council Bluffs, First Ward, 908; Second Ward, 1,605; Third Ward, 927; Fourth Ward, 1,804; Fifth Ward, 547; total number in the city, 5,793. The number of dwelling houses in the county, was 2,083—1,153 were within the limits of Council Bluffs. The amount of grain produced this year was, corn, 345,081 bushels; wheat, 35,967; oats, 48,702, and potatoes, 42,-854. This year the farmers made 12,065 gallons of sorghum.

CHAPTER VII.*

IOWA: ORIGIN OF THE NAME—HER FUTURE—LAND SPECULATORS AND THEIR PECULIAR METHODS OF "DOING" PURCHASERS—EARLY EVENTS—FINANCIAL MATTERS—AGRICULTURAL ASSOCIATION—DEAF AND DUMB ASYLUM—SEVERE WINTER—EARLY SETTLERS—AN EXCITING ELECTION, ETC.

IOWA is interpreted to mean, "this is the place," so stated in the Annals of Iowa, in a story of an "Indian tribe who came from the West and crossed the Missouri into this State, because of an unfavorable season for game, trapping and hunting; and after several days of weary, tired tramping, hungry and heart-sick, its members came unexpectedly, at night-fall, to the shore of a beautiful lake. Groves of shade surrounded it, plums, wild apples and berries were found upon every hand, on over-ladened trees and vines; fowls swam upon and flew over the lake in great swarms, and fishes glided and swam in the beautiful waters. The tired ponies drank from the cool fountain, and the squaws plucked the fruit with avidity and began to prepare for the evening meal. The chief who had taken in at a glance the whole prospect, wisely said, "Iowa!" (this is the place).

Hundreds and thousands, like the Indian chief, think Iowa is "the place," and they find here the best of lands and comfortable houses. Within a few years more, every acre of land will be in the possession of actual settlers, when this State will loom up with greater rapidity and more prosperity than was ever achieved by any State before. The eyes of men of wealth are already turned in this direction, and here they find profitable investments, and in many cases make excellent improvements upon their purchases for their sons and sons-in-law. But in the years to come, the progress will go forward with much greater speed, and all Iowa will be made to bloom. This will be particularly true of this section, where so many natural and improved advantages abound. The county of Pottawattamie is certainly blessed with a fine location, beauty and variety of soil, and the best of markets, and of course, those seeking good homes cannot fail to discover these facts, and seeing them they will act upon them. While Iowa must very soon become one of the most populous States in the Union, this county will become one of the most populous in the State. In the past ten years the increase in population in Iowa has been extensive, but in the ten years to come the increase will double the past ten years. Larger rewards will be paid to those who may hold to their little homes, and those who have scarcely been living will be among those who are independent. These are the pre-

*By W. T. Giles.

Digitized by Google

dictions for the future Iowa and Pottawattamie County as viewed from the past. What has been will return again, and as the advantages have improved so will the future growth become that much more speedy. In the twenty past years our march has seemed slow, and in a manner it was, for we had not the facilities for filling up the country and improving it that we now have. Railroads were not dotted all over the State, lumber and building materials were scarce and hard to get, but now railroads abound in every direction, and building materials can be secured without much delay and with but little trouble. The story seems almost like a romance, and yet it is as true as the needle to the pole, and even without exaggeration in any particular. In the early days of this county, men and women toiled unceasingly, and only lived, and no wonder many became discontented and left it, but to-day the story is reversed, and all who have homes live independently and enjoy bountifully of God's good things, and seem to be lords of the land. All these changes have come over this land within a few years, and they cheer the young and rising generation on to making new homes in the new Territories, where wealth will pile up in much less time than it was produced here, simply because of the railroads and additional advantages.

LAND SPECULATORS.

In giving a history of this county, it may be interesting to many who may hereafter read it to know of some of the early speculations—how they were made, etc. It will not do to set all the early settlers of any country down as men of genuine labor, or men without any speculative ideas, for in all ages and communities you will find the energetic and speculative genius, who is ready to sell or be sold, but generally does the selling. It was so here in the early days of Pottawattamie County, it is so now in Dakota and all new counties. We have briefly herein given some of the ways practiced by the early settlers upon his newly arrived friend. No section of country was without the class below described in this short sketch of the early settlers in this and other counties.

It was peculiar how many land speculators were found in every section of the country. Every man you would meet claimed to own or have the agency of every foot of land within miles of the land office, and frequently combinations existed, and if you would talk to one of the combination, and he could not make a sale, you were turned over to the other, and such instructions given as to price, etc., as would be likely to take you in. These parties would not own a foot of the land, but they kept themselves posted as to the entries, and whenever they could get enough above the entry or a price above the owner's selling price, they would go to the land office or to the owner of the property and make their acts known, and the entry or deed was given just as if these outsiders had had nothing to do with the sale, but still they drew their per centage all the same. We remember buying some lots in 1854, from one of these sharpers. He claimed to own certain lots; we looked at them, bargained for them, and when the deed was made he did not sign it, and we asked, how is this—you do not give the deed? "Oh, said he, I am agent for this gentleman, and the deed is all right." We found the title all right, but we had to pay quite a sum to the agent that we could have saved by buying directly from the owner. The same game was played in relation to Government land often, unless those who were seeking to enter land were posted and would refuse to pay these officious, self-constituted agents. The early settlers were as wide awake as the men of to-day, and they made money in many and peculiar ways. While we consider the people of the present time sharp, the early settlers, in many cases, were far in advance of them, and could drive more cunning bargains than are

Digitized by Google

now dreamed of. Even to-day it does not pay to tackle the frontiersman with the idea of getting the advantage of him in a trade. The only mistake he is likely to make is that he will sell too soon, when he should hold his land and lots for a time. Years ago at every land office, you could find surveyors or men who would show you lands for a consideration, and many of these persons were sharp, and if you bought your plats—took these agents out and paid them for showing you land, if after passing over it, they found it to be more valuable than they had suspected, they would go to the land speculators and report to them the facts, and when you would come to enter your selections they would be gone—entered by this paid agent's instructions, and often he would come and offer to sell you the land you had paid him to first show you. This way of doing business was very common on the part of a certain class. In one or two cases we paid an agent who sold us out, and then had the impudence to come and offer to sell us the land we had paid him to show us. We often met men who had been sold in Iowa in the fall of 1854. It was very common for men who did not own a lot or an acre of land, to show buyers hundreds of lots or acres of land, and would offer the one or the other at prices that would pay them a large percentage, and if the purchasers would agree to take the lot or land, the deed was given by the owner.

EARLY EVENTS.

The records inform us that at the first general election after the organization of the county, Henry Miller, one of the saints (Mormons), was elected to the State Legislature of the State of Iowa. He attended the session of that honorable body, and discharged his duties like the other honorable members, and returned to his home with all the honors attached to the office.

In 1852, another election came, and it was again made the duty of the people to choose a Representative. At this election Judge A. S. Bryant was the gentleman selected to crown with the honor, probably because of his Mormon affinities, for he informs us that the Mormans elected him on this occasion. He went to Iowa City and drew his pay as any other honorable member of the Legislature should do, and he tells us now that nothing of importance transpired during all the session of that term of this honorable body. While this illustrates the early days and legislation of Iowa, the same can be said of other new States and Legislatures. Judge Bryant, in saying nothing of importance transpired, is only honest enough to admit what our present legislators will not do, that much of the legislation is to establish political capital. Judge Bryant is still living, and is in his eighty-first year, and goes forward with energy to accumulate a fortune, as he did in early times. Mr. and Mrs. Bryant have lived to see more years together than were required for the golden wedding, and they will leave this world crowned with an abundance of means, but without a direct descendent. All will say they were good citizens and saved their accumulations.

In 1859, the official conduct of John H. Sherman, County Judge, excited discussion by the people and through the press. On February 18th of this year, the Grand Jury presented Judge Sherman to the District Court, charged gross mismanagement of the fiscal affairs of the county; with illegally issuing county orders, and with issuing orders payable to himself, and that they found the books and papers of the office in a very deranged and disorderly condition, and asked that he should be suspended from office until a full and impartial investigation could be made. A summons was issued by the court, but Sherman refused to answer at this term, as he was entitled to ten days notice before the commencement of the term. The case went over to the August

Digitized by Google

term. The people were dissatisfied with the delay, and called a meeting in Council Bluffs, on February 26, at which a variety of reports were made, and resolutions adopted looking to an investigation of the County Judge's office. An investigation was made by a committee appointed by the people, and the report showed clearly that the charges against Mr. Sherman were sustained by his own books and papers, and in fact, most of the charges were admitted to be true by himself. During the brief period of nine months he had issued bonds for over $33,000. The swamp land and school funds were found to be in a bad condition. In August, Judge Shermon was tried in the District Court, and found guilty of the charges presented against him, and was removed from office. Upon the removal of Sherman, the duties of the office fell upon C. P. Kellogg, Clerk of the District Court, who performed the duties until October, when Hon. J. P. Casady was elected to fill the vacancy. During Sherman's official actions county orders were sold as low as 35, 30 and even 25 cents on the dollar. The interest on the school and swamp land fund was not paid, and many of the securities for these loans were found to be worthless. Judge Casady upon assuming the duties of the office, endeavored to introduce a more economical system in the management of the affairs of the county, but it was some years before things were righted and the county was restored to good credit. Mr. Casady discharged the duties of the office to the fullest satisfaction of the people.

In the summer of 1857, the following banking firms existed in Council Bluffs: Messrs. Officer & Pusey; Messrs. Green, Weare & Benton; Messrs. Baldwin & Dodge; Messrs. S. H. Riddel & Co.; Messrs. J. M. Palmer & Co. All of these banks, except the first named firm, dealt more or less extensively in Nebraska currency, of which large quantities were in circulation in this community. Col. Benton was President of the American Exchange Bank, of Omaha, and also of a similar institution in Bellevue, Nebraska. The failure of these banks, early in the autumn, led to the closing of Mr. Benton's banking house in Council Bluffs, on the 25th day of September, 1857, inflicting heavy losses upon a number of depositors. It is stated that Col. Benton made earnest and persistent efforts to meet his obligations, but many of his banking loans were nearly or quite worthless, and after surrendering all these to meet his liabilities, together with his homestead, a large amount remained unpaid. His failure was the beginning of a financial distress along the whole Missouri slope.

From this forward, money became scarce in Nebraska and Western Iowa for some time. The Nebraska banks, one after another, went by the board, and their bills became worthless, and speculation was severely crippled. Town lots rapidly depreciated in value, and real estate dealers grew blue over their depressed business. Lots that sold in Council Bluffs in 1856 and 1857 for from $3,000 to $4,000, at the end of four years, could scarcely be sold for one-fourth these sums. Resident property in the financial crash of 1857, never depreciated as did the business portion, probably because of the scarcity of homes.

The first exhibition of the Pottawattamie County Agricultural Society was held at Council Bluffs on October 13 and 14, 1858. The number of entries was large, and the display of stock and agricultural productions quite encouraging. Caleb Baldwin was chosen President, and W. H. Kinsman, Secretary of the society. Among the largest exhibitors and most active in promoting its object were, L. W. Babbitt, D. B. Clark, William Garner, H. A. Terry, J. E. Johnson, M. Turley and others. Col. Babbitt's famous horse, Cherokee, received the first premium, which was $8. The ladies' tournament on the second day created a great deal of interest, and on this occasion two fine

Digitized by Google

saddles were awarded to the best riders. The persons contesting for the saddles were: Mrs. Gough, Miss Josephine Biggs, Mrs. Wright, Miss Amy White, Mrs. Milton, Mrs. Robinson, and Miss Delia Jackson. It is stated that on all such occasions a dance followed, and on the evening of the second day a dance was held, and it was largely attended by the citizens. The enjoyment was complete, and the refreshments were discussed for days after, as exceeding anything ever before presented at a public ball in the city of Council Bluffs. On October 27, 1864, a county fair was held in the midst of a severe snow storm. The frost came early this fall, and injured the crops extensively, and at the end of the year corn sold at $1 per bushel, oats 80 cents, and wheat $1. Butter sold at 40 cents a pound, while hard wood went up to $10 a cord. At this time the poor people had great difficulty to provide for their families, for wages did not advance proportionately with other things.

In 1869, the farmers were generally well rewarded with excellent crops. Heavy rains fell in the early part of the season, and ceased about the time for harvesting and securing the crops. The yield this season was perfectly astonishing, in fact, so much so as to cause many of the farmers to measure their grounds and then the productions, to get the average per acre. We here give the result of several farmers, in different localities, as follows: J. W. Anderson, of Silver Creek Township, received 1,500 bushels of wheat from seventy-five acres; R. H. Woodmancy, of Macedonia Township, 480 bushels on twenty acres; J. S. Goss, of Rockford Township, 450 bushels on thirty acres; Josiah True, of Knox Township, raised 6,500 bushels of corn on 130 acres; J. W. Story, of Center Township, grew 2,035 bushels of corn on forty-five acres; and Mr. Woodmancy, grew 1,052 bushels of corn on fifteen and one-half acres. The oats crop was placed on an average at about fifty bushels to the acre. The prices paid this year in Council Bluffs were, for wheat, from fifty to sixty cents; corn, fifty cents, and oats thirty cents, per bushel.

In 1866, the Legislature of the State of Iowa decided upon the removal of the Deaf and Dumb Asylum from Iowa City, and a committee was appointed by that body to select a site for the new building. The committee visited various portions of the State to select the spot for the institution, and when the gentlemen composing the committee arrived in Council Bluffs, the citizens interested themselves in the matter, and showed the officials around, pointing out several locations, and offered the grounds to the State in the event that the buildings should be located in this county at a point that would be satisfactory to the citizens of this city. The selection was made, and the people of Council Bluffs paid for the grounds. The Commissioners who were appointed to decide upon the plan of the building did so in the fall of 1868, and let the contract for erecting the structure to William R. Craig, of Nebraska City, for $121,500. The first Commissioners were Caleb Baldwin, Thomas Officer and E. Honn. Dr. Honn died in 1869, when G. M. Dodge was appointed to fill the vacancy in the Board of Commissioners. The plan decided upon was authorized by the Legislature, when the work on the main building and one wing was begun. The foundation stones were laid in the fall of 1868, under the supervision of William Ward, who was the architect and Superintendent. In 1869, the building reached the second story. The contractor made his brick upon the ground purchased by our citizens for the building. The asylum is finely located on the edge of the Missouri Valley, and about a quarter of a mile from the Rock Island & Pacific Railroad. A projecting bluff hides a part of this city, and still the site commands an extensive view over the surrounding country. Musquito Creek

Digitized by Google

crosses the north corner of the ninety acres upon which the asylum is located, and furnishes an abundant quantity of water.

The main building is 200x65 feet, five stories high, with two wings. In February, 1877, the east wing was destroyed by fire, without injury to the inmates. Immediately after the fire, the construction of the west wing was entered upon and soon completed. In August of this year, a severe wind storm unroofed and blew down the upper story of the west wing. This building seemed fated, but the ruin was repaired as rapidly as possible, and by January, 1878, this wing was again ready for occupancy. The building is heated by steam, and lighted by gas manufactured in the institution. Hot and cold water baths are furnished to the pupils when required. The asylum grows most of the vegetables used by the inmates. The officers of the institution utilize the land and have a large garden cultivated. Following is a list of the officers of the institution:

Superintendent—A. Rogers.

Educational Department.—J. A. Kennedy, B. D., teacher; C. S. Zorbaugh, teacher; Edwin Southwick, teacher; F. W. Booth, B. S., teacher; C. Sprint, teacher; Miss Helen E. White, teacher; Miss Cora Van Dorin, teacher; Miss Virginia Cowden, teacher; Miss Jennie C. Cramer, teacher; Miss Alice Christie, teacher; Miss Mary Gallup, teacher; Miss Jean Van Tassell, articulation teacher; Miss Florence Clement, art teacher.

Instructors in Industries. — Moses Folsom, printing; W. W. Winter, carpentering; George W. Ramsey, shoe-making; D. Rickabaugh, broom-making.

Domestic Department.—Mrs. Retta Harle, matron; Mrs. M. J. Erwin, girls' supervisor; Mrs. Rosetta Fuller, boys' supervisor.

C. A. Weinstrand, clerk; Peter West, steward; W. S. Wilkins, engineer.

The grasshoppers first made their appearance in vast numbers in 1867, and did a very considerable damage to gardens, and in many instances ruined fields of grain. They caused considerable alarm among the people of the Missouri slope. Frequently these insects would collect in heaps like bees in a hive, and it was feared they would continue with us and destroy the crops of the country, but such was not the case. They left for a few years and then returned to do more damage than on their first visit, and again departed, since which time this country has been free from all their ravages. No fears of grasshoppers have crossed the minds of this people for several years, and the crops have grown without interference from insects. To see the grasshoppers go through a field of grain and lay it low was cause for the people to become alarmed.

It is stated in the Annals of Iowa that, in the early part of January, 1872, the first public meeting to promote the division of the county of Pottawattamie was held at Bird's schoolhouse, in James Township. J. A. T. Bates was Chairman, and J. B. Harrod and David Hunt, Secretaries. Addresses were delivered by A. M. Battelle, J. C. Layton, C. V. Gardner, J. L. Fetler and Josiah True. Strong resolutions were passed in favor of the division, and a memorial was sent to the Legislature in favor of the measure. It was proposed that the new county should comprise a strip of land eighteen miles in width, from east to west, taken from the eastern part of Pottawattamie County, and to contain in length, from north to south, twelve government townships, or twenty-four miles. A bill for the erection of the new county, to be called Belknap, was introduced in the General Assembly of Iowa in 1872, but it was defeated. In 1874, a bill was enacted by the Legislature to submit the question of division to the whole of the county at an election to be held for the purpose in October of the same year. The vote was taken, and the measure defeated. But even now many persons in the eastern portion of the county, with a few interested parties in the county seat, are anxious to have the division

Digitized by Google

take place, and they will continue to labor to this end, with a hope that, at no distant day, the work will result in the establishment of a new county, with Avoca as the county seat.

We frequently forget the severity of early seasons when in the midst of a terrific storm, but those who lived in Iowa in the winter of 1856-57 cannot forget what had to be endured then. Mails were shut out, stage drivers lost their way, and in several cases were frozen to death or lost some limbs. One driver between Council Bluffs and Boone got caught in a snow storm, and became so be wildered that he drove around in a small circle all night; and when found in the morning and taken to a house he was so frozen as to make it necessary to amputate one or both feet. He said he was confident of getting into the road every moment, and never dreamed of going over the same ground the entire night. Snow in many places was drifted higher than the stage coach, and the mails had to be transferred in many cases from the coach to horseback, and in some cases were delivered on foot by strong men. The severity of the wind storms during this season was extreme, and caused more damage to farmers and stock-growers than can be told at the present time. In fact, the severity of this season drove many people from Iowa, and a few of these never returned. But after all, Iowa was not the only section visited by these storms in this winter, for the whole northern country suffered more or less from heavy snow and wind storms. We only mention these circumstances at this time to remove all idea that the storms of to-day are so much severer than in past times.

In 1854, the whole number of votes cast in the county of Pottawattamie for Governor was 422, Curtis Bates, Democrat, receiving 215, and James S. Grimes, Whig, 207 votes. The vote for Congress stood: Hall, Democrat, 268, and Clark, Whig, 140. At this election, James D. Test was elected to the State Senate and John T. Baldwin and Daniel S. Jackson to the House of Representatives of the State of Iowa. Test and Jackson, long since dead, were at one time very active, energetic men of this county, and did much to aid in the early prosperity of it.

The following persons were elected this year as county officers: W. D. Turner, Treasurer and Recorder; Edward Cutler, Sheriff; Thomas Tostevin, County Surveyor, and S. M. Smith, School Fund Commissioner.

We are informed that Samuel Wood, of Unionburg, Harrison County, was one of the first settlers in Pottawattamie County, and assisted in erecting the first block house in Council Bluffs for a fort. Mr. Wood married here, and has quite a family, some of the daughters being married, and also have families, who are still living in this county. This gentleman has accumulated considerable property, and we understand is a prosperous farmer in Harrison County, and also owns land in this county. He has seen many changes in this section since his location here. Mr. Wood is satisfied with the country, and, it is presumable, would not consent to exchange for any other section.

In 1847, Dustin Amy and his wife, Leonora Amy, arrived here from Orange County, Vermont. Their daughter, Mrs. Haynes, was the first white child born in this section. She was born at Florence, Nebraska, on August 24, 1847. She is now living with her husband, George A. Haynes, a prominent citizen of Maysville, Colorado. Dustin Amy identified himself with the Mormons, and followed them to Salt Lake, but in after years returned to his home and died here, having abandoned the Mormon faith, finding that this religion was not all that fancy painted it. During his absence, Mrs. Amy and family were left to battle life as best they could. She is now well advanced in years, but still retains a wonderfully clear mind, and relates early incidents with accuracy.

Marshall Turley, who came to this county in 1853, began soon after his arrival to predict many sublime things for this section of Iowa,

Digitized by Google

and he has lived to see many of his supposed fancy ideas now a reality. The railroad bridge spans the Missouri, and is a great continental highway from the extreme East to the far West. Pottawattamie County has improved even beyond the old philosopher's predictions, and abounds in more wealth than even his extravagant notions could foretell. Mr. Turley was a great advocate of free schools and education, though limited in education himself. He was also an inventor of some note, as the Washington City patent office records will show.

Judge S. R. Clinton, who was one of the ablest lawyers in Iowa, has long been a worthy and respected citizen of Council Bluffs, Pottawattamie County. He has done much to advance the interest of both the city and county, and we are sorry to learn that his health has so far failed him as to compel him to retire from his chosen profession. But few lawyers were better appreciated than Mr. Clinton. He was honorable, and would never advise a person to go to law unless he believed the case was a just one, and litigation was absolutely necessary. To-day he has the respect of every citizen who knows him. Mr. Clinton is one of the oldest citizens, who merits the respect of old and new settlers, for he worked alike for all.

Hon. J. P. Casady has been in the State Senate from Pottawattamie and Mills Counties; has filled many important positions in the first-named county, and always served the people with honor to himself and credit to them. His record will bear the severest criticism or the strictest investigation.

Judge W. C. James has filled the positions of County Judge, Mayor of Council Bluffs and other important offices with a great deal of credit to himself and those who put him there.

Hon. D. C. Bloomer has been Receiver of the United States Land Office, Mayor of Council Bluffs, Chairman of the School Board, etc., and he is accredited with having filled every position to the satisfaction of the people, an honor that is highly complimentary to this gentleman.

R. L. Douglass was chosen County Judge, and served with distinguished ability. He also filled several other important positions with honor.

A. V. Larimer was elected Representative in 1856; had filled the office of County Judge, and served in other offices of public trust with ability, and discharged every position held by him with credit to himself.

L. W. Babbitt was elected to the Legislature from this county in 1867; was in the United States Land Office and filled many important places of public trust, and in every position he discharged his duties well and honorably.

C. E. Stone has filled the office of Mayor of Council Bluffs, Justice of the Peace, Assessor, etc., and in each position he discharged his duties satisfactorily and honorably.

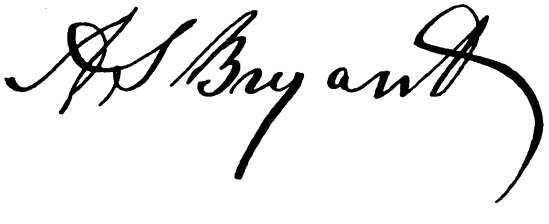
Messrs. Officer & Pusey, the oldest and most prominent bankers in Council Bluffs, have been in public positions, and on all occasions discharged their duties with fidelity to the people and credit to themselves. They have the utmost confidence of the public at the present time, and are looked upon as fair dealers and very competent bankers. They have always controlled a very large share of the public business of this section of Iowa, as well as some of the banking interests of eastern Nebraska. These gentlemen located in this county at an early day, and became identified with all the interests of Council Bluffs and this country, of which they are respected citizens.

Gen. G. M. Dodge, was at an early day connected with a railroad survey from the eastern boundary of Iowa to the Missouri River on the west. In after years, he became the Republican nominee for Congress, and was elected. He was on all occasions a great friend of the Union Pacific Company, and did much work for it.

Col. W. F. Sapp, a lawyer of ability, and resident of this county, was the nominee of

Digitized by Google





Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS.

Digitized by Google

the Republican party for Congress in the Fifth Iowa district, and was elected. He constantly advocated every measure calculated to do any good for Council Bluffs and Western Iowa. This gentleman is now at the head of one of the leading law firms in the Bluffs, and stands high in the legal profession. He has been a member of the bar in this county for many years.

Judge C. Baldwin, now deceased, was a very prominent lawyer of Pottawattamie County in early times, and made a fine record as a Judge. He held many honorable public positions, and discharged his duties faithfully and well, and has left a record of which his family and relatives can be proud. Judge Baldwin was a rising politician, and no doubt, had he lived, he would have been a leading man in the Republican party of this State. Even the opponents of this gentleman had great respect for him as a gentleman and a person of more than ordinary ability. He was a gentleman of strong attachments for his personal friends, and won a like feeling from his associates.

John Dohany, one of the early settlers in this county, and for many years in the livery business, has always been enterprising. Years ago he erected an opera house over his livery, that for the time was quite creditable, but its day having passed, he is now engaged in building a large opera house on Broadway. This building will cost $65,000 or $75,000, and will contain all of the late improvements and conveniences, showing that Mr. Dohany retains much of his earlier spirit and energy. Such men are the life of every new country, and soon cause it to bloom.

In 1856, D. W. Price, of this county, was elected to the Constitutional Convention over D. E. Brainard, of Harrison County. Mr. Price made a very efficient member of the convention, and did credit to this section of the State.

F. L. Palmer has filled the office of Mayor of the city and several other public offices, and it is said of him, he discharged his duties faithfully, and is entitled to the respect of those he served so well.

In 1873, Col. D. B. Daily was appointed, and ably discharged the duties of Prosecuting Attorney. In this year, Judge Douglass retired from the bench.

F. A. Burke has filled many of the city and township offices with the strictest fidelity to the people, and he is at present City Recorder and Police Magistrate. Mr. Burke is also one of the early settlers in this county.

In all new countries, the changes that take place in twenty or thirty years are numerous, and as varied as numerous, but in this latter particular Pottawattamie County, Iowa, has been a remarkable country. First inhabited by Indians; then came the French and Indian mixed, the American Fur Company, soldiers and missionaries, and again we find the Mormons, and soon after them arrive all manner of speculators—gamblers and men of every calling and persuasion. This city and county being on the great highway to the gold mines of California, Colorado and Montana, and the city a central starting point, accounts for the admixture to be found here in early times. Considering all the circumstances connected with the settlement of this section of the country, Pottawattamie County has made wonderful progress, and ranks high as a county of beauty, good soil, fine improvements, culture and good schools. It is doubtful if any other county in ten States has passed through as many changes as has this, and it still stands upon the road to a greater and grander future. We do not wonder that the people here take pride in being numbered among the early settlers. They recite their interesting stories with as much earnestness as the historian ever recorded any event. Many of these recitations are full of humor and peculiar events. In early times the ring politician reigned as he does now; the trickster had

Digitized by Google

his place, the good and bad were found scattered around promiscuously, and it was very hard to tell who had most faith in his calling, for every one pursued his avocation with an earnestness and energy that led the lookers on to suppose that the performer was honest in his convictions, or else why should he endeavor to accomplish his work with such effort? But it is said "the devil is never idle," and it appeared as if the men who were making their living by fraud were ever on the alert. As an evidence of this fact, we will recite a case. It is said that a notorious character, named Philip McGuire, who had been doing all manner of evil things, was found suspended from a tree on cemetery hill dead, and a card was attached to the body, on which were inscribed these words: "Hung for all kinds of rascality."

Lynch law in the early days on the slope, when prisons were worthless, seemed to be a necessity, for the villains were constantly at work and had to be checked. No other law was feared by desperate characters.

As late as 1860, three colored people, one a a woman, were kidnaped in the southwestern part of Pottawattamie County, and rushed into Missouri. As soon as this kidnaping was heard of, Sheriff Craig and City Marshal Smith followed the villains who were engaged in the crime, and recovered John Williams and brought him home. Not long after the return of Williams the other two were found in Missouri, and also returned home. It was ascertained that these persons were stolen by three desperadoes, who were captured, but broke jail and made their escape. At an earlier period a different result would have followed, for as soon as an arrest for such a crime had taken place, hanging would have followed, and no escape could set the villains free.

Coming down along the line of events from the early days of Iowa, we arrive up to the present time, 1882, and on the 27th day of June, this year, we find the people wonderfully excited at an election. Even the women have determined to make a bold stand, and in Council Bluffs and at other polls in the county, some of them stand at the places of voting and pass tickets to the men, asking them in the "names of their families, their homes and their God," to place them in the ballot boxes. The election was called to take a ballot of the legal voters of Iowa, to decide upon an amendment to be placed in the constitution of Iowa, "to prohibit the manufacture and sale of all liquors, wine and beer in said State." This question has always been one that was pregnant with strong friends and bitter enemies, and as the day for the contest drew near the bitterness increased. The beer and liquor men arrayed themselves on one side and the prohibitionists on the other side, and at an early hour bands were sent out upon the streets of Council Bluffs, in wagons, playing fine music. These bands were employed by the liquor men, and on the sides of the wagons, painted on canvas, were these mottos: "Down fanaticism; Give us liberty;" "Let every man drink what he pleases;" "Vote against prohibition;" "Vote against the destruction of $3,000,000 of property," etc. On one carriage was a sign which read: "Vote for prohibition. Vote to protect your homes and your families. Vote for God and your country."

This was an unusually heated contest throughout the State of Iowa, and a large amount of money was expended to defeat the proposition, but all opposition was in vain, and the amendment to the constitution was carried by a large majority. During the time the returns were arriving in Des Moines, an exciting temperance meeting was held, the temperance committee sent word out over the country that the majority for the amendment would be from forty to sixty thousand; but in this they were mistaken, for the majority is 29,757. In this county the majority against the amendment was 892. In most of the large towns and cities

Digitized by Google

the vote was largely against the amendment, but the vote in the rural districts was very strong in behalf of prohibition, and now the amendment becomes a part of the constitution of Iowa.

It is frequently predicted by the one side, that this amendment will be destructive of the best interests of the State; that it will drive out capital; that it will ruin many well-to-do citizens; that it will not stop the sale and use of liquor, and some even contend that the sale and use of liquor will be increased.

But we now turn to the advocates of the amendment, and they urge, "It will destroy drunkenness; it will restore peace, happiness and health to families; it will enrich the State; it will prevent the manufacture, sale and use of liquors, wine and beer; it will spread knowledge and prosperity all over Iowa." It is very doubtful if either side will see the extremes predicted in consequence of the adoption of this amendment. Time and a trial of the law must determine what will be its fruits. Those who may live in the future will be enabled to tell of the results of the amendment, be they good or evil.

The evidence is rapidly increasing to convince the world of the exceeding rich rewards that are in store for Council Bluffs and Pottawattamie County. Go where you will, in city or country, and you will find on every hand sings of progress and prosperity. In the city you will see massive brick buildings rising, four or five stories high; the water-works are being completed; extensive elevators are going up, while packing-houses are being erected, mills improved, and all manner of manufacturing and business of every description are increasing. Then go with us to the country, and you will behold improvements that would do credit to the oldest settlement in the east—farmers are growing finer stock, planting orchards, and their new houses and barns will compare favorably with those in the city.

In passing over the county we find some of the very nicest railroad stations, where merchants buy vast amounts of grain and large numbers of cattle, hogs and sheep for the Eastern markets. It is difficult to tell whether the country or city is making the greater progress, but one thing is certain, both bespeak a great and wonderful future for this section. There can be no mistaking the facts, and these go far to stimulate all on to action and to prosperity.

The old settlers begin to look about, and express surprise at what they behold, while a few of this class begin to show signs of discontent at the crowded condition of things. One farmer and stock-grower expressed himself as very much dissatisfied at the numerous settlers in his section. Said he, "I only have 320 acres of land, and before the speculators sold, I had thousands of acres, and I wish I had not a neighbor within five or ten miles, so I could have plenty of range for my stock." Such men never do much for any country, and are really no benefit to any community, and when death overtakes them it is a general blessing to all. Too many worship money not for what it will get, but for the sake of having it. If God ever intended this portion of creation for any good purpose it is doubtful, for they would not do anything to improve a country or invite a settler. The day for such is rapidly passing away, and he who would prosper and become respected, must be up and doing—must become civilized, and not act the part of the Indian.

This country will sustain a large population, and it will be thickly inhabited, and he who does not want neighbors must remove to some other frontier country. This section, with its richness and beauty, was created for the use of men, and nothing will stop its settlement. The human family will search out and locate upon productive lands where they can live well and grow rich, and this they can do here, so the

Digitized by Google

drone who only lives to count over his dollars must seek some new spot upon the face of the earth if he would have any peace. This county has had many drones—men who only made money for the sake of having it, but time and enterprising people are rapidly pushing these people to the wall, and like the Indian, they will be without a home.

The people of this country need have no fears in relation to the growth and advance to be made here, but at the same time they can do much to hasten the work of placing this city and county in the very foremost rank, not only in Iowa, but in the nation. It is not necessary to here go into any extended argument, or to refer to the numerous advantages enjoyed by this section, to prove that our statements are true, for the facts must be apparent to every reflecting, intelligent mind. With a navigable river, innumerable railroads, and more making, a soil that is unsurpassed, no one can tell what wealth, growth and prosperity await Pottawattamie County and the people who settle here in the next ten years. It is almost idle to even hope to approximate what may reasonably be looked for in the period mentioned, for, in the writer's opinion, much greater advance will be made than is anticipated by the most extravagant well-wisher or prognosticator. Time alone can tell what the future of this country will be. But the promise is plain, if location, good soil and facilities can produce a rich harvest and great results, no speculation need to be entered into, but the people should go right forward in good earnest, and, as certainly as time will elapse, the fruit will ripen and the reward become perfectly satisfactory. This is no speculation, but a reality that a few years will prove, and then those who shall have remained steadfast will rejoice in their gains, while those who may be looking for more speedy fortunes may regret their changes. If the young men who read this history will ponder over these facts, he will be posted as to the best course to pursue in the future. It is useless to go about guessing and speculating upon results, for what has been in the past will occur in the future. Select a central location in any new country and remain on it for a few years, and the return will be ample and satisfactory. In looking over the histories of the past we cannot find an exception to the rule here given. It is as true as stated, "history repeats itself," and as certainly as fine locations in the East became fortunes to the early settlers, so will the locations in this western country become fortunes to the early settlers who hold them for a few years. The advantages here are far superior to those possessed by many of the eastern settlements, and the gains must be proportionately that much better. If the young men will read what is here stated to any purpose they can and will avoid many of the difficulties of those who have gone before them, and reap the rewards of those who have been successful. It is only by looking at the past that we can tell how to act in the future, and prepare ourselves for the ups and downs of life. In the language of the poet, we can sing:

"Pleiades of nation's liberty and men,
What a bright and glorious heritage is yours;
What matchless symmetry. Here stalwart men
May feed and fatten, still the soil endures.

"Your mighty waters, mellow, sweet and pure,
From veins and arteries profusely pour'd
Throughout the land, unconscious shall allure
A multitude immense to come and hoard
The wealth exhaustless in thy bosom stored."

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER VIII.*

COUNCIL BLUFFS—ITS FIRST ERA—THE SITE FIFTY YEARS AGO—AMERICAN FUR COMPANY AND TRAPPERS—LA SALLE'S EXPLORATION—SACS AND FOXES AND SIOUX BANDS—SALE OF LOUISIANA—TREATY OF ST. ILDEFONSO—LEWIS AND CLARK'S EXPLORATIONS—DISCOVERY OF THE COLUMBIA RIVER.

THE origin and growth of any important town, city or center of industry, or influence, is always of intense interest, not only to those who have participated in the development, but to those who may come after, to share in the work of their predecessors. This is particularly the case with reference to Council Bluffs. In this utilitarian age, when romance has been eliminated, to a great extent, from social and industrial life, cities are founded for commercial reasons, and their location fixed upon through that influence alone. That is not the case, however, to the fullest extent, with reference to Council Bluffs. Its development in its later history, of course, is owing to commercial interests, but its foundation is as much of an epic as that of ancient Rome, though not involved in the same obscurity or dependent upon mere myths for the source of its annals.

No fair comprehension can be had of the city in its present condition, and its existing stage of growth, without a broad view of what has preceded the present, and even of the situation before a single white inhabitant set foot upon the soil now devoted to civilizing purposes. Fifty years ago, the site was unoccupied for any purpose, and far off to the Pacific Ocean was an expanse of plain, a barrier of mountain and a wilderness of timber. Eastward almost to the Mississippi, there was a stretch of rolling prairie, broken here and there by patches of timber, and traversed by streams, but no inhabitants, except nomads, and no trails but those of Indian hunting parties, or of the trappers and traders of the American Fur Company. An old French map before the writer at this moment, giving the outline of the territory traversed by Marquette, Hennepin and LaSalle, in 1680, gives some idea of how the country bordering on the Missouri River appeared, in outline, to those explorers.

LaSalle graphically describes a winter on the great river which now flows on the borders of Council Bluffs. What he and his companions endured to reach this point is a dark and wierd romance, and more thrilling than any imagined drama. It was a gloomy and lonely scene; the river gliding dark and cold between its banks of clay, rushes and overhanging cottonwoods; the empty and abandoned Indian lodges, covered with crusted snow; the vast white meadows on either side; the cliffs and bluffs, bearded with shining icicles, or rolling in gray masses for hundreds of miles northward and southward treeless and abrupt. Yet there was some life even in this savage landscape. They saw buffalo wading in the snow; they discovered tracks of moccasins, denoting human existence not far away. True to that social impulse which seeks even savage society, they cut

*By Col. John H. Keatley.

Digitized by Google

rushes and ridges, piled them on the bluffs and fired them, in the hope of attracting the attention of Indians, hostile or friendly, they cared not which. Not only in winter did these French explorers, thousands of miles from civilization, experience the vastness and the grandeur of the solitude which they traversed, but they witnessed the glories even of its matchless summer time. There is a vast lapse between when they first looked upon the turgid waters of the Missouri rolling away in solitude to the ocean, and the next advent of the white man.

It is difficult to determine, in the absence of anything but tradition, the boundary lines of the claims of the various Indian tribes who exercised savage jurisdiction over the soil of Iowa, and especially over the western portion of the State. The Sacs and Foxes, a confederate tribe, occupied and assumed to control both banks of the Mississippi River, in that part of Iowa which constitutes the eastern boundary. The Sioux, or Dakotas, roamed as far east as that river, raided the territory bordering the Missouri in Iowa, and claimed to be lawful masters of the country surrounding Council Bluffs. Their title to the country on both sides of the river was disputed by force by the Grand Pawnees, the Pawnee Loups, the Republican Pawnees, the Otoes and the Omahas. These bands were confederated, and, about 1836, had for their principal chief Addurrison, a descendant of the ancient Mohawks, of New York.

The connecting link between these tribes and bands and civilization in the States, was the American Fur Company, whose agents roamed to the head-waters of the Missouri in search of pelts, carrying with them for barter such stores and supplies as were suitable alone to Indian traffic.

At the close of the last century the soil of Council Bluffs was Spanish territory, and embraced within Louisiana Province. In 1797, Miranda, a Spanish American adventurer, in conjunction with Lucre, Salas and Duperon, concocted a plan or convention, in Paris, for the purpose of freeing the Spanish American colonies and creating from them independent republics, by securing the aid of an English fleet, and military forces from the United States, the latter to be indemnified by the possession of Florida and Louisiana. This plot was shared by Aaron Burr and the ill-fated Gen. Wilkinson, both distinguished officers of the Revolutionary army, but, by due vigilance of the United States, the scheme was rendered abortive. Thomas Jefferson was justly credited as the leader of that great mass of the people who regarded the powers of the Federal Government as limited by the express terms of the constitution, but when he became President, through the election of 1800, he at once recognized the overshadowing necessity of acquiring that vast area of territory which extended from the Gulf of Mexico to the British Possessions, and which controlled the mouths of the Mississippi River. A glance at the situation will enable one to comprehend the importance of the acquisition. By a private article in the treaty of St. Ildefonso, dated the 18th of October, 1800, Spain receded to France the territory of Louisiana. This embraced the region north of Florida, west of the Mississippi and east of the Rocky Mountains, and a line drawn through the Sabine, the Red and the Arkansas Rivers. Napoleon Bonaparte was then first Consul of France. Jefferson was President and Edward Livingston the American Minister to the French Republic. The latter was at peace with England, but Bonaparte apprehended a rupture that soon came. He felt confident that England's supremacy at sea would endanger the colonial possessions of France, and immediately proposed

Digitized by Google

to sell all this vast territory to the United States for 100,000,000 of francs or about $20,000,000. The proposal was astounding, not so much on account of the price, as from the fact that France should be willing to part with such a vast empire in the new world, on any terms, short of having it wrested from her, by conquest. Marbois, the French negotiator, was instructed to take 50,000,000 francs, if he could get no more. Livingston held to his instructions and refused to yield, and the bargaining ended by France accepting 50,000,000 francs, and an agreement on the part of the United States to pay a further indemnity to her, not to exceed 20,000,000, for the spoliation of French commerce, by American vessels, during a *quasi* state of war between the two countries a few years before. As this indemnity has never yet been paid by the United States, the vast area of country, including that occupied by Council Bluffs, was acquired at a cost of $10,000,000 only, a few million dollars over and above the present assessed value of the real estate in that city alone, eighty-two years after the negotiation for its transfer ended. Jefferson himself conceded that there was no express warrant in the constitution for this purchase, but, like many other events in our history, facts and development, and the necessity of development, were more potent than constitutional limitations.

Having acquired Louisiana territory in the manner just stated, President Jefferson commissioned two officers of the army, Merriwether Lewis and William Clarke, to make an exploration of the Missouri River country, and to cross the Rocky Mountain range and descend to the Pacific Ocean. Steamboats had just been invented, but their utility was not fully demonstrated, and, in 1804, Lewis and Clarke set out to navigate the Missouri River, for more than 2,600 miles, in canoes. Having accomplished this arduous task, when reaching the head-waters of that great stream, and having passed through the country of tribes who had never seen the face of a white man before, they abandoned their flotilla, and, mounted on Indian ponies, which they captured wild, resumed their journey, descending the western slope of the continent to the Pacific Ocean, to the mouth of the Columbia River. This stream had been discovered in 1792 by a seaman, Capt. Robert Gray, of Salem, Mass., when on a whaling voyage.

The American Fur Company, of which the celebrated John Jacob Astor was one of the mainstays, soon began to develop on the territory acquired from France. Steamboats came into use on the Ohio River in 1812, and shortly afterward they were employed in navigating the Missouri in the interests of the fur company. The origin of this movement is definitely traced to Ramsay Crooks, of New York, and Russell Farnum, of Massachusetts, who had been in the employment of John Jacob Astor, in the foundation of Astoria, in the then inchoate territory of Oregon, and who, in the winter of 1820-21, sought the action of Congress for an authorization to occupy the country for fur trade purposes. In Thomas H. Benton they found an able advocate in the Senate, from Missouri, just made one of the States of the Union. The proposition passed into legislation, in the shape of a law to regulate intercourse with the Indian tribes of the country on the Missouri River and beyond that. This gave to the American Fur Company a status, and they proceeded at once on a large scale to develop their great interests.

St. Louis was then a mere French village. All beyond that, to the head-waters of the Yellowstone, was a dismal, desolate waste. The fur company found the French voyageur

Digitized by Google

the most useful agent in the Indian country, and the men who undertook their most difficult enterprises were the descendants of the early French pioneers of the Mississippi Valley. Many who started from St. Louis to traffic with the Indian tribes within the boundaries of Western Iowa and Nebraska are lost to sight, but a few are still left to look with admiration upon the wonderful changes worked in the new country in the past fifty years. Clermont Lambert, Benjamin Potra, Leonard Benoit, Francois La Talipe, Francis Badeau and Augusta Janisse have not been entirely forgotten.

CHAPTER IX.*

COUNCIL BLUFFS—THE MISSOURI VALLEY—FRANK GUITTAR—THE PAWNEES, OTOES AND OMAHAS—WILLIAM MENARY, THE CANADIAN—THE POTTAWATTAMIE—IOWA INDIAN RAIDS—FIGHT AT OTTER RIVER—COL. HARDIN AS INDIAN AGENT.

FROM one who still survives the events of those days, the writer has caught an idea of the appearance then of the site of Council Bluffs. Placing one's self on one of the loftiest of its bare peaks, and looking westward, one's eye catches one of the grandest sights ever beheld by man. In a clear day, the vision was not limited for thirty miles to the north, nor for the same distance to the south. Everywhere it rested on the flanks of undulating lines of bluffs, almost bare of all else than grass. Here and there, patches of timber, in green bunches, ran from the valley upward to the crest, marking the outlines of lateral gorges and cañons, and out in front lay a plain in places twelve or fifteen miles wide, as level as a floor, covered with green, luxurious grass, dotted with sparkling lakes and traversed by the great Missouri, whose meandering was in huge, bright coils to the south. Beyond this were the blue hills of Nebraska which came timber-covered in many places to the river bank. All was as solitary and still as death, and one turned nervously at the crackling of a twig under the feet, so desolate and so silent was everything. Not even the friendly smoke of an Indian wigwam was in sight when Frank Guittar, a French voyageur, first set foot on the soil of Council Bluffs, and gazed for the first time, in 1826, over the broad expanse of the valley at this point and at his feet.

At the period of this writing, Mr. Guittar is still living, at the age of seventy-two, a hale, hearty, prosperous citizen of Council Bluffs. In years to come, the inquirer may desire to know the appearance of the man who has thus survived all the ordinary, and a good many of the extraordinary, incidents of life. Even with all the vicissitudes of his early career of hardship on the frontier, he is still a man of great physical endurance. He is also an interesting study. He is of medium height and of a fleshy, full-rounded frame. His complexion is swarthy, and his hair, notwithstanding his age, coal black. His movements are still quick and nervous, and his accent strongly French. From the very beginning of his career among the Indians of the Missouri Valley, and as far west as the Rocky Mountains, he acquired their utmost confidence and respect. When he left St. Louis, in 1826, to make this, a lonely frontier, his home, not a white man had a cabin on the river between St. Louis and

*By Col. John H. Keatley.

Digitized by Google

Council Bluffs except Roberdeau, another Frenchman who had a trading-post on the river where St. Joseph, Mo., now is. Mr. Guittar did not come into the country for the purposes of settlement, but to engage in the fur trade for his employers. This occupation made him a nomad in fact, and for many years he dealt with the Pawnees, Omahas and Otoes, moving about and living with them in their wanderings over the great plains as far west as the Rocky Mountains. In all their conflicts with the Sioux, he was their counselor and adviser. He espoused their cause, and in their battles on the plains was a trusted military leader.

In one instance, when with the Pawnees, westward at O'Fallon's bluff, the latter were attacked by the Sioux in large numbers. A blinding snow storm set in. The prairie was a bleak expanse, when the Sioux came down upon their hereditary enemies, mounted on ponies, and armed with rifles and bows and arrows, and yelling like demons. The snow came down in blinding flakes, but the Sioux were determined to destroy their antagonists, and forever settle a contest which had been waged for centuries. All day long they fought with desperation. The two bands were about equally matched in numbers. The Pawnees were as strong and as brave and as resolute as their adversaries. Forming a circle around their women, children and old men, they struggled desperately to guard and protect everything that was dear to savage life. Here and there one of their braves went down in the full flush of the fight, but they were not to be vanquished. When the sun set behind a cold, gray cloud, and the day ended on that lonely, snow-covered plain, far away from the borders of civilization, the Sioux rode away with their dead and wounded, and the only white man on that battle-field unchronicled by the civilized annalist, was the French voyageur and trader—Frank Guittar, who lay upon the ground pierced with two bullets and punctured with Sioux arrows. That he survived is a miracle in itself. From that day to this the affection for him by the remnant of the Pawnees is that of sons for a father. Wherever there is a relic of the Omahas, the Otoes, or the Pawnees, to be found, his name is cherished as a tradition, and will always be so long as there is one of them to recount the heroic and memorable deeds of their race. In all the subsequent intercourse of the whites with the Indians in this quarter, Mr. Guittar has taken an important part. Upon the dissolution of the fur company, and their abandonment of this territory, by the encroachment of permanent settlers, Mr. Guittar settled down to ordinary business pursuits and took part in the building up of Council Bluffs. He also married and has reared a family, among whom are Theodore Guittar, who, with credit, served throughout the civil war, in the Second Iowa Battery, and now (1882) is the Sheriff of Pottawattamie County.

Among the other old settlers of the neighborhood who came into the country shortly after Mr. Guittar, also in the service of the fur company, was William Menary, a Canadian by birth, and French by extraction. His death, two years ago, marked the disappearance of another of the landmarks and traces of the earliest attempts to civilize the borders of the Missouri River. His relations with the Indians, in their tribal intercourse, was not as intimate as that of Mr. Guittar, but his knowledge of Indian character was quite as complete, and to the day of his death he retained the confidence of the remnants of the tribes who came here, at intervals, to look at the rapid transformation of their former hunting-grounds. Mr. Menary lived to assist in changing the very ground upon

Digitized by Google

which the buffalo fed when he came to this point, into orchards and farms, and, in respect to results, had the pleasure of demonstrating that bountiful crops of luscious fruit were the reward of his own perseverance. He has left behind him a family to cherish his name as that of one of the pioneers of the county.

It was not in the nature of things that this fertile country should remain undeveloped, that the American Fur Company should alone, share its great wealth with the Indian nomad. Illinois had become a State, and history was only repeating itself in the annals of the Indian tribes. Chicago was only a village, on Lake Michigan, but the Pottawattamies, whose home, ever since the days of Marquette and LaSalle, had been on the borders of that lake, and whose trading canoes had been to Montreal, in the years when Count Frontenac was the inspiration of French Canadian colonization, were troublesome neighbors, in the opinion of the whites. The country beyond the Missouri, even on the Iowa side, between the Des Moines River and the Missouri, was inaccurately described and laid down by the geographer so late as 1846, as the Great American Desert; and there are men now in the prime of life who took their knowledge of the country from that source, and who shuddered in conning their lessons at the idea of the Sahara desolateness resting in the very heart of our own continent.

To appease the demands of those who sought the removal of the Pottawattamies from Northern Illinois, the Federal Government gave it sanction, and proceeded to carry it out by the selection of a new reservation for that tribe on the site of the present city of Council Bluffs. The Territory of Iowa had been organized by a separation from Wisconsin. The Black Hawk war of 1833 was over, and the Indian title of the Sacs and Foxes extinguished to the Iowa River. It is no part of my duty in this connection to detail the events of that war. They are familiar to every student of the ordinary history of the border, having been recounted at the firesides of the frontier settlements during the last fifty years, and the men are living yet in this city who were active participants in that noted conflict. White control, however, of all the country between the Mississippi and the Missouri Rivers, was not fully obtained even after the subjugation of Black Hawk, in 1833, and the submission of Keokuk and Wapello. The Sioux still kept up their marauding habits, and it is recorded of them that on the 19th of November, 1836, they passed the present site of Council Bluffs in a large war party, made a raid eastward to the lower Iowa River, and there surprised five lodges of Foxes, at a point where the line of the Black Hawk Purchase crossed the river, and killed twenty of their number. Only one of the Foxes, a young brave, made his escape, though wounded in the neck, and carried the news to Poweskeik's village.

When the United States acquired the title to the lands of the Sacs and Foxes, lands that were claimed by them to extend to the Missouri River, and with them the soil of Council Bluffs, they promised and obligated themselves to protect the Sacs and Foxes from their blood-thirsty enemies, the Sioux. How well that stipulation was observed may be gathered from a single event. The Sacs and Foxes were threatened with a raid, during the spring and summer of 1837. Wacoshaushee, the principal chief, went to St. Louis to see what could be done for him in the way of protection. When he got back, he found his people starving in the village. He divided the provisions he received from the trader to the tribe, and, distributing the powder and lead, separated his band into two parties for

Digitized by Google

the purpose of hunting game for sustenance, until the corn should grow and ripen. One party proceeded up the country, between the Cedar and the Iowa Rivers, and the other followed the east bank of the Cedar. The chief himself was at the head of the latter band, consisting of 170 people, forty of whom were men, the rest being women and children. They found no game for many days, and subsisted on the fish caught in the Cedar River. He expected to find abundance of game in a belt of wooded country on the Wapsie, in the vicinity of what is now Anamosa, in Jones County, and when he sent forward some young men to reconnoiter, they were informed that the Winnebagoes were hunting there. They then started for the mouth of Otter River, and when they got near that point, the chief found that the Sioux from the Missouri River were in the vicinity. He found, also, that it was impossible to retreat, without discovery, and resolved to leave the women and children in camp and go on the trail and fight the Sioux. About midnight, of the 2d of August, 1837, the forty braves set out on the war-path westward, crossing the Otter and out into the open prairie. They discovered some sandhills before morning, which they supposed were lodges, and, making a charge, with a desperate war-whoop, they rushed on what were regarded as enemies, and were discovered by the Sioux, who were encamped in a ravine near by. The Foxes retreated to a line of hills and opened fire, and kept it up until their powder and lead were exhausted, and then their foe came down on them with a yell, and drove them from the field, inflicting a loss of eleven killed and thirteen wounded. That affair was substantially the last square Indian fight between two tribes on the soil of Iowa.

Col. Hardin, of Kentucky, during the administration of President Washington, through various services rendered the Government, in dealing with the Indian tribes in Ohio, had acquired the confidence of the officials at Philadelphia, and was intrusted with a delicate mission to the Shawnees.

He was required to go to his destination alone and on horseback, and, while en route, was waylaid and murdered by Indians. He left behind him, in Kentucky, a widow and several sons. One of the latter, David Hardin, grew to manhood, and was selected by the Federal Government to carry into effect the plan of removing the Pottawatomie Indians from Northern Illinois to the banks of the Missouri River in 1839. The reservation which has given the name and location to a very large and populous county of Iowa, had been marked out, and, after gathering together the scattered remnants of that once powerful tribe, the exodus began, under the escort of two companies of the First United States Dragoons. There were about three thousand men, women and children in the party, when they reached the position of Council Bluffs. Mr. Hardin brought with him his wife and children, and steps were at once taken to carry out the intentions of the Government in the establishment and equipment of a permanent reservation. A stockade was built in the timber, in the bottom lands, about three miles south of the present limits of the city. A Government mill was put in operation on Mosquito Creek, two miles east of the city, at what is now known as Parks' Mill. A Catholic mission accompanied the Indians, and a mission house was built near what is now known as the Bryant Spring, on Upper Broadway. The military post, from sanitary considerations, was transferred to the same point, or near that, in a short time, and the stockade for that purpose erected on the hill, now graded down somewhat, and occupied by the brick residence of

Digitized by Google

John Clausen. The mission burial-ground was established a few hundred yards south of the fort, across what is known as Pierce street. A street running north and south through this burial-place has been excavated, and, from time to time, the remains of those buried in the locality have been exhumed and exposed by the beating rains.

CHAPTER X.*

COUNCIL BLUFFS—OREGON ROUTE—JOHN CHARLES FREMONT—KIT CARSON—SURVEY OF 1843—RICHARD AND M. D. HARDIN—MAJOR ENGLISH.

WHALING vessels and merchantmen by the way of Cape Horn to the coast of California and Oregon, for hides, occasionally brought home intelligence of the salubrious character of the climate, and of the fertility of the soil of the Pacific coast, and emigration soon began to set in to a limited extent from the States. California was then an outlying dependency of the Mexican Republic, almost neglected, except for tribute. Oregon was in the joint occupation of the United States and Great Britain, with pending dispute as to ultimate boundary and ownership. Pioneer energy was already invading the rich valleys of both Oregon and California, and the site of Council Bluffs was on the feeble trail which led through the Indian country to the foot of the Rocky Mountains. Thomas H. Benton, with a wise forecast of the future, and a dream, now realized, that the great pathway between Eastern Asia and Japan would eventually be across our continent, sought the efforts of the Government in a survey and exploration. on a scientific basis, to lead, in the end, to the connecting of our Pacific possessions with our great central territory. Manifest destiny seemed to him to point definitely to our acquisition of California. A large part of Oregon was assured to us, under treaty with Great Britain, and there were statesmen in the Cabinet and in Congress who were ready to dispute with it, even to a resort to arms, for the possession of the whole of what was then called Oregon Territory. The result may be finally stated, as an ultimate settlement, by which we acquired, indisputably, all of what now constitutes the State of Oregon, and Washington Territory to the British line, that portion north of the latter remaining under the control of Great Britain by indefeasible title.

John Charles Fremont, of French parentage, a graduate of West Point, a young and enterprising officer of the topographical engineers of the United States army, and, more than all, the son-in-law of Senator Benton, of Missouri, by marriage with his daughter, Jessie, was selected by the War Department to carry into execution the famous Senator's design of a scientific exploration of the wide expanse of country between the Missouri River and the Pacific Ocean. The wilds of Central Africa, before the advent of Livingston, of Sir Samuel Baker, of Capt. Speke, and of Stanley, were scarcely more unknown than the interior of our own continent, when Lieut. Fremont and his party of twenty-four men, with Kit Carson as guide, set out in June, 1842, from Cyprian Chonteau's trading house, on the Kansas River, twelve miles above its mouth, to find the route of an

*By Col John H. Keatley.

Digitized by Google

eventual Pacific railroad, the constant day dream of Senator Benton, and the one realized to its fullest extent before his son-in-law, the young Path-Finder, was sixty years of age.

The publication of the report of that year's operations led to a material modification of the opinion of the character of the country bordering the Missouri River and tributary to it. The survey made by him in 1843, and in continuation of which he found himself, after great suffering and privation to his party in crossing the Rocky Mountains, in the rich valleys of the Sacramento, and the American Fork in California, led to a more general and more favorable appreciation of our trans-Missouri possessions. It required no great foresight to determine that the location of an Indian reservation on or near the most direct route to the Pacific coast would be impracticable, and with that in view, a treaty was signed with the Pottawatomies in 1846, extinguishing their title to the reservation at Council Bluffs, and they were removed, in due time, to a new reservation, thirty miles square, on the Kansas River, within the present limits of the State of Kansas, where they now number 4,000 prosperous people.

The Hardin family, who came to this country with that tribe, remained here and made permanent settlements. Richard Harbin lived on a farm in what became afterward Hardin Township, twelve miles east of Council Bluffs, until about 1874, when he removed to Missouri. M. D. Hardin became the owner of a tract of land which included the original military post south of the city, and is still a resident of Council Bluffs, and the head of a family constituting the third generation of the name as occupants of its soil. William English, a Philadelphian, as a member of the First Dragoons, came with the Pottawatomies to this point, and, at the end of his enlistment, settled in civil life, marrying a daughter of David Hardin, the agent who conducted the tribe here. When the civil war broke out, in 1851, Mr. English volunteered as a soldier, and was made Major of the Fourth Iowa Infantry, whose first Colonel was Greenville M. Dodge, who also rose to the rank of Major General of Volunteers, and was the commander of the Sixteenth Corps in Gen. Sherman's army.

CHAPTER XI.*

COUNCIL BLUFFS—ITS SECOND ERA—THE MORMON MOVEMENT—PROPHET JOSEPH SMITH—BISHOP PRATT—SIDNEY RIGDON—BRIGHAM YOUNG—DRIVEN FROM MISSOURI—ESTABLISHMENT OF NAUVOO—THE LEGION—DEATH OF THE PROPHET—EXODUS TO SALT LAKE VALLEY—STOP AT COUNCIL BLUFFS—THE MORMON BATTALION.

THE foundation of the city, its inception as a commercial center, a railroad focus, was not due to any well-defined commercial foresight, but to a religious exodus, and in that respect, its origin, and the history of its origin, are attended with more than ordinary interest.

In September, 1819, Joseph Smith, Sr., the father of Joseph Smith, Jr., the celebrated Mormon prophet, in digging a well near Palmyra, N. Y., found a curiously shaped stone. Joseph Smith, Jr., who came into possession

*By Col. John H. Keatley.

Digitized by Google

of it, soon made the claim that, by means of it, he could see wonderful things. From 1820 to 1827, he practiced a sort of clairvoyance, and, from time to time, gained many adherents and believers in his miraculous powers. From this he advanced to the claim of prophecy, after the manner of the dispensations of the Hebrew Scriptures, and divined the location of certain plates containing mysterious characters and profound hieroglyphics, that none could decipher except himself, under the influence of inspiration. With these plates, the claim was also made that a huge pair of spectacles, the Urim and Thummim of the new dispensation, had been found, through the aid of which the translation was made possible.

Of the thirty-five converts to the new doctrine at the outset, none acquired any prominence, or exerted any marked influence upon its destiny, except the members of the Smith family themselves. These converts were disciples, but not apostles. Those who took upon themselves that function came afterward, and some of them became residents of Council Bluffs, and bore their share in its early development. Parley P. Pratt, who was afterward one of the most noted Bishops of the Church of Latter-Day Saints, belonged to Lorain County, Ohio, and, when passing through Palmyra, halted and became a convert to Smith's teaching. Sidney Rigdon, who was the minister of an association of anti-sectarians, mostly dissenters from different religious denominations, at Mentor, Ohio, joined Smith's church, and moved, shortly afterward, with the "Saints," to Kirtland, in the same State, where they sought to found a society and a community exclusively of their own members, in their own belief and in their own interest. Joseph Smith, Sr., the father of the Prophet, was duly installed as Patriarch and President of the Church of the Latter-Day Saints, and a regular hierarchy was ordained. Kirtland became the headquarters of the church in 1830. Missions were established and many converts made. Circumstances surrounding them at Kirtland induced them to emigrate to the frontier, and in 1834 they had formed settlements at Independence, Mo. Brigham Young, who was born in Vermont, joined the church at Kirtland in 1832, and, taking a leading part in its mission, was ordained one of the twelve apostles, and, in 1836, was elected President of that body, and became a recognized leader. W. W. Phelps started a religious newspaper at Independence, called the *Evening and Morning Star*. Pratt and Young had remained at Kirtland, and Smith, after seeing that his followers in Jackson County, Mo., were properly located, also resumed his residence at Kirtland. Young and Smith went to Missouri in 1835, making that their permanent residence. They were forced to fly also from Missouri under the pressure of a mob, which impelled them to a hasty exodus. A public meeting was held of the inhabitants of the towns surrounding Independence, and it was resolved that the Mormons should be expelled from the State. The printing office of Phelps was destroyed, some of the Mormons were tarred and feathered, and others killed or wounded while defending their rights. A conference was held between the belligerents and the Mormons, as they were called, from their Scriptures, the Book of Mormon, and they agreed to leave Jackson County if molested no farther. This agreement was put in writing and signed by the leaders of both parties. Time until the following spring was given to make the removal, and in the meantime, suits were brought in the courts against some of the ringleaders of the mob seeking their expulsion, and this caused the latter to break all bounds, to disregard the truce and to renew

Digitized by Google

hostilities, in which two Missourians were killed; but the Saints were forced to disperse, many of them taking refuge in Clay County. Gen. Clark, in 1838, headed the militia force, a condition of civil war existed, and Gov. Boggs gave an order for their absolute expulsion from Missouri. The Legislature made an appropriation to assist them in removing, and in paying their debts, and before the close of 1839, they had entirely abandoned their homes in that State. They sought refuge on the east bank of the Mississippi in 1840, in Hancock County, Ill., and, founding a new city, gave it the name of Nauvoo.

Brigham Young and Parley P. Pratt at once started to England on a mission, and, in the spring of 1841, Young shipped from Liverpool 769 converts, to become settlers at the new religious capital. Converts also flocked from all parts of the United States. A special charter for the city of Nauvoo was granted by the Illinois Legislature, almost making the municipality independent of State authority, and under that charter a military body, called the Nauvoo Legion, was organized, which assumed powers wholly inconsistent with those of the commonwealth.

Exasperations and incitements, such as had characterized the Mormon residence in Western Missouri, began, in a short time, to awaken a like hostility on the part of their neighbors in Illinois, and that led to another expulsion. The military force of the Mormons consisted of 4,000 well armed men, with Joseph Smith at their head, and his brother, Hyrum, as coadjutor. The church organization was a complicated and intricate hierarchy, with a military adjunct, wholly inconsistent with the principles of the Government in whose hands alone the whole military power of the people could be safely lodged, and under no circumstances, and for no purpose, could or ought to be delegated to any religious organization of any kind. In 1843, Joseph Smith was both Mayor of the city and military commandant. Affairs were about to culminate in another outbreak. It is claimed that a revelation was given him on the 12th of July in that year, by which polygamy received spiritual and religious sanction. In the schism which afterward occurred, this transaction was denied, and the doctrine discarded by one branch, who still adhere to him as the founder of the church. Be this as it may, it was currently believed by a very large portion of the people of Western Illinois that polygamy was not only openly practiced by the Mormon secretaries, but regarded by them as a divine institution, revealed under claims of inspiration.

Criminal prosecutions were commenced against Smith and others, charged with adulterous practices under this claim of sanctity, and arrests were resisted, with the aid of the military power which had grown up under the shadow of the peculiar charter of the city. The charge of treason in levying war against the State of Illinois was preferred against Joseph Smith and his brother Hyrum. The Nauvoo Legion menaced all who attempted to arrest its leaders, and, to enforce public authority in the exciting exigency, Gov. Ford called out the militia. To avoid bloodshed, which seemed imminent, the Governor induced Joseph and Hyrum Smith, Elder Taylor and Dr. Richards, to surrender themselves, to be protected by the authorities in the Carthage jail. The Governor placed his militia in charge of the prison, and, after the Smiths had remained there for several days, many of the guard deserted, leaving but a few men to keep back the mob, eager for their blood. On the afternoon of June 27, 1844, about two hundred citizens, disguised and armed, overpowered the guard at the jail, broke open the doors, rushed in and shot

Digitized by Google

down Joseph and Hyrum Smith, and wounded Elder Taylor. Dr. Richards made his escape uninjured, and wrote a narrative of the event. Public excitement was allayed. The public arms in the possession of the Nauvoo Legion had been surrendered to the Governor when the Smiths gave themselves up. In the fall of 1844, a few months after the Prophet's death, the great temple at Nauvoo, of white limestone, 128 feet long, eighty-eight feet wide and sixty feet high, was finished.

A dispute began for the presidency of the church. Sidney Rigdon, the trusted and early friend of Joseph Smith, confidently expected to succeed him in the hierarchy. The warfare grew so bitter during the winter that Rigdon was expelled from the organization, and, as a sequence, Brigham Young, his competitor, was unanimously chosen as its civil and religious head. It soon became manifest that the quiet which they were enjoying externally was only a truce, as public sentiment was only crystalizing into a resolve to drive them from the State. Brigham Young and his Council accepted this manifestation, and began preparations for the eventuality. They agreed upon a proclamation, or an announcement to their people, in which they stated that they intended "to send out into the Western country from this place (Nauvoo), in the early part of the month of March, a company of pioneers, consisting mostly of young, hardy men, with families. They are destined to be furnished with an ample outfit, taking with them a printing press, farming utensils of all kinds, with mill-irons and bolting-cloths, seeds of all kinds and grain." The object of this advance company "is to put in a spring crop, to build houses, and to prepare for the reception of families who will start as soon as the grass shall be sufficiently grown to sustain teams and stock." The pioneers "are instructed to proceed west until they find some good place to make a crop, in some good valley in the neighborhood of the Rocky Mountains, where they will infringe upon no one, and be not likely to be infringed upon." "Here," the Council say, "we will make a resting-place, until we can determine upon a place for a permanent location." They also state, in the same connection, "We agreed to leave the country, for the sake of peace, upon the condition that no more vexatious prosecutions by instituted against us. In good faith, we have labored to fulfill that engagement. Gov. Ford has also done his duty to further our wishes in that respect. But there are some unwilling that we should have any existence anywhere."

Laying aside any views that one may have, in conflict with those entertained by this sect, thus already driven about, there is a pathos in that announcement that is touching to one who reflects upon the necessary exodus of a whole people across a great wilderness of more than two thousand miles, homeless, and, in a certain sense, aimless, and nearly destitute. In that tersely, simply worded proclamation is foreshadowed Council Bluffs. The preparations were rapidly completed, and, in February, 1846, the first company of sixteen hundred set out on their cheerless journey, crossing the frozen Mississippi River, and beginning their long, weary march across the uninhabited prairies of Iowa, to make a new beginning in a new home. It is difficult to comprehend the feelings of that pioneer band. The writer of these pages has conversed, on more than one occasion, with men and women also who set forth on that wintry morning, with no hope of rest for months, and then only in the unsettled wilds, and no shelter except their wagons, and no courage but that of stout hearts. The ultimate purpose of the leaders

Digitized by Google



George L. Wright

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS.

Digitized by Google

of the church was to find some suitable valley in Eastern California, which then belonged to Mexico, hoping, by getting beyond the limit of the United States, and away from civilization, that they might prosper in their own way, unmolested. The Pottawatomie Indians had just departed for their new reservation in Kansas. There was less danger of molestation in passing through Iowa than through Missouri in reaching the Missouri River, and for that reason the pioneer band took the trail toward Council Bluffs. Other companies followed, and, in the early months of the year, their numbers began to greatly accumulate in the bluffs and on the river bottoms here, this point having been selected by the pioneers on account of the unrivaled fertility of the soil, as the halting-place, foreshadowed in the proclamation announcing the contemplated exodus. Orson Hyde, who was the Bishop in charge of the pioneers, at once selected that portion of the bluffs embraced by Madison, or First street, as the location of such permanent buildings as were needed in carrying out their far-reaching plan of emigration, and proselyting. Brigham Young and the entire hierarchy arrived soon after the pioneers.

In the meanwhile, the Mexican war broke out. The enterprising and adventurous men of Western Missouri, among them Sterling Price and Col. Doniphan, acquainted with the wonderful possibilities of New Mexico, through commercial intercourse by the Santa Fé trail from the Missouri River, covered that wide expanse of country, and conceived the idea of its conquest. Col. Kearney, of the army, was ordered to undertake it, and also to obtain control of California. On July 14, 1846, a battery of the Third United States Artillery sailed from New York by the way of Cape Horn, and in September, Col. Stevenson's regiment of New York volunteers proceeded by the same route, to the same destination—the Pacific coast.

The explorations of Fremont had revealed the weakness of the Mexican authority in that country, and the further fact that the Americans residing on that portion of Mexican soil were ripe for a revolt that would transfer its possession, by conquest, to the United States. Just before hostilities broke out, and while the sensibilities of the Mexican authorities were at their utmost tension, Capt. Fremont, of the United States Engineers set out from the Missouri River on his third exploration, with an armed outfit consisting of sixty men and two hundred horses, an expedition designed for peaceful purposes, but which, before its termination, became an auxiliary force in the conquest of one of the richest jewels in the American crown of national glory.

Shortly after the departure of the troops from New York, a regiment of mounted volunteers, under Sterling Price and Col. Doniphan, rendezvoused at Fort Leavenworth, preparatory to the arduous, long and perilous march to New Mexico, to aid in its conquest, and then to march to California. Two companies of the First Dragoons, under Capts. Edwin V. Sumner and Philip St. George Cooke, were also ordered to take part in the expedition. At the same time, authority was given Col. Kearney to make enlistments from the Mormon emigrants on their way to the Missouri River, their services having been tendered to the Government by Brigham Young as soon as he ascertained that war with Mexico was a fact. Capt. James Allen, of the First Dragoons, was the officer sent on that duty, and, upon arriving at Council Bluffs, and at the cantonment of tents stretched out on the bottoms where now is the fairest por-

Digitized by Google

tion of the city, he enrolled a battalion of 300 men, who were organized by him, as Lieutenant Colonel, at Fort Leavenworth. Many of the men were heads of families, but, responding to what they regarded as a sense of duty, they marched away to join in an enterprise which has been described as being as marvelous as the famous retreat of the ten thousand under Xenophon. They turned their backs once more upon all that was left of civilization in the tents where still dwelt their families. Many lived to return and take part in the final exodus which landed the Saints in permanent homes in the Great Salt Lake Valley.

It is impossible here to follow in the footsteps of that heroic band. Capts. Sumner and Cooke afterward became officers of high rank in the Union army, during the civil war, and the name and fame of Sterling Price in the same conflict, on the other side, is world-wide. Capt. Cooke, after having become a Major General, and recurring to the marvelous exploits of that band of devoted men, writes of its results: "The 'Army of the West' marched from Bent's Fort with only rations calculated to last, by uninterrupted and most rapid marches, until it should arrive at Santa Fé. Is this war? Tested by the rules of the science, this expedition is anomalous, not to say Quixotic. A Colonel's command, called an army, marches 800 miles beyond its base, its communication liable to be cut off by the slightest effort of the enemy —mostly through a desert—the whole distance almost totally destitute of resources, to conquer a territory of two hundred and fifty thousand square miles; without a military chest; this people are declared citizens of the United States, and the invaders are debarred the rights of war to seize needful supplies; they arrive without food before the capital, a city 240 years old, habitually garrisoned by regular troops! I much doubt if any officer of rank but Stephen W. Kearney would have undertaken the enterprise; or, if induced to do so, would have accomplished it successfully."

In this connection, the writer of these pages begs leave to use the name of William Garner, an honored citizen of Council Bluffs, and one of the cherished survivors of that memorable campaign, an integer of the Mormon Battalion, so graphically outlined by the pen of Gen. St. George Cooke. The story is not all told, when the results of the campaign are stated, for, when the men returned to their families, after an absence of two years, they were met by a denial of their pay for their services, and to this day the Government stands indebted to them for the pittance stipulated for in their contracts of enlistment. It is charged upon Brigham Young, by high authority in the church, that the money appropriated to pay these men for their services, passed into his hands for disbursement, and was by him withheld and never paid over.

The first winter spent on the frontier by these hardy emigrants was in huts erected at what is known as "Winter Quarters," on the Nebraska side of the Missouri, at Florence, a few miles above the present city of Omaha. Soon after the departure of the Mormon Battalion for Fort Leavenworth, Brigham Young and a few hardy followers started westward across the plains in search of a permanent settlement. They reached Salt Lake Valley, and, being captivated by its location and its isolation, decided to build there their new city. A portion of those who accompanied Young to Salt Lake, returned to Council Bluffs to take direction of the emigration, and in July 1847, about four thousand en-

Digitized by Google

tered the valley which was to constitute their future home. Many returned to the Iowa side of the river from "Winter Quarters" and made permanent settlements in view of establishing a necessary station and resting-place for the emigrations which, through the policy of the hierarchy, should come after them.

CHAPTER XII.*

COUNCIL BLUFFS—ITS THIRD ERA—MOVEMENT FROM IOWA CITY—TERRIBLE SUFFERINGS EN ROUTE—KANESVILLE—SKETCH OF COL. KANE—FIRST APPEARANCE OF COUNCIL BLUFFS—FIRST STORE—THE FIRST GENTILE INHABITANT—FIRST VOTING—DANITE BAND—FIRST PROHIBITION.

NO emigration of any kind has ever taken place in modern times that could compare with that which involved the first settlement of Council Bluffs. The privations incident to the movement did not end with the arrival here of all those who formed the original population of Nauvoo. The same hardships, or a like kind, were the lot of those who subsequently followed in the wake of the Nauvoo exodus. Iowa City became a convenient rendezvous for converts and others, both from the States and from Europe, and at that point a great deal of the subsequent suffering began. A correct picture of their camps at Iowa City preparatory to starting West cannot be drawn. It can only be presented in outline, as a mere study, to be filled in by the imagination. Ignorant as many of them were of the manners and customs of our people, and of the language of the country, hundreds of foreign emigrants were subjected to the grossest tyranny through an arbitrary and exacting leadership.

It was impossible, situated as the latter were, to furnish wagon transportation to convey the people's meager luggage and supplies, and frequently, on the trail from Iowa City to Council Bluffs, and from Council Bluffs to Salt Lake City, miles and miles of hand carts were wearily pushed before them by the trudging, heart-sick and footsore emigrants, in the hope of finding at last a haven of rest. Scanty supplies of provisions were, in nearly every instance, doled out, and men, women and children toiling over the treeless prairie, from dawn until dark, in rain or in shine, in cold or in heat, frequently suffered the most poignant pangs of hunger and distress. Ten ounces of flour for one adult, and half that amount for children, under the age of eight years, constituted a day's supply. At rare intervals, a little rice, coffee or sugar was sparingly measured out to them. Hundreds were shoeless, and clothing in almost every instance was scant. The sick, under such circumstances, were still more destitute and forlorn, and many a little hillock along the trail and by the wayside attested the final anguish of those whose last journey was at an end. For years, Council Bluffs witnessed the arrival of hordes who crossed the State on their weary journey to Salt Lake, reduced to the utmost extremity by untold and indescribable miseries. Now and then courage failed the emigrant, when he or she reached this point. Endurance with them had reached its limit, and they halted to make this their permanent homes, in defiance of ecclesiastical threats and pend-

*By Col. John H. Keatley.

Digitized by Google

ing censures. These recalcitrant ones in numerous instances left a salutary impress upon the growth of the new town.

When it was once determined that this should be a permanent post or stage on the route to Salt Lake, it was given a name, and called Kanesville. The selection of this title was intended by the Mormon authorities as a compliment to a Gentile who had rendered them an appreciable service while they were yet at Nauvoo. Thomas L. Kane, of Philadelphia, and a brother of Dr. Elisha Kent Kane, the famous Arctic navigator, was a spectator of some of the concluding events which terminated the Mormon career at Nauvoo. Exercising the functions of correspondent to Eastern newspapers, he impartially narrated some of the scenes of violence which characterized the period, and fairness on his part was recognized in the naming of the village after him.

When the conflict arose between Brigham Young and the Federal authorities in 1857, and Col. Albert Sidney Johnson was encamped in the valleys of the Rocky range, in winter quarters, preparatory to invading Utah, to inforce the mandates of President Buchanan and the laws of the United States, Kane was selected by the President to act as a negotiator between the belligerents.

When the civil war broke out, in 1861, he became Lieutenant Colonel of the First Pennsylvania Rifles (the famous Bucktail Regiment), was wounded and captured near Harrisonburg, in the Shenandoah Valley, in 1862, while serving under Gen. Fremont, against Gen. Stonewall Jackson, and, upon being released, was made a Brigadier General, and fought with great gallantry to the termination of the war in the Twelfth Army Corps. He is now a wealthy private citizen, his present home being at Kane, Penn.

A stranger coming to Council Bluffs is struck with the singularity of some of its maps, especially that of the original town. There is a strong resemblance between the outlines of a diagram of that part of the city and a shattered square of glass. The irregularities in the one will compare favorably with those of the other. When the Utah emigrants reached this point, and found the Indian lands abandoned, they also ascertained that no survey had yet been made of them by the Government, and simply settled on them as "squatters." There was no exact rule by which they staked off their claims, and hence, theiri rregularity in areas and outline. There were no courts in which to adjudicate conflicting rights. Few disputes arose, however, and these were settled by arbitrary decisions of the church authorities, who claimed to have the welfare of the community in their keeping.

The tacit observance of possessory rights caused the claims to ripen into transferable interests, and when a claim owner found it either his interest or his duty to move on, his right in the permanent improvements acquired an ascertainable value in either money or personal property, and barter of that kind was of frequent occurrence.

It is still not difficult to recall the general appearance of Council Bluffs during the first year of its settlement. A gorge partly clothed with timber, widened out from the east toward the river. This afterward became the Broadway of the city. Crossing it, at almost a right angle, was a street, north and south, or nearly so, which lay in another ravine, and this took the name of Hyde street, after the Mormon Bishop of that name. This street, now improved and altered in every respect, is known as Madison or First street. A few log cabins dotted the slopes of the bluffs on either side of the valley of Indian Creek, through which Broadway extends.

Digitized by Google

The greater number of the log houses and tents constituting the town were on Madison street, and until only a few years ago, the log houses kept their places in the march of surrounding improvement. Indian Creek, no more then than now a creek, but only a brook, swelled into a torrent by summer rains or winter snows, coiled sluggishly in a narrow channel around the base of the northern slope. Such, then, is an outline of the nucleus of the present city.

The Mormon emigration to Salt Lake was not without its attractions to Gentiles, a name applied to those not of the sect who desired to take advantage of it for the purposes of traffic. A gentleman by the name of Donnell opened a store at Winter Quarters, on the west side of the river, at the end of the year 1847, and Jonathan B. Stutsman, now a merchant at Harlan, Iowa, came in February, 1848, to take charge of the business. He arrived from St. Joseph, Mo., and in his journey found but a single house on his way up from the southern line of the State. The store was removed from Winter Quarters to the east side of the river, to Kanesville, in June, 1848, and thus Mr. Stutsman became the first Gentile inhabitant of Council Bluffs. The business was opened under the name of Donnell & Stutsman, and was thus conducted for a number of years, on what is now Madison street. Mr. Stutsman married, and built the first frame dwelling-house and the first frame store building ever erected in the place. Cornelius Voorhis, whose name is associated with one of the additions to the city, came from St. Louis, arriving on the 17th of August, 1848, and as a partner in the firm of Eddy, Jamison & Co., began the sale of goods, near where the First Methodist Episcopal Church now stands. He was accompanied by his wife, but the winter following his settlement was lonely and dreary in the extreme. The long, cold winter months were enlivened by the settlers, to some extent, with dances and parties of one kind and another, but otherwise society was far from being cheerful. Their inner life was mainly one of toil and anxious contemplation of the almost frightful journey across the plains.

In the fall of 1848, when the Presidential election occurred, political agents visited the settlement, organized an election precinct and collected the votes. Five hundred and twenty-seven were cast for Taylor and Fillmore, the Whig candidates for President and Vice President, and forty-two for Gen. Cass and William O. Butler, the Democratic candidates for the Presidency and Vice Presidency. The vote, however, was finally not taken into consideration. The affair was managed by Bishop Hyde and A. W. Babbitt, who were eventually called to account at Salt Lake for their conduct. Bishop Hyde made his submission, received the censure of the church, and was re-instated in its favor and good opinion; but Mr. Babbitt refused submission, was cut off from communion, and subsequently lost his life, report says, by the Indians, but general belief fixed the avengers as the famous Danite Band, organized in the hierarchy, to deal summarily with Apostles.

William Powers, who died in the winter of 1882, was among the first to build a house near where the First Methodist Episcopal Church stands. His wife was a member of the Mormon society, but she and her husband chose to remain at Council Bluffs through all the vicissitudes of the migration, and spent their long lives upon the soil selected in 1847 as their home. During the years 1847 and 1848, no intoxicating liquors were sold in and about the settlement, the rules and discipline of the church rigidly inforced wholly prohibiting. Quite a village

Digitized by Google

also sprang up at the same time along Mosquito Creek, near the Nick's Indian Mill, about six miles east of the Kanesville settlement, the settlers devoting themselves to agricultural pursuits. William Garner, whose name has already been mentioned, Ezra Schofield, Alexander Follett and others, preferred to remain on that spot, after the main body moved forward to Salt Lake City, and when the emigrants were leaving for the West, their claims were purchased by these persons who were content to stay.

CHAPTER XIII.*

COUNCIL BLUFFS—FIRST PROBATE CASE—GOLD IN CALIFORNIA—CHARACTER OF THE EMIGRANTS —JOSEPH TOOTLE AND JAMES A. JACKSON—GAMBLING HELLS—DRS. SHELLY, WILLIAMS AND McMAHON—COUNTY ADMINISTRATION—FRAUDULENT PRACTICES—STUTSMAN AND POWERS' LOUP FORK FERRY.

IT appears that the county organization was perfected in 1849. On the 17th day of May of that year, an application was made to Isaac Clark, County Judge acting in probate, for the appointment of a guardian for the minor heirs of Charles English, deceased. Nathan A. West was appointed such guardian. That appears to be the first record of the act of any county official, and as the County Judge, under the law in force then, was the Representative of the county, that may be taken as the first official act of the new county.

The discovery of gold, by a mere accident, at Suter's mill, in California, the unexampled excitement in consequence which it created in the Eastern States, the wonderful tide of emigration to the Pacific coast which it prompted, by both sea and land, wrought a complete revolution in the condition of this frontier settlement. There was no danger that the gold-seeker would not spurn, there was no hazard that he would not take, and no hardship that he would not endure. In the spring of 1849, as soon as the grass started sufficient for stock, long lines of emigrant trains wended their way across the prairies of Iowa on the old Mormon trail, but they were a class of men wholly different from and bent on an errand wholly exceptional to those who had gone before. They were men of the stamp and intellect of Gov. John Bigler, Gov. Weller, David C. Broderick, Gov. Geary, of Pennsylvania, Senator Baker, of Oregon, and McDougal, of California, and others of a like character, able, resolute and enterprising. Along with them came lawyers who had thrown away their briefs in disgust, when the marvelous and fascinating tales of untold wealth, just for the taking, were rung into their willing ears; gamblers and blacklegs, who were cloyed in the dull precincts of an older and less rude civilization, farmers and mechanics, whose moderate gains stood abashed at the Alladin tales of wealth which swept on every breeze across the prairie from the Pacific. Men like these came pouring into Kanesville. A new life was injected into its career. It became wholly transformed. Wives, mothers and sisters were left behind. The rough garb of the frontiersman reduced all to a common level and a common object, and common dangers made mates and equals of all. Even individual names were sunk in the general mass, and men proud of blood, race and lineage at home, joyed even in the fragment of

*By Col. John H. Kentley.

Digitized by Google

a cognomen of any kind where a democratic equality rested in discovered and discoverable character. The restraints of female society and influence were removed.

In the first years of the California emigration, few women had the hardihood to cross the plains, and they even were of that class whose life is adventure and whose virtues do not include the inimitable charm of purity and chastity.

With the emigrant came also the trader whose business it was to make profit in selling supplies at the last possible point for supplies, before the long, toilsome journey began. When 1850 arrived, the tide was in full swell. Joseph Tootle was the first to come, leaving St. Joseph with a large stock of outfitting goods. James A. Jackson came also in 1851, and joined Tootle—first, as a clerk, and then as a partner, under the name of Tootle & Jackson, and far and wide they were known, from plain to mountain, and from the mountain to the sea. W. D. Turner, who remained many years, Samuel H. Riddle who died only a few years ago, and Joseph L. Foreman, forming a business trio, also moved up from St. Joseph in 1850, and entered into the business of selling goods to the California emigrants. There was no regular or adequate ferry across the Missouri, and the multitude going west justified the owners of several steamboats to come up the river and make the experiment of engaging in the ferry business, earning immense profits by a monopoly that was unavoidable. The business of selling liquors was one of the most lucrative. Saloons, drinking-places and gambling hells were established and conducted wherever a shelter could be obtained, either under roof or under canvas. Even this, in all cases, was not necessary, for during the day even the winding paths, the only sidewalks in front of the log storehouses, and the canvas booths, were appropriated by the owners of gambling devices, and its wild, lawless excitement was stimulated at every turn of the way. Young men and old gambled. Bearded men and mere striplings quarreled with each other over cards, and drank deep from the same bottle. There was no division of ranks, where all made no attempt to conceal their vices. To the credit of this mongrel, picturesque frontier society, be it said, that stealing was almost unknown, and life comparatively and remarkably secure. Thousands of dollars' worth of goods were kept in no greater place of security than huge canvas tents, or in straggling, sprawling log booths and cabins, with neither bolts, bars nor watchmen. Woe to the man whose cupidity, whose passion tempted him to invade this security and confidence. His life was measured by an ell, and his throbbing life-blood calculated in the cold formula of ounces. No intricate combination locks guarded the receipts of a day's sales, and to hint at the necessity of a burglar proof safe was to invite a suspicion that was of contempt.

No art will ever reproduce the early scenes of the liveliest days of the California migration, nor pen bring back in description the kaleidoscopic changes of the seething masses who made up its wonderful life. Its like can never be reproduced, either by imitation, by incentive, or in fact. The character which formed and impelled it has been changed and obliterated in the great mechanical and industrious revolution which has transformed almost the entire face of the country in the past thirty years. Imagination in its furthest reaches fails to bring back the image of that notable past, and memory is a bankrupt when it attempts to pay to posterity the debt that it owes.

It is only here and there that we catch a

Digitized by Google

glimpse of men, still remembered, who came to stay. Dr. B. Y. Shelly settled in the village in 1850, and was soon after followed by Dr. S. E. Williams and Dr. P. J. McMahon, both of whom formed a partnership and established the first drug store ever opened in the place. Dr. McMahon, after fulfilling an honorable professional career, died in this city, surrounded by his wife and children, in the early spring of 1875, and Dr. Williams, having afterward removed to Mills County, to a large farm formed by him out of the wilderness, about midway of Council Bluffs and Glenwood, closed his life in 1880.

At the date of these transactions, nearly all that constituted Pottawattamie County was embraced in Kanesville, and a group of farm settlements in the immediate vicinity, and, though the facts of the organization and development of the county will involve other chapters and other heads, it cannot be out of place to here note the inception of regular government at this point. The territory embracing Pottawattamie County up to 1848 was included in Monroe County. In the latter year, Monroe County was divided and Pottawattamie set apart. Reference has already been made to this matter. At that date, there were no County Commissioners or Supervisors. The administration of the counties of Iowa was intrusted by law to a County Judge, elected in each county, who had also jurisdiction in all probate matters, in addition to his other duties. He was also authorized under the law to issue the warrants of the county, and to contract for, without a vote of the people, and erect county buildings, at a cost not exceeding $5,000. He had all the authority now vested in County Boards of Supervisors, including the laying out of roads and highways. Extensive abuses were made of this almost unlimited power, and the history of the State is fraught with examples of the fraudulent issuing of county warrants for no other purpose than to enrich rings organized around County Judges, to enable him and them to rob and plunder with impunity. The records of the courts are plastered all over with the history of suits brought to recover from these counties, on these claims, long after the perpetrators of the villainy had fled to escape punishment, and to begin fresh careers to dishonesty in newer localities farther West. This method of robbery was reduced to a science, and no sharper or shrewder set of scoundrels ever made victims of new communities than were the sworn officers of the law in many of the new counties of Iowa. They scarcely made a secret of their operations, and when they departed, it was with the leisure of men who appeared to be conscious of having only performed laudable acts.

The making of money in those days, and under the circumstances of the flood-tide of emigration beyond the mountains, was easy to the men who were prudent, shrewd and enterprising. In 1852, the crowd moving across the plains was immense. No prospective hardship could daunt those who were on their way to seek gold in the wilds of California, or formed part of the great caravan on its way to the "City of the Saints." Ferriage across the numerous streams westward was a necessary part of the great business. It had its great hazards and risks, but its pecuniary rewards corresponded with the nature of the enterprise. Four persons, two of them J. B. Stutsman and William Powers, already named, in 1851, established the ferries over the Elkhorn and the Loup Fork Rivers, on the trail to Salt Lake. Their earnings for the season were $50,000 in gold, which was divided by making four even piles of $20 gold pieces, instead of counting it in the usual way.

Digitized by Google

Henry Miller, a prominent Mormon, squatted on a tract of land which included the ground now occupied by the Pacific House and the park, on Pearl street. As was the case with all the other occupants in 1851, it was simply a claim, with the title in the United States and unsurveyed by authority. Samuel S. Bayliss, a native of Fauquier County, Va., became the second owner of the claim and the log house thereon. He also became the owner of about 400 acres of claims, including the Miller tract. A curious incident of his journey to Kanesville is related of him by Mr. Bloomer, in his published Annals of Pottawattamie County. Mr. Bayliss started from St. Louis on the steamboat Saluda. When the vessel reached Lexington, Mo., he became alarmed at its unsafe condition, and, refusing to proceed farther on that craft, went ashore. He had scarcely left the boat ten minutes, when she blew up, the captain and over one hundred passengers losing their lives. Joseph D. Bayliss, the brother of Samuel S. Bayliss, came soon afterward, and they, with their families, were residents of Council Bluffs for many years. Joseph D. Bayliss, however, went to the Utah silver mining country in 1873, and Samuel S. Bayliss died here in 1874. John T Baldwin, William C. James, A. J. Bump, Capt. D. B. Clark and Stephen T. Carey came to the settlement during the same year. Mr. Baldwin entered into the mercantile business, and, step by step, grew to wealth. Among other things in the many years of his prosperous and enterprising career, he was at the head of the Pacific National Bank, was the moving spirit in the establishment of the present system of street railways, was Mayor of the city in 1877, represented the county in the Legislature for one term, gave large personal efforts to the attainment of this point as a railway center, rebuilt the Ogden House when destroyed by fire in the fall of 1874, and, amidst all his other duties and responsibilities, exerted a large influence as a Republican, both in local, State and national affairs. William C. James entered upon the career of a lawyer and rapidly acquired a lucrative business. He subsequently became County Judge, Mayor of the city for several terms, has all his life been an active Democratic politician, acquired wealth, and by his public spirit properly directed, has aided in a remarkable degree in the development of the city. Both he and Mr. Baldwin are still in the prime of life, and look with wonder and admiration upon a city that has grown to such proportions in a mere span of human life.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XIV.*

COUNCIL BLUFFS—JUDGE SLOAN—FIRST TERM OF COURT—FIRST BAR—FIRST CASE TRIED—STATE AGAINST ROBERT AND MARGARET KEYS—HUMOROUS SCENE IN THE TRIAL—UNIQUE CHARGE TO THE JURY.

IN judicial matters, this county, when organized, became a part of the Sixth Judicial District. James Sloan was the District Judge. He was an Irishman by birth, of light build, nervous in temperament, and possessed considerable of the humor and wit for which his race is famous. His attainments in the law were by no means remarkable, and in the administration of justice he was not hampered by any of the mere technical rules which make forensic hair-plitting such a fine field for the acute lawyer.

The first term of that court began on the 5th day of May, 1851. Alexander Macrae was then the Sheriff, and Evan M. Green, the Clerk; J. C. Little, J. L. Stiles, William M. Lecompte, Hadley D. Johnson, A. C. Ford and Jonathan M. Bassett were attorneys practicing at that term, at that frontier bar, and seem to be the only ones then browsing among litigants for retainers. The petit jurors were Andrew J. Sharpe, George W. Armstrong, Gilman Merrill, James H. Glines, Benjamin R. Bullock, Daniel S. Jackson, George W. Slade, Zebidee Cotterin, Cyril E. Brown, Warren Austin, Orlando H. Godfrey, Lewis M. Kline and Jude Allen. There was no such an office as District Attorney then known in the State, and the court appointed William M. Lecompte, Prosecuting Attorney.

The first case on the docket was that of the State of Iowa, by Abner Johnson, against Ed O. Beebe, an appeal in an assault and battery case from the judgment of Jacob DeGraw, a Justice of the Peace, and it was dismissed on the motion of the Prosecuting Attorney.

*By Col. John H. Keatley.

The first civil case was that of Jacob Myers against Abner Johnson, in an attachment suit, and, on motion, the writ was quashed.

The first case tried to a jury was that of the case of the State of Iowa against Robert Keys and Margaret Keys, charged in the indictment with breaking into the store of C. O. Mynster and stealing some boots and handkerchiefs. Mr. Little assisted the prosecution, and Mr. Stiles and Mr. Sharpe conducted the defense. A perusal of the record of that case at this late day, and when nearly all the actors in the affair are in their graves, leaves the impression that they were building a forensic monument of some kind. The debates of counsel, the rulings of the court, the charge to the jury, and the exact testimony of each witness, are recorded as an essential part of the history of the case, giving a faint outline and a faded impression of what must have been the ludicrous character of some of the incidents of the trial. A. Hogarth alone would be competent to give the real coloring to what evidently bordered on the burlesque. The prosecution wanted to try Robert Keys first, the defense having severed in their trials. Little urged that Mrs. Keys should be first put in jeopardy, and said that the State of Iowa did not present this bill for the sake of prosecution, but "to see the laws of the State of Iowa magnified." Mr. Sharpe, who was with Mr. Stiles in the defense at this stage, wanted to deliver himself of a speech, but the court objected to hearing him, and the record says: "The Judge held his position." John M. Bell was the first witness. He was an officer intrusted with a

Digitized by Google

search warrant to examine the premises of the Keys family, in order to find the stolen goods. When he and Mr. Mynster got there, they met Keys, and the latter told the witness that his wife had been insulted by Mynster. He said: "Keys went into the house and took his sword that was hanging on a nail, and told his wife to go back into the out-building, and the first man that insulted her he would take his d—d head off." He then went to the out-building, sword in hand, stood guard over it and said he would defend the rights of his wife. The witness says he then took Keys into custody, and found unmatched boots under the building, which they upset with Mrs. Keys inside of it. The Judge took Mr. Mynster in hand, and asked him some questions:

"Do you know if Robert Keys stole anything from you?"

"I cannot swear to it."

"Did you ever know Robert Keys to have these boots in his possession?"

"I do not."

"Did you speak of irons that you lost?"

"I did. We lost flat-irons."

"Did you find them?"

"Yes; in my own back building."

Upon cross-examination, Mrs. Maria Mynster answered some questions:

"Do you know of Mr. Keys stealing those boots?"

"Yes, sir; I never saw him; his own conscience condemns him."

George Doughty, many years afterward Sheriff of the county, was next on the witness stand, and said that "Keys came into Jackson's store and stated that Mynster's store had been robbed, and that Mynster was getting out a search-warrant for all Kanesville." Ann Cowen thought she could distinguish the spots on the yellow handkerchiefs. Several speeches were made at this stage of the case on a motion to quash the indictment, when the court broke in by saying that "he had given much indulgence to the bar on both sides, and he wished no more litigation on that point," and overruled the motion. Mrs. Keys said her husband was in bed at 10 o'clock the night of the crime, and did not leave home until next morning. She said that she was in the back building, and got mad when she heard Mynster coming.

The charge of the court to the jury is a specimen and an exemplar. It is here reproduced entire, as follows:

GENTLEMEN OF THE JURY:

I wish to address you. I am weak. I cannot be expected to speak long. I do not wish to. You have taken upon you to try this case, and a true verdict give. It has been told you that a part of you should come out of the jury room and a part remain, and the jury be discharged. This is to be the last resort. The laws of Iowa have been so framed as to prevent evasion. It is provided, that if you do not find the charge in the bill sufficiently proved in testimony, but find a lower degree of the same nature of crime, it is then for you to act thereon. You will not take into consideration to act on any evidence that is not founded on fact, and is not satisfactory, and you will be aware that much extraneous matter has been introduced, the more solid, as well by the prosecution as by the defense. The manner in which this case came up, I was satisfied what course would be taken. First, the defense tried to get the other bill dropped and to have this one tried, and when they did not succeed they took up the other and agreed to separate trials, and when the prosecution came to prosecute the bill they again arose, demanding that this case should be tried, and the prosecuting attorney withdrew the other bill and consented to try this, or I should have held them to the other.

The record says that the court referred the jury to such "sections of the law as he thought would be necessary for them to examine." After this lucid instruction, the jury brought in a verdict of "Not Guilty," and the case against Mrs. Keys was dismissed. How near the session of the court was held to the nearest saloon, the record does not disclose.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XV.*

COUNCIL BLUFFS—PAWNEE AND OMAHA INDIANS—TRAIL TO FORT DES MOINES—A TEN DAYS' JOURNEY—POST OFFICE ESTABLISHED—JUDGE JAMES AND CONTEMPT OF COURT—OCEAN WAVE SALOON—FIRST LEGISLATIVE REPRESENTATIVE—FIRST NEWSPAPER—THOMAS H. BENTON, JR.—FIRST GENTILE PREACHER, MOSES F. SHINN.

MIXED with the white population of the village were the Indians of the Pawnee and the Omaha tribes. For months at a time they were encamped on the outskirts of the village, and lounged about the streets in filthy and curious idleness. They were mere scavengers; in fact, the only ones in the place, and learned little from the whites except their vices, and, in the indulgence of the latter, were, in numerous instances, the sole means of administering to them.

The trail toward Fort Des Moines during this year became pretty well defined. A small hack was the only apology for a public conveyance during the entire distance, and about ten days were employed in making the round trip. The post office had been established in 1848, but no mail route was ordered or authorized by a stage line until 1853, the mails in the meantime coming by the river. Hyde's new hall, on Madison street, was purchased by the County Judge for $200, in 1852, for court house purposes, and used for quite a number of years. Near it was built a jail of cottonwood logs, that became historic in its way, and especially in one notable instance, when Judge S. H. Riddle sent Judge James, his boon companion, to prison for a contempt of court. At the junction of Madison street and Broadway, where the First Methodist Church now stands, was the famous Ocean Wave, a saloon and gambling house, notorious as far as the obscurest mining camp on the Sacramento River. For that day, it was a magnificent structure. It was in the very heart of the business portion of the town. It had all the appointments and attractions of a place of that kind. At any hour in the night, in the glare of lamps, fed with whale oil, the dulcet notes of the fiddle, quivering out afar over the soft air of summer, invited the homeless voyager to its selfish hospitality. Crowds of eager men—young, old and in middle life, thronged its doors, precincts and tables, booted, belted, spurred and armed and equipped for any emergency of frontier life. Men of nerve were then admired, whether they exhibited it in a hazardous stake at the cards, by drinking deeper than their comrades, or in resenting an injury, fancied or real.

Henry Miller, who sold his claim to Bayliss, and who afterward moved to Salt Lake City, was the first Representative of the county in the Legislature, and was elected in 1851. In this connection it may also be stated that Archibald S. Bryant, who removed to Kanesville from Putnam County, Mo., in 1852, became the second member of the House in the General Assembly from the county. Upon his settling here, he purchased a large number of Mormon claims of town lots, and when an opportunity was given to perfect the title from the United States, he availed himself of the right, became the real

*By Col. John H. Keatley.

Digitized by Google

owner, and living at this date, to an age of fully eighty years, is still the proprietor of some of the most valuable of the lots thus secured by him.

G. A. Robinson and William A. Robinson came here in 1851. Both of them are still residents. With them came a brother Martin, who afterward moved farther West. G. A. Robinson built a hotel of logs, a little farther west on Broadway than the Ocean Wave, and christened it the Robinson House, and for quite a number of years it was one of the most popular and most prosperous hostleries on the frontier. G. A. Robinson was afterward elected Prosecuting Attorney, conducting his business as an attorney in connection with that of hotel keeping.

Two weekly newspapers were published at that date—the *Frontier Guardian*, established by Orson Hyde in 1848, and the *Bugle*, by A. W. Babbitt, in 1850. The office of the latter stood then on the north side of Broadway, and about four rods from the street, near Indian Creek. It afterward passed into the hands of Joseph E. Johnson, and was published until 1879, after having passed through a varied ownership, including L. W. Babbitt and the writer of these annals. While the *Bugle* was owned by Johnson, it was under Mormon influence, and had a Democratic leaning, in all cases, however, making political considerations subservient to the interests of the church. Orson Hyde removed to Salt Lake in 1852, and took with him a portion of the printing material used in the publication of the *Guardian*, the remainder passing into the office of the *Bugle*, and the *Guardian* as a Kanesville paper was suspended.

In 1851, the county cast a vote of 397 in favor of Woodward, the Whig candidate for State Superintendent of Public Instruction, as against 51 for Thomas H. Benton, Jr., the Democratic candidate, and who was a nephew of the great Missouri Senator, "Old Bullion," as he was called by his admirers. Thomas H. Benton, Jr., when the civil war broke out, became the Colonel of the Twenty-ninth Iowa Infantry, and subsequently, a Brigadier General of volunteers, serving to the close of the war. In 1857, he was engaged in banking in Council Bluffs. His death occurred in 1879, at St. Louis, and his remains were taken to Marshalltown, Ia., and placed by the side of those of his wife, who died at the latter place in 1869. His only surviving child is a married daughter, living in St. Louis.

The vote of Pottawattamie County, in 1852, for President, stood 111 for Gen. Winfield Scott, the Whig candidate, and 182 for Gen. Franklin Pierce, the Democratic candidate. This, however, is no criterion of the population of Kanesville at that date. It only indicates, in a degree, those who had taken up their permanent residence in the county, and especially in Kanesville. There was a floating population that varied according to the exigencies of emigration, aggregating, at times, thousands of people who had no other shelter than tents and wagons, and often, simply tree-tops.

Up to 1852, no other religious or sectarian influence sought a permanent foothold at Kanesville than the Church of the Latter-Day Saints. Now and then, some lonely and adventurous missionary, on his way to California, during the halt here, attempted to exhort some of the hundreds of sinners of all kinds to repentance; but it was seldom that he could induce men to pause long enough in their eagerness, to obtain hearers or make an impression. In many respects, the motley crowd were simply American Arabs.

As far as it can be ascertained, the first sermon ever preached here was by the Rev.

Digitized by Google

William Rector, of Fremont County, in 1848; he afterward died in the military service during the civil war. William Simpson, a pioneer preacher of the Iowa Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church, came from the eastern part of the State, in 1850, in search of some horses stolen by emigrants. He found the community sadly in need of some religious and moral influence. Returning home, he reported to the church authorities the exact condition of the people here and its necessities. He was sent, therefore, by the Bishop to begin missionary work and establish a society. Coming back the same year, he entered upon his arduous task with all the energy, zeal and self-sacrifice which characterized the pioneers in Methodism, and continued to do itinerant work until 1852, when he was appointed Presiding Elder, and was succeeded by the Rev. Moses F. Shinn. Mr. Simpson died many years afterward, in Henry County, continuing in the active ministry to the day of his death. The first church edifice of this society was built on what is now known as Pierce street, almost directly in the rear of the Ogden House. From time to time, under the rules of the church, the pastorate of the society was changed, until 1865, when the Rev. E. L. Flemming and the Rev. Joseph Knotts were sent here by Bishop Simpson to use their endeavors to secure the erection of a church edifice that would comport with the growth and importance of the society and the city. The Rev. Moses T. Shinn was still here. He and C. E. Stone, a Virginian by birth, a lawyer by profession and a participant in the Black Hawk war of 1833, were zealous with Mr. Flemming, Mr. Knotts and the Rev. J. S. Rand in the erection of the present handsome and substantial brick edifice occupying the site of the famous Ocean Wave. Mr Shinn is a resident of Omaha, has reached a ripe old age, and witnessed the expansion of the village of Kanesville to two cities, one on each side of the Missouri River, with an aggregate population of more than 60,000 persons.

Not only did the Methodist Episcopal Church undertake to establish a congregation here, but, on the 15th of November, 1851, the Rev. G. G. Rice, who is still a resident of Council Bluffs, began his labors under the most discouraging circumstances, as a Congregational minister. He states the population then at from two to three thousand, varying, of course, according to the tide of emigration, four-fifths of them Mormons, and very few of them here with an idea of remaining, and nearly all of them occupying temporary and rude shelter. The Gentiles in the village were mostly impatiently waiting for the spring trade. The first services held by him were in the log court house on Madison street. Quite a number of the Latter-Day Saints, including some of their Bishops and their families, listened to his preaching. He and the few acting with him, then rented a log house on the north side of Broadway, between Bryant and Market streets, on the ground occupied by the present Bryant House.

There was preaching every Sunday; a Sunday school was organized and a Wednesday evening prayer-meeting established. There were in the town at that time only two families of orthodox Christians. One of these was that of a merchant belonging to the Presbyterian Church in St. Louis, and the other that of the Methodist Episcopal minister, Mr. Simpson, already mentioned. The latter and Mr. Rice, alternately, preached to a congregation of from fifteen to twenty persons, and the Sunday school had from twenty to thirty children. In the spring of 1852, a large house was purchased, on the north side

Digitized by Google

of Middle Broadway. Emigration mainly ceased by the middle of July, the trains having gone forward over the "plains," and the population of the town was thereby reduced to about 500. The cholera broke out among those who remained, and many persons died from it.

When emigration was resumed in the spring of 1853, a congregation was formed, on the 12th day of June, and a church society organized with eight members. Five of these were Congregationalists, two of them Presbyterians and one of them a Free-Will Baptist. In the autumn of the same year, the house which they owned jointly with the Methodist Episcopal society, was sold, and, until 1855, the services were held at the residence of Mr. Rice. In the latter year, they erected a plain, substantial brick edifice, on the east side of Pearl street, opposite the Park, on the lot of ground just north of J. J. Brown's three-story brick store-room, now occupied by Smith & Crittenden for wholesale purposes. The structure was destroyed by fire in 1872. In 1869, the society began the erection of a handsome frame church at the southwest corner of Sixth street and Seventh avenue. The building was already inclosed, and possessed an elegant tower, in April, 1870, when a tornado swept over the city and reduced the church, all but the brick basement, to fragments. It was rebuilt in a short time, and now constitutes the place of worship of one of the most flourishing religious societies in the city.

CHAPTER XVI.*

COUNCIL BLUFFS—FIRST SCHOOL—FRANCIS A. BROWN FIRST TEACHER—JAMES B. RUE—FIRST PUBLIC SCHOOLS—ORIGIN OF NAME OF COUNCIL BLUFFS—THE CITY INCORPORATED—CITY GOVERNMENT SUSPENDED—BAYLISS PARK LITIGATION—FIRST BRICK HOUSE—THE SAMUELS MURDER—LYNCH LAW—FRED LORD MURDER.

THE educational interests of Council Bluffs were not neglected from the very first. The first school—a private one—of which there is any memorandum or recollection, was by a Gentile teacher, whose name is forgotten, in a building directly east of the Broadway Methodist Church, and in the rear of what was then the Ocean Wave saloon. The next school remembered was by a Mormon teacher, named Francis A. Brown, in 1853, in the old log court house, on Madison street. In the same year, James B. Rue opened a private school in a small wooden building, on the south side of Washington avenue, on the second lot west of the junction of North Main street with that avenue, in Mynster's Addition. Mr. Rue and his wife came from Kentucky. He was a ripe scholar, a graduate of a Kentucky College, and an experienced and successful educator. He remained here many years, reared a large family, and engaged in the sale of furniture and in trading, a portion of the time being Principal of the public high school after it was organized. He also took part in the organization, and, during his residence, was a member of the Presbyterian Church. He and his family removed permanently to Santa Rosa, Cal., in 1877.

The public schools were first opened, in 1854, in the old Methodist Church, on Pierce street, in the rear of the present Ogden House. The history of the growth and de-

*By Col. John H. Keatley.

Digitized by Google

velopment of these will receive the proper attention in detail more appropriately in another place. During 1853 and 1854, two ladies by the name of Rockwell conducted a private school, one of them now being Mrs. S. N. Porterfield, of Atlantic, and for many years of her married life a resident of Council Bluffs.

The post office was changed in name from Kanesville to Council Bluffs, in the beginning of the year 1853, and to conform to that change, the name of the village was also altered during the same period. It was understood by some tradition preserved by the Indians, and also by the employes of the fur company, that Lewis and Clarke, in 1804, when passing up the river, had met some of the Indians near this spot, in council, and to materialize that tradition, the new town eventually received the name which it now bears. It was given its new name on the 19th day of January, 1853. At that date, there were no restrictions upon the Legislature, in the matter of granting special charters to cities, and accordingly, at the session of that year, and on the 24th of February, the act passed creating Council Bluffs an incorporated city. Hadley D. Johnson was in the Senate from this district, and Archibald S. Bryant represented the county in the House granting these municipal franchises. The first election of city officers took place on the first Monday in April of that year, when the following officers and Council were elected: Cornelius Voorhis, as Mayor; W. H. Robinson, City Recorder and Clerk to the Council; M. W. Robinson, City Marshal; S. S. Bayliss, Rev. G. G. Rice, Stephen T. Carrey, L. O. Littlefield, L. M. Klein, Joseph E. Johnson, J. K. Cook and J. B. Stutsman, Councilmen. There was a quorum present at the first meeting of the Council, but J. K. Cook and J. B. Stutsman absented themselves, and were fined $5 each for the neglect of duty. The Council appointed A. D. Jones City Surveyor; G. P. Stiles, City Attorney; Isaac Beebe, Street Supervisor, and G. A. Robinson, Chief of the Fire Company. The public lands were not then in market. They had been surveyed under the direction of the Washington Land Department, in 1851 and 1852, in the county, but at the date of the organization of the city under the new charter, each occupant was either a mere squatter, or the holder of a claim through some prior squatter, and no tax on lands and lots could be levied. It is a fact that it became a serious question, whether a city government under such circumstances could exist, and, as there was no revenue to maintain it, except about $280 assessed as licenses upon saloons and gambling houses, for the first six months of munipcial existence, the Mayor, Mr. Voorhis, resigned, and the government ceased to exist for almost two years, and until the title to the lots and lands became vested in the citizens.

During this abeyance of titles in the lands, Mr. Bayliss decided to lay out the claim acquired by him from Henry Miller, into town lots, and his first plat for Bayliss' First Addition was filed on the 15th of June, 1853. This includes the ground occupied by the Pacific House, and all the lots on the west side of Main street, southward from Broadway, and on both sides of Pearl street, embracing what is now known as Bayliss' Park, on the west side of Pearl street and one square south of Broadway. The Park grounds were donated by him to the county, as he claimed, for a site upon which to erect a county court house. When the county authorities came to locate the present court house, they disregarded Mr. Bayliss' alleged gift, and purchased lots in the square immediately south of the present park, and declined to use the latter for court

Digitized by Google



B. F. Clayton

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS.

Digitized by Google

house purposes. About ten years after the original donation, and after the dedication of the adjoining streets to public use, by Mr. Bayliss. the city began to exercise control over the park, without any objection on his part, so far as ever known, and planted trees and eventually inclosed the same, and exercised some care over it.

About twenty years after the original donation by him to the county, he brought suit against the county, in the State courts, to set aside the original gift and to resume it. During the pendency of the action, he died here, and his widow, in whose name the suit was afterward prosecuted, as administratrix, removed to Nebraska City. Being thus a citizen of another State, she obtained a transfer of the case from the State courts to the United States Circuit Court for Iowa, and when it came on for hearing in the latter, Judge Dillon, of that court, decided against the plaintiff and in favor of the city, on the following grounds: It seems that two separate plats of that particular forty acres were recorded by Mr. Bayliss. The park tract was designated by him as "P. S.," meaning public square. Judge Dillon held that as between the estate of Mr. Bayliss and the city of Council Bluffs, this constituted a complete dedication to the public. In deciding this point, he said: "The city was incorporated before either of the plats was recorded. The statute declares that the acknowledgment and the recording of such a plat is equivalent to a deed in fee simple of such portion of the land as is herein set apart for the public use. * * The city is the representative of the public rights in the square. It was called by him a public square in his dedication." The suit was brought by Mr. Bayliss against the county, but the city, to protect its rights in the controversy, intervened. The case was decided in 1878, the United States Circuit Court then being constituted by Judges John F. Dillon and James M. Love. No appeal was taken to the United States Supreme Court, and there the matter has rested ever since, with the title to the park quieted in the city of Council Bluffs, and has now become one of its brightest ornaments and most delightful resorts.

The first brick house ever built in the city was erected in the year 1853 by William C. James, on the south side of Broadway, in Bayliss' First Addition, on the third lot west of Center, or First, street, as it is now designated. It was a one-story residence, and is still standing, the property and home of Jacob H. Rogers. The second was a one-story brick, still standing on the west side of Main street, on the second lot south of Willow street, or First avenue. The third was by P. J. McMahon and Dr. S. E. Williams, a double brick residence, on the west side of Bancroft street, about 350 feet south of its junction with Broadway. That building was removed to give place to others of a different character, in 1878. About the same time, Stephen T. Carey erected a one-story brick dwelling, at the southwest corner of Main street and First avenue, which was subsequently occupied and owned by Dr. P. J. McMahon, and removed, in 1882, to give place to the brick block erected by E. L. Shugart for the use, in part, of the Citizens' Bank, organized during the latter year. Adjoining the lot occupied formerly by the brick dwelling erected by Drs. McMahon and S. E. Williams, is a frame dwelling, which has an historic value in this, that it was the home of Gen. Grenville M. Dodge at the breaking-out of the civil war, and continued to be his home during that conflict, and afterward while he served in Congress for a district which extended from the Des Moines River to the Missouri, and included

Digitized by Google

nearly all of Western and Southwestern Iowa.

It is singular, yet nevertheless true, that notable crimes, committed in the early history of a settlement, are remembered with more vividness, and acquire through tradition a more fascinating character, than those of a recent date, although the latter may be attended with circumstances of a greater singularity. Two murders are remembered with great distinctness by the older citizens, the first of the kind ever committed, either in the town or in the vicinity. It is an indistinct recollection, that the others were perpetrated about the same time, and the bodies of the victims buried on the slope of the hill, on the west side of Madison street. It is alleged that these were cases of blood-atonement by the Danites. The two crimes to which reference is now specifically made, were not of that character.

On the 13th of May, 1853, what is now known as Glendale, occupied by Market street and Glen avenue, on the south side of Broadway, was simply an encampment of California emigrants. Among the number was a man named Samuels, from Columbus, Ohio, and another giving his name as Muir. Samuels was found the next morning in his wagon, brutally murdered, and his money gone. Muir was also missed by those who had seen them together the evening before. As soon as the crime was known, search began for him, and he was caught on a trail which led out toward the Mosquito Creek, through the woods, in the direction of D. B. Clark's, and brought back. He was placed in the hands of the Sheriff, to undergo a regular trial, the county then having been organized, but the crowd of California emigrants was impatient of such a slow process of justice, and demanded a more speedy method of punishment. Judge Lynch's Court was at once opened, and a jury constituted from the settlers and others, and a trial had. A. C. Ford was selected to defend the accused, and made the best possible effort he could under the circumstances, but the evidence was so overwhelming against Muir that the jury had no difficulty in reaching a verdict of guilty. He was tendered spiritual consolation by the Rev. Moses Shinn, but promptly and savagely declined it. An immense crowd assembled to witness the execution that evening. The culprit was taken to a tree, about twenty-five rods from the murdered man's wagon, just at sunset. A rope was put about his neck and thrown over the limb of a tree, and the end of the same attached to a mule's neck, and in that way the murderer was swung into eternity. Glen avenue, for many years, from that incident, was known as "Hangman's Hollow," and the tree upon which Muir expiated his crime, stood by the wayside and the street side for a long time, shuddered at by old and young in the gloaming, and shunned by a superstitious fear.

When Muir was arrested, no money that could be fairly considered as belonging to Samuels, was found on his person, but when he found that no mercy was to be granted him by the crowd which surrounded the place of his execution, he made a statement that he had buried the money taken from the wagon at the root of a tree, but refused to designate the spot. In 1875, while the city authorities were opening a street and improving it, on the old trail to D. B. Clark's, and on the route taken by Muir at the time of his arrest, an old stump was dug up by the laborers, and from a "pocket" at the decayed roots of it, about $350 in gold and silver, having the appearance of being in the ground many years, and coin of dates prior to the hanging of Muir, rolled out. Circumstances indicated that this was about the amount that Samuels

Digitized by Google

had when he reached Council Bluffs, and the conclusion was that they had found the *cache* that Muir, even in his dying moments, refused to reveal. The money was divided among the five laborers there at work.

The second murder of which there is still some distinct trace, in the circumstances of it, was that of Fred Lord, by a man named Jim Golden. Both were rude, rough characters of the frontier. Lord was a powerfully built man, and as strong as a lion. Golden was of medium height, and stoutly framed, and had a sinister look. They were engaged, during the summer of 1853, in quarrying stone at Trading Point, on the river a few miles south of the city, and one day had some disagreement about their business matters. Lord's duty was to haul the rock to town with an ox-team. On the day in question, Golden attempted to interfere with Lord's plans, and the latter abruptly and rather profanely resented it. Golden retorted angrily and left. A short time afterward, he went to a cabin in the timber, some distance below the quarry, and borrowed a gun, saying that he had seen some wild turkeys in the brush that he wanted to shoot. Lord started toward the city with a load of rock, and, as he was passing up the trail, sitting on the wagon, a shot from behind tore a horrible hole in his body, but the shot failed to do more than mortally wound him, and he fell back upon the load of rock; his oxen came up toward town, and he was met and cared for. Martin W. Robinson, one of the three Robinson brothers, who came here in 1851, assisted in taking care of him. As soon as he rallied, he made a dying statement, and, in response to a question as to whether it was Golden who did the shooting, he said that he saw Golden as plainly as could be, as he turned to step back into the woods after he fired. During one of the days that he lingered on, he told Robinson that they should watch when he was going to die, and then give him morphine, so that he might die easy.

Golden was arrested and taken before Stiles, a Justice of the Peace. Stiles had all the peculiarities of a backwoods character. G. A. Robinson conducted the prosecution, and Capt. D. W. Price, who had just come into the country and began his long and honorable career as an Iowa lawyer, took charge of the defense in the preliminary examination. The evidence was all in, substantially as stated in this narrative, when Price arose and said that he supposed Golden would be held to answer to the next grand jury, and suggested, that, inasmuch as his client was poor and had no friends who could respond in bail in any large amount, he hoped the surety would be placed low. Robinson responded that this was not a bailable offense, that the crime, whoever committed it, was premeditated, and that Golden, if held, could only be sent to prison to await the session of the District Court. The eloquence of Capt. Price had its desired effect. Giles fixed the bail at $100, and William Powers, who had an intense dislike to Lord, promptly went on the bond. Golden remained until court, the case died in the grand jury room, and he eventually disappeared, and was never heard of again. Mrs. Sweener, the mother-in-law of Lord, still lives in Council Bluffs.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XVII.*

COUNCIL BLUFFS—JUDGE S. H. RIDDLE'S ELECTION—NO LAWYER BUT A GOOD JUDGE—LAND OFFICE OPENED—STREET AND BALLARD APPOINTED—SKETCH OF BALLARD—NOMINATES KIRKWOOD—DR. ENOS LOWE AND L. W. BABBITT—FIRST FIRE IN 1853—TOM NEELEY THE DAVY CROCKETT—OPENING OF THE PACIFIC HOUSE—JUDGE DOUGLASS—LIFE AND CHARACTER.

THE regular judicial elections in the State were held in the spring of 1853, and Samuel H. Riddle was voted for and received an unquestioned majority of all the votes cast. He had never been bred to the law—in fact, never claimed to be a lawyer, and the canvassing board, for that reason, refused him a certificate of election. His opponent, according to well-settled principles, was also denied the certificate, and there being thus a vacancy, Gov. Hempstead, regarding the plain wish of the citizens, appointed Riddle to serve until the next election. The choice of the people and the discrimination of the Governor were justified by results. Judge Riddle was a Kentuckian by birth, had come to St. Joseph, Mo., and engaged in the mercantile business, and thence to Council Bluffs, and was endowed with a remarkable degree of plain, common sense, which he carried with him to the bench. There was a quaintness in some of his decisions that frequently defied definition, according to technical rules, and no Judge in Iowa ever received a more uniform approval, through a review of the Supreme Court, than he.

In 1854, be was regularly chosen for the full term, and served with great credit to himself and with universal approval. Long after he left the bench, his opinions and advice were sought, and with as full confidence as if he had spent his youth in close application to the study of those principles which underlie the great lawyer's career. He was one of the most affable of men, but on the bench was decided, positive and firm, and knew neither friend nor foe, being universally just. In social life, he mingled in the rough pastimes of the frontier. Lawyers at the bar who were his associates, when the cares of his position were thrown aside, presumed, at their peril, in court, and frequently felt the difference between a man as a Judge and the same person as a citizen and a companion in the ordinary enjoyments and affairs of life.

The Council Bluffs Land Office was first opened in the spring of 1853. This invited another class of residents, in the persons of speculators, eager to absorb the rich lands of Western Iowa. Eighty-three thousand land-warrants had been issued by the Federal Government to the troops that had aided in the conquest of New Mexico and California, and who were with Taylor and Scott in the brilliant and brief campaigns from Palo Alto to Buena Vista, and from Vera Cruz to the City of Mexico. Thousands of these warrants came into the hands of speculators, and were located upon Government land in Western Iowa, through the Council Bluffs Land Office. Joseph H. D. Street was the first Register, and Dr. S. W. Ballard, the first Receiver. The former was the eldest son of Gen. Joseph M. Street, who performed an important part in the adjustment of the difficulties with Black Hawk, in 1832 and 1833,

*By Col. John H. Keatley.

Digitized by Google

and was also the Indian agent at what is now Agency City, on the Lower Des Moines River. Both of the incumbents of the land office were Whigs, and received their appointments from President Filmore just at the close of his administration. Dr. Ballard, at the time of his appointment, was publishing a Whig newspaper at Iowa City. Among those who were serving an apprenticeship to the art of printing in his office then, was Col. William P. Hepburn, subsequently a distinguished Iowa soldier, part of the time on the staff of Gen. Phil Sheridan in the Army of the Cumberland, and who became also a member of Congress from this, the Eighth District of Iowa, from March, 1881, to March, 1883.

Dr. Ballard settled down to a permanent residence in Western Iowa, and rapidly acquired lands, until now he is the largest land owner in this section of the State.

In the political revolution of 1854, when the Whig party forever disappeared from sight, he united his fortunes with the Republicans, assisting in the formation of the party, and presiding over the first convention of that organization ever held in Iowa. His home is still in Council Bluffs, although much of his time in later years has been spent by him on his immense prairie farm in Audubon County, a few miles north of Atlantic. Dr. Ballard is a man of marked personal peculiarities, and a notable man in appearance. In his prime, he was much over six feet in height and of giant frame. Several serious accidents have impaired his health and physique, and the once vigorous and robust frame has diminished to almost childish helplessness. Through all the vicissitudes of the Republican party, he was a zealous advocate of its principles, an untiring worker and a shrewd politician. His latest exploit, in a Republican convention, was in 1875. Gen. James B. Weaver, who has since become famous as a Greenback Congressman from Iowa, and the candidate of that party for President, in 1880, came up to the Republican convention of 1875 with a majority of delegates pledged to his support as the candidate for Governor. Samuel J. Kirkwood, of Johnson County, the old War Governor, had not been mentioned during the preliminary canvass before the convention met. When announcements were being made, previous to balloting, the stalwart form of Dr. Ballard appeared in the arena, he being a delegate from Audubon County, and his stentorian voice was heard to utter the name of Gov. Kirkwood as a candidate. More than a score of delegates were on their feet in a moment, demanding by what authority this surprising announcement was made, and whether Kirkwood would accept. Ballard, without taking his seat, responded: "In the name of the great Republican party, I make this nomination, and in its name and for it I promise that the great War Governor will accept." The effect was electrical. The nomination swept the convention like a storm. Kirkwood accepted, was elected, became a United States Senator, and. in 1881, a member of the cabinet of President Garfield.

The career of Dr. Ballard and of Mr. Street, in the land office, was a short one. The administration of Gen. Pierce succeeded that of Millard Filmore, on the 4th of March, 1853, and, in the following June, Dr. Enos Lowe and Lysander W. Babbitt, both Democrats, came from the eastern part of the State to assume the two offices respectively. Dr. Lowe was a resident of Burlington at the date of his appointment, and Mr. Babbitt's home was on the Des Moines River. Dr. Lowe eventually became a citizen of Omaha, and took an active part in the founding ot that city, and died there, several years ago,

Digitized by Google

highly honored by her people. Mr. Babbitt continued to reside in Council Bluffs, in 1868, serving in the Legislature; also several terms as Mayor, at various times, and, in 1881, removed to Beebe, in the State of Arkansas, which now is his permanent home. He was also the editor and publisher of the daily and the weekly *Bugle*, during a large portion of the existence of that paper, and during its vicissitudes held it to its duty as the standard of the Democratic party.

It may be of some interest to know that the first entry made at the Council Bluffs Land Office was by Joseph D. Lane, the second by Jacob Bush and the third by Mrs. Maria Mynster, the tract of the latter including what is now known as Mynster's Addition to the city, on the north side of Indian Creek, and extending northward beyond Mynster's Springs, where this venerable old lady has her beautiful and romantic home.

Among the necessary improvements made in the part of the city embraced in the locality just referred to, was the erection of a water-mill, at a point about one-third of the length of Scott street, from Washington avenue, and where the bluff slopes to the west. Indian Creek, though only a crooked, devious, shallow brook, was utilized and dammed above Market street, the water carried northwestward, in a race which crossed what is now Washington avenue, where the City Mills stand, and to the mill in question. Traces of this primitive water-way are still visible at several points, though every other vestige of the mill has long since disappeared. That was the last and only effort made to employ this fickle stream for any other purpose than drainage and sewerage.

The first fire that is noted in the annals of the city occurred on the 14th of November, 1853. Twenty-five buildings, nearly all of them log houses, standing in a group in the vicinity of the junction of Madison street and Broadway, were consumed. Stutsman & Donnell, R. B. Pegram and Tootle & Jackson were the principal sufferers. The *Bugle* office was also seriously damaged.

An incident characteristic of frontier life was attached to this fire. Thomas B. Neeley, an eccentric individual of the Davy Crockett species, had emigrated from Indiana and settled in a lonely cabin, on the borders of what afterward became Monona and Harrison counties, and lived in that remote spot as a bachelor long before he had any neighbors. By and by settlers surrounded him, and, in the turn of the political wheel, he was chosen to the Legislature in 1853. To make a respectable appearance at the capital of the State, he came to Council Bluffs in his frontier garb and bought a new suit of clothes and a satchel. With these he intended to surprise his fellow-members from the more fortunate districts in the eastern part of the new State. The young woman whom he intended as his wife was living at D. B. Clark's, and, going out there that evening to see her, he concluded that he would leave his new clothes at Tootle & Jackson's store, and wear them for the first time at the State Capital. That night the store was destroyed by fire, and with it his new satchel and its contents. Nothing daunted, he went his way, dressed as he came, and when he appeared in his seat in the House, his uncouth appearance and garb were the wonder of his fellow-members. One of them, with more nerve and assurance than the rest, approached Neeley with the inquiry: "Why is it that they don't send men here from your part of the State that seem to know more than you do, Mr. Neeley?" "I don't know any other reason," replied Mr. Neeley, "than that it is because I am the only one out there who has clothes good enough to come." With all his oddi-

Digitized by Google

ties, he was a useful member, and at the end of his term settled down again to hunting, farming, in a way, fishing and telling stories, of the latter of which he had an abundance, with much native wit, and, having reared a large family in frontier style, much after the manner of Rip Van Winkle, and growing restless of his surroundings, in 1881, he hied away to Washington Territory, with all he had, to begin the world over in the virgin forest. Like Daniel Boone, when he left Kentucky for Missouri, he began to feel that he was crowded, and wanting more elbow room, sought it on the Pacific coast.

An event notable in that day was the opening of the Pacific House, on Christmas, 1853. The extraordinary influx of strangers during the summer, prompted S. S. Bayliss to build a new hotel in the addition laid out by him, and this resulted in the erection of the Pacific House, where it now stands on Broadway, opposite the junction of Pearl street with the latter. At first, it did not cover the space that it now includes. The three-story brick "L" on the west side was added in 1869, destroyed by fire in the winter of 1871, and rebuilt two years later. For many years, this constituted the principal hotel in the city, and until the erection of the Ogden House, in the summer of 1869.

Council Bluffs, during the winter of 1853 and the spring and summer of 1854, received many accessions of citizens, who performed an important part in its development, and who have, under all circumstances, adhered to its fortune, good or ill. Among these were Addison Cochran, A. V. Larimer and Judge R. L. Douglass. Col. Cochran is a native of Loudoun County, Va., having been born near Hillsboro, a few miles from Harper's Ferry. Being of an adventurous disposition, as a young man, he took part in the war for Texan independence, and participated in quite a number of the actions which formed the prominent events of that notable conflict. He engaged in the real estate business upon coming to Council Bluffs, and pursued that for many years. In 1878, he became Mayor of Council Bluffs, having served in the Council in 1858, 1859, 1860 and 1861. During the last three years, he has spent most of his time improving and cultivating a large farm in the river bottom, in the vicinity of Little Sioux, in Harrison County.

Judge Douglass, who came to Council Bluffs in 1854, was born at Hagerstown, Md., and removed to Indiana in his youth. In the latter State, he studied law, and after practicing his profession there for some years, came here to resume it. His great force of character soon assigned him a leading position in local affairs. His professional success was positive, and all his business enterprises brought him wealth and independence. In 1855, he became City Attorney, and held that office during that year, when C. E. Stone was Mayor, and also during the next year, 1856, when Capt. D. W. Price was Mayor. Mr. Douglass became a member of the City Council in 1864, and served the term of two years, and was again chosen, in 1866, for another two years. In 1873, he was again chosen for a full term, which he served. The Legislature which met in January, 1868, for the purpose of increasing the facilities for administering justice in the rapidly expanding interests of the State, constituted two Circuit Judges and two separate circuits in each of the twelve judicial districts into which Iowa was then divided. At the November election of that year, Mr. Douglass was chosen one of those Judges for this, the then Third Judicial District, for a term of four years, in the circuit embracing Council Bluffs; and James W. McDill, at present a United States Senator, was chosen the other Circuit

Digitized by Google

Judge for the territory embracing his home, Afton, in Union County. Judge James G. Day, of Fremont County, since then and for several terms one of the Judges of the State Supreme Court, was the Judge of the District Court, and the three constituted, under the law, an Appellate Court, called the General Term. The General Assembly of 1870 abolished the appellate jurisdiction, and reduced the number of Circuit Judges. Judge Day resigned, and Judge McDill succeeded him in the District bench, and Judge Douglass served as Circuit Judge until the 1st of January, 1873, when he was succeeded by T. R. Stockton, of Fremont County.

Judge Douglass took an active interest always in politics, and was an enthusiastic Republican. He was also an early advocate of railway improvements and interests, and, at an early date took a leading part in the organization of the Council Bluffs & St. Joseph Railroad, together with Horace Everett, W. C. James, L. W. Babbitt and other citizens of Council Bluffs, and of which S. F. Nuckolls was the first President.

Soon after hostilties ceased in the Southern States, Judge Douglass was induced to make investments in Alabama and Florida, and, his health becoming precarious in the years 1875 and 1876, he spent part of each year in Florida, improving and developing an orange grove. In 1877, he died on his plantation, in that State, and his remains were there buried. His widow, he having left no lineal heirs, soon afterward removed from the Council Bluffs homestead to Cleveland, Ohio, and now makes that her residence.

CHAPTER XVIII.*

COUNCIL BLUFFS—GENERAL CURTIS, AND J. D. TEST—SKETCH OF JUDGE FRANK STREET—PATRICK MURPHY—TEST, JOHNSON AND CASADY—A. V. LARIMER'S SKETCH—FORT CALHOUN CLAIM FIGHT—DEATH OF SHERMAN GOSS—H. C. PURPLE WOUNDED—A. J. POPPLETON OF OMAHA—LOST ST. MARY'S.

IT is the human interest in the men who have built a city that makes a sketch of its growth and progress valuable and entertaining, even. It is the ordinary and almost universal experience of men who have visited battle-fields, that those where the conflict was in the midst of thriving villages and farms and farmhouses, have an attraction, and excites emotions that are impossible where the deadly struggle was unwitnessed, save by the savage forest or the sterile and treeless plain. It is the men who found cities that we want just as they were, and hence the annalist is most profitably occupied with those facts which endow the dry narrative with human life. 'A sound mind in a sound body' is almost a universal truth. Strong, vigorous men are mainly those who pioneer early settlements. It was peculiarly so in the case of Council Bluffs. Judge James, Judge Larimer, Judge Douglass, John T. Baldwin, Judge Caleb Baldwin, Dr. Ballard, Gen. Benton, Gen. Curtis, Col. Test, D. C. Bloomer and others, who shared the early fortunes of Council Bluffs, were men of powerful frame. They were physically constituted to do the arduous work of the frontier. It is by an insight into their early training that we catch a glimpse, also, of the real work

*By Col. John H. Keatley.

Digitized by Google

that they accomplished. Happily, the opportunity has not passed when the material of such a review are within the reach of the careful annalist.

Among those who came to Council Bluffs in 1851, and virtually lived through what may be termed the transition period, assisting in stamping his own character upon its institutions, was Patrick Murphy, who died here on the 18th of February, 1877, in the seventy-fifth year of his age. Mr. Murphy was born at Kilkenny, Ireland, on the 16th of July, 1802. At an early age, he was sent to France to be educated, the rigidity of English law against Catholics operating in his case precisely as in the case of the great Daniel O'Connell, who was sent for the same purpose to the College of St. Omer. Mr. Murphy thus became a fine classical scholar, and cherished to the day of his death, and amid his most active pursuits, his early acquired literary tastes. His first settlement, after arriving in the United States, was at Richmond, Va. He removed from there to Sedalia, Mo., where he remained until he came to Council Bluffs, and made this his life-home. At Sedalia, he was married to Miss Mary Dolan. One child, Mrs. Austin Darraugh, was the result of this marriage, and, in 1854, Mrs. Murphy died in this city. Mr. Murphy became one of the most prosperous of the early merchants of Council Bluffs, and, in 1860, retired from business with sufficient to provide for himself and only child during his life. His wealth was invested mainly in substantial improvements, the most prominent one being the Bee-Hive brick building, between the *Nonpareil* building, on Scott street, and the location of the new opera house at the corner of Broadway and Center street.

Not only was Judge Street the medium through which the lot owners acquired their titles from the United States, but during his long residence here he filled a large space in public estimation, both in city and in county affairs. The date of his arrival has already been given.

The Street family, to which he belonged, are traced to Salem, Salem Co., N. J. It was from that State to Ohio that Judge Street's father removed, and then passing into Kentucky, he eventually settled at Knoxville, Tenn., where the Judge was born, and where his father lived five years afterward, and then moved North again. Judge Street was of Quaker origin, and had many of the characteristics of that widespread people. He was born on the 12th of July, 1819. His father moved from Salem, Ohio, to Springfield, Ill., and from Springfield to Salem, Henry County, in this State. Here Judge Street remained until the date of his coming to Council Bluffs, in the meantime having studied law at Mt. Pleasant, and having made a trip to California in 1850, and being absent two years. He was married in 1842, and, at his death, on the 21st of February, 1877, left several sons and one daughter, one of the sons being the Clerk of the District and Circuit Courts of this county. He was always active and prominent in politics, being a thorough earnest Republican, and when in his prime was regarded as a pleasing and an effective speaker on the stump. He was the Republican candidate for State Senator, in 1857, against W. H. M. Pusey, when the Senatorial district extended along the Missouri River from the Minnesota to the Missouri line, and when a whole day was sometimes spent in making the journey from one cabin to another in the district. The two contestants for State Senatorial honors traversed the territory separately, with private conveyances, occasionally crossing each other's paths, and sometimes, as they did it at Sioux

Digitized by Google

City, engaging in an impromptu joint discussion, when Sioux City was scarcely more than a mere village. Judge Street was defeated by his competitor, and it is a singular fact that Mr. Pusey had a majority in every voting precinct in the district, and a majority in every county in the district. Mr. Street, however, was elected that year as City Recorder, and held the office for two terms. He was a delegate to the National Republican Convention at Chicago, in 1860, when Abraham Lincoln was nominated for the Presidency, and, in 1861, he was made Register of the Council Bluffs Land Office. This position he held until 1869, when Sylvester Dodge, the father of Gen. G. M. Dodge, was appointed by the administration of Gen. Grant, and Judge Street retired to private life. He took quite an active part in the political campaign of 1868, but his health soon after began to fail, and he declined from time to time until the date of his death just stated. After his vigorous constitution began to be sapped, he spent several years in Kansas, but always turned to Council Bluffs with a longing that was irresistible, and yielding at last to it, he came back to spend his days, then already numbered. He died as he had lived, without incurring the hatred of a single mortal. His funeral from the Presbyterian Church, of which he became, in his closing years, a member, was one of the largest Council Bluffs ever witnessed.

Another former prominent citizen who came to Council Bluffs in 1853, was Col. James D. Test. The traveler by rail from the south, on approaching the city, cannot fail to have his attention drawn to a handsome spot in the bluffs, and a neat, snug brick house on the right of the railway as the city limits are reached. This was the home of Col. Test in the latter years of his life, and here centered all his manly pride and devotion.

His father was Judge Charles H. Test, of Rush County, Ind., where Col. Test was born, in June, 1827. In 1850, he emigrated to Burlington, Iowa, arriving without funds, and obtaining employment in a wholesale drug house. He remained there until 1853, when his adventurous spirit brought him to Council Bluffs. Judge Jefferson P. Casady had just made this his home, and he, Hadley D. Johnson and Col. Test entered into a partnership to deal in real estate, their office being established at the northeast corner of North Main street and Broadway, in a building that afterward gave way to the brick block now occupied by the First National Bank. Mr. Johnson and Judge Casady were both members of the bar, and Col. Test, having read law with them during their partnership, was duly admitted to practice in the courts. Mr. Johnson withdrew from the firm in 1856, leaving it still to exist as Casady & Test, and by this title a business in land, exchange and banking was conducted by them until 1862. In 1854, Col. Test was elected a member of the State Senate, and, in 1860, was one of the Breckenridge candidates for elector in Iowa. When the gold excitement in Colorado broke out and became epidemic, he went to Central City, in what was then the Territory, and spent several years in profitable mining operations. He eventually returned to Council Bluffs, and made it his home until his death. He was married to a daughter of the late Col. A. S. Grovenor, but his wife died after a short married life, leaving one daughter, who, upon attaining womanhood, married A. T. Elwell, of this city. She, too, survived her marriage with Mr. Elwell scarcely more than a year. Col. Test made a journey on business to Chicago, in February, 1869. He was there taken sick with congestion of the lungs, and lived only a few days. His remains were brought home

Digitized by Google

for interment, and seldom has there been here a more positive demonstration of public grief than at his funeral. He was a man of most generous impulses, and cordial and winning address. He was an eloquent public speaker, and possessed a splendid physique. As a political writer for the newspapers, to which he frequently contributed as an amateur, he was sometimes bitter and caustic, being a warm and uncompromising partisan, but the sauvity of his ordinary intercourse extracted the sting from many a pungent paragraph that was traced to his pen. He was public-spirited in a high degree, and this led to the forgiveness of all his faults.

The name of Col. Test could not be mentioned without associating that of Judge J. P. Casady, who stands as a sole representative of a business still surviving after a lapse of twenty-nine years. He was born at Connersville, Ind., and removed to the city of Des Moines in 1852, when that was simply on the frontier and still had about it the odor of a mere military post. He was admitted to the bar at Des Moines, and removed to Council Bluffs in 1853, where, as already stated, he entered into the land business with Test and Johnson. He was elected County Judge in 1858, and was made one of the Directors of the Council Bluffs & St. Joseph Railroad Company in 1861. In 1867, he was elected to the State Senate from the district composed of the counties of Pottawattamie, Mills, Fremont and Cass, the district being largely Republican, but Judge Casady's high character and general acquaintance gave him an almost unprecedented popularity. His Republican competitor in that conflict was William Hale, of Mills County, now the Territorial Governor of Wyoming. He was married to Miss Joiner, but was deprived by death of his estimable wife in the spring of this year. Amidst his other public and private duties, he has been an active promoter of the religious and educational interests of the city. He assisted in the organization of the Presbyterian Church, and has always been regarded as one of its most important members. He has also served on the Board of Education, and, in 1871, 1872 and 1873, was a member of the City Council.

Among those who came here, early in 1854, and left their impress upon the city, and still survive to witness its growth and prosperity, is Hon. A. V. Larimer. His name is connected with the most important piece of Congressional legislation, and a decision of the courts, that ever in any way, effected the interests of Council Bluffs. Reference is here made to the jurisdiction that was given to the United States Circuit Court of Iowa, to entertain certain mandamus cases, and also to the decision of the United States Supreme Court, in the matter of the eastern terminus of the Union Pacific Railroad.

These matters will receive appropriate attention in the proper places when the narrative of the events themselves are reached. It is only now with the personality of Judge Larimee, that we have to deal as one of the early pioneers of Council Bluffs.

Judge Larimer was born in Center County, Pennsylvania, on the 21st of March, 1829. His early education was such as could only be obtained in the log schoolhouse of that day in the winter months, with arduous toil on the farm in the summer time. Ambitious to acquire something more of an education than the meager country schools of that day afforded, he procured a scholarship at Allegheny College at Meadville, Penn., through the loan of such scholarship by the Hon. John Keatley, then Marshal of the Western District of that State, and the uncle of the writer of these annals. With $10 borrowed from James Blair, his former teacher, Judge Larimer as a hopeful youth, set out on foot, with a compan-

Digitized by Google

ion, to trudge for more than 150 miles to Meadville, to take his place among strangers in the contests of life. He remained at college for a year, and his means having given out, he abandoned the idea, came home, worked on the farm for a time, and then came West, engaging in flat boating from Ripley, O., to New Orleans. In 1848, he returned to college, and after a year's study, was suspended for boarding at a hotel in violation of the college regulations. He was unsettled for some time, but eventually commenced the study of law, with ex-Governor Andrew G. Curtin, in Bellefonte, and also attended a course of law lectures at the famous law school of Judge McCartney, at Easton, Penn.

In March, 1854, he started to Council Bluffs, and in the spring of that year became one of the citizens, a title he has worthily borne ever since. In the fall of that year he became the Democratic candidate for Prosecuting Attorney against L. M. Kline, the Whig aspirant to that office, and was elected. By the resignation of Judge Hall a vacancy was created in the office of County Judge, and Mr. Larimer was appointed to fill it, holding the position until 1856. He was elected in the latter year to the House of Representatives in the General Assembly of the State, his opponent being B. R. Pegram, who at that time was engaged in banking, Col. Test, at that date, also being the Senator from the district, in part composed of Pottawattamie County. Many of the citizens of Council Bluffs at that date took an active interest in claims in the newly-formed Territory of Nebraska. Many serious conflicts took place between claimants, and some of these appeared considerably warlike. On the 27th of August, 1855, a collision occurred at Fort Calhoun, at which were Hadley D. Johnson, Addison Cochran, A. J. Poppleton, James C. Mitchell, J. P. Casady, A. V. Larimer and a number of others from Council Bluffs. Firearms were freely used, and Sherman Goss, a settler in Rockford Township, was twice shot and almost instantly killed. H. C. Purple, who was long identified with the city, was also severely and dangerously wounded.

As is common in the early settlement of communities, friendships are formed that endure for a lifetime, and attachments spring up that are only severed by the hand of death. Such was the case with Col. Test, A. V. Larimer and Judge James, forming a trio of friends never broken into except in the case of the death of Col. Test, already mentioned. Larimer spent his first winter in Council Bluffs, in the office of Judge James, on Maine street, and after a lapse of twenty-eight years he is still an occupant under the same roof with him, only a few feet from where they first met.

Judge Larimer practiced his profession until 1875, and then retired, and since then has had large interests in the Western cattle business in the territories of Wyoming and Montana. Among the *causes celebres* in which he was engaged during his professional career, was the defense of Batcheler for the killing of Pierce, and who was acquitted through the industry, zeal and talents of his counsel. Reference has also been made to other matters of litigation of a local and important character, which will come under its appropriate date, when the history, and development of the Union Pacific Railroad are considered. Judge Larimer, during his residence here, has had large real estate interests in the city. He was the owner, at one time, of the ground upon which the Casady building stands, opposite where the court house is, and also the ground set apart by the Bishop for the erection of a new Catholic church, at the northwest corner of Centre street and Buckingham street, opposite St. Joseph's Academy. He also was the proprietor of the ground on which was erected St. Francis Academy under the auspices of the Sisters, and which is now one of the most important and most flourishing educational insti-

Digitized by Google

tutions in the West. Judge Larimer's life has been an active one, in all respects, and his character is positive and decisive. He has left, in the twenty-eight years that he has lived here, a decided impress upon the city, and has a fair share in the honor of its growth and prosperity.

In connection with the mention of the claim fight, at Fort Calhoun, Neb., was the name of A. J. Poppleton. While he has been a citizen of Omaha for many years, and particularly identified with her interests, the incidents of his residence in Council Bluffs in 1854, must not be forgotten. He came here that year, a young lawyer from the State of New York, and opened a law office, intending to settle in Council Bluffs. Being a boarder at the Pacific House, he there formed the acquaintance of Miss Sears, and an attachment sprang up that terminated in marriage in 1856. Attracted by the prospects of Omaha, he settled there when it was a mere straggling village, and grew up with it to fame and fortune. When the Union Pacific Railroad was projected and commenced, he was made its resident attorney, and though a Democrat, and identified with the interests of that party in Nebraska, has kept control of the business, and retained the confidence of the management of that road, from Council Bluffs to Ogden, through all its changes and vicisitudes. Twenty-five years after the happy marriage of himself and wife, they celebrated the event in 1881, by collecting around them, at their elegant home in Omaha, hundreds of the pioneers of the two cities, and among them, a score of those who had witnessed the real ceremony, when Council Bluffs and Omaha were mere frontier villages without a railroad, and a dim prospect of their early realization.

In the northern borders of Mills County, a rival town to Council Bluffs, called St. Mary's, sprang up about 1853 and 1854, on the east bank of the Missouri River. Its nucleus was a steamboat landing a few miles below Trader's Point, in Pottawattamie County. The vicissitudes of the Missouri River are illustrated in the fate of the place. At one time, it contained 2,000 prosperous people. Some of its business houses were of brick, and a large and thriving trade was established, not only with the surrounding territory, but far inland. Year by year, the Missouri River encroached upon its soft and friable soil, and year by year section after section of its town plat was carried away by the "June rise." Its inhabitants looked upon it as doomed, and by 1868 not a vestige of it remained, every foot of ground having been swept into the river by the changing current; and by the exigencies of the flood, its site was transferred, if such a movement can be called a transfer, to the jurisdiction of Nebraska. Some of the most valuable buildings that could be moved, were brought to Council Bluffs, when it was once seen that St. Mary's was a doomed city.

In referring to this and prior periods, the names of Jones A. Jackson and W. C. James have been used as connecting links of the past and the present. Both were and are marked characters, and exerted their influence in shaping the city, and both are known almost wherever it is known. Jackson was the first to come, and the date of his arrival has already been given. He came with the spirit and energy of a pioneer. He was born in Ohio on the 4th of March, 1829; removed to Missouri and there lived some years, coming to Council Bluffs in 1851. His business connections here with Milton Tootle, of St. Joseph, Mo., extended to Sioux City, where they controlled a large business with the great country of the Upper Missouri. He and others became the original owners of the town site of Omaha, and his exertions for the establishment of the territorial capital at that point were of the most effectual character. The important and valuable addition to Council Bluffs, called Jackson's Addition, was named after him, by the other joint

Digitized by Google

owners with him, as a compliment, growing out of the high regard his business associates had for him.

His influence was felt from the start in any new enterprise calculated to further the interests of the city, and his name is found enrolled as a councilman in 1855 and 1856. When the firm of Tootle & Jackson was dissolved, Mr. Jackson engaged in the hazardous and dangerous business of freighting to Colorado, over nearly a thousand miles of waste and plains. No conception can now be formed of the true nature of that traffic through a country destitute of timber and inhabitants, and with no highway but the trail made by the pioneer wagon, and with a journey of months before the hardy men who risked all in the adventure. In 1865, Mr. Jackson removed to St. Louis, and there established the well-known wholesale grocery house of James A. Jackson & Co., and continued in that business there until 1876. In 1877, he transferred his capital to the cattle business in Wyoming Territory, where he and his son, Andrew M. Jackson, are the owners of of a herd of 6,000 cattle, at their ranch on the Sweetwater River. James A. Jackson is also the son of Mrs. Rachel Jackson, who died in Council Bluffs in the winter of 1881-82, at a great age, and who was venerated by thousands of persons who have come here and have been born here during the past twenty-five years. They are of the family of Jacksons, whose highest exemplar was the hero of New Orleans. When the latter died, Mrs. Rachel Jackson was included in the family invitations to the funeral at the Hermitage.

Mr. Jackson was married, during his early settlement in Council Bluffs, to Miss Henrietta St. Albans, a native of New Orleans, and the step-daughter of Dr. J. K. Cook, one of the early settlers of this city. Mr. and Mrs. Jackson have two children—Andrew M. Jackson, who was born here, and who, with his parents, have resumed their residence in Council Bluffs, and Georgia Jackson, now the wife of Judge A. S. Wilson, of Washington, Kan.

CHAPTER XIX.*

COUNCIL BLUFFS — SKETCH OF JUDGE JAMES — HIS HANDICRAFT—WINTER OF 1853-54 — DEATH OF JAMES McMILLAN—TITLE TO LOTS ACQUIRED—JAMES W. GRIMES—CURTIS', RAMSAY'S AND GRIMES' ADDITIONS — SKETCH OF GEN. SAMUEL RYAN CURTIS — HIS DEATH AT COUNCIL BLUFFS.

A MORE particular sketch of Judge James may be more interesting than that already given to those who may come after us, and the means of such a characterization may all have disappeared. Like many more who came here in those days, he was penniless, but not despondent. He was born at Elmyra, in Lorain County, Ohio, on the 1st day of January, 1830. His father was George F. James, who received a military education at West Point. The son, who, at an early age, was ambitious, was a student at Oberlin College, working, as was the wont in those days by farmers' sons in Ohio, upon the farm in summer and pushing their education to the best possible advantage in winter. In due time he studied law with Messrs. Wilson and Wade, in Cleveland, and then started to Council Bluffs, reaching here in December, 1852. When he reached Silver Creek Stage Station, east of Council Bluffs, kept by Pleasant Taylor, he paid to the latter the last quarter of a dollar he had in the world for his lodging at night and his breakfast, and entered

*By Col. John H. Keatley.

Digitized by Google

the place that day with not so much as a sou and a friend upon whom he could call for assistance. The first money he earned after his arrival was a dollar for cutting a load of wood into stove wood for Dr. P. J. McMahon. In the summer of 1853, he turned his hand to bricklaying and plastering, and built the brick house, on Broadway, occupied by J. H. Rogers, of the omnibus line, this being, as before stated, the first brick house in the place. From that date his energies prospered him, and in 1856 he erected the three-story block known as the James Block, at the southeast corner of Broadway and Main street. He also largely invested in lands, and became the owner of the large and valuable estate east of Big Grove, and improved by him into a magnificent farm, now owned and operated by John T. Baldwin. He was also elected County Judge in the fall of 1856, and served with credit to himself and in the true interests of the county. He was also a member of the Council in 1856 and 1857, again in 1872, 1873, 1874, 1876 and 1879. He was also elected Mayor in 1874 and in 1880. In 1872, he was nominated by the State Democratic Convention as a candidate for State Treasurer, and by the convention nominated for Lieutenant Governor in 1877. Judge James and his wife have had three children—Kate Larimer James, who has already won a fine reputation as a singer in opera; Charles James, who died when on the verge of manhood, and Mamie James, who, in January, 1881, was married to W. V. Wood, of Camp Thomas, Arizona.

The winter of 1853–54 was spent by the inhabitants of Council Bluffs much as other winters had been. Horse racing during the season that was fit for such amusements was a favorite pastime. Col. Babbitt was a great admirer of the horse, and spent a great deal of time and money on the turf. He also had a character in his employment who looked after the interests of his stock. His name was James McMillan. The latter was a wiry, supple individual, and of indomitable pluck. When not ready for a horse race he was on hand for a free fight. In those days there was a race track in the southern part of the city, where the Kansas City roundhouse and railroad yards now are. Saturday was a gala day, and the excitement always ran high. Whisky was in free use, and it frequently occurred that at the close of the race the distance between the race grounds and Broadway was a battle-field, groups here and there being warmly engaged in fisticuffs in dispute over turf matters. It was very seldom that any more powerful weapon than the fists was used. McMillan fell a victim to his own pugilistic tendency on the day of the Presidential election (1872) at Honey Creek, on the North-Western Railway. He and Alfred Frazer on that day became involved in a dispute over election matters in Frazer's store. The parties clinched in some kind of an encounter. McMillan was either thrown or fell to the floor, and never breathed again. Mr. Frazer was subsequently put on his trial for the murder of McMillan, but the jury properly brought in a verdict of not guilty.

On the 6th of April, 1854, Congress passed an act to enable the citizens of Council Bluffs to acquire title to their lots. It authorized County Judge Frank Street, under rules prescribed by the Legislature of Iowa, to execute deeds to *bona fide* claimants, provided the claims for the same were made within twelve months from the passage of the act. On the 10th day of May following the approval of the act by the President, Judge Street made an entry of two forty-acre tracts in Section 30, that is, embracing what is now known as the Old Town plat, and also two forties in Section 31, in Township 75, Range 43 West. He also entered for the same use, at the same time, 240 acres in Section 25, and the same number of acres in Section 36, in Township 75, Range 44. This substantially included the territory embraced in the Bayliss claim, in the Old Town

Digitized by Google

plat, and in that east of Madison street, so as to include the George Kuline property. There were numerous disputes to settle before the titles to claimants could, in all cases, be perfected. Thomas and David Tostevin, natives of the Isle of Guernsey, in the British Channel, and residents of Brooklyn, N. Y., from childhood to manhood, came to Council Bluffs at about the date of the arrival of Judge Street, and began the practice of their profession, that of land surveyors. Both of these gentlemen are still residents of the place. Thomas Tostevin was employed by Judge Street to make an accurate survey of the lands held in trust by him for the uses of the claimants, as just described, and to plat the respective lines. This was done, and the map so constructed at that time, and now known as the Tostevin Map, is taken as accurate in all questions where a reference is made to that date.

Thomas Tostevin was afterwards Treasurer of the County, and Mayor of the city in 1868. Now (1882) he is City Engineer. David Tostevin also held the office of County Surveyor for several terms, and the accuracy of his work has always inspired the utmost confidence where claims have been in dispute.

Stutsman's Addition, immediately east of the Old Town Plat; Mills' and Mynster's additions, on the north side of Indian Creek; Jackson's Addition, embracing Bancroft street, south of the Old Town plat lines; Hall's, Beer's and Grimes' addition, in the western and northwestern sections of the city, were also platted and recorded during that year. James W. Grimes, the great Iowa United States Senator, became owner of the tract of land which now constitutes the addition bearing his name, and having the utmost confidence in the future of the city, he caused it to be laid out into lots. Gen. Samuel Ryan Curtis and Dr. Ramsay, of Illinois, became the owners of a tract of land extending to a point touched by the track of the North-Western Railway Company, from the Broadway Depot to the Union Pacific Depot, and laid the same out into an addition bearing their names, and including a street named Curtis street, it being now the third avenue south of Broadway. Gen. Custis was not only thus historically connected with the founding of the city, but his long and memorable career as a citizen and a soldier makes his name the common property of the nation, and deserves something more than a mere passing reference in these annals.

When the civil war broke out in 1861, Gen. Curtis was a member of Congress from one of the two districts into which Iowa was then divided, his residence being at Keokuk. His birthplace was in Ohio, on the 3d of February, 1807, and from which State, he was sent to the West Point Military Academy, where he graduated in the class of 1827. He was appointed a Brevet Second Lieutenant in the Seventh Infantry, on the 1st of July, 1831, and after about a year's service in the regular army was permitted to resign. He adopted the profession of civil engineer, for which he was peculiarly fitted by his West Point studies, and the Federal Government then having entered upon a great system of internal improvement in the construction of a turnpike, among other names called the National Road, from Baltimore to Wheeling, Gen. Curtis was employed in that work. He was afterwards assigned to duty as chief engineer of the Muskingum improvement, and held that position from 1837 to 1839. Desiring to change his life-work, he commencnd the study of law, and was admitted to the bar at Wooster, Ohio, in 1841. There he remained until the event of the Mexican war again changed the current of his life. He was appointed Adjutant General of Ohio for the purpose of aiding the Governor in the formation of the volunteer forces tendered and accepted for service in Mexico. The First and the Second Regiments were sent to the field, and when the Third was ready for service, Cur-

Digitized by Google



N. J. Bond

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS.

Digitized by Google

tis was made Colonel, and dispatched to the Rio Grande, beyond which line Gen. Taylor was then operating. Col. Curtis, with his regiment, was principally employed in garrison duty, and in keeping open the communications between Taylor's column, and his base at Matamoras. Curtis was made military Governor of the latter place, and of Camargo and of Monterey, respectively.

When Gen. Taylor was in a most critical position, and virtually surrounded at Buena Vista by the overwhelming force of Santa Anna, his communications were severed by Gen. Urrea with an irregular force of Mexicans, numbering about seven thousand men. Col. Curtis, with a small column of about twelve hundred men, undertook to re-establish the lines; and succeeded in driving Urrea in upon the rear of Taylor's forces. When they reached the latter, Curtis was about to make a charge, but the timely display of the American colors gratefully told the mere handful of men in his command that Taylor's way was again open. As soon as hostilities ceased, and satisfactory negotiations for peace began, the regiment was mustered out and sent home, but by Gen. Taylor's order Curtis was retained in the service to do duty on the staff of Gen. John E. Wool. When the army of occupation returned to the United States, at the conclusion of peace, Col. Curtis returned to civil life and the practice of the law. He was, however, soon sent to Iowa as Chief Engineer of what is known as the Des Moines Rapids Improvement of the Mississippi River, an extensive work for the improvement of the navigation of that stream. He made his home at Keokuk. His restless and energetic disposition soon also impelled him to take part in political affairs in the new State. He was elected Mayor of the city in 1855, and also gave close attention to the development of railroad enterprises, especially in a line of railway from the Mississippi River to the Missouri, at Council Bluffs. He took part in the organization of the Republican party of Iowa, and in the fall of 1856 was elected to Congress from the First District. He was not only a member of the Military Committee of the House, but was chairman of that on Pacific Railroads. The Republican party had made it a distinctive feature of its policy to construct a railway under national patronage and charter to the Pacific coast, and as representing that interest, Gen. Curtis introduced a bill for a Union Pacific Railway on the Platte Valley route, with branches at either end. This was the basis of the system eventually formulated when the Republican at last obtained control of the Federal Government in all its departments.

Gen. Curtis frequently visited Council Bluffs, during his residence at Keokuk, and during his career in Congress. Settlements in a narrow belt had been begun in Nebraska, along the Missouri River, and the territory by that name had just commenced to take on political shape. Omaha was a mere village. Florence, a few miles above, was quite a thriving town, and had acquired a savory reputation by the reason of the flood of "wild cat" paper money which it had sent out into the west. Now, Omaha is a large, thriving city, and Florence is a mere wreck. Gen. Curtis came to Council Bluffs in the summer of 1858, and found an incipient Indian war on foot on the Elkhorn, a short distance west of the Missouri River. The Omahas were dissatisfied and discontented, and the Governor of the Territory, Samuel Black, had organized the militia, under John M. Thayer, afterward a distinguished Union General and a United States Senator, for the purpose of punishing the hostiles. It was just such an opportunity as Curtis would himself seek, and he was at once made an aid-de-camp, on the staff of Col. Thayer and went to the front. Gov. Samuel Black was from Pennsylvania, and one of the finest stump orators in the Democratic

Digitized by Google

party. He had been made Governor of Nebraska as a reward for the services performed for the party in 1856. He sought an interview with the Indian head men, on the Elkhorn, before resorting to the dire necessity of bloodshed. He and his official retinue left Omaha, the capital of the Territory, in carriages, with a liberal supply of whisky for their own use, intending to visit the military lines on the Elkhorn, and have a council with the Indian chiefs. By the time they reached the frontier, the party were well under the influence of their generous supply of liquor, Black, as was his habit, more than the rest. The Indians were on hand for the "talk," and the interpreter ready for business. Black dismounted, and straightening himself up to his full height, with great dignity asked the interpreter if the "Big Injun" was ready for the talk. The interpreter replied that he was. "Then," said Black, tossing his hat to the back of his head, "ask the old son of a sea-cook what he thinks of me?" After this preliminary, the council proceeded and hostilities were avoided. Black eventually returned to Pittsburgh, and at the breaking-out of the rebellion, took the Union side, was made Colonel of the Sixty-Second Pennsylvania Regiment, and was instantly killed in action, at the battle of Gaines' Mill, under Gen. Fitz John Porter, on the Peninsula in June, 1862.

In the Elkhorn campaign, Gen. Curtis saw no actual service, but gained an extensive knowledge of one of the richest agricultural territories in the world. His duties, until the breaking-out of the rebellion, were those that fell to the ordinary lot of a member of Congress, during the exciting times which preceded the great civil conflict.

Congress had adjourned, and he was at home in Keokuk, when he heard the intelligence of the fall of Fort Sumter. His soldierly education and his patriotic instincts did not allow him to remain idle amid so much public distress and alarm, and the road through Baltimore being blocked by the burning of the railway bridges, he started at once for Philadelphia, hoping to reach Washington by that route. He proceded to New York and there found the famous Seventh Regiment ready to start for the seat of war, and, availing himself of that opportunity, went with that regiment to Annapolis, Md., where Gen. B. F. Butler, with the Massachusetts men, was making preparations to open that route to Washington. In this enterprise, which was of a marked and an important character at the time and under the circumstances, Gen. Curtis gave important and necessary aid, and when the troops, repairing the railroad as they went, entered Washington with colors flying and bands playing, he was met and warmly greeted by President Lincoln for the service that he had thus rendered at that critical moment.

Gen. Curtis, though then holding no military commission, was immediately invited by Gen. Scott to assist in the work of organizing the defense. In a very short time, however, he was directed to come back to Iowa, to take control of the preparations of the First, Second and Third Iowa Regiments of Volunteers for the service. He was made Colonel of the Second Iowa on the 1st day of June, 1861. J. M. Tuttle, afterward a distinguished Major General of volunteers, was chosen as Lieutenant Colonel of the same regiment, and the gallant Marcellus M. Crocker, also afterward a general officer of volunteers, was selected Major of the regiment at its organization. Curtis was ordered, on the 12th of June, 1861, through a special messenger from Gen. Lyon, to move from Keokuk to St. Louis, and from that date that gallant regiment began to make a history which is indelibly and honorably impressed for all time to come. Curtis was soon made a Brigadier and then a Major General, and assigned to the command of a division in the army in Missouri,

Digitized by Google

under Gens. Fremont and Hunter. It is as the hero of the battle of Pea Ridge in the spring of 1862 that he is best known, where, with a force far inferior to that of Sterling Price, Earl Van Dorn, Albert Pike and Ben McCulloch, he defeated them in the mountains of Northern Arkansas, and achieved the first decisive victory by the Union troops west of the Mississippi River, and in truth, saved the State of Missouri to the cause by breaking the back of the most formidable enterprise organized by the Confederates during the war, to obtain its control. His remarkable raid through Arkansas in the summer of 1863, terminating at Helena, is another illustration of the military vigor of Gen. Samuel Curtis. Gen. G. M. Dodge, for years a citizen of Council Bluffs, and who still maintains this as his home, was a gallant participant in the "famous fight" of Pea Ridge, and was at the head of his regiment, the Fourth Iowa Infantry, organized in 1861, in the camp just south of the city, on the ground occupied by Mr. Rice, west of the paper mill.

After a long and honorable career as an officer in the Union army, and when the work of suppressing the insurrection was at an end, Gen. Curtis returned to his home in Keokuk to resume the duties of civil life. His seat in Congress had been filled by the Hon. James F. Wilson, now United States Senator-elect. The Union Pacific Railway had, in the meantime, been begun from the west bank of the Missouri River, and was being pressed with unexampled energy across the great plains to a junction with the Central Pacific, which had already demonstrated the power to overcome obstacles that ordinary engineering had deemed insurmountable. Gen. Curtis was appointed by President Johnson as one of the commissioners on behalf of the United States to examine and report upon the condition of the Union Pacific as far as then constructed, and in the fall of 1866 he spent some time along its line for that purpose. There was no other means of communication between Omaha and Council Bluffs at that date than the steam ferry and the line of coaches of the Western Stage Company. While crossing the river in one of the latter, on his way East homeward, Gen. Curtis grew so ill that he was unable to travel, and, reaching the Council Bluffs side, he was taken to the residence of his friend, Col. H. C. Nutt, on Broadway, and there died on the 26th of December, 1866. His remains were taken to Keokuk and there interred, a whole State mourning with profound sorrow the loss of one of her greatest citizens and of Council Bluffs an ardent friend. The house where he died still stands, a long, low, rambling frame edifice on the south side of Broadway, and midway of Sixth and Seventh streets. Its dilapidated condition cannot permit it to remain long as a landmark. Its site has been viewed as a possible location for the new United States Court building and post office, and should this be done it will be a fitting monument to mark the spot where died Iowa's greatest soldier. If not, a suitable monument of some kind should designate the spot.



Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XX.*

COUNCIL BLUFFS — INCIPIENT DUEL — MARSHALL TURLEY — AN ECCENTRIC CHARACTER — THE UNDERGROUND RAILWAY — GALESBURG ADDITION — PHILADELPHIA, FORT WAYNE & PLATTE VALLEY RAILWAY—THE AIR LINE—JOHN T. BALDWIN'S FORTUNE—ODD FELLOWS ORGANIZED—FIRST BANKING HOUSE —THE FERRY COMPANY ORGANIZED.

AT this period, Council Bluffs narrowly escaped a bloody duel, growing out of a political controversy. One of the parties was a Pennsylvanian employed as a clerk in a frontier store on Broadway. The other was a hot-headed, proud, irascible Virginian, who came here and seemed to have no particular occupation or employment of any kind. He was always well dressed, and had the air of one of the chivalry. Discussions of the slavery question, then coming into painful and disastrous prominence, was an every-day occurrence, at firesides and in the stores and shops. The young Pennsylvanian, whose name is now suppressed (he being heartily ashamed of the part he took in the affair) and the young Virginian met around a glass of grog at the store just mentioned, and in a short time a high sounding debate arose. The Virginian made a statement which the other regarded at variance with the truth, and in polite but emphatic terms it was questioned. In a moment, the young Southerner manifested his displeasure and walked away. In a few hours a friend of the Pennsylvanian called him aside, with the statement that, unless a prompt apology was made, he must be prepared to fight with the Virginian according to the code. He replied that he had no retraction to make, and that the party might take whatever course he saw fit. The next morning, sure enough, there was delivered to him a formal written demand to either withdraw the offensive language or hold himself in readiness to give such satisfaction as one gentleman had a right to demand of another. The reply by the Pennsylvanian was, that he peremptorily declined to respond to such arbitrary language in any other way than to say that if the young Southerner wanted to settle the difficulty with revolvers, he would have the opportunity to do so, at any time and place he might select. The only apparent effect of this missive was the sudden disappearance of the eager belligerent, and he was never afterward seen in Council Bluffs, nor even heard of, evidently regarding discretion, before it was too late, the better part of valor.

Among the most noted arrivals during the early part of 1854 was that of Marshal Turley, who came from Galesburg, Ill. He, in connection with William Gale, Clark E. Carr (for twenty-one years Postmaster of Galesburg), and others, became interested in a tract of land in the northwestern part of the city, and laid out the same, calling it Galesburg Addition. Mr. Turley came here an uncompromising anti-slavery man. At all times he was an outspoken enemy of the institution of slavery, and when John Brown was conducting his underground railway movements from Missouri through Tabor, in Fremont County, he had the sympathy at least of Mr. Turley, and a number of others less prominent here, on the anti-slavery movement. Mr. Turley is now a man of patriarchal appearance with his white hair and snowy beard. He is encroaching rapidly on the assigned limit of human life, but is still in his

*By Col. John H. Keatley.

Digitized by Google

vigor of physical strength. He has always been noted for his eccentricities of character. He is an orator of no mean power, and, possessing a remarkable fund of knowledge acquired in long years of varied and extensive reading, his speeches are not only entertaining by reason of their richness in illustrative anecdote, but highly instructive in matters of fact. He is a curious genius in this, that he has devoted the best energies of his life in devising various mechanical inventions, experimenting in every conceivable direction to devise new means of saving labor or extending the scope of human effort. It is a profound and undeviating passion with him, and perhaps the Patent Office at Washington is no more familiar with any name in the annals of invention than it is with that of Marshall Turley. Council Bluffs never saw his like before, and perhaps will never see his like again.

Gen. Curtis in the fall of 1853, conducted the preliminary survey for a railroad across the State to which was given the name of the Philadelphia, Fort Wayne & Platte Valley Railroad, or "Air Line." This road had a general direction eastward from Council Bluffs by the way of Winterset, Knoxville and Oskaloosa to the Mississippi, and was intended to cover about the same ground in Iowa as is embraced in the projected line of the New York & Council Bluffs Railway Company, organized in Council Bluffs, with Isaac M. Hymer, President, on the 13th day of August, 1882. To Gen. Curtis' road, the county, by a vote at a special election for that purpose on the 2d of January, 1854, made a subscription in stock of $100,000, but as nothing further than project the road was ever done, the bonds of the county were never issued. The State elections were then held in August under the old Constitution, and at the election of 1854, Col. Test was elected to the Senate, and John T. Baldwin and Daniel S. Jackson to the State House of Representatives from this legislative district. Luck had begun to turn in Mr. Baldwin's favor. Being a native of Washington County, Penn., he started for Iowa in 1846, bringing with him a large flock of sheep, which he drove overland. His first settlement was made in Jefferson County, in the vicinity of Fairfield. At one time while in business in that county, he had his all invested in the flatboat traffic on the Des Moines River. A wreck occurred which made complete ruin of his financial fortunes, and when he left that section of Iowa to begin over again, he was more than $5,000 in debt over and above every existing possibility to pay. When he landed in Council Bluffs, all he had in the world was his household goods, plenty of pluck, nerve, energy and business capacity, and only $2.50 in his pocket, with which to begin again.

It may be interesting to know now that there are many flourishing orders in the city; that the first to organize were the Odd Fellows. Council Bluffs Lodge, No. 49, was established on the 25th day of November, 1853, with J. B. Stutsman, B. R. Pegram, J. T. Baldwin, J. P. Casady, H. R. Hall, Hadley D. Johnson and Anson Belden as charter members. Among the earliest to join soon after were Moses F. Shinn, ex-Sheriff Doughty, James D. Test, D. C. Bloomer and N. T. Spoor. Mr. Spoor is no longer a resident of Council Bluffs, but is engaged in railway service in Colorado. He served as Postmaster of Council Bluffs for a time, but upon the breaking-out of the civil war he raised a battery of artillery here, which took the designation of the Second Iowa Battery, he being made Captain of the same, Joseph R. Reed, for the last ten years District Judge, First Lieutenant, and Fred Reed, in the service of the postal department at this point, Second Lieutenant. Spoor resigned after being in the field some time, and Judge Reed became the Captain of the battery. Of the enlisted men in that command were Victor L. Keller, the only son of John Keller, and Theodore Guittar, son

Digitized by Google

of Frank Guittar, already mentioned. The lodge of Odd Fellows thus organized continued to flourish for some years, but waned in prosperity, as did most of the lodges for a period of years throughout the country, and was discontinued. It was revived under other and more favorable auspices at a later date, and when that is reached in the course of these annals the matter will be again appropriately referred to. The first banking house opened was that by Green & Weare, in the fall of 1854, John Weare being the manager of the establishment until the spring of 1855, when Gen. Thomas H. Benton, Jr., became a member of the firm. Their place of business was the brick building, which has been used as the City Recorder's office, a city jail and a council chamber, at the southeast corner of Glen avenue and Broadway, for many years. The crash of 1857 caused a suspension of the business of this banking house.

As a means of traffic across the Missouri River at this point was the organization of the Council Bluffs and Nebraska Ferry Company in 1854. The incorporators were Dr. Enos Lowe, Samuel S. Bayliss, James A. Jackson, Gen. Samuel R. Curtis, Dr. S. M. Ballard, W. W. Brown, Jesse Williams and J. H. D. Street, brother of A. W. Street, the present Cashier of the Citizen's Bank, which went into operation on the 1st of July, 1882. Jesse Williams was a well-known character in Council Bluffs in his day, was a fine portly gentleman, and noted far and wide for his enterprize and public spirit. He was unfortunate in business during the latter years of his life, and died at Sioux City about five years ago, dependent upon the kindness of friends for pecuniary assistance. The charter of the Ferry Company expired by limitation of twenty years, in the winter of 1873 and 1874, and, with some re-organization, it was continued under a license from the City Council for a year or two longer, and finally disappeared from sight in the changes in transfer made by the Union Pacific Railroad, in the adopting of car ferriage over the Missouri River bridge. One of the boats used by the company was christened the "Lizzie Bayliss," after the favorite daughter of Samuel S. Bayliss.

It is a notable fact that, although situated in Iowa, Council Bluffs, for a number of weeks, was the actual capital of the Territory of Nebraska in the year 1854. T. B. Cuming, of Keokuk, was the first Secretary of the territory. Furguson was Chief Justice, and Izard Marshal of the Territory, and remained here during the preparation of the necessary buildings at Omaha, then first laid out as a town. Five former citizens of Council Bluffs had seats in the Territorial Legislature—Hadley D. Johnson, Andrew J. Hanscom, A. D. Jones, J. C. Mitchell and H. C. Purple. Jeremiah Folsom, still a resident of Council Bluffs, and W. W. Maynard, came from Michigan to Council Bluffs during that year. Folsom is still living, but Maynard, after filling out a useful career as an editor, and as Postmaster for two terms, from 1861 to 1869, died in 1875. He and Folsom brought a large flock of sheep to this county, driving them all the way from Michigan. At the date of his death, Mr. Maynard was editor of the *Daily Nonpareil*, though his connection with that paper was severed for five or six years, and not having been resumed again until the fall of 1871. After his removal from the post office by the accession of the Grant administration he was employed in newspaper work at Leavenworth on the *Bulletin*, published by W. S. Burke, who at one time was associated with him in the publication of the *Nonpareil* of Council Bluffs.

No election was held in 1854 for city officers, but on the 5th of February, 1855, such an election was held, at which C. E. Stone was chosen as Mayor. It was charged that the success of the ticket elected at that date was due to the influence which the native American party,

Digitized by Google

otherwise and popularly known as "Know-Nothings," was exerting here as well as elsewhere throughout the country. In passing, it is deserving to say, as a part of the current history of that date, that everywhere North, as well as South, the native American party had sprung into vigorous life on the ruins of the Whig party, whose last great national effort was exerted in the Presidential campaign of 1852, and that the secrecy with which the "Know-Knothings" conducted their affairs not only gave them the popular name acquired, but became a stunning surprise to their own confident political adversaries, who suffered defeat in almost every contest of the year. A tax of five mills was levied for city purposes, and although the new Mayor recommended the issuance of bonds to aid in public improvements, no indebtedness was created, and little else done than some repair to some of the streets, the passage of a few necessary police ordinances and the constitution of a board of health, consisting of Drs. Emanuel Honn, A. B. Maclom and Shoemaker.

The population during the summer varied as the exigencies of emigration changed, and the character of the people and their industries exhibited little change from those of former years. Trading with emigrants, furnishing them with supplies and outfits was the unvarying monotony of traffic. Settlements began to form in groups in the adjoining counties, and the necessities of these brought them long distances in contact with the people and merchants of Council Bluffs. Grain and produce were hauled in wagons from Harrison, Shelby, Cass and Monona Counties. Teams came from Page and Montgomery Counties, or the territory constituting those counties, and procured their supplies as an advantageous point on the river, and men and people who were severed by distances of fifty, sixty and seventy miles, pioneers were regarded simply as neighbors. About the only amusements accessible to the people in the remote country places was the country dance, and it was considered no hardship to go twenty miles to one of these, "hoe it down" all night, return home the next day, and resume the homely occupations of the frontier settlements. The chain of friendship thus formed, under those circumstances, among the survivors of those days and those events, is as bright as ever it was, and is one of the consolations of a rapidly changed and, in many respects, more selfish and less sociable condition.

CHAPTER XXI.*

COUNCIL BLUFFS—NEBRASKA TERRITORY ORGANIZED—THE MOB AT BELLVUE—HADLEY JOHNSON TERRITORIAL DELEGATE—SENATOR A. C. DODGE'S PLAN—SQUATTER SOVEREIGNTY—"CHRONOTYPE" ESTABLISHED—DR. SETH CRAIG'S ARRIVAL AND SKETCH—COUNCIL BLUFFS TEMPERANCE—INDIAN HABITS—AGAINST PROHIBITION.

DURING the year 1854 began the formation of a new political party in the country, and Council Bluffs also felt the tendency to change in new issues. The Republican party had not yet emerged from the Free-Soil element that took on shape organically in the Presidential campaigns of 1844, 1848 and 1852, but a spirit of discontent with old organizations was manifest. A circumstance occurring on the other side of the river, at the old mission of the Omaha Indians, near Bellevue, in 1853, was the incipiency of a greater movement than was at first contemplated by its authors. What now constitutes the States of Nebraska and Kansas was unorganized territory of the United States,

*By Col. John H. Keatley.

Digitized by Google

and without any form of government except such as was exercised by the military at the frontier posts. Hadley D. Johnson and about one hundred and fifty others, citizens and residents of Council Bluffs, proceeded to the Omaha Mission, and without any authority from Congress organized a squatter civil territorial government, and elected Johnson as a Territorial delegate in Congress. Of course there could be no recognition of this irregular act of citizens of another State who were not residents of the so-called Territory, but it directed the attention of Congress to the necessity of providing some kind of civil government for the region in question.

Hon. D. H. Solomon related to the writer of these annals that in the winter of 1853, while he was on his way, during a blinding snow storm, to Sidney to court, he was met by Gen. A. C. Dodge, one of the Senators of Iowa, on horseback, traversing this section of the State in that inclement weather on a tour of investigation regarding the settlement of Western Iowa, and the character of the country immediately beyond the Missouri, that an interview took place between them as to the organization of a Territorial government for the Nebraska country, and that his return to Washington was followed by the introduction of a bill in the Senate to organize all of that country now included in Kansas and Nebraska as Nebraska Territory. True it is that such a bill was introduced, and when it came back to the Senate, from the Committee on Territories, of which Senator Douglas, of Illinois, was Chairman, it was so amended as to provide for the organization of two Territories, one to be called Nebraska and the other Kansas, and in that form, with a further amendment allowing the people of these Territories to decide the question for themselves, as to the introduction of slavery, the bill became a law, and those incipient great States sprang into existence, and, in the case of Nebraska, contributed greatly in shaping the destiny of Council Bluffs. The adoption of the Douglas principle in regard to slavery being an overthrow of the compromises of 1820 and 1850, stimulated an opposition which, while in the transition period from the disruption of the Whig party to the actual formation of the Republican party, as Anti-Nebraska, not that they were opposed to the organization of the Territory, but to the novel features introduced which tended to open up the Territory to slavery and slave property, on equal terms with freedom. The *Bugle*, then under the management of Joseph E. Johnson, was the champion of the Douglas doctrine of squatter sovereignty, and was the Democratic organ. The discontents had no exponent. Jeremiah Folsom and W. W. Maynard were of the latter class. Maynard was a printer, Folsom was not. On the 13th day of December, 1855, in response to the growing discontent everywhere manifest, these two gentlemen, under the firm name of Folsom & Maynard, issued the first number of an Anti-Nebraska weekly newspaper, called the *Council Bluffs Chronotype*, with Mr. Maynard as editor. Those who knew Mr. Maynard in his lifetime and when in his greatest vigor, will not soon forget him. He was small in stature and light in build, and in all his movements was quiet and undemonstrative. He was no great while in demonstrating, in his editorial capacity, that he was no mean adversary with the pen. He had no disposition to elaborate and exhaustive editorial writing, as existing copies of the *Chronotype* and the early files of the *Nonpareil* show, but his short cuts to the pith of a point exhibited his capability to reach the sensitive part of an argument with a pungency that sometimes had a vigorous sting.

Among those who came to Council Bluffs in 1855, and who are among those best remembered of that date, is Dr. Seth H. Craig, and who is now a resident of Fremont County.

Digitized by Google

Dr. Craig has had a varied career, and no man in the State is more widely known. He is a native of Millersburg, Ohio, having been born there in 1825. He removed to Farmington, Van Buren County, in 1843, and when the Mexican war broke out went into the service in 1847, in Lieut. Col. Powell's Missouri battalion of volunteers. After that war, he studied medicine, and in 1852 went to California, where he remained until he came to Council Bluffs in 1855. He was City Treasurer in 1857, and appointed Sheriff of the county in 1859, and elected to the same office in 1860. When the civil war commenced, he went into Gen. G. M. Dodge's regiment, the Fourth Iowa, and remained in the service until he resigned in 1863. He then returned to Farmington, whence he was chosen from Van Buren County to the State Legislature, which met in 1868, and, serving one term, he again came to Council Bluffs. Here he served during part of 1869 and of 1870 as Assistant Assessor of United States Internal Revenue, under the Assessor of the District, Maj. A. R. Anderson. He was then elected by the Legislature, and served two terms as Warden of the penitentiary at Fort Madison. Dr. Craig is also a brother of Gen. James Craig, a resident of St. Joseph, Mo., and for years a wealthy and influential Democratic politician and an enterprising citizen of that State.

In the spring of 1855, the great temperance movement throughout the United States manifested itself in the organization of lodges of an organization known as the Sons of Temperance. The order was then formed here, with Thomas Tostevin as its chief officer, and it had among its membership Judge Street and Thomas P. Treynor, the latter of whom held the office of City Recorder from 1863 to 1869, and until he was appointed Postmaster by the new Grant administration. He held the latter office until 1877. The first lodge of Ancient, Free and Accepted Masons in Council Bluffs was constituted on the 21st of July, 1855, under the name of Bluff City Lodge, No. 71. L. L. Brown was its first Master, and its other officers were Dr. P. J. McMahon, Judge Samuel H. Riddle, Samuel Knepper, A. W. Hollister, J. C. Fargo and Dr. S. W. Williams. Among those who were its earliest members were Joseph Weirich, W. W. Maynard, Judge Larimer, John Keller, Judge James, Gen. Benton and Leonard Sears. One of the noted business blocks of the city was the "Phœnix," erected by Lysander W. Babbitt and the firm of Stutsman & Donnell, on the south side of Broadway, between Main street and Pearl, in the early part of 1855. Mr. Babbitt was at that time the Register of the United States Land Office, and it was moved into that block during that fall. William H. Robinson and Mr. Babbitt also engaged jointly in trade, and carried one of the largest stock of goods fitted for the Western and pioneer trade ever carried by any firm in the West. They were known far and wide as dealers, and their credit seemed to be unlimited. The Phœnix Block was afterward totally destroyed by fire, but the historic recollection of its existence still lingers in the memory of the old settlers. During these years, the Indians, the Pawnees, the Otoes and the Omahas, were a sort of free commoners in the city, and, in many instances, unmitigated nuisances. They were allowed to roam away from such reservations as had the name merely, and were disgraceful specimens of demoralization when in contact with the white man and his vices. It was useless to close doors against them. They regarded these barriers of no account, and with the most stolid assurance stalked in and took possession and helped themselves. They were also a constant annoyance to families in the frights they gave women and children unused to their rude habits, as they put their tawny faces to the windows and gazed quizzingly into the dwellings. They were universal beggars, and up until 1869 abated little in their nomad conduct. The

Digitized by Google

writer of this well remembers a characteristic incident occurring while the Union Pacific Railroad was in course of construction. He took passage at night in the caboose attached to a freight train, mainly made up of flat cars laden with railroad iron. An old buck, who had been imbibing freely in Omaha, and his ancient and work-worn squaw were unticketed passengers on the car just in front of the caboose. The train was all night making its trip, and from dark until nearly dawn the old squaw sat "crooning" over her inebriated brave, chanting a doleful sort of requiem, sounding more like the outpourings of a savage heart in the death tepee than a natural scene by the side of a husband too full for utterance. Her reward for all this was when they left the train. He could then walk, and, leaving the car, he gruffly compelled her to carry a budget of stuff picked up in Omaha, big enough for the brawny shoulders of a stout man rather than for the frail frame of a decrepit, gray-haired, storm-wrinkled squaw. They disappeared over the hill to a tanning camp, she almost doubled to the earth by the weight of the burden, and he stalking along with lordly indifference as one of the bravest men of his tribe.

The total vote of Kane Township, in the fall election of 1855, was 243. The Democratic ticket had a majority of some thirteen votes as the highest, and three the lowest. The question of prohibition was submitted to a popular vote, and the township gave a majority of twenty-five and the county forty against it. The question of prohibition was not seriously agitated again in Council Bluffs, until, in 1882, when at the special election, on the 12th day of June, on the question of amending the State Constitution so as to prohibit the manufacture of all kinds of alcoholic liquors, the township gave a majority of 806 votes against the amendment, and the county 1,123. The election was held in August, and W. D. Turner, who afterward kept the City Hotel, which stood immediately east of where the Ogden House now is, was elected County Treasurer; Thomas Tostevin, County Surveyor; John C. Fargo, Sheriff, and Joseph Hall, County Judge. The latter resigned after a few months, and A V. Larimer, was appointed until the spring election following, when W. C. James was elected to fill out the unexpired term of Judge Hall.

CHAPTER XXII.*

COUNCIL BLUFFS—GEN. G. M. DODGE—SKETCH—HIS BIRTHPLACE—FATHER AND MOTHER—GRADUATES—MILITARY TRAINING—SURVEYS THE MISSISSIPPI & MISSOURI ROAD—PACIFIC RAILWAY EXPLORATIONS—SETTLES IN COUNCIL BLUFFS—OUTBREAK OF THE WAR—PEA RIDGE—ATLANTA CAMPAIGN—INDIAN HOSTILITIES.

AT this time and place, it is right and proper to turn the reader's attention to the one who had a marked influence upon the history of Council Bluffs through all its career since the commencement of his residence here, and has also stamped his impress upon the annals of his country by the fame he won, and the services he rendered in the civil war as a gallant soldier. The name of Gen. Grenville M. Dodge is endurably impressed upon Council Bluffs. It is also proper to say of him as did Fuller, "a man true to his word, merciful to those under him, and hating nothing so much as idleness." The little town of Peabody, formerly Danvers, in the State of Massachusetts, settled in the early days of the colonies and of the republic when in its incipient growth by a pure race

*By Col. John H. Keatley.

Digitized by Google

of true New England stock, has given to the nation two men of which any country might be proud; the one, "the friend of all his race," has ended his career of munificence in two hemispheres, in the noblest charity of all history, and has canonized the name of George Peabody in the great and noble roll of philanthropy; and the other, the subject of this sketch, has won his place among the greatest engineers of the world. His genius as a civilian has assisted in subduing the wilderness, and as a soldier, he takes rank among the many great generals whose careers are glorious exemplars to the aspiring youth of all ages. In the pride in which his birthplace takes in such a noble life, the city of Council Bluffs, of which he was a pioneer, and still retains as his home, justly claims an equal right and public-spirited interest.

Grenville M. Dodge was born April 18, 1831, and consequently, at this writing, is fifty-one years of age, and still in the enjoyment of a fair proportion of physical vigor, considering injuries received in the military service, and the full possession of the mental energy which has characterized his long, arduous and eminently useful career. His father was Sylvanus Dodge, an active business man of Danvers, now Peabody; was at one time Postmaster of the South Town. He was of solid, stable New England stock, and a native of Rowley, Mass. The mother of Gen. Dodge was Julia A. Phillips, of Rowley, and she and the General's father were married in 1827. She is also the sister of John M. Phillips, who has been one of the foremost business men of Council Bluffs, engaged in the shoe trade, for many years. Sylvanus Dodge came to Council Bluffs about the date of the arrival of his distinguished son, and in 1869 was appointed Register of the United States Land Office. This position he held until his death some years afterward at the venerable age of eighty years. The mother of Gen. Dodge still survives, and has her home in Council Bluffs, on Bancroft street, surrounded by her children, grandchildren and other relatives, in the enjoyment of a serene and happy old age.

Gen. Dodge received a fair common school education in such schools as the times then afforded, but the opportunities then afforded by no means slaked his thirst for knowledge. He was a stout, active, robust and healthy boy. He worked on a farm and at gardening, which toughened and hardened the fiber of his physique, and fitted him for the arduous duties of the life he afterward lived. He was subsequently engaged as a clerk in a general store, and here he acquired those rudiments of ordinary business which developed in him in the culture of a broader career. Like many another New England boy, his ambition was aroused, and his leisure hours were improved in study. He was fitting himself for college, and at last attained that goal by being matriculated in 1846 at the Vermont Military University at Norwich, from which he graduated in 1849, having attained the degree of bachelor of arts and that of civil engineering. His training at Norwich was of a broad, liberal character, and professional as well, but at the same time he had the advantages of a military course equal almost to the curriculum of West Point, which was of the greatest usefulness to him when his services were demanded by his country in the hour of its greatest peril, in 1861. His mind had a military bent, and when he attained high command in the field and among troops and the stirring activities of actual war this quality of mind was manifest in his adaptation and success.

His attention was turned toward the West through college associations. The sons of Col. Ransom of the regular army, who fell gallantly fighting at Chapultepec, in Mexico, were his especial friends, and they having come West, he followed them soon after his graduation, and settled at Peru, Ill., where he adopted the profes-

Digitized by Google

sion of land surveyor. He soon, however, received an appointment in the engineer corps of the Illinois Central Railroad Company. He soon exchanged this position for one in the Chicago & Rock Island Railroad Company, whose line of road was then in course of construction toward the Mississippi River, and whose chief engineer was the famous Peter A. Dey, one of the railroad commissioners of the State of Iowa, and who has been such commissioner ever since the organization of the board. Gen. Dodge commenced service under Mr. Dey simply as an axman, but the latter was quick to discern talent and appreciate industry, and soon advanced him to the head of a party and made him responsible for its work. This was the proper position to develop the latent talent of the young and ambitious assistant. It was clothed with that responsibility that he located the Bureau Valley Branch of the Rock Island road, and from that date he was constantly employed in that class of service on other Illinois roads until 1851. Enterprise was already looking beyond the Mississippi into Iowa, and contemplating the magnificent capabilities of the new State, and even casting its eyes toward the Pacific as the goal of the rapidly developing energy of the country and the genius of the people.

That year, the Mississippi and the Missouri River Railroad across the State of Iowa, from Davenport, was projected, and Mr. Dey was selected as its Chief Engineer, he at the same time making Gen. Dodge his assistant. Here there was a virgin field for the capacity of the latter. Here was the trying time of his life, and here was to be tested the training he had undergone in school and in the field. He was then revolving in his mind a grand inter-continental railway scheme, and his instructions from the contractors of the Mississippi & Missouri Railway Company, Messrs. Durant & Farnham, involved the consideration on his part, of such a grand enterprise and its achievement. They decided that he should ascertain the most practicable route beyond the Missouri River for a Pacific road, in order that the Mississippi & Missouri road in Iowa might have a proper connection. The same year, he entered upon his work with zeal and alacrity, and made a thorough reconnoissance from Davenport, by the way of Des Moines, to Council Bluffs. Every energy of his nature was aroused by the great trust imposed in him, and he faithfully discharged his duty with a rare intelligence. The central and western part of the State at this date was almost wholly unsettled. The only inhabitants between Des Moines and Council Bluffs were the hunters and trappers along the streams and those in the scattered cabins of the Mormons on the western slope. The latter were mere pilgrims and sojourners, unsettled as to whether they would remain or go beyond the mountains and join their co-religionists. Large game in this section was abundant, and the buffalo had not yet emigrated westward, and fresh provisions were supplied to the explorers by their own rifles. It was a bare, uninviting, lonely prairie then; but the great capacity for future development and the fertility of the soil were abundantly apparent to Gen. Dodge and his companions, as they traversed the rolling country between the Des Moines and the Missouri. They found Council Bluffs simply a little Mormon settlement, and the last outpost of civilization on the route to far-off California. Its location on the Missouri River, its admirable surroundings, its evident possibilities and advantages as an initial point for a great inter-continental railway, induced him, after mature consideration, to establish here the western terminus of the Mississippi & Missouri River line of railway. That decision of his, as the subsequent history of the place and of other railway lines that have come to make up the

Digitized by Google

great system centering here, was of the highest importance. Without his having so decided, the future historian of the then little frontier hamlet might have been compelled to indulge in a reverie of "might have beens." He not only thus selected the point to which the railway should tend, in the course of construction, but he selected it as his future home. No sooner had he determined these matters than he rafted his outfit across the Missouri and began his explorations for a Pacific line of the Platte Valley. In crossing the river in the primitive method of a raft, he lost half of his outfit, and had the rest damaged by water; but nothing daunted by these drawbacks, notwithstanding the impossibility to replace the losses, he advanced into the Platte Valley, and unmistakably and confidently indicated that as the proper line of the projected and to many, merely visionary, inter-continental railway. He was unmoved by any speculations of failure and impossibility. He had the faith of an earnest explorer, and his work was performed with a confidence that it would terminate in the highest results. He was among the first to realize, comprehend and appreciate the great fertility of the soil of Nebraska and make it known to the world. His confidence in it was manifested in the selection of a prairie farm, in the Elkhorn Valley, now settled and cultivated as few valleys on earth are cultivated, and inhabited with all the adjuncts and comforts of an advanced civilization. He not only selected this farm, but made it his home for a time.

During the succeeding years up to 1857, he vigorously carried on his railway surveys, in the location of the route of the Mississippi & Missouri River Railroad, now constituting the Iowa Division of the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific. It is demonstrable from all his work of this character that he has had few equals and no superiors as a locating engineer, instinctively grasping, as he always has, the topography of the country involved, and securing for those railroads the best possible line. This quality of his work was especially manifest and exhibited in this, his first extended location.

During the greater portion of these intervening years, he still kept in mind his project of a Pacific railroad, and fondly cherished it, working winter and summer, contending with and overcoming a thousand obstacles, and passing innumerable obstacles in his way, and making extended and careful surveys and reconnoissances in view of the ultimate construction of the road. It was by no means a task free from personal danger. He met these with matchless pluck, energy and patience. His aim was a fixed and definite one, and nothing could deter him. It is only necessary to conceive and recall the character of the wild regions beyond the Missouri at that date, and the fact that not a vestige of civilization appeared where States have since sprung into populous and unexampled existence, except the mere trail made here and there by the trader and the emigrant. It is only necessary to comprehend the arduousness of the task; to reflect that the country then was the abiding-place of Indian tribes more or less hostile and more or less jealous of every encroachment of the white man, and that the hierarchy of Utah were the sworn enemies of every approach of civilization that even remotely threatened the destruction or the modification of their peculiar and barbarous system. He explored every pass through the Rocky Mountains and every approach, from the British possessions in the North to the Red River in the South, and thoroughly developed the wide expanse of country from the Missouri River to the Great Salt Lake Basin, finally settling and

Digitized by Google

determining the location upon which the line of the Union Pacific traverses the great country between the Missouri River and Ogden. This work has been pronounced by both European and American critics, having the proper experience and skill, to be a marvel of railroad engineering.

During the year 1857, Abraham Lincoln, then counsel for a number of Illinois railroad companies, greatly interested in the development and traffic of the western country, visited Council Bluffs and had frequent and prolonged interviews with Gen. Dodge with reference to the Pacific Railroad and its future. These matters were in the mind of Mr. Lincoln when he became President, and when the Union Pacific bill was under consideration in Congress, in 1863, and when the President was called to act in the matter, Gen. Dodge was in command at Corinth, Miss. He then and there received a telegraphic communication to visit Washington to confer with the President concerning this gigantic project. The result of their interview, after recalling the President's own observations, and impressed by the advice of Gen. Dodge, induced the issuance of the proclamation which fixed the initial point within the limits of the city of Council Bluffs. It must be borne in mind that the act of Congress incorporating this railroad company did not undertake to definitely fix this point, but left it to the President to determine by his proclamation, which he did in the manner and under the influences just stated.

Gen. Dodge was married, in 1854, to Miss Annie Brown, of Peru, Ill., and who, as his courageous wife, gallantly shared all the perils, hazards and discomforts of the camp life that he led in the arduous discharge of duty. His home was actually first made in Council Bluffs the same year, living at first in a small brick house on Broadway, and afterward in a log house on Madison, now known as First street. He, however, soon went to his new farm in the Elkhorn Valley in Nebraska, and became the first settler in that valley. Here he made his residence until November, 1856, when the Indians drove him and his family away, and he was compelled to come to the little village, as it then was, of Omaha for safety and protection. He wintered at this point, and in the spring came back to Council Bluffs and commenced the construction of the Mississippi & Missouri River Railroad eastward. While engaged in making preliminary surveys and explorations, in view of the future Pacific Railroad, he had friendly intercourse with many of the chiefs of the Indian tribes, and traded with the Indians, and thus formed an acquaintance with them and their character, that was of great value to him in the campaign in that country in 1865–66, to reduce their refractoriness, and afterward, when actually locating and finally establishing the route and building the Union Pacific through their country, or along the borders of it. He saw the vast importance of the business of freighting across the plains, and, in 1856, he also engaged extensively in that, to California and Utah, on the great overland trail. He also engaged in the banking business during the same period, under the firm name of Baldwin & Dodge, merging the capital thus employed eventually in the Pacific National Bank, and which finally went into voluntary liquidation, and was replaced by the Council Bluffs Savings Bank. His military instincts were always of the strongest, and wherever he was, manifested themselves. When at Peru, he organized a volunteer artillery company, which rendered important service in the suppression of a serious riot at Vermillionville. His attention was again called to military matters after his removal to Council Bluffs, and,

Digitized by Google

though unsuccessful, he advocated and urged the passage of a comprehensive and efficient militia bill by the Legislature. He, however, organized a volunteer company, designated as the Council Bluffs Guard, of which he was Captain, and the late Gen. Benton, of the Twenty-ninth Iowa, was one of the Lieutenants. By this means, he kept alive his own military spirit, and laid the foundation for a proper response on the part of Council Bluffs, when the trial time of the nation came to determine its strength and its power to cope with its armed internal enemies. In political sentiment, during the period which led up to the civil war and at the birth and through the vicissitudes of the Republican party, he was an earnest member and an active work of that organization. His attitude, when the conflict was impending, could not be mistaken, and he comprehended a single duty in the spirit of the first inaugural of President Lincoln, and never, for a moment, viewed the possibility of a dissolution of the Union. It was too sacred for him to contemplate any such a dire contingency. Before Fort Sumter was fired on, he was vigilant and comprehended his duty as a citizen of the Union, without waiting for the commands of a superior. He had large interests involved that were of an absorbing character, but his public spirit impelled him to act, according to his best judgment, for the interests and necessities of the Government. The following letter, written by him, discovered among the archives of the War Department at Washington, forcibly illustrates the character and promptness of the man. It is dated at Council Bluffs April 2, 1861, and is addressed to John A. Kasson, Member of Congress, and says:

"I arrived home yesterday, and would have telegraphed you at St. Joseph had I dared to do so. There are men from secession military companies formed at St. Joseph for the purpose of capturing the troops from Fort Randall. They will be down about May 1 on the Omaha, and they propose to take the boat, arms, etc. I have letters from several steady Union men in St. Joseph, and I shall board the boat as she comes down. My information is such that there is no doubt about the matter, and a telegram from the proper source to the officers on the boat would cause them to take the proper action. This letter will reach Washington before the troops reach this place. Union men are leaving Missouri in swarms, and unless matters change within a week, a reign of terror will rest about St. Joseph."

It was not difficult to determine what course he would take should a conflict of arms be precipitated by the events which were hastening with such great rapidity at that moment. Gen. Dodge at once tendered the services of the Council Bluffs Guards to Gov. Kirkwood, but they were not accepted for the reason that in the unsettled condition of the frontier, of which this city was then the almost western limit, he was unwilling to expose it by the withdrawal of what organized military force existed here. This course on the part of the Governor was acquiesced in with reluctance, but no alternative presented itself. The personal services of Capt. Dodge were accepted by Gov. Kirkwood, and he was dispatched to Washington to consult with the military authorities there as to the arming and equipping of the contingent that Iowa was called upon to furnish for the suppression of the insurrection daily growing into wider proportions. His mission was successful, and Secretary of War Cameron, appreciating his evident military talents and training, tendered him a commission as Colonel of an Iowa regiment to be raised. He accepted the position with much misgiving, and re-

Digitized by Google

turned to Council Bluffs to execute the mission of raising a regiment from among the sturdy and loyal sons of the western and thinly settled section of the State. The writer of these annals of Council Bluffs and of this sketch of Gen. Dodge had the pleasure of riding with him at the head of a column of veterans at the re-union of the old soldiers at Council Bluffs, on the 29th of September, 1882, when he recalled the writer's attention to the fact that he was "soldiering again, after the lapse of almost twenty years," and accompanied this observation with the remark that he never had so great misgiving as to his own fitness to command troops as when, in 1861, he marched his old company of the Fourth Iowa Infantry, up these same streets, just before going to the field, where the men performed such gallant and meritorious services. The tear started in his eye as he looked back over the line and saw the same old battle-flag of the regiment waving again over battle-scarred and gray-haired veterans.

At the same time that he was engaged in the raising of the Fourth Iowa Infantry, he also organized what was called, out of compliment to him, Dodge's Battery. Recruiting progressed rapidly, and, in a short time, one thousand of the young, hardy, athletic young men of Western Iowa, inured to various hardships and accustomed to the use of firearms, were in the ranks, and constituted as fine and as loyal a regiment as shouldered a musket during the civil war. Company B, of the regiment, was made up of Pottawattamie County men, with its Captain, S. H. Craig; its First Lieutenant, P. A. Wheeler, and the Second Lieutenant, W. H. Kinsman, who, as Colonel of another Iowa regiment, fell, gallantly fighting, at the battle of Black River Bridge, in Mississippi. The battery was mainly raised in the county, and was commanded by N. T. Spoor, as Captain, with J. R. Reed, now District Judge, and C. O. Dewey, as Lieutenants. The camp was established south of the city, and was designated as Camp Kirkwood. He began the task of drilling and instructing his command in the arduous and stern duty that was before them, and the making of soldiers out of the raw material of citizenship. He was well fitted for this preliminary work by his military education at college and otherwise, and it was no long time until men, unused by habits of life to military discipline, and maneuvers, and evolutions, became proficients.

In the early summer of 1861, the Confederate partisan leader, Col. Poindexter, made an advance toward Northern Missouri and a demonstration against the southern border of Iowa, and particularly, against the line of the Hannibal & St. Joseph Railroad. Col. Dodge's regiment was then only partially organized and instructed, but, recognizing the necessity of prompt action, he moved with such of his command as was available, and broke up Poindexter's movement, thwarted his plans and rapidly drove him to Southern Missouri, and then returned to Council Bluffs to complete the organization of his regiment. The value of this prompt enterprise, taken under difficulties that could only be realized and comprehended then, was incalculable. He not only encountered and overcame difficulties incident everywhere to the formation of veterans from the raw material of men accustomed solely to the habits and vocations of civil life; but delays of an unusual character were thrown in his way in the trouble at which the Government was in the unsettled state of the country at the outbreak, to obtain the necessary military stores. He received all possible aid from the citizens, regardless of party, and without waiting for the tardy methods of the Quar-

Digitized by Google



Jas. A. Jackson

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS.

Digitized by Google

termaster General's Department, resorted to his personal credit to facilitate all that was required to put his command in a condition for active service in the field.

In August, 1861, he left Council Bluffs with a portion of the regiment for Fort Leavenworth, and was followed, in a few days, by the rest of the command, and the active career of the Fourth Iowa was begun. He eventually reached Rolla, Mo., and was placed in command of that important post, on the frontier of Gen. Sterling Price's operations. When at Rolla, on November 4, 1861, he dispatched an expedition south, under Col. Nicholas Grensel, and issued to him a characteristic order by saying: "If the men who are away from home are in the rebel army, or if their families cannot give a good account of themselves, or their whereabouts, take their property, or that portion of it worth taking; also their slaves. Be sure they are aiding the enemy, and then take all they have got. They have aided and abetted Freeman in all ways, and most of them are now in the rebel army. You had not been gone long before the enemy was signaled from this vicinity by firing and beacon lights. They could only guess your destination, as no one knew it except you and myself. Keep account of everything you take and who it is taken from. I think your idea is a good one about dividing your forces Let the infantry, on returning, visit the Pineys, and look out for affairs there. Be careful, in taking contraband negroes, that the owners are aiding the enemy."

When the Army of the Southwest was organized in that same quarter, under Gen. S. R. Curtis, already mentioned in these annals, Col. Dodge was assigned to the command of the Fourth Brigade, and led the advance in the capture of Springfield, Mo., when that army moved to the Southwest, and drove Price across the border into Arkansas. As the spring opened in 1862, decisive work was on hand for those troops. Van Dorn left Corinth to join Price, on the west side of the Mississippi. Ben McCalloch, of Texas, and Albert Pike, had mustered a large force of Indians, from the Indian Territory, and the combined rebel army, composed of Texans, Arkansans, Missourians and Indians, was moving in the direction of the Boston Mountains, expecting to defeat Curtis and regain Southern and Southwestern Missouri. The result of this movement was one of the most memorable and decisive conflicts of the civil war, now passed into history as the battle of Pea Ridge. The fighting took place on the 6th, 7th and 8th of March, 1862. Gen. Sigel's division was in the direction of Bentonville when it was assailed by Van Dorn's force, greatly superior to the entire command of Gen. Curtis. Sigel made a matchless retreat in order to re-unite with Curtis, and did so at Pea Ridge, where the Federal Commander-in-Chief had taken a strong position, and was fortifying, preparatory to a stubborn defense. A skillful flank movement on the part of Van Dorn during the night of the 6th compelled Curtis to face to the north, reversing his position, when his line was first menaced. In this new position, the fighting began, and the attack was furious and most gallantly and resolutely sustained. The brigade of Col. Dodge was in the right wing, where Pike's Indians and Ben McCulloch's brave Texans charged with almost savage ferocity in the hope of crushing in that flank. The Fourth Iowa bravely bore its part in this fierce and stubborn conflict, and in the end exhausted their ammunition and were compelled to go to the rear some distance in order to replenish. They began that necessary movement under Col. Dodge, and, to preserve the *morale* of the command under

Digitized by Google

such trying circumstances as momentarily turning their backs to the enemy, he engaged their attention and preserved their allignment by causing them to go through the manual of arms, under a heavy fire of shot and shell. When going through this exercise, he was met by Gen. Curtis, just coming to that part of the field, who inquired the object of the movement, and ascertaining its cause, he directed the regiment to face to the front and use the bayonet, which order was promptly obeyed by officers and men, and with the most salutary effect. The Fourth Iowa distinguished itself in this battle for its courage and steadiness under the most trying circumstances. Col. Dodge had three horses killed under him, and was himself severely wounded in the side in this engagement. For gallant conduct on that occasion, he was recommended for promotion to the rank of Brigadier General, and the richly deserved promotion was made by the President. As soon as his wounds permitted, he was assigned to the command of the post of Columbus, Ky. While discharging that responsibility, he captured Gen. Faulkner and his force, near Island No. 10, in the Mississippi, and conducted various important enterprises and expeditions in the territory surrounding his post. His energy and capacity as an officer soon attracted the favorable attention of Gen. Grant, and, in July, 1863, he was placed in command of the Second Division of the Army of the Tennessee, and subsequently, at the head of the left wing of the Sixteenth Army Corps, with headquarters at Corinth, Miss. In this responsibility, Gen. Dodge displayed his high qualities as an administrator and as a fighter. He rebuilt the railroads, protected the bridges and exposed places by block-houses, and organized the freedmen into regiments and raised the First Alabama Cavalry, composed of refugees from that State, and constituted it as fine a body of troops as ever drew saber. Its Colonel was George E. Spencer, afterward United States Senator from that State. He was constantly surrounded and menaced by a vigilant, hardy, enterprising enemy. Gens. Wheeler, Forrest and Chalmers were constantly on the watch, and to defeat their vigilance required the utmost efforts of their equally wily opponent, Gen. Dodge. He defeated the forces of Gen. Van Dorn, at Tuscumbia, in a brilliant fight; whipped Gen. Forrest at Town Creek, and made the celebrated and successful raid upon Grenada, Miss. Here he destroyed the railroad in possession of the confederates, and a large amount of rolling stock and other public property. His headquarters were removed to Pulaski, Tenn., in the fall of 1863, and from that point he energetically pushed his operations in all directions, and subsisted his command of 30,000 men, for four months, off the country. It was during this period that he surprised the confederate garrison at Decatur, Ala., and secured the whole force as prisoners.

While Gen. Sherman was preparing for the Atlanta campaign of 1864, from Chattanooga, Gen. Dodge was ordered to join the movement to participate in it. When the campaign began, he was at the head of the Sixteenth Corps in the Army of the Tennessee, and was intrusted with the advance, and up to Atlanta participated in all the desperate battles that won back that rugged country by one of the most remarkable conquests ever conducted in modern times. At Dallas, his corps heroically repulsed a severe night attack, and won for itself the fame it ever after enjoyed. At Kenesaw Mountain, the men of his corps closed upon the rebel works, at the top of that rugged, steep mountain more effectually than any other troops engaged.

Digitized by Google

The march from Chattanooga to Atlanta was a continuous battle and skirmish. In all these conflicts, Gen. Dodge did not spare himself. He truly estimated the value of accurate information, and to a great extent made his own reconnoissance, exposed to great hazard and personal danger. The long training that he had received in a wild country, during his experience as a railroad engineer, his constant habit of observation, and his rapid methods of concentration, were of the highest value in a military sense, and fully appreciated by Gen. Sherman, who estimated his services in that respect more important than those of all his other corps commanders combined. It is no reflection upon the latter to make such a comparison, for Gen. Dodge's opportunities and experience in that essential were such as had not come within the range of army officers, in a time of profound peace, and especially as many of them had risen in a very short time, from mere subalterns to high rank, by merit and meritorious services. In recognition of these services, he was recommended by Gen. Grant to a promotion to Major General, and his commission bears date June 4, 1864.

In a severe fight at Ruff's Mills, on July 4, 1864, Gen. Dodge's corps repulsed and pushed back Hood's entire army, and took possession of the north bank of the Chattahoochie River at Roswell, Ga. Here, with no other bridge material than that attainable from the debris of some ruined cotton factories, in two days, under a broiling Southern sun, his men built a substantial double-track railroad bridge, 700 feet long, from plans he prepared, and the entire Army of the Tennessee, with his artillery and its vast supplies, safely crossed over. Sherman's goal, Atlanta, was eventually in sight, and, as his great army closed around the city, by the necessary contraction of the lines, Dodge's Sixteenth Corps, was displaced and obliged to take a position in the rear, in reserve, by the 22d of July, on the left. Gen. Hood conceived a bold and masterly policy of attack. The night before, he withdrew his troops from the city, and, secretly moving by a circuitous and well-covered route, hoped to break into the rear and left of Sherman's line toward Decatur and crush that wing. As Hood's force advanced and was about to develop on that flank in execution of the rebel plan, Gen. Dodge observed the movement, and, divining its purpose, promptly formed his corps and met their first onset and checked it. Disappointed by this sudden and vigorous reception, the confederate column of attack hesitated, and Gen. Dodge, getting his corps well in hand, made a vigorous charge and drove the enemy from the field with terrible slaughter. It was only this opportune position and prompt decision of Gen. Dodge that on that day saved Gen. Sherman's army from serious loss, and, perhaps, great and irreparable disaster. Gen. McPherson, on that morning, rode into the advancing rebel lines and lost his life, and it was after recovering the ground by Gen. Dodge's corps that the body of the well-beloved and talented officer was obtained. The confederate cavalry also made a desperate attempt that day to capture and destroy the vast supply trains of the Army of the Tennessee, but were thwarted by the prompt action, also, of Gen. Dodge. Later in the day, one of his brigades gallantly repulsed a desperate charge made upon the lines of the Fifteenth Corps. The confederate loss in Gen. Dodge's front alone was fourteen hundred, and many prisoners and eight battle-flags.

Sherman's army proceeded with the investment of Atlanta, and, as Gen. Dodge was personally observing the position of the confederates from the rifle-pits of his skirmish

Digitized by Google

line, preparatory to the making of an advance and an attack, he was picked out by a rebel sharpshooter and severely wounded in the head. He was compelled at once to relinquish his command, and, as soon as it was possible, was removed North. As soon as his wound would permit travel, he visited Gen. Grant, at City Point, Va., and, in the meantime, the Sixteenth Army Corps was broken up by Gen. Sherman, and its divisions in front of Atlanta distributed among the other corps. Other divisions of the same corps that had been with Gen. A. J. Smith in the Red River expedition of Gen. Banks, and in Missouri in the final expulsion of Gen. Price under the direction of Gen. Rosecrans, were sent to Gen. Thomas at Nashville, and assisted in the final defeat of Hood. During the period of Gen. Dodge's trip to Grant's headquarters at City Point, he visited Boston, and his native town in Massachusetts, and in both cities was received with flattering demonstrations, among which was an eloquent complimentary address by the venerable Edward Everett.

Returning to duty in the Army of the Tennessee, he was met by an order from Gen. Sherman assigning him to the command of a column intended to operate against Mobile from Vicksburg, but was halted at Cairo, Ill., by a dispatch directing him to proceed to St. Louis and there assume control of the Department of Missouri, and relieve Gen. Rosecrans. This change was made by Gen. Sherman, at the instance of Gen. Grant, who had confidence that Dodge was the man for that important post. In this new field of duty, "the grave of Generals," he proceeded to work with renewed energy. He promptly suppressed disloyal sentiment wherever found, dominating, as it did, the entire State; he encouraged and protected the Union people everywhere, and effectually exterminated all guerrilla and bushwhacking enterprises and practices. In a word, he thoroughly restored order and safety to life and property throughout the borders of Missouri. At the call of Gen. Thomas, at Nashville, he sent all the organized forces he could spare from his department, and thus assisted him in winning that "famous victory." He also made a campaign against Jeff Thompson on White River, Arkansas, and compelled the dispersion and surrender of about ten thousand men, and the breaking-up of all organized opposition in that quarter.

Just before the collapse of the rebellion, Kansas and the Western plains country were consolidated in Dodge's command, and his headquarters removed to Fort Leavenworth. The Indians from the Red River to the British Possessions were in open and active hostility, and were holding all the trails and routes, blockading frontier forts and massacreing settlers, and destroying settlements. Gen. Dodge at once entered upon the extremely difficult task of subduing these hostile tribes, opening up communications across the plains and restoring peace to the settlements. Troops for this service, could not well be spared from the armies operating against armed rebellion in the South, and, to supply a force sufficient to undertake the task, he enlisted several regiments from Confederate prisoners of war, confined in Northern prison camps, under the title of "United States Volunteers," and, with these as an auxiliary, inaugurated a winter campaign against the tribes, and, coming upon them unwarily, and when they supposed white men could not and would not wage war against them, thoroughly and effectively defeated them, obliging them to sue for peace, and thus re-opening the overland route closed by savage hostility.

Having pacified the Indians and restored

Digitized by Google

quiet to the Western frontier, he tendered his resignation in June, 1866. He was urged to remain in the service, and to that end was appointed a Major General in the regular army, for which rank he was eminently fitted; but, having been selected as Chief Engineer of the Union Pacific Railroad, an employment more congenial to his tastes and habits in time of peace, he insisted on his resignation, and entered upon his new duties.

During his absence from home, in July, 1866, the Republicans of the Fifth Congressional District, unsought by him, and in recognition of his distinguished public services, nominated him as their candidate for Congress. He accepted the honor thus tendered him with great reluctance, and without making any canvass of the district, which extended from the Des Moines River to the Missouri, and included nearly one-third of the area of the State of Iowa, he was elected by an overwhelming majority, it being 4,500—2,000 more than had ever been given any other candidate in the district. He took his seat in the Fortieth Congress. He was never noted as an orator. In conversation, he has always been incisive in speech, and pointed and direct. He was an active, intelligent, working member, leaving to others more fluent and willing the task of debate on the floor. His influence was felt in a high degree in the passage of the bill for the re-organization of the army. He paid particular attention to the wants of his own State, and was instrumental in procuring the act reimbursing Iowa for the expenses incurred by her in the raising and equipment of troops, and in defending her border against raids. A monument of his energy and usefulness exists in the fine United States building which adorns the city of Des Moines, his aid in procuring the requisite appropriation being of the most effective character. Though urged to accept, he most positively declined to accept a re-nomination and a re-election at the close of his first term, and was succeeded by F. W. Palmer, then a citizen of the district, but now the Postmaster of the city of Chicago.

Gen. Dodge preferred to devote all his energies to the building of the Union Pacific Railroad, an enterprise that had always lain nearest his heart from the day he entered upon its preliminary survey, years before. Nothing could induce him to change this resolution. The task was extremely difficult in many respects. He had at the same time to survey and locate the line, carry on and push the work of construction, and to operate the constructed road. All these details were of the most complex and perplexing character. It was a long and difficult line, through an unsettled, and, in many instances, a discouragingly waste country. All the material had to be carried hundreds of miles before it could be put into the track. That character of railroad building was a mere experiment, and there were not a few experienced engineers in this country and in Europe, while they marveled at the progress, withheld their approval as a success. He inspired the management of the new road and the contractors with his own energy, zeal and earnestness, and stimulated them to efforts that were truly wonderful. Track-laying, under such an inspiration as this, soon progressed at the rate of from two to three miles a day, and railroad building was revolutionized everywhere. Since then, his example has been easy to follow. In one year, 568 miles of road were built and equipped—a feat that had never before been excelled in the history of such enterprises, and still stands out as a marvel. A single base of operations, on the Missouri River, served for all this gigantic movement, as no other was possible. A moving city

Digitized by Google

kept pace to the end of the track as each day's progress advanced it miles westward; and an army of workmen and their camp-followers constituted its inhabitants. Towns sprang magically into existence, and disappeared as suddenly, but many of the flourishing cities and towns that now dot the plains along the route are due to the ephemeral railway camp. During this exciting period, Gen. Dodge, who was the life and soul of the enterprise, virtually lived in his work. One day he was in his office; the next, hundreds of miles out at the end of the track, and, perhaps, in a day or two, a hundred or more miles still beyond, in the wilderness, establishing the route. At last the great ambition of his life was achieved, and he saw with pleasure the uniting of the Union Pacific with the Central Pacific at Promontory Point, Utah, a thousand miles from the starting-point on the Missouri River, on that memorable day in May, 1869.

While acting as Chief Engineer of the Union Pacific, he urged upon the Chicago & North-Western, the first of any of the other railways to make actual connection with the Union Pacific, to establish their western terminus at Council Bluffs, and was rewarded with witnessing that achievement. Witnessing the completion of the Union Pacific from the river to its junction with the Central Pacific, a thousand miles away, was the realization of only a part of his great plan. The treacherous, fickle and subtle Missouri River must be spanned by a railway bridge before it could be said that the absolute wants of civilization could be satisfied in the matter of the Union Pacific Railroad. None unacquainted with that task can comprehend its magnitude, but, with a genius equal to the emergency, he entered upon a project which an experience and test of nine years have amply justified. After having made the plans for the great bridge, and pointed out its construction in the most minute detail, he resigned the position of Chief Engineer in 1870, but, since 1868, has served almost uninterruptedly as one of the Directors of the road.

On severing his connection with the Union Pacific as engineer, he immediately took part in another great inter-continental enterprise —the Texas & Pacific, and, as Chief Engineer, took charge of its construction, and completed its location from Shreveport, La., to San Diego, Cal., a distance of 2,000 miles, and 400 miles of it were built by him before the distressing panic of 1873, which caused a suspension of the work. His connection with that road has been uninterrupted since the date of his first connection with the enterprise, and his tenacity of purpose in all manner of vicissitudes has never for a moment flagged or yielded.

Gen. Dodge's private business, unconnected with railway enterprises, has, in the meantime, expanded into huge proportions. He was President of the Pacific National Bank of Council Bluffs, and held that position until its merge with the Council Bluffs Savings Bank. He has also had connection with numerous other successful enterprises of internal improvement than those already named. In 1875–76, he visited Europe, and remained abroad quite a long time, making a thorough and a careful examination of the railway systems of those countries, and acquiring valuable information as to their progress, management and methods.

In 1879, he was made President of the Pacific Railway Improvement Company, and resumed operations in the construction of the Texas & Pacific, and in 1880 finished that road from its then terminus, Fort Worth, Texas, to El Paso, in the same State. At the same time, he also undertook and completed

Digitized by Google

the building of the New Orleans Pacific road, from New Orleans to Shreveport, and also the work of an extension of the Missouri, Kansas & Texas Railway from Denison, Texas, to the Rio Grande River at Laredo. Between 1880 and 1882, he has built more than two thousand five hundred miles of railway, all of which is now in successful operation. He also succeeded in obtaining from the Republic of Mexico a concession for a railway from Loredo, on the Rio Grande, to the City of Mexico, called the Mexican Oriental, and upon which work is now rapidly progressing.

As already stated, Gen. Dodge married early in life, and his family now consists of his wife and three daughters, one of whom is married to Robert E. Montgomery, who grew to manhood in Council Bluffs; the other, to F. S. Pusey, a son of Hon. W. H. M. Pusey; and a third, who is still unmarried. In all the changes of location demanded of him by his greatly diversified business enterprises, Gen. Dodge has never for one moment ceased to be identified with Council Bluffs. Here it is that his beautiful home is. Here he comes to rest, when rest he takes. Here are associations that he finds no place else, and that are essential even to his busy nature. Absorbed in some of the most gigantic industrial enterprises that ever engaged the attention of man, his affection for his parents is as tender and unostentatious as that of the youth who has not yet entered upon the great work of the world. As a husband, father and brother, he is singularly affectionate; and to acquaintances, of the most cordial disposition. A criticism would be out of place here. The writer has only endeavored to incorporate in this book, as a means of instruction and example, the true chronicle of the achievements of an illustrious citizen of Council Bluffs, who, as a self-made man, has illustrated the workings of our great free system of government in a Republic whose greatness is yet in its infancy.

CHAPTER XXIII.*

COUNCIL BLUFFS—W. H. M. PUSEY—BANKER AND POLITICIAN—BIRTHPLACE AND EDUCATION—STATE SENATOR—DELEGATE TO CHARLESTON CONVENTION OF 1860—ELECTED TO CONGRES, 1882.

DURING 1855, the population of Council Bluffs increased to some extent, and the city had many visitors in search of new lands, who were on their way, overland, to the Pacific coast. There was little abatement of this class of enterprise during all these years. Among those who came about this date was Hon. W. H. M. Pusey, a native of Pennsylvania, and who, in a long and useful career as a business man and a banker, has left his impress upon the city. Mr. Pusey is still in the prime of life, and has many years of usefulness before him. He was born on the 29th day of July, 1826, in Washington County, Penn., and graduated from Washington College, in his native county, in 1847. Among others who have distinguished themselves in subsequent public life, and who were class-mates of Mr. Pusey, was the Hon. James G. Blaine, and whose friendship for Mr. Pusey has been undiminished in all the intervening years of public vicissitudes and political strife. Their esteem for each other

*By Col. John H. Keatley.

Digitized by Google

is as fresh and manifest as it was when they were boys at college. Mr. Pusey is of Quaker parentage and habits of thought. His physique and name indicates his English origin, and his habits are in keeping with that character. He is broadly built, of medium height, and is capable of an immense amount of physical endurance. His physiognomy is that of the English middle-class business man. After taking his degree at college, he selected the profession of law, and began its study. His ripe scholarship and studious, staid habits enabled him soon to master legal principles, and in a short time he was duly admitted to the bar. Soon after this occurred, he took another important step, and that was marriage, with Miss Sarah Ellen Officer, in 1849. This lady is the daughter of the late Robert Officer and the sister of Thomas Officer, who has been Mr. Pusey's business associate as a banker in Council Bluffs for nearly twenty-five years. The first move made by these gentlemen was to Illinois, where the vast quantities of unimproved land presented a wide field for real estate operations. In these they engaged with success in that State; but, in 1855, Mr. Pusey visited Council Bluffs for the first time, remained quite awhile, located a large amount of wild lands, and laid the foundation for his and their subsequent successful business career. Returning to Illinois, his business connections there were severed, his affairs in that quarter wound up, and a permanent removal made in 1856 to Council Bluffs, to establish the banking house of Officer & Pusey, which, during all the monetary panics through which the country has since passed, has stood firm, unmoved and almost uninfluenced. The country now tributary to Council Bluffs and the basis of its prosperity and growth were little more than a waste. Here and there, for a hundred miles in the interior, was a hamlet, and here and there a settlement. Council Bluffs was the only point west of the Des Moines River that could then afford any kind of banking facilities, and Officer & Pusey at once acquired an acquaintance and inspired a confidence that has been undeviating from that day to this.

Mr. Pusey, though engaged in an exacting and absorbing business, jealous of every moment's thought and energy, took some interest in political affairs and acted with the Democratic party, not wholly standing aloof from an active participation in its local operations and movements. In regard to the rapidly developing question of disposing of slavery in the unorganized Territories, he was a disciple and an admirer of the lamented Stephen A. Douglas. His interest in these matters was recognized in 1857 by his nomination for State Senator, in a district largely Republican at that date, and comprised of twenty-three counties, extending from the Missouri line to that of the present State of Minnesota. Hon. Frank Street, of whom mention has already been made, was the opposing candidate. There were no railroads in this vast area of country, and both candidates separately made a canvass of this sparsely settled district. To neither was it anything like child's play. The odds being against Mr. Pusey, his task was all the more difficult. This section of the country had suffered and was suffering then from the effects of wild-cat banking, and his views on that question coinciding with those of the people, in the advocacy of more stringent regulations and safeguards as to the currency, and the confidence he inspired as a private banker whose interests were not identical with those of the shattered and shaking institutions so greatly unauthorized, gave him a personal leverage that insured his triumphant election. An incident of the result

Digitized by Google

was that he had a majority in every township and a majority in every county of the twenty-three in the district. His service in the Senate was marked during its first session by his advocacy of proper safeguards and restrictions upon those railroads that were seeking to secure to themselves the results of the munificence of the General Government in donating large bodies of the public lands to the State, intrust for a proper encouragement of railroad building. He foresaw, as may be learned from the debates on those questions, that the time would come when the people and the railroads that had profited by the generosity of the former would be brought face to face with each other in a struggle for industrial domination. His pledges to the people on the question of the currency were carried out to the letter. His term, embracing four years, included the exciting Presidential campaign of 1860, and, as a Douglas Democrat, he was sent to the Charleston Convention; and in the exciting and difficult position in which the adherents of the "Little Giant" were placed, by the demands of the cotton Slave States, and by their threats to secede from the convention, he stood side by side with Iowa's most eloquent son, Ben Samuels, whose resolutions so clearly expressed the length to which the Northern friends of Mr. Douglas were only willing to go on the slavery question. The assault upon Fort Sumter brought new duties to every man who held any official position in Iowa. Mr. Pusey's attitude was not uncertain. He gave his cordial support to all such measures as were regarded by the executive, at the head of which was Gov. Kirkwood, to fully sustain the effort of the National Government to suppress the rebellion. Some criticism has since been made that Mr. Pusey supported a resolution declaring that the war was not waged on the part of the North for the abolishment of slavery, but for the sole purpose of restoring the authority of the General Government over the disputed territory. In this he simply reflected the sentiments of Mr. Lincoln's inaugural address, delivered only a few months before, and a resolution repeatedly taken by the friends of the President almost up to the date of the emancipation proclamation. At the end of his Senatorial term, Mr. Pusey returned to his business as a banker. During all the changing fortunes of the civil war, his confidence in the ultimate triumph of the Union cause was undiminished, and he gave to it all the assistance possible from his means and his energies. He ceased to take as active an interest in mere party affairs, because his business and business interests grew apace, but in the affairs of the city, its credit had reached such a low ebb, that the best men here demanded a re-organization of the Council, by bringing into it those who had the capacity and the will to comprehend its necessities. In a largely Republican ward, the Fourth, Mr. Pusey was elected by a decided majority to represent it in the Council. He took a lead in that body in financial reorganization, and, before the expiration of his term, public credit was brought to par and placed on a solid basis. When the time came for the Council Bluffs & St. Louis Railroad to seek an entrance into the city, it implored the people to vote a tax that would have aggregated about $180,000, to be given them as a donation, under the offer that the city should derive certain benefits from this liberality. An immense popular assembly was called to consider the question with the tide in its favor and strong influences brought to bear in aid of its success, but Mr. Pusey, with a few others, at the risk of the loss of whatever popularity was involved in such an opposition, for two nights, debated every feat-

Digitized by Google

ure of it, and defeated it, and the result has fully justified the event. Since then, his life has been a busy one behind the counter of his bank, giving his personal attention to the details of his business. During these years of activity, he has contributed to the growth of the city by investments in the erection of business blocks of a most substantial and enduring character. In every public enterprise that promised to be of a permanent and substantial value, he has lent his influence and financial aid. It is not usual for men, in their relation to bankers, to make public such a relation and the aids they receive from that source, but the writer of this is in a position to know that Mr. Pusey has been unsparing, and without exactions to those, humble though they be, who were in need of substantial friendly assistance. His career, public and private, has been without spot or blemish, or suspicion of either. Up to 1882, he had cast off all thought of political ambition. His family, consisting of a wife, two daughters and a son, engages his affections in a high degree, and home surroundings were a solace to one who had learned to suppress the promptings of ambition and to forget the excitements of political strife. But, exigencies arose in this Congressional district that demanded of him an abnegation that he was loath to accept, and, at the instance of the largest convention ever held of the kind in the western part of the State, he accepted a nomination, unanimously and heartily tendered, of the candidacy of the Democratic party for member of Congress from the Ninth District.

At the general election held on the 7th of November, 1882, Mr. Pusey was elected a member of the Forty-eighth Congress, by a plurality of 2,249, over Anderson, Republican, and Hatton, Greenbacker. In the same counties of the district in 1880, there was a Republican majority of 5,000, making the gain in 1882 the unprecedented amount of 7,249.

CHAPTER XXIV.*

COUNCIL BLUFFS—ELECTION OF 1856 — D. W. PRICE CHOSEN MEMBER OF THE CONSTITUTIONAL CONVENTION— LOAN OF $100,000 — MISSISSIPPI & MISSOURI CELEBRATION — PALMER'S BLOCK—BENEDICT HAAG—CHARLES BOCK — WESTERN STAGE COMPANY— H. P. WARREN—KEOKUK AND WAPELLO—ANECDOTE OF JOHN C. BRECKINRIDGE—CHARTER AMENDED—JUDGE BALDWIN.

THE political canvass of 1856 was a memorable one throughout the country. James Buchanan and John C. Breckinridge headed the Democratic ticket; John C. Fremont and William L. Dayton that of the Republicans, who were, for the first time, making a desperate struggle to gain control of the National Government; and ex-President Millard Fillmore and Andrew Jackson Donelson, the nephew of Gen. Andrew Jackson, represented the Whig and native American element in politics. So far as the interest of Council Bluffs was concerned, the lines were drawn almost solely between the Democrats and the Republicans. Gen. S. R. Curtis was the Republican candidate for Congress, and Augustus Hall that of the Democrats of the district. Both of these gentlemen, in stumping the district, made speeches here in advocacy

*By Col. John H. Keatley.

Digitized by Google

of their claims. Two elections were held that year, one in August, for State and county officers, and another in November for Presidential electors. The whole number of votes in the county at the August election was 564, with a Democratic majority of 200. Hon. A. V. Larimer was elected Representative in the State Legislature; J. H. Sherman, County Prosecuting Attorney, and F. H. Welsh, the Clerk of the District Court. B. R. Pegram ran against Larimer; George W. Dodge against Sherman, and David Devol, now an old and venerable citizen, the father of P. C. Devol, against Welsh. An election was also held for members of a Constitutional Convention to revise the constitution, and D. W. Price was chosen the member of that body, as a Democrat, from a district embracing the greater portion of the northwestern section of the State, his Republican competitor being the highly respected and venerable Judge D. E. Brainard, now of Magnolia, Harrison County. In the county, at the November election, the Buchanan and Breckenridge electors received 353 votes; those of Fremont and Dayton, 259, and Fillmore and Donelson's electors, 85, or a total of 697, out of which Kane Township contributed 408. Capt. Price was also Mayor of the city that year, having been chosen to that office in March. W. C. James, J. B. Lewis, J. D. Test, Patrick Murphy, John T. Baldwin, D. C. Bloomer and G. A. Robinson, among others, constituted the City Council.

The city authorities had begun to realize the necessity of expending money for the improvement of the streets. In order to accomplish that, a special election was ordered upon the question of borrowing $100,000 for that purpose, and, on the 14th of April, the voters, by a poll of 122 to 4, declared in favor of the proposition. The principal part of this sum was expended in grading and widening Broadway, hemmed in as it was by the bluffs, and irregular as it appeared in its general features. It was virtually the only street of any importance, at that time, in a business point of view. In respect, also, of the fact that large donations of public lands had just been made, in aid of four contemplated lines of railway across the State, the land office here was closed in May, 1856, in order that this liberality of the General Government might have full effect. In anticipation of this order, the eagerness to take advantage of what opportunity still existed during that month, 200,000 acres were entered before the office was closed. At that date, the tendency of railroad concentration was here, though not definite. This concentration was anticipated in the celebration of the completion of the Mississippi & Missouri Railroad to Iowa City. Gen. Curtis urged that course in newspaper articles, and had in view the great Platte Valley as the route of the great intercontinental highway, a dream that he almost realized in his own lifetime.

During this season, J. M. Palmer built the three-story brick block of four buildings, known as Palmer's Block, and now known as the *Nonpareil* Block, commencing at the southeast corner of Scott street and Broadway and extending westward along Broadway. Benedict Haag having built the first brewery ever erected in Western Iowa, the year previous, also erected the three-story brick suite of buildings on Upper Broadway, known as Haag's block. The brewery, now disused for about ten years, is located on the south side of Pierce street, east of the Pierce Street School building, and part of the premises constitute what went, for many years, by the name of Bock's Beer Gardens, the widow of Benedict Haag having married Charles Bock, who, before his death, was also one of the best known and popular Germans in the city.

Digitized by Google

His widow, Mrs. Bock, still occupies part of the premises as a beautiful homestead.

Commerce at this time was mainly by the river, from St. Louis, by steamboat, as many as twenty boats arriving in a month, many of them, of course, en route for the sparse settlements and for the Indian country, still farther north. The Western Stage Company ran a line of coaches across the State, and a gentleman by the name of Frost conducted a line between Council Bluffs and St. Joseph, Mo. Perhaps the most severe winter ever experienced in this locality was that which was heralded by a severe snow-storm in December, 1856. Snow fell during that month to the depth of four feet, and, in many places, it was six feet deep. The atmosphere gained in coldness at the same time, and many who had not anticipated so great a severity, suffered intensely, owing to the inadequacy in preparation for anything of the kind. Up to that winter, deer were abundant in the vicinity, but the deep snow drove them into the timber southwest and northwest of the city, to browse on the young cottonwood sprigs to keep them from starvation, and they were slaughtered by hundreds.

The number was so diminished by this means that it may be said that they ever after disappeared from the locality only one here and there at times making an appearance in the timber or on the prairie. The only wild animals, in which there did not seem to be any diminution by the rigors of winter, were the prairie wolf.

Among those who came to stay during the early part of the winter of 1856 was Henry P. Warren, who has, for quite a number of years, filled the position of Deputy Clerk of the District and the Circuit Courts, and who is the father of F. H. Warren, who, for two terms, was Clerk of those courts. Mr. Warren was born in Illinois in 1818, and, when a mere boy, came to what was then known as Wisconsin Territory, now within the limits of Iowa. His uncle, with whom he came, was an authorized Indian trader to the Sacs and Foxes, and among the places at which he located was Agency City, on the Des Moines River, in Henry County. Here was a splendid opportunity to study the Indian character and the language of those tribes, and Mr. Warren was at that susceptible age when it became easy to acquire the tongue of the Iowa Indians. He quickly became a useful interpreter—as much so as those who made it their life employment. It was here that he formed the acquaintance and acquired the friendship of both Keokuk and Wapello, and inspired those noted Indian chiefs with a confidence that was not shaken during their lives, and, when they went on their journey to the happy hunting-grounds of their tribe, they still remembered the white youth at the agency with gratitude and characteristic Indian fidelity and friendship. After remaining at this and other trading houses within the limits of those tribes for several years, he returned to Illinois to school, but came out again in 1838. In 1842, John C. Breckinridge, of Kentucky, who had settled in Burlington, expecting to make that his permanent residence, with a party came out to hunt, and went up the Des Moines River in two detachments far beyond trading-posts and the bounds of civilization. Breckinridge acted as cook for the party to which Warren was attached, and, the supply of flour getting low, he resorted to more than a liberal use of lard, in order to make slapjacks that would go a great ways. Little did the future Vice President of the United States, the gallant officer in the Mexican war, and the noted Confederate General think that his practice in the art culinary, with slender means, on the frontier, would ever stand him in

Digitized by Google

hand, in many a like occasion, during civil war.

Great hardship was endured by many people during the winter of 1856. Not only in the town was this the case, but in the country, which was covered with the deepest snow. Roads were blocked, such as they were, the timber was inaccessible, and many suffered from the want of fuel, extremely difficult to obtain. Scarcely anything but green cottonwood could be had, and this commanded famine prices, selling as high at times as $20 per load. Whole weeks intervened between the arrival of mails, and newspapers were read and re-read for the want of fresh supplies. From the outside world they were virtually cut off, and the isolated people were compelled to endure life, instead of enjoying it, making up for deficiencies in ordinary comforts by resorting to such amusements as the frontier of itself could afford.

The original charter of the city, after a fair experiment, was found inadequate, and, in January, 1857, it was materially amended, and the powers of the city government greatly enlarged. Not only were the municipal powers increased, but the boundaries were expanded so that more territory was included within its limits than embraces the city of New York proper, and even the great city of London. This craze for enlargement was absurd, and grew out of the intense passion for speculation in city property, in common with all other kinds of speculation inordinately stimulated by unlimited issues of cheap paper money by hosts of Western wildcat banks. The only manufacturing industry existing at that time in the narrow belt of settlements constituting the Territory of Nebraska was that of paper money manufacturing; and this flourished with baneful influence until the general financial collapse of the fall of 1857 brought institutions to sink to rise no more. Council Bluffs was a sufferer from this folly in a high and in an acute degree. The limits of the city at that date were extended to the Missouri River, and made to embrace an area of four miles square, and quite a large number of acres that have never yet been devoted to anything else than tillage. Under the amended charter, the first election was held March 9, resulting in the choice of J. Smith Hooton as Mayor; Frank Street, City Recorder; S. H. Craig, Treasurer; and City Marshal, H. J. Barnes. Daniel W. Carpenter, L. W. Babbitt, Henry Allen and Capt. John P. Williams were among the Councilmen chosen at that election. George Snider was appointed City Attorney for one year, but before the end of his term he resigned, and Caleb Baldwin was appointed in his stead.

The latter gentleman performed so large a part in assisting to develop the city, and, during his life-time, occupied such a high rank as a lawyer, Judge, citizen and public man, that he is entitled to more than a mere reference in these annals. Mr. Baldwin was born in Washington County, Penn., on the 3d of April, 1824. He was the brother of the Hon. John T. Baldwin, also identified with the origin and growth of Council Bluffs, and both were sons of Nehemiah Baldwin, who, until his death several years ago, discharged the duties of Deputy Collector of Internal Revenue in the service of the United States for a long time, and with the highest degree of acceptability. Caleb Baldwin developed an early aptitude for study, and was given the necessary means of mental improvement. When prepared for college, he entered that at Washington, Penn., and graduated from that institution in 1842. He spent four years in the study of the law, being in no great haste to enter one of the most jealous and exacting vocations of life without having

Digitized by Google

thoroughly mastered the principles that are necessary to the highest professional success. He was then twenty-two years of age, and eager to develop his talents in a new country, and, removing to Fairfield, in Jefferson County, Iowa, established that as his home, and entered upon the practice of his profession. Iowa was then a Territory only, and its settlements extended but a short distance inland from the Mississippi River. Many were the discouragements, the common lot of the venturesome, in those days, in a new country, without railroads, and no immediate prospects of any such; but Mr. Baldwin had extraordinary courage, resolution, industry and will to overcome the obstacles that were in his pathway. He rapidly made friends, gradually, yet certainly, advanced to professional success, and acquired popularity as a citizen. His talents and character were fully appreciated by the most discriminating in that new community; but, being a Whig, and subsequently a life-long Republican, the political avenues were virtually closed against him, after Iowa became a State, until 1855, when he was appointed Judge of the District Court by Gov. James W. Grimes. This was to fill a vacancy created by the resignation of Hon. W. H. Seevers, now one of the Judges of the Iowa Supreme Court. Mr. Baldwin came to Council Bluffs early in 1857, and was made, as already stated, the City Attorney. In 1859, he was elected to the bench of the Supreme Court of the State, this being the first election of Judges of that court by the people under the new constitution formed by the convention of 1857. According to the method of selection, as provided by law, he became Chief Justice of that court in 1862. He was unwilling to serve longer than one term—six years—in that station, and declined a renomination, and resumed the practice of his profession. His career as a Judge was marked by signal ability. The opinions prepared by him, and which are his monument, in the earlier Iowa Reports, are models of terseness and perspicuity. There is never any difficulty in understanding what Judge Baldwin meant when he decided a point, for his language was direct, and the matter unclouded by any attempt to evade the issue presented in the record. His instinct of justice manifested itself in every line of those opinions. As a debater, he was an adversary of formidable character, and, having a pleasing voice and presence, and considerable humor, much of it of the quaint, homely character, there was always an eagerness to listen to his speeches when he made arguments in court. He always inspired confidence, both with judge and jury, and in that way gave additional character and force to the evidence by which he sought verdicts. In 1865, Judge Baldwin was appointed United States Attorney for the District of Iowa, and held that position for a short time, soon finding it too irksome to suit his tastes. About a year afterward, George F. Wright, a young lawyer from the eastern part of the State, came to Council Bluffs, and he and Judge Baldwin formed a law partnership which lasted until the death of the latter. After the treaty of Washington was ratified, and the Geneva convention had ascertained the amount of indemnity to be paid by Great Britain to the United States for the depredations of the Alabama, Shenandoah and other Confederate privateers named in the treaty stipulation, Judge Baldwin was, in 1872, made one of the Judges to constitute the court and distribute the claims arising under that treaty and payment. During the last years of his life, it was evident to his friends, though not to himself—for he refused to believe it—that a fatal disease had taken hold of his stalwart frame, and was rapidly working its insidious

Digitized by Google

way through his system. He finally succumbed, and came home to die, and, in the winter of 1876, death came to his relief. In addition to a thorough educational preparation for a career in life, Judge Baldwin was a man of commanding presence. He was more than six feet in height, and, possessing a winsome, manly countenance, invariably attracted to him hosts of personal friends, and became personally popular with men of all parties. There was universal sorrow at his death. The Judges of the Supreme Court of the State came from their homes and attended his funeral in a body, and evinced a personal sorrow that denoted the esteem in which he was held by his professional associates.

For about eight years before his death, he made no appearance in court in the trial of causes, leaving that to those associated with him. The year before he died, however, a memorable scene was enacted in the court room in Council Bluffs. It was in the case of William Pierson against Benjamin Minturn. Pierson was a bachelor, and had secured, shortly after the county was organized, a beautiful piece of prairie land, which he made into a large and fertile farm. Minturn became its purchaser, for perhaps all, or at least a great part of it, on credit. At about the arrival of Judge Baldwin in Council Bluffs, litigation began between Pierson and Minturn; and for nearly thirty years the contention in law proceeded. Pierson became a monomaniac on the subject, and a pauper, but clung with tenacity to his case. His attorneys either removed, died or abandoned the case from time to time. Young lawyers, just fledged, were induced to take up the lines where others laid them down, and began to grow gray in the service. The case of Pierson against Minturn, on one side or the other, was the means of introducing the newly arrived lawyers of Council Bluffs to their professional brethren, and the calling of the case in court, term in and term out, as it stood at the head of the docket, musty and incumbered, was the source of the first merriment of the term, and the last joke before adjournment. Minturn, in the meantime, became a bankrupt, through trade, and there seemed not to be any reason for having the case still in court, the substance being gone, except that fate willed it so.

The year before the death of Judge Baldwin, the cause was reached for some kind of a determination and disposition before Judge Reed. There was no unusual stir among the regular habitues of the court room, but the presence of Judge Baldwin denoted some thing unusual. He was seated, his infirmities claiming for him that exemption from respect to the court by being on his feet to address it. He began an argument. His tone was narrative and conversational in style. He commenced by reciting the history of the case, and followed it through all its chameleon changes of counsel, aspect and phases, every step indicating that in the tragedy of those two litigants there lurked a well-seasoned comedy that he was developing in side lights of "infinite jest" and merriment. The effect was surprising and wonderful. For more than an hour this incomparable drollery of speech went on, every step leading to a climax. When done, he left the court house, and never again was his voice heard within its walls.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XXV.*

COUNCIL BLUFFS—CRESCENT CITY A RIVAL—JOSEPH E. JOHNSON—THE "CLARION" AND THE "PRESS"—BONDS IN AID OF MISSISSIPPI & MISSOURI RAILROAD—PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH INCORPORATED—BUILDING COMMENCED—EPISCOPAL CHURCH—REAL ESTATE SPECULATIONS—CONCERT HALL—CRASH OF 1857—INDIAN CREEK CHANNEL CHANGED.

IN the beginning of the year 1857, John T. Baldwin and Gen. G. M. Dodge built a steam mill on Washington avenue, on the north side of Indian Creek, near the junction of Bryant and North Main streets. This mill they called the City Mills, and afterward it passed into the hands of Col. J. C. Hoffmayr, and now, in 1882, after being entirely rebuilt, and refitted with the Hungarian roller process of grinding, with an elevator attached, it is the property of John T. Baldwin and J. C. Hoffmayr. During the many years of its operations, it has been extensively employed, at times in the manufacture of flour for the Government in filling contracts of supply at Western Indian agencies.

Council Bluffs was threatened by a rival on the east side of the river at an early period of her existence. Six miles north, where Crescent Station, on the North-Western Railroad, now is, the tall bluffs, instead of keeping their directness on the verge of the valley, sweep inland to the eastward in a curve, and approach the river again south of Honey Creek Station. This curved sweep of plain to the east, crescent-shaped, gave the name to the locality, to the township carved out in that vicinity, and to the Mormon village known as Crescent City. The growth of the place was stimulated by the belief that the Mississippi and the Missouri River Railroad would reach the Missouri River opposite that point, for a crossing, by the way of the Pigeon, and Crescent City, opposite Florence, in Nebraska. The latter was the chief town of the Territory, and Omaha was a mere conception, developed on paper by the draftsmen. Joseph E. Johnson, of the *Bugle*, of Council Bluffs, was an ardent advocate of the future greatness of Crescent City, and established there a newspaper called the *Oracle*. Mr. Johnson, in his far-off home in Southern Utah, has lived to see the town of which he had such great hopes shrink again to a mere hamlet, and its rival expand to a population of 22,000.* During these years, the *Chronotype* continued to be published, with Mr. Maynard at its head; but, in May, 1857, he and his brother-in-law, A. D. Long, launched the *Weekly Nonpareil*, a Republican journal, which has continued as such ever since, and has expanded, under various managements, into a daily morning newspaper of very wide influence and circulation. A. P. Bently became the owner of the *Chronotype*, and published the paper for a few months, when it was made a Democratic journal, and called the *Clarion*, as a response to Johnson's *Bugle*. The material on which the *Clarion* was printed was removed from the county in about eight years, and the paper disappeared from sight. For a few months in 1859, after J. E. Johnson ceased

*By Col John H. Keatley.

Digitized by Google



D. Macrae

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS.

Digitized by Google

to have any interest in the *Bugle*, and L. W. Babbitt had become its owner, Mr. Johnson published a Democratic newspaper called the *Press*, but its life was short, as its mission in this field was not a certain and successful one. During the summer of 1857, the *Bugle* appeared as a daily newspaper, but the venture not being profitable and assuring, it was discontinued, except as a weekly, after a few months. It was eventually revived as a daily, but that fact belongs to another period of these annals.

One of the most notable events of the year was a special election held in the county on the 19th of June, for the purpose of determining whether the county should or should not subscribe $100,000 in the bonds of the county in aid of the construction of the Mississippi & Missouri River Railroad. So eager were the people of Council Bluffs for its adoption that only fourteen votes were cast against it. It was a stipulation of the contract that none of the bonds should issue until work was commenced in the county, and accordingly it did begin, in the Mosquito Creek Valley, in 1858, but not a great deal of grading was accomplished, and the building of the road at this end was suspended, and not again resumed until 1868, under the auspices of the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific. The County Judge hesitated signing the bonds when claim was made for them, in 1858, under the allegation that they were due on account of work begun. A strong public pressure was brought upon him, through public meetings and otherwise, and he was induced to affix his signature, and the bonds passed into the hands of the railroad company. About $35,000 of these were negotiated to innocent persons, or who claimed to be such, and no legal defense could be made to their payment. Their validity was established by judgments against the county. The remainder were eventually surrendered and canceled, this taking place in 1870, as the result of a negotiation on the part of the county authorities. That is the only liability or debt that the county ever incurred in aid of railroads, though townships and the city undertook, by taxation and otherwise, to contribute to the building of several of these improvements.

So far as can be ascertained, the Rev. John Hancock, of Kentucky, was the first Presbyterian clergyman who ever undertook to conduct stated services in that religious society in Council Bluffs. He came here in 1856, and, after remaining here several days, went to Bellevue, Neb., to the Omaha Indian Mission, where the Rev. William Hamilton was stationed, as a missionary. Coming back here, Hancock found quite a number of Presbyterians scattered through the city, among them W. H. M. Pusey, Thomas Officer, James B. Rue and C. W. Boyers, and proceeded to take steps to organize a congregation. In this work he was assisted by the Rev. Mr. Bell, a well-known and energetic Presbyterian missionary in the West. In the beginning of 1857, $10,000 were subscribed to aid in the erection of a church edifice, and the ground secured on the east side of Marcy or Seventh street, between First avenue and Willow avenue. In February, 1857, articles of incorporation were filed in order to properly constitute the society, and to enable it to hold and control the necessary real estate, among the incorporators of which were John T. Baldwin, Thomas Officer, James A. Johnson, C. W. Boyers and W. H. M. Pusey, who were designated as Trustees. The work of erecting a brick structure as a place of worship was begun the same year, but the unfortunate panic which paralyzed every other enterprise in 1857 caused a suspension of the church erection, as well as many other im-

Digitized by Google

provements, and the civil war and its excitements and perils also intervening, it was not resumed until 1865, when the present church edifice was completed. Mr. Hancock remained as pastor of the congregation until 1860. During the next seven years, several clergymen were in charge of the congregation, and in 1867, the Rev. T. H. Cleland, a Kentuckian, was chosen pastor, and remained in that office until March, 1882, when he was called to Westminster Church, at Keokuk, and, accepting that appointment, the pulpit of the Presbyterian Church in Council Bluffs was again declared vacant.

The Rev. E. W. Peet, an Episcopal clergyman of Des Moines, the first clergyman of that church who ever visted Council Bluffs, in the exercise of his religious or pastoral functions, came here in 1856, and proceeded to organize St. Paul's Parish. The vestry was constituted with J. B. Beers, Horace Everett, William C. James, J. P. Casady, D. C. Bloomer, Addison Cochran, Thomas P. Treynor, Samuel Perin and G. W. Dodge. During the autumn, the parish was visited by the Rt. Rev. Bishop Lee, of the diocese of Iowa, in company with the venerable missionary, Bishop Kemper, of that church. The Rev. George Watson, who also had a missionary parish in Omaha, came in February, 1856, and took charge of the parish in the capacity of missionary. A lot was purchased in Bayliss' First Addition, on Pearl street, on the west side, in the block south of Willow avenue. It was the plan to erect a commodious brick building on the site selected, and preparations were made for that purpose. On the 1st day of August, 1857, the ceremonies of laying the corner stone occurred, under the direction of the Rt. Rev. Henry W. Lee, the Bishop, assisted by Mr. Watson, the missionary pastor. Some masonry in the form of a square was erected as a foundation, several feet in height, at the northeast corner of the intended edifice, and upon this was placed the cut stone designed as a corner-stone. In its cavity were placed a brief history of the parish, local newspapers, some coins and other articles customary on such occasions, and the cavity sealed up. An address was also delivered by the Bishop. The panic of that year had its effect upon this enterprise. Many upon whom they depended for financial aid were overtaken by monetary distress, and went through the succeeding years under financial embarrassment, and the plan of building a brick church was abandoned. In 1860, when general prosperity began to reappear, a neat and an appropriate wooden building was erected on the same lot, the northeast corner of which rests a few feet south of the corner-stone laid in 1857. Thousands have passed the spot in the last twenty-five years, and, in wonderment, noticed what appears to be a partial ruin of a building so near the other. In brief, it is simply a time-worn and storm-beaten monument of a financial crisis of a quarter of a century ago. It is the hope of the survivors that some day their ardent wishes may be gratified by the occupancy of that corner-stone with an edifice worthy of the ceremonies which attended the laying of it. The spot is regarded with religious veneration by the members of the parish, and in all these years it has stood unmutilated, only as time has worn its traces into the stones.

The successive rectors of St. Paul's Parish during the years succeeding the incumbency of Mr. Watson have been the Revs. Faber, Byllesby, John Chamberlain, T. J. Brooks and F. T. Webb. The latter has been the highly esteemed rector for about eight years, and has been highly useful in his chosen work.

A vote was taken, at the October election

Digitized by Google

of that year (1858), upon the new State constitution, the majority in the county being 217 against it. The question of striking the word "white" out of the suffrage clause was also voted upon at the same time and defeated overwhelmingly, there being only seven votes in favor of negro suffrage. The *Nonpareil*, at that time under the management of Mr. Maynard, was vigorously opposed to that kind of suffrage, and urged the defeat of the proposition. W. H. M. Pusey was elected Senator, and Samuel H. Casady, Representative, on the Democratic ticket, as against Frank Street and J. W. Denison, the total vote of Kane Township being 504.. The noted and eloquent Ben Samuels, of Dubuque, the Democratic candidate for Governor, and Ralph P. Lowe, the opposition candidate, had a joint discussion here. Lowe was elected; also became one of the Judges of the State Supreme Court; served under United States District Attorney Sapp from 1869 to 1873, as assistant, and is now one of the legal advisers in a Washington executive department.

Fancy values were given to much of the real estate in Council Bluffs at that date. The assessment that year was largely based upon the fancy values attributed to the large amount of unoccupied town lots held for speculative purposes, and the official assessment in the city aggregated the enormous valuation of $2,276,600. Building was active during the summer. Money was abundant, such as it was, and, as it turned out to be, in a few months afterward, merely "wild cat," and trade of all kinds singularly active and prosperous. Not a day passed without the arrival of a steamboat from below. Judge James, Milton Rogers and W. B. Lewis erected that season the three-story brick block on the southeast corner of Main and Broadway, in which block are now the Masonic Hall and the American Express Company's offices. J. M. Palmer also built a very handsome two-story building, called Concert Hall, at the northeast corner of Broadway and Center streets. This was afterward destroyed by fire, and the site is now occupied by the New Opera House. Where the Congregational Church now stands, on Center or Sixth street, H. C. Nutt, John A. Andrews and F. A. Tuttle began the erection of a large hotel, and after spending about $25,000 in the enterprise, were compelled to abandon it, and the part built was afterward torn down, and the material used in other buildings.

During the summer of 1857, W. H. M. Pusey and Thomas Officer built the comfortable and commodious residences which they still occupy, on Willow avenue, on the south side of the Pearl Street Park. Thomas H. Benton also built a fine brick residence on the east side of Market street, south of Broadway, in a beautiful spot in the glen, it being the same that was afterward owned by Judge Douglass for so many years, and is still the property of his estate. The banking houses then in the city were those of Green, Weare & Benton, whose place of business was the brick building now known as the City Building, on Broadway; Baldwin & Dodge; Officer & Pusey, still doing business; S. H. Riddle & Co.; and J. M. Palmer & Co. Benton was also President, at the same time of the American Exchange Bank of Omaha, and so intimately connected were the two establishments that when one collapsed, on the 25th of September, 1857, the other went with it, and both closed their doors, to the great loss of many of their customers and depositors. Benton made strenuous efforts to meet his obligations, surrendered his homestead, and all the property and paper that his banks held, but the crash was so general that a great part of the latter was

Digitized by Google

absolutely worthless. The utter flimsy character of the Nebraska banks, whose paper formed the currency at that date in this part of the country, left them no alternative than to go to the wall, and with them went also forever their abundance of paper trash. Real estate fell to a low ebb in consequence of these disasters, and could be scarcely given away. It was, perhaps, the darkest period Council Bluffs ever saw. Men who were in affluence the evening before could scarcely buy a breakfast the next morning. So the season passed, amidst the most intense gloom. Many remained here, not that they had heart to stay and wait, but because they were unable to get away, and the crisis was so general, everywhere, that no encouragement was given even to change. During this period, the land office was closed, to await the pleasure of the railroads, that acquired an inchoate interest in the public lands by way of donation; but among the first events of the beginning of the year 1858 was the re-opening of the office by the appointment of James Pollard as Register, and A. H. Palmer as Receiver, in February. Between that and August, about eight hundred thousand acres of the public lands of Western Iowa were entered by speculators. Pollard held his position only until June, when he was succeeded by Lewis H. Hill, a clerk in the office of the Register. A greater portion of these entries were made through local agencies, among whom were the firms of Henn, Williams & Hooton; Casady & Test; Baldwin & Dodge; Officer & Pusey; Samuel Perin; Louden Mullen; Addison Cochran; and Horace Everett. Mullen and Everett gave their names to additions laid out by them to the city. At the spring election of 1858, J. Smith Hooton was chosen Mayor; Frank Street, Recorder; and J. B. Lewis, B. Haag, J. P. Casady, Milton Rogers, Addison Cochran and Alexander Shoemaker, as Aldermen; C. E. Stone was made City Attorney. Up to that date, Indian Creek meandered from east to west through the city, on the north side of Broadway, in a narrow, shallow, devious channel. It crossed North Main street close to Broadway, perhaps seventy-five feet in the rear of Officer & Pusey's present bank building, and on the ground now occupied by the brick block erected by P. C. Derd in 1882. The project to straighten the channel involved the rights of a mill-owner. The stream was dammed above Market street, and the water conducted in a race, on the north side of the creek, across what is now Washington avenue, at the City Mills, to the side-hill where Madison Dagger had a water-mill. Addison Cochran, of the City Council, was the leader in the project for a change, and, under his influence, it was begun and carried out, and the present channel dug, making a straight course from a point near Geise's brewery to a short distance below where the Chicago & North-Western track crosses the stream, where it deflects nearly south in a shallow bed. A condition of things wholly unforeseen grew out of this change of channel. The fall incurred, and the soft, friable earth through which the changed current has since passed, has washed out, between Benton street and Center street, the distance of three blocks, a frightful and ever-increasing chasm. The most difficult problem of the city government since the day the water was turned into its new course has been how to arrest the progress of the ravages of the water, and how to span the stream with bridges that will endure. It has also been the source of numerous perplexing lawsuits on the part of riparian owners, who, from year to year, have seen their homesteads crumble into the flood and swept away to the bottoms below, to fill up the swampy lots of some other citizen.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XXVI.*

COUNCIL BLUFFS—ST. JOSEPH RAILROAD MEETING—COMPANY ORGANIZED—ELECTIONS OF 1858—CURTIS AND TRIMBLE FOR CONGRESS—FIRST COUNTY FAIR—BABBITT'S CHEROKEE—DISCOVERY OF GOLD IN COLORADO—"NONPAREIL" ADVERTISES IT—PIKE'S PEAK EMIGRATION—GREELEY AND RICHARDSON—D. C. BLOOMER—BIRTHPLACE AND CAREER—FREE PUBLIC LIBRARY.

INTEREST in railway building to Council Bluffs began to manifest itself again in the early part of 1858, and on the 19th of May a convention of business men from Pottawattamie, Fremont and Mills counties, and of representatives from intervening counties in Missouri and Southeastern Nebraska, was held in Council Bluffs, to take into consideration the question of connecting Council Bluffs and St. Joseph. S. F. Nuckolls, of Nebraska City, was elected President of the company organized at that meeting; Horace Everett, of Council Bluffs, Vice President; S. S. Curtis, son of Gen. S. R. Curtis, Secretary; and L. Nuckolls, brother of the President of the company, was made Treasurer. The project was a feasible one, the proposed line being down the Missouri Valley, and with comparatively few streams to cross. The first meeting of the stockholders was held on the 12th of July, when Dr. Enos Lowe, S. F. Nuckolls, B. F. Rector, J. W. Coolidge, L. Nuckolls, L. W. Babbitt, James A. Jackson, James D. Test and Addison Cochran were chosen Directors, and H. C. Nutt, the Chief Engineer, made a favorable report of his preliminary survey. In passing, the remark may be made that S. F. Nuckolls afterward emigrated to Cheyenne, and became the first Delegate in Congress from the new Territory of Wyoming, having been elected in 1868.

*By Col. John H. Keatley.

James B. Rue was elected County Superintendent in the spring of 1858, over Samuel Eggleston and Thomas Officer, the opposing candidates. At the August election, J. H. Sherman was chosen the County Judge, and C. P. Kellogg, the father of Miss Fannie Kellogg, the famous songstress, was elected Clerk of the District Court. The anti-slavery question, by its manifestation of opposition to the extension of the institution into the new territory, caused great political interest in the Congressional canvass. Gen. S. R. Curtis was the Republican candidate for Congress in the district, and H. H. Trimble, afterward Colonel of an Iowa regiment, who was severely wounded at the battle of Pea Ridge, and is now a distinguished Iowa lawyer, was the candidate of the Democracy. Both visited Council Bluffs during the canvass and presented their claims. Curtis was, however, elected. Col. Trimble had a majority of 209 in a total vote of 693 in the county.

The first agricultural exhibition or fair ever held in the county was on the 13th and 14th of October, 1858. Hon. Caleb Baldwin was President of the society, and W. H. Kinsman, the gallant soldier who fell at Black River Bridge, the Secretary. The fair grounds and race track were in the eastern part of the city, a little east of the Babbitt residence, and on the north side of Indian Creek.

Digitized by Google

Those who took the most active interest in the success of the institution were Col. Babbitt, Capt. D. B. Clark, William Garner, H. A. Terry (now and then the noted nurseryman and fruit-grower of Crescent Township), Joseph E. Johnson (of the Ellisdale farm) and Marshal Turley. The exhibits were highly creditable, notwithstanding the sparsely settled character of the country and the newness of its agriculture. The famous horse Cherokee, belonging to L. W. Babbitt, took the two first premiums of $8. Two handsome ladies' saddles were awarded to the best riders in the tournament of the second day, when the greatest interest was manifested. The affair closed with a dance on the evening of the last day, and the festivities were of the most delightful character. The night of the 3d day of December was intensely cold. A. D. Long, brother-in-law of Mr. Maynard, of the *Nonpareil*, and its publisher, lived then on the north side of Indian Creek, and was accustomed to reaching his home by a foot bridge that considerably shortened the distance. When last seen alive, he was going in the direction of that crossing, but the next morning was found stark dead, and frozen in the bed of the creek, evidently having fallen from the unprotected structure. His death was greatly lamented, not only by his immediate relatives, but by many citizens to whom he was endeared by numerous manly qualities.

The tide of emigration to California and Utah ebbed and flowed, in all these years, and, notwithstanding the fact that trade was prostrate throughout the country generally, there were local reasons why there should be, at all times and under all circumstances, considerable activity here in those interests which related to the great country just beginning to open up westwardly.

The discovery of gold in Cherry Creek in the vicinity of what is now Denver, Colo., gave a new impulse to all this energy and westward traffic. St. Joseph, Mo., was a rival of Council Bluffs. So was Nebraska City, the site of the original frontier post of Fort Kearney. Mr. Maynard made the first announcement to the citizens of Council Bluffs, in the *Nonpareil*, on the 11th day of September, 1858, of the Pike's Peak gold discovery. The contageon soon spread. The spirit of adventure that prompted many of the pioneers of Council Bluffs to seek this as a new home, impelled them forward to take their chances in the new fields of mining enterprise. Among these were Judge James, James N. Casady, D. T. Elwell and a host of others, some of whom increased their fortunes, and others added nothing to their stock of experience but disappointment.

Col. Samuel S. Curtis, the son of Gen. Curtis, was one of those who made the venture, and, from time to time, by newspaper correspondence, contributed to the knowledge and privations of the country. The news spread like wildfire through the Eastern States, and there was a repetition of the mania that characterized the excitement of 1849, with an influx of like characters and in all shades. The trade of Council Bluffs was again stimulated by these influences, and there was a return to many of the habits and characteristics of its earliest history. Long trains of wagons were on the trail from this point by the way of Jule's Fort, fitted out in all their appointments here, to the Colorado mines, and there are men living, just in middle life, who engaged as freighters across the plains, and have a lively recollection of the great herds of buffalo that interfered with overland traffic, as these great droves of animals were on their way, in the late autumn, to Southern pasturage grounds. When the tornado of wild-animal life came with a rush,

Digitized by Google

the thousands of them, woe betide the wagon train that was in their way. Led by their shaggy chieftains, they heeded it not, but resistlessly pursued their way, in spite of all such obstacles. "Pike's Peak or Bust" was a favorite legend on many a wagon-cover as the train started West. In the spring of 1859, the intelligence of the richness and character of the mines was various and conflicting; and many who had gone there with no experience, little money and high hopes, came back with the legend reversed, and the wagon, or what was left of it, inscribed with, "Busted, by G—d!" There was a basis of gold-seeking enterprise in Colorado, but to many the disappointment was no less, and inevitable. The *Nonpareil*, having been largely responsible for the tide of adventure that had set in toward Pike's Peak, in 1858, Col. W. H. Kinsman, having some relation to that paper, started on foot for the gold regions to make a personal examination and exploration, and report the same in its true light. He reached the mining country in June, and his well-known character for truth and candor gave his first letter an unusual and gratifying importance—so much so that, upon its receipt, the office was illuminated and the streets paraded by a band of music. It was felt that the good name and fair fame of Council Bluffs were involved in ascertaining the truth and making it known, and when Kinsman's letter put an encouraging face on it, every citizen, whether directly interested or not interested at all, joined in the general rejoicing. During the same summer, Horace Greeley made his famous overland trip to California, passing through the Colorado mining country on his way west across the Rocky Mountains, and, by his letters to the New York *Tribune*, which were read by hundreds of thousands of people, in the weekly edition, he fortified whatever impressions of the richness of the gold fields had gotten abroad in the meantime. Albert D. Richardson, of the New York *Tribune*—he who was murdered, afterward, in the office of that paper, by McFarland, and who was the nephew of a venerable lady of Council Bluffs by the name of Blake—the mother of Joseph B. Blake—also painted the richness of that country in mineral wealth in its true colors, and thus indirectly, but most certainly, added an impetus to the solid prosperity of this city. From that date to the present, with such interruptions only as came through the civil war, the tide of emigration to that country has been unceasing. Up to that time, Council Bluffs had her back turned upon civilization, as manifested in settlements and population, but now she felt that, turn her face whatever way she might, there was an advancing wave of population circulating with an enduring force around her, and assuring her perpetual prosperity and urban growth.

The question of organizing the city of Council Bluffs into an independent school district was submitted to the voters at a special election on the 18th of February, 1859, and unanimously carried. The first election of the board was held on the 14th of March following that special election, with the following result: D. C. Bloomer as President L. W. Babbitt, Vice President; H. C. Nutt, Secretary; Samuel Knepper, Treasurer, and J. B. Stutsman, Thomas Officer and Edward McBride, Directors. At this date, no public school buildings had been erected, but, in 1858, six acres of ground, on Glen avenue, where the High School building stands, were purchased for the location of school buildings. The election of Mr. Bloomer as President of the Board, was an exceedingly fortunate selection, and, although the other officers and the members of the board were warm friends of the public school system, and zeal-

Digitized by Google

ous workers in the advancement of the cause of education in the city, the universal disposition is to ascribe to Mr. Bloomer the paternity of the system here. His public service in that capacity was a long, and arduous and a successful one. It is as a friend of popular education, and especially in connection with our magnificent city schools, that he is most widely known.

Mr. Bloomer is, most emphatically, one of the pioneers of Iowa, coming as he did, into this sparsely settled region, as early as 1855. He was born at Aurora, Cayuga County, in the State of New York, on the 4th day of July, 1816. His ancestry were of the Friends Society, and surrounded by that early influence he imbibed a strong feeling against slavery, and especially against its spread into territory where it had never yet acquired a foothold. He has always had the courage of his opinions, and his convictions were not mere barren reflections, but resulted, all his life, in positive and certain conduct. In 1823, his parents removed to Cortland County, and that became his boyhood home. The public schools were of no great importance in those days, but he made such good use of them as was possible under the circumstances. In 1828, he removed to Seneca Falls. He always delighted in books, but in those days they were scarce, and, when ten years of age, what money he had earned was expended in that way, and he walked quite a distance to make the delighted purchase. His fondness for reading was not confined to books, but extended to newspapers, and thus instilled in him a fondness for political controversies and journalism, always fascinating to the youth who comprehends its far-reaching power and influence. At eighteen, he became a teacher, and followed that vocation for three years. He had an aspiration, in the meantime, to see the great West, that was pictured in the colors of romance to his susceptible imagination, and before the advent of railroads he made a trip to Michigan, in 1836, going by the Erie Canal and the great lakes. He returned to New York in 1837, and began the study of the law, that appearing to him then, with his acquired experience, better than journalism stripped of its glamour. His resources, upon entering upon this study, were limited, being the possessor of only $20 and a single suit of clothing, but he had a stout heart and a resolute and intelligent purpose, and, with the aid of such practice as came to him as a novice in the Justice's Courts, he was able to support himself during his student career. He was admitted to the bar, after a very creditable examination, and, his industry and attainments being recognized by those having the necessary power to advance him, he was appointed Clerk of the village which he had made his home, and received such a salary as enabled him to live. The same year, he gratified his desire to enter journalism, and became the editor of a Whig newspaper at Seneca Falls, holding his clerkship for three years, and retaining editorial control of the paper for fifteen years, always, under all circumstances, taking an advanced attitude upon the slavery question, then moving forward to its bloody and direful solution in civil war. Being an effective public speaker, he was called upon to do arduous work in that way for his party and always served it faithfully and efficiently. He had few superiors and not many equals as a stump speaker. His voice had a clear, metallic ring; he possessed an admirable presence; his temper was genial and his fund of humor in the heydey inexhaustible, so that he attracted men around him and became universally popular.

In 1841, he was appointed a Commissioner

Digitized by Google

in bankruptcy, under the act of Congress then in force, adopted as a relief measure after the monetary crisis and commercial crash of 1837. From that date to 1849, he devoted himself also industriously to the law, and won for himself a high standing at the bar and a liberal, lucrative reward. He was appointed Postmaster at Seneca Falls by President Taylor. This position he held through the short term of Taylor and to the close of Mr. Fillmore's administration. He then removed to Mt. Vernon, Ohio, and for one year thereafter had editorial management of the *Western Home Visitor*, a literary journal of large circulation and extended influence. During these years, his desire to make the far West his home increased, and, in 1855, culminated in a removal to Council Bluffs, then on the frontier and surrounded by frontier influences. He brought with him his Whig principles, seasoned with strong anti-slavery instincts and convictions, and when the Whig party went to pieces and stranded on the question of slavery extension, Mr. Bloomer, with a few others, proceeded to organize, amidst obloquy, the nucleus of the Republican party in this section of the State. In 1858, he became the editor of the *Chronotype*, already mentioned, and made it the first vehicle of Republican doctrine west of the Des Moines River. He was elected Alderman in 1856, but was defeated in 1857 as the Republican candidate for Mayor. His party was in a minority, and, when its candidate for County Judge, in 1858, and for Representative, in 1859, he was again defeated. These results were partisan, not personal. When Abraham Lincoln became President, in 1861, he was appointed Receiver of the United States Land Office at Council Bluffs, and held that position until the office was closed, the records removed to Des Moines, in 1872, and the place abolished. In the meantime, in 1860, he was chosen a member of the State Board of Education, and served as such until the board itself was abolished by statute. He was chosen President of the School District Board for nine consecutive years, by the popular will, and his services were so valuable in that station that his continuance was simply a matter of choice with himself. Many of the fine school buildings in various localities in the city were erected during his administration of that office. Mr. Bloomer has always been a careful, prudent and successful financier and manager in reference to his own private affairs, and into public trusts always carried those habits and good qualities. He was always able to inspire his associates with the same degree of prudence, and it resulted always that no municipal corporation ever possessed finer management, or had better credit or standing than the Independent School District of Council Bluffs. Its credit has always been at par. During the civil war, Mr. Bloomer was President of the Union League in this city, and, year in and year out in that conflict, gave his energies in the enlistment and equipment of troops, and in various ways, as a civilian, gave the cause of the Union his cordial support.

Thirty years ago, Mr. Bloomer became a member of the Protestant Episcopal Church, and has ever since taken an active interest in its growth. His life has been that of a consistent believer in the canons and precepts of Christianity and devoted to good works. He has prospered in worldly matters, and his disposition to charity has kept pace with his success in other matters, but following a line of conduct peculiar to himself, he has not made his gifts a matter of common notoriety. In this duty to humanity, he has been wholly free from ostentation, and, on the contrary, has studiously avoided any publicity where

Digitized by Google

concealment of the acts was possible. In his domestic and home relations, he has been singularly happy. In 1840, he and Amelia Jenks were married, and throughout a married life of forty-two years, have been almost inseparable. Their union has never been blessed with children, but to those who have been made such by adoption, they were kind and indulgent and gave them every possible opportunity to start in life and meet its cares and responsibilities. Mr. Bloomer became an Odd Fellow when the order first began to spread throughout the United States, and when it seemed to have reached its decadence and began to recede, he never lost faith in the ultimate triumph of its great principles. When the revival set in a few years ago, he was among the first to give his cordial efforts, and ever since it is one of the objects which lay nearest his heart. Recognizing the influence of public libraries, Mr. Bloomer, with others, some ten years ago, set on foot such an auxiliary of civilization under the auspices of a private beneficial corporation. Among his most active and efficient coadjutors in this movement were Mr. and Mrs. Horace Everett, A. W. Street, Cashier of the Savings Bank, and of the citizens' Bank, Mrs. G. M. Dodge, Mrs. Nathan M. Pusey and others whose hearts were in the success of such an institution. Horace Everett and others were liberal in their donations of books and meals, and in the face of great adversity these persons clung to the library, having faith in its ultimate influence. Its shelves came to contain at least about three thousand volumes of excellent books, but public interest in their use was considerably limited. Mr. Bloomer took pains to urge upon the Legislature the necessity of a provision of law allowing taxation to a limited extent for the establishment of free public libraries in cities and towns, and was rewarded by seeing the suggestion embodied in a law authorizing a popular vote on the question. At the spring election of 1881, the proposition to levy a tax for a free public library was carried by a decisive majority, but the Council refused to levy a tax on the ground that the Mayor, in making the usual and necessary proclamation preceding the election, had omitted to state that such a question would be voted on at the same time that the regular city officers were to be voted for. Such an omission had been made. Mr. Bloomer regarded it as not fatal to the validity of the affirmative vote, and made application to the Circuit Court for a peremptory mandamus to compel the City Council to levy the tax in accordance with the popular vote. In the presentation of the question in argument, he was assisted by John H. Keatley, who not only looked at it from a professonal standpoint, but was a friend of the measure. The application was sustained, the court making the order that the tax should be levied. G. A. Holmes, the City Attorney, resisted the petition on behalf of the City Council. No exception was taken, and the case rested at that point, the Council at once making the proper levy of the tax in obedience to the writ. The Council also provided by ordinance for the organization of a Board of Trustees to manage the fund and the library. The Trustees were appointed by that body on the first Friday in January, 1882, as follows: Horace Everett, Thomas Officer and J. P. Casady, to serve for one year; J. R. Reed, John H. Keatley and D. C. Bloomer, to serve for two years, and Rev. Cyrus Hamlin, A. W. Street and W. R. Vaughan, to serve for three years. Upon organizing the board, Horace Everett was elected President; D. C. Bloomer, Vice President; John H. Keatley, Secretary, and A. W. Street, Treasurer. During the period since the free public library has

Digitized by Google

existed, owing to the almost continuous absence of Mr. Everett from the city, Mr. Bloomer has filled the position of Acting President of the Board. A tax of half a mill on the assessed valuation, being the limit under the control of the board for 1882, only about $1 500 were at their disposal. The expense of fitting up, the payment of room rent; the salary of the Librarian and the payment of other necessary expenses, left only a small sum for the purchase of books. The Library Association heretofore in existence, however, came to the rescue of the free public library, and, by a proper deed, conveyed to the latter all their books and furniture, on the sole condition of its reverting to the donors in case the Legislature should repeal the provisions of law upon which the free public library rests and should altogether abandon the policy of such institutions. This contingency is not likely to arise, so as to ever make the condition operative.

CHAPTER XXVII.*

COUNCIL BLUFFS—ELECTION OF 1859—AMOUNT OF BONDED DEBT—OVERFLOW OF THE MISSOURI—JUDGE SHERMAN INDICTED AND CONVICTED—HASKELL THE SHOWMAN AND PREACHER—ABRAHAM LINCOLN'S VISIT IN 1859—MAKES AN ADDRESS—JUDGE COLE AND HENRY CLAY DEAN—GROUND BROKEN FOR ST. JOE RAILROAD—SWAMP LAND TRANSFERS.

THE regular city election in 1859 occurred on the 14th of March, at which George Doughty was elected Mayor: ex-Mayor Voorhis, City Recorder, and J. C. Fargo, Marshal; J. B. Lewis, G. M. Dodge, J. W. Damon, S. N. Porterfield, T. P. Treynor, H. H. Oberholtzer, John Hammer and D. W. Carpenter were elected Aldermen; Frank Street was made City Attorney. The bonded debt then was $10,000; the total amount of taxes levied was $9,970. The Council, also, in the way of improvement, made a raid on a large number of old log houses and cabins on Broadway, declared them nuisances and ordered them to be torn down. Mr. Voorhis having resigned as City Recorder during the year, the vacancy was filled by the appointment of T. P. Treynor, and, without any interruption, the latter gentleman held the office until his appointment as Postmaster, in March, 1869. There was an unusual overflow of the bottom lands by the Missouri River that summer, the water approaching the vicinity of the rear of the Pacific House.

John H. Sherman, County Judge, was charged with malfeasance in office by the corrupt issuance of county warrants, and indicted by the grand jury on the 18th of February. His case was postponed until the August term, but in the meantime a public meeting was held and steps taken to investigate the affairs of his office. A committee soon got to the bottom of the matter and disclosed criminal abuses of his position without number by the most convincing proof, and at the August term he was convicted of the charges in the indictment, and the office declared vacant. In October, J. P. Casady was appointed to the vacancy thus created. It was many years and after the most careful management before the county finances recovered from the operations of Sherman, the Tweed of Council Bluffs. The county orders,

*By Col. John H. Keatley.

Digitized by Google

when Judge Casady took hold of affairs, were of no more value than 25 cents on the dollar. The public school fund suffered most.

One of the most singular characters ever in the city was one J. S. Haskell, who had for nine or ten months charge of the pastoral affairs of the Congregational Church. He had been a showman, a sort of a fakir, a performer by sleight of hand and a ventriloquist, and he carried into the pulpit the habits of the stage. His sermons were simply dramatic displays. He was exceedingly fond of horses, and while discharging the duties of his sacred office, owned quite a large number of teams and managed the business of freighting. He was highly of the sensational order, and his usefulness was soon impaired by his loud manners on the street, when behind a fast team of horses. During a political procession, he took his place on the seat of a band wagon, and astonished the people with his deftness in handling the reins and with the airs of a montebank. When his pastoral connection ceased abruptly that year, he disappeared from sight, and not until 1870 did he again show his face here, and then it was as a manager of a circus. As he drove through the streets, he was hailed by the crowd of those old settlers who still remembered him and given an ovation by those who could enjoy the joke of his transformation. He alluded with a great deal of levity to his residence here, and demonstrated that the semblance of piety had formed but a very thin veil to one who was a natural and irrevocable buffoon.

As stated in the sketch of Gen. Dodge, Abraham Lincoln visited the city in August of that year. Mr. Hatch, the Secretary of State of Illinois, was with him. Mr. Lincoln was invited to address the people while here, and did so in a large assembly, in Concert Hall, and spoke eloquently and powerfully upon the political questions which were then shaping themselves for the memorable campaign of the next year.

Some idea may be obtained of the river traffic from the fact that 149 steamboats arrived here during the boating season of 1859. The county fair was held on October 13 and 14, and, in the absence of a floral hall, on the fair grounds, that part of the display, including agricultural products, was made at Concert Hall. The first sorghum, an article now so common among the farmers, made its first appearance that year as one of our products. Gen. A. C. Dodge, of Burlington, ex-United States Senator and ex-Minister to Spain, was the Democratic candidate for Governor in 1859. His successful opponent was Samuel J. Kirkwood, afterward the well-known War Governor of Iowa, twice a Senator in Congress, and Secretary of the Interior Department in the cabinet of President Garfield, holding the latter position at the date of the assassination of the President, and one of his most trusted and intimate personal friends. The Democrats of the city had a barbecue and an immense mass meeting on the 13th of September, at which the famous Henry Clay Dean made a speech, and the assemblage was also eloquently addressed by the Hon. Chester C. Cole, who subsequently became one of the Judges of the Supreme Court of Iowa, by election on the Republican ticket. Judge S. H. Riddle was elected Representative, beating J. L. Fetter, now of Belknap Township, and Drs. S. M. Ballard and D. C. Bloomer. Dr. Craig was elected Sheriff. J. B. Rue was also elected County Superintendent.

An event occurred on the 9th of November that had a lasting effect upon the interests of Council Bluffs. It was the first breaking of ground in the construction of the Council Bluffs & St. Joseph Railroad, an almost air

Digitized by Google

line between the two cities, traversing the great valley north and south, and now operated by the Chicago, Burlington & Quincy Company, under the name of the Kansas City, St Joseph & Council Bluffs line. The whole popluation of Council Bluffs turned out to witness the ceremony of breaking ground. The point selected was within the present yards of the company, and, with plows and shovels, the first earth, in railroad building here, was thrown out amidst the most enthusiastic demonstrations of an excited and hopeful populace. That evening, Col. Sam Black, the Territorial Governor of Nebraska, made one of his eloquent and characteristic speeches in Concert Hall, to an audience assembled to rejoice at the harbinger of bright days to come, when they should culminate in being one of the great railway centers of the country. Col. Peabody, the Chief Engineer of the company, also made an address, unfolding the plans and prospects of the enterprise. The outlook was so encouraging and convincing, that, upon submitting a proposition to subscribe $25,000 of the bonds of the city, at a special election, on the 8th of December following, the proposition was almost unanimously concurred in by the popular vote. At a special county election, held on the 15th of February, 1860, the measure was supplemented by the transfer of the proceeds of the sale of swamp lands to the same use to the amount of $40,000. The contract for such transfer had been previously made, and the vote was simply one of ratification of the same. The co nty held this stock for some years, and thus kept a voice in the affairs of the company, but in aid of the completion of the road, made an absolnte transfer, eventually, to the men in control of the company. It is here stated upon the authority of Mr. Bloomer, whose personal knowledge of the affairs of the county is second to no citizen, either old or young, that of the 60,000 acres of swamp lands allotted to Pottawattamie County, but a small portion went to the uses for which it was originally set apart by the United States, but that the railroad company in all received from the same source the aggregate of about $41,406.

The annual city election of 1860 was held on Monday, March 12. Col. Babbitt was chosen Mayor; T. P. Treynor succeeded himself as City Recorder, and Perry Smith was elected Marshal. The Aldermen were J. B. Lewis, John Jones, Milton Rogers, W. L. Biggs, Addison Cochran and D. W. Carpenter. Judge Douglass was chosen President of the School Board at the annual school election that year. John B. Beers, an old and respected citizen of Council Bluffs, died on the 3d of March, leaving a widow, one daughter and a step-son. The widow subsequently became Mrs. D. W. Crawford; the daughter married a popular young business man, M. F. Rohrer; and the step-son is Phil Armour, the Postmaster, appointed in 1882.

An industry that has since expanded into mammoth proportions was begun here in the winter of 1859, and carried on through the available season of the early part of 1860. It was that of packing pork. No regular establishment was begun until the fall of 1860. when John W. Ross, who afterward kept the Ogden House, and died at Marshall, Texas, erected his brick pork house on the north of Buckingham street, and west of Indian Creek, and which forms a part of the present Stewart Packing House.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XXVIII.*

COUNCIL BLUFFS—KIDNAPING OF NEGROES—ESCAPE OF PRISONERS—HANGING OF McGUIRE—MILLER THE HORSE-THIEF LYNCHED—STATE BANK ORGANIZED—IRON FOUNDRY ESTABLISHED—LITTLE GIANT AND WIDE-AWAKE CLUBS—BOARDS OF SUPERVISORS—TURNER'S DEFALCATION—LATTER-DAY SAINTS—M. E. CONFERENCE—MILITARY MATTERS.

THREE negroes, one of them John Williamson and another a woman, were kidnaped south of this city, on the 29th of September, 1860, and hurriedly carried off into Missouri for the purpose of being sold into slavery. The occurrence being in the midst of an active and excited political campaign, in which the slavery question itself figured, occasioned an intense feeling of indignation, even among those who were not in sympathy with the party then strenuously opposing slavery extension. Dr. Craig, who was then Sheriff, and City Marshal Perry Smith, started after the kidnapers, and succeeded in getting Williamson back, but the others did not regain their liberty until some time afterward, when Mr. Blanchard and Mr. Gaston, well-known anti-slavery men of Tabor, succeeded in tracing them and finding and liberating them in Missouri. There were three of the gang of kidnapers, noted and desperate characters, and all were arrested. Two of them escaped. One by the name of Hurd was surrendered to the Governor of Iowa, on a requisition and, brought to Council Bluffs, and having had his case continued, made his escape during the delay, and none of the parties were ever brought to justice for the offense.

The disposition to inflict summary punishment, according to the code of Judge Lynch, had not yet finally disappeared at this date. A notorious character, by the name of Philip McGuire, at this time infested the city. His body was found hanging from the limb of a tree on the hill near Fairview Cemetery, on the morning of the 16th of October. He was labeled "Hung for all kinds of all rascality." He was confined in the cottonwood jail for stealing, when taken out by the vigilantes and hung as just stated. No clew seemed ever to have been gained of the perpetrators of this hanging. A man by the name of Miller, brought from Harrison County, on the charge of horse-stealing, was taken about the same time from the same jail, and hung to a tree on the bluffs in the eastern part of town. The summer of 1860 was noted for being exceedingly warm and dry, and vegetation of all kinds suffered greatly, and the prosperity of the place was materially affected in consequence. By this time, the character of the Colorado mining country, had been pretty well determined, and emigration in that direction was in a steady stream. This greatly aided the prosperity of the city, and added to its traffic. The banking facilities of this place were increased by the addition of a branch of the State Bank. It did not, however, commence operations until in January, 1861, at which time James A. Jackson was made President, and John D. Lockwood, Cashier; S. S. Bayliss, Samuel Knepper and J. P. Casady were Directors of the institution. It was afterward merged in the First National Bank, when the law creating such institutions went into effect. William S. Burke, who is now at the head of an influential daily newspaper, at Albuquerque, New Mexico, took an interest in the *Nonpareil*, on the 17th of No-

*By Col. John H. Keatley.

Digitized by Google

vember, 1860, and was an important editorial auxiliary during the six or seven years he was attached to the paper.

The time had come when people began to take an interest in the encouragement of manufactures. To that date the industry of the city was purely commercial, but in the fall it took a new departure. Charles Hendrie, an experienced foundry man and manufacturer of machinery, came from Burlington, and, organizing the corporation known as the Council Bluffs Iron Works, established a foundry and machine shop on the west side of Main street. This establishment has been undeviating in its prosperity ever since, and has demonstrated the parcticability of manufactures even at a great distance from the source of the necessary raw material.

As already stated, the political activity that characterized other parts of the country extended to Council Bluffs. The Democrats were mainly admirers of Stephen A. Douglas, and called their club "The Little Giant." The friends of Lincoln and Hamlin had their "Wide-Awake" organization, and torch-light processions were frequent during the canvass. Toward the close, nightly meetings were held and speeches made, and songs and music enlivened the assemblies and increased the enthusiasm. Frank Street, C. E. Stone, Col. Kinsman and D. C. Bloomer, local speakers, kept up the fire, with speeches, on the Republican side; and W. G. Crawford, Capt. Price, Col. Babbitt and John C. Turk held forth eloquently on behalf of the Democracy. Judge Cole was the Democratic candidate, and Gen. Curtis, the successful candidate for Congress on the part of the Republicans. Those who adhered to the Bell and Everett Constitutional Union party, Old Line Whigs, were few in number, as were the out-and-out Breckinridge Democrats. Col. J. D. Test was the principal one among the latter. Cole had a majority over Curtis in the county, and Douglas a plurality. The Bell-Everett ticket had twenty-eight votes, and the Breckinridge-Lane ticket one more than the Bell-Everett. The final result over the country was celebrated by the Republicans with demonstrations of a joyous character, although the mutterings and rumblings of civil war were already heard. Men of all parties here, as well as elsewhere, were skeptical as to the possibility of the American people ever plunging into such a conflict, and treated the threats then made, by those of certain the Southern States, as the final vaporings of disappointed politicians, and the last echoes, merely, of an intensely heated partisan campaign that would soon die away.

The second session of the county teachers' institute, lasting about a week, commenced on the day before Christmas, 1860. About a score of teachers from different parts of the county were present and took part. W. E. Harvey, State Superintendent of Public Instruction in Nebraska Gen. Thomas H. Benton, Jr., who had held that office in Iowa, and a Mr. Bloomer delivered lectures during the session, and which were attended by the people of the city in large numbers as well as by the teachers immediately interested. Judge Casady was elected to the office of County Judge, to which he had previously been appointed. Experience had demonstrated, however, that the system of managing county affairs through the instrumentality of County Judges was so liable to abuse, and had been so abused, that a change was made by the Legislature, and in 1861 the system of Boards of Supervisors for counties went into effect. The first board met in this county on the 7th day of January, 1861. It may not be out of place here to state the names of those who constituted the board, though not strictly a matter of Council Bluffs. Judge Douglass represented Kane Township in the board; C. Voorhis represented Macedonia; William Elswick, Grove; Josiah True, Knox; J. B. Layton, Center; L. J. Childs, York; Robert Kent, Boomer; Abram Jackson, Rockford; David

Digitized by Google

Dunkle, Crescent; William Lyman, James; and John Bratten, Silver Creek. As townships were added in subsequent years, this system of township representation became cumbrous and unwieldy, and the number of members was reduced, elected by the whole county, and not by townships. Years were required, however, to demonstrate the necessity for this change. William D. Turner, was then Treasurer of the county, and having filed an unsatisfactory report, he was required by the board to supplement it and also increase his sureties in the amount of $17,000. He filed what he considered a report in response to the order of the board, but instead of complying with that in relation to additional sureties, resigned, and Thomas Tostevin, now City Engineer in 1882, was appointed to the vacancy, and through subsequent elections, held the position for six years.

Early in 1861, President Buchanan issued a proclamation calling upon the people to observe a day with prayer and fasting in token of the impending calamity of a civil war, and in response to it all classes of citizens, profoundly feeling the impending danger, strictly and religiously observed the day. Up to this date, a schism had been widening in the church of the Latter-Day Saints. The non-polygamists in the city felt the necessity of organizing under the direction of Joseph Smith, Jr., the son of the prophet who had been murdered in the Carthage Jail, and on the 4th of January, 1861, the first meeting was held to constitute the necessary society here, and a series of meetings were held, at which many baptisms occurred. The adherents wholly repudiated Brigham Young and the Utah hierarchy. They also built a neat frame church edifice in after years, and have ever since been considered one of the most important religious societies in the city. It may be interesting to those of the present to compare the prices then received for agricultural produce in this market, and now, when we are blessed with all the advantages of apparent competition of railroads and our homes nearer market, where it took days and even weeks to deliver our produce. Wheat then, in the month of January, 1861, sold for 65 cents; corn, 30 cents, and oats 35 cents per bushel. Butter was 25 cents per pound, and slaughtered hogs were quoted by dealers at from $4 to $4.50 per 100 pounds. The intercourse between Council Bluffs and Omaha that winter was of an unusually cordial nature. The river was frozen over, and mammoth sleighing parties crossed between the two towns, making perfect holidays of the occasions. Once or twice since that, the people of both cities have thus turned out en masse, with sleighs and sleds and in holiday dress, when the ground and snow were favorable, and interchanged their happy good feelings.

Upon the advent of Mr. Lincoln's administration and the supremacy of the Republican party in national affairs, a change was made in the two most important Federal offices in the city. Frank Street, on the 20th of May, 1861, was appointed Register of the Land Office, and D. C. Bloomer, Receiver. Judge Street held the appointment until the incoming of President Grant's administration, when he was succeeded by Sylvanus Dodge, the father of Gen. G. M. Dodge, who discharged its duties until his death, and in turn was succeeded by Nehemiah Baldwin, who was the incumbent when the land office was closed. Mr. Bloomer was Receiver from May, 1861, until the office was finally closed. The annual meeting of the stockholders of the Council Bluffs & St. Joseph Railroad Company took place here on the 13th of July, and James A. Jackson, John T. Baldwin, Horace Everett, Jefferson P. Casady, Samuel Knepper, Edward Gilliland, W. C. Sipple and S. T. Nuckolls were elected Directors. The grading of the road down the river through Pottawattamie and Mills Counties was then finished, and that through Fremont County all under contract, and 25,000 ties were on the ground

Digitized by Google



P. T. Barnum

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS.

Digitized by Google

ready for use. While the civil war was then in activity, the prospect of completing the road was still encouraging, and lively hopes were aroused by the official report then made. The condition of affairs in Northern Missouri was not, however, very encouraging to those who looked beyond that report. Money was needed for national uses, and after that date little was done toward completing the road until the stability of our Union was assured by the victory of its arms. The first time a Methodist Episcopal Conference was ever held in the city was in September of that year, in the annual meeting of the Western Iowa Conference of that church, with Bishop Scott presiding. The attendance was large, and the people, without regard to sect or belief, gave the ministers and visitors a cordial reception, and hospitably entertained them.

The *Bugle*, published by Col. Babbitt at that time, expressed the belief "that the compact which holds these States together was irremediably broken," and following the suggestion of the celebrated letter of Gen. Scott before Fort Sumter was fired on, held that the Union would be "divided into four Republics." It was not surprising that men should take this view of the result. Public opinion was in chaos, and we, as a people, were going through an experiment that had never been more than foreshadowed in words of significant warning, but never defined. When the die was once cast; when compromise and conciliation were exhausted; though adhering to its Democracy, with an unflagging spirit, that paper never ceased in ardent desires for the total and final success of the Union arms. The troops of the United States, two companies, referred to by Gen. Dodge, in his letter to John A. Kasson, and already quoted, eventually passed this point. The citizens tendered them a loyal and earnest ovation, and gave them a complementary dinner.

When preparations were being made to celebrate the national anniversary on the 4th of July that year, a spirited controversy sprang up among some of the citizens. A public meeting was held to make the necessary arrangements, and a resolution was offered inviting the people of the county to join in it as a "Union celebration" of the day. So much feeling had been aroused by discussions and events, that had preceded the meeting, that the word "Union" was regarded by some as having been appropriated by those most free in the use of it, as a mere partisan and party designation, and Col. J. D. Test, who was at the meeting, moved to amend the resolution by omitting the word "Union." The amendment did not pass. Col. Babbitt was Mayor, and invited to participate in the celebration, but declined to take part on the ground that he regarded its character as purely partisan. This difficulty was removed finally by the invitation to attend being so shaped as to include all who desired to see the restoration of the Union, no matter by what means, and thus harmony among the citizens was restored, and the celebration took place, with the best of feeling, J. D. Lockwood and William G. Crawford, afterward Clerk of the District Court, making the principal speeches. The latter gentleman at that date was one of the best known and highly respected persons in the city. He was a lawyer of excellent attainments, and a speaker of no ordinary talent. He was elected Clerk of the District Court in the fall of 1866, but already consumption had made a fearful inroad upon his system, and before the completion of his second term of two years, the disease carried him off. He was also an Odd Fellow of high degree, and his obsequies took place at Fairview Cemetery, under the auspices and under the solemnities of that noble order, thousands of other citizens attending the funeral of one who had just closed a highly honorable career.

The first response made to the spirit of resistance to the breaking-up of the Union by

Digitized by Google

violence was the raising of a military company on the 11th of April, 1861, the day before the firing on Fort Sumter began, and before it was known what would be the result of the beleaguering of that fortress in the Charleston Harbor by the troops concentrated there under Gen. Beauregard. G. M. Dodge was chosen Captain of the new military organization, John F. Hopper, long since a newspaper man, and now a resident of Leavenworth, Kan., the First Lieutenant, and C. C. Rice, Second Lieutenant. On the day that Fort Sumter fell, April 14, and before intelligence of the disaster reached Council Bluffs, the organization of the Union Cavalry was completed by the choice of Dr. Seth Craig as Captain, and John T. Oliver and P. A. Wheeler as Lieutenants. In a very short time afterward, one artillery company was raised, and Samuel Clinton made its Captain. These organizations went toward the Missouri State line to meet an apprehended invasion of Iowa from that quarter, and, during the brief and bloodless campaign, occupied a position on the verge of Page County. The service demanded of these embryo soldiers was cheerfully performed, but their ideas of the art and necessities of war were of the crudest character. The rustle of a leaf, the crackling of a twig, a little cloud of dust off in the prairie track were conjured into and magnified to the proportions of a bloodthirsty enemy, and gave rise to some of the most ludicrous exhibitions of soldiering. Many still survive to tell of the feats of the campaign. It is a tradition among them that Capt. Clinton had one excellent quality as an officer, and that was to give personal attention to the subsistence of his men and exercise a personal supervision over the quality of the rations issued them. On one occasion, while they were in the field, almost in the presence of the Missouri "hostiles," he passed up and down the company street when the camp kettles were seething and boiling with the customary allowance of beans. Observing small, white, quivering particles floating through the mass of cooking food and in the boiling water, he at once became intensely indignant at the frauds perpetrated upon the poor private soldier, and vented his wrath by ordering the whole mess to be emptied on the ground as unfit for human food. It was not until the suppers of the men had thus been destroyed, and they compelled to go to their couches supperless on the hard ground, did he discern that what he supposed were maggots in the beans were simply the germ of that famous article of soldiers' food expelled by the heat in cooking. The tradition is still cherished as an illustration of how much the most intelligent officer can find to learn in assuming new and untried duties.



Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XXIX.*

COUNCIL BLUFFS — FOURTH IOWA INFANTRY — ROLL OF HONOR — SECOND IOWA BATTERY—VIC KELLER'S GUM-WOOD MORTARS—COL. W. H. KINSMAN'S DEATH—DEATH OF ADJUTANT TUTTLE — FISCHER THE FIFER-BOY — TWENTY-NINTH IOWA — MAJOR LYMAN AND COMRADES—THE DRAFT — SIXTH IOWA CAVALRY — AN OVATION.

THE part which Council Bluffs otherwise took in the war for the Union will always be of intense interest to those who are proud of her history. The fact has already been stated, in the sketch given of the career of Gen. Dodge, that Camp Kirkwood was established near the southern limits of the city, on the high ground north of the Mosquito Creek and east of the road leading to the Deaf and Dumb Institute. Company B, of the Fourth Iowa Infantry, was almost wholly raised in the city of Council Bluffs. Its officers were elected on the 3d day of July, 1861. During its honorable career of service in the field, it had, successively, for its Captains, Dr. Seth Craig, W. H. Kinsman and George E. Ford. When its first term of enlistment expired, it was renewed as a veteran organization. The veterans who thus re-enlisted, and who occupy a bright place in the roll of honor, were George E. Ford, George W. Lloyd, Christian Weirich, Henry Bradshaw, C. A. D. Clark, Lawrence Doran, Levi Jones, Henry C. Layton, James S. Lewis, John W. Nesbitt, Curtis O'Neill, George W. Tucker, Jonathan West and Isaac V. Maynard. Two of this company were killed in battle, twenty-one were wounded and four died in Andersonville Prison—Ennes, Jones, Maynard and Reed. The regiment was finally discharged from service on the 24th of July, 1865, at Louisville, Ky., after having been in thirty battles and engagements, after losing 119 men killed, 250 by disease, and 309 discharged on account of disability incurred in the line of duty. This regiment also had the honor of participating in Sherman's famous "March to the sea," and when the fighting was all over, and when Gen. Joseph E. Johnston's army had surrendered at Salisbury, N. C., it marched with the column across Virginia to Washington, and there took part in the grand review of the Army of the Potomac and of the Armies of the Cumberland, of the Tennessee and of the Ohio.

The Second Iowa Battery was organized at Camp Kirkwood on the 4th of July, 1861, with Nelson T. Spoor as Captain, J. R. Reed and David Watling, First Lieutenants, and Fred T. Reed as Second Lieutenant. The record of this battery is a glorious one, and the organization was mustered out of the service on the 5th of August, 1865, its last fighting being in the capture of Mobile, Ala. When the siege of the latter city began, it was found that the troops were deficient in mortar batteries with which to assail Spanish Fort with the ordinary bomb-shell. To supply that deficency, wooden mortars were constructed from the ordinary Southern gum wood, at the suggestion of Vic Keller, of Council Bluffs, a member of the Second Iowa Battery, and under his direction and supervision with most effective mortar batteries thus organized, they threw shells with the force, precision and effect of a regularly constructed cast-iron regulation mortars.

Company H of the Fifteenth Regiment of Iowa Volunteers was raised at Council Bluffs, the officers being Capt. D. B. Clark, and Lieut. Stephen W. King, of Pottawattamie County,

*By Col. John H. Keatley.

Digitized by Google

and John A. Donelson, of Harrison County. Capt. Clark, on account of his health, resigned before the term of service of the company expired. William S. Burke at a later date took seventeen men from the county into the Seventeenth Iowa Infantry, and was made First Lieutenant of the Company H. John C. Leninger of Council Bluffs, took twenty-three men, in 1862, into Company E, of the Twenty-third Iowa, and was made a Captain. W. H. Kinsman, of the Fourth Iowa, was commissioned Lieutenant Colonel of the Twenty-third Iowa, on the 2d of August, 1862, and Colonel, September 9, 1862, and was at the head of that regiment until killed in battle in 1863. One of the most brilliant young lawyers of the Council Bluffs bar, was Joel Tuttle. As Adjutant of the Second Iowa, he distinguished himself at Fort Donelson and Shiloh; he died in the hospital, of fever, in St. Louis, in May, 1862, deeply lamented by hosts of friends, here and elsewhere, who admired his chivalrous and patriotic character. The name of Col. Kinsman is the especial property of Council Bluffs. His remains rest in an unknown grave in Mississippi, where he fell at Black River Bridge. He came to the county as a school teacher, and obtained employment in Hazel Dell. Few knew his origin, but he rapidly made friends, and took part in correspondence in the *Nonpareil*, attracting attention by the quaintness and humor of some of his paragraphs. Among the first to offer his services to the country, and doomed to lose his life on the battle-field, his gallant career has invested his memory with a halo that time will never dispel. Some of his gallant comrades of the Twenty-third Iowa still survive, among them Ernest Fischer, of this city, who, as a mere boy, as a fifer, went into Company E, and was near his gallant Colonel when struck by the fatal bullet, and assisted in placing his body at rest in the lonely Southern grave where the bright river will ever and ever murmur his requiem.

The Twenty-ninth Iowa has some claims upon the attention of the people of Council Bluffs. It was here that this fine regiment of soldiers was organized, at Camp Kirkwood, from material gathered throughout Western Iowa, from the stalwart yoemanry of that region. The rendezvous began in August, 1862, and in December the command was ready to take the field. During that time, the men who assembled from all parts of the "slope" formed associations of the most pleasant character, and the survivors still turn with pleasing memories to events here of twenty years ago. It was that feeling which, to many of them, made the reunion of October 28, 29 and 30, 1882, of such a pleasant character. Pottawattamie County furnished of the field and the Colonel, Thomas H. Benton, Jr.; Major, Joseph Lyman; Surgeon, Dr. William S. Grimes, now of Denver, and after the war a long-time a physician at Des Moines; and the Quartermaster, William W. Wilson, now a banker in Lincoln, Neb. Company A was from Pottawattamie County, with John P. Williams, Captain; George A. Haynes, First Lieutenant, and R. R. Kirkpatrick, Second Lieutenant. Capt. Williams is an employe of the Council Bluffs Post Office; Haynes is a merchant at Maysville, Cal., and R. R. Kirkpatrick lives at Oakland, Cal. C. V. Gardner, one of the founders of Avoca, and afterward of Deadwood, D. T., succeeded Williams as Captain of Company A, a short time after the regiment reached the field, and remained at the head of the company during the war. Williams resigned on account of ill health. The regiment had an honorable career, and was discharged at New Orleans, on the 10th of August, 1865, after having served on the Rio Grande for some months after actual hostilities ceased in that quarter, by the surrender of Dick Taylor and Kirby Smith. Thirty men of the Twenty-ninth were killed in battle and died of wounds, 253 of disease and 134 were discharged on account of disability.

While speaking of the military incidents of

Digitized by Google

the city, it may be stated that only one draft occurred here during the war. This was made on the 5th of November, 1864, sixty of whom were drawn from Kane Township. Substitutes were furnished in a few instances, and on the 17th of the same month the men thus drawn were sent to the general rendezvous at Davenport, and from that camp assigned to various commands in the field. The draft was here conducted by H. H. Field, who was a Deputy Provost Marshal in the Fifth District of Iowa. Hon. Caleb Baldwin, as an assistant to Gov. Kirkwood, and Col. H. C. Nutt as aid to Govs. Kirkwood and Stone, rendered important service in placing all these troops in a condition for active duty. The ladies of Council Bluffs were not behind hand in aiding the country in its efforts to restore peace. At an early period of the war, a soldier's aid society was formed here, and did most excellent and patriotic work, but on the 22d of March, 1862, that organization was merged into a branch of the "Army Sanitary Commission of Iowa." In addition to that, a branch of the Christian Commission was also established here to aid in the work assigned to that organization, in the hospitals, and camps, and military posts. Company E of the Sixth Iowa Cavalry, was recruited at this point. When the enlistments were made, it was intended that W. G. Crawford should have the command of the company, but consumption was already making rapid headway and threatening his life, and he reluctantly yielded the post to Capt. Daniel F. Eicher, of this city, one of the Lieutenancies being assigned to Joseph C. DeHaven, also of this city. The company was mustered in in January, 1863, and the disturbed condition of Indian affairs on the Northwestern frontier, and the massacres of settlers in Minnesota, making it necessary that they should be employed in that service, their term of enlistment was spent in arduous campaigns through the wilds and "Bad Lands" of Dakota and the Northwest.

The final payment of the $40,000 subscribed for stock in the St. Joseph Railroad was made on the 8th of January, 1862. The road, owing to the disturbed condition of national affairs, was making no headway toward completion, but the assets of the company at that date were estimated at $568,000. Some indication of the growth of the city was manifest in the number of children of school age, and, as shown by the school census of the year, there being of those 584. J. M. Palmer was chosen Mayor, and J. B. Rue, John Dohany, H. C. Frederickson, L. W. Babbitt and John B. Lewis were chosen as Aldermen. Samuel Clinton was also chosen President of the School Board. In March of this year, the market price of wheat here ranged from 40 to 45 cents per bushel, corn, 15 cents, and dressed pork, from $2.25 to $2.50 per hundred weight. The Missouri River, in April, was at a very high stage. To navigate it in those days through virtual wilds, at any season of the year, in any small craft, was an undertaking of considerable hazard. Jesse Williams, Bernhard Henn and Col. Test, however, ventured to come down from Decatur, Neb., to Council Bluffs in a small boat during this flood, and, though exposed to great perils, made a successful trip. Emigration to the gold mines kept up a constant stream, and contributed to general mercantile prosperity. Mormon emigration was without abatement. About a thousand of these arrived by way of the river in steamboat, on the 9th of June, and started overland, after fitting out here for the long and dismal journey of more than a thousand miles. As soon as the act of Congress went into effect, during this summer, providing a system of internal revenue, Horace Everett was appointed Collector of the Fifth District, and F. A. Burke, an old and highly esteemed citizen, was appointed his Deputy. The Pa-

Digitized by Google

cific House property met with an accident, on the 30th day of August, in this, that the stables belonging to the hotel were struck by lightning and entirely destroyed by fire, including seven horses, some cows and vehicles.

The frights to which the sparse settlements in Northwestern Iowa were subjected from border Indian hostilities during the fall of 1862 will not soon be forgotten by those early settlers. The savage torch was kindled all along the Minnesota frontier. The unrelenting Sioux were on the warpath, and the utmost alarm pervaded the whole of Western Iowa The excitement reached its highest pitch in September. The people of Council Bluffs felt the necessity of prompt action and held a large public meeting to devise measures of assistance. Three companies of the Twenty-ninth Iowa in camp here, then recruiting that regiment, and a detachment of the local artillery, moved to Sioux City to await developments, and, after remaining there some days, the excitement grew less, the alarm abated and the troops returned to this point. W. W. Maynard was appointed Postmaster in November, to succeed Nelson T. Spoor, who had gone to the front with his battery, and retired from the editorial control of the *Nonpareil.* He was succeeded in the latter position by W. S. Burke, whose health did not permit him to remain in the military service. John P. Williams, who was Sheriff of the county, also resigned to go into the volunteer service, and C. Voorhis was appointed to fill the vacancy thus made. The Democratic County Convention held that year denounced "Abolitionism and secession as twin enemies of the Union." The resolutions of the Republican County Convention simply announced the adherence of the party to the administration in its efforts to prosecute the war. E. F. Burdick and J. Smith Hooton were independent candidates for the only office in the county to be filled that fall, that of Clerk of the District Court, and in the contest Burdick was elected. John A. Kasson was the Republican candidate for Congress, and D. O. Finch, of Des Moines, led the Democratic party in that respect. The two candidates had an interesting and joint discussion at Council Bluffs during the canvass. Both were ranked as the most eloquent stump speakers in the State. Samuel Clinton was the candidate of the Democracy for Judge of the District Court, and James G. Day, of Fremont County, was the candidate of the Republicans of the district. The latter was elected, and held that office until chosen to the Supreme bench of the State, in 1870, a position he has ever since held. Finch's majority over Kasson in the county was thirty-six; that of Clinton over Day, two hundred and forty-two. Kasson, however, was elected by a decided majority over Finch in the district, and was re-elected in 1864, but failed of the nomination in 1866 for a third term because of his leaning toward the famous policy of President Johnson.

Several years before this, missionary priests of the Catholic Church had succeeded in gathering in the communicants of that religious organization, and, in 1859, a plain, substantial brick church, a chapel rather, was erected on Pearl and Main streets, between Willow avenue and Buckingham street. No regular pastor was provided for the parish until 1862, when the Bishop of the Diocese of Iowa designated the Rev. Father Philip McMahon as the first stated priest here. The church edifice was built through the main efforts of the Rev. Father Tracy, as a missionary. Rev. J. H. Clark, of the Presbyterian Church; the Rev. J. W. Todd, of the Methodist Episcopal Church; the Rev. Harvey Adams, of the Congregational Church, and

Digitized by Google

the Rev. Faber Byllesby, were the pastors of the Protestant societies at that date.

Among the changes that took place at the January meeting of the Board of Supervisors, in 1863, was the admission of Perry Reel as a member from Crescent Township. This gentleman afterward became Sheriff of the county for four terms, and County Treasurer for two terms. His popularity in the county was unbounded, and his name has always been the synonym of everything that is noble in character. J. M. Palmer was again elected Mayor in the spring of 1863. Among the Aldermen chosen were H. H. Fields, J. M. Phillips, John Hammer and N. S. Bates. The latter gentleman was a noted and conspicuous character in his day here, and was familiarly known to his associates as "Gov. Bates," a title to which he responded with alacrity. He was highly esteemed during his life, and took high rank as an Odd Fellow, of which order he was a zealous member. Samuel Clinton was re-elected as President of the School Board at the annual school election. The Sixth Iowa Cavalry, the regiment to which the company, officered by Capt. Eicher, and Lieut. De Haven, of this city, belonged, were ordered into the Indian country of Dakota, and when on their way up, on the march, they halted for a day, rested their animals and enjoyed the hospitality of old neighbors and friends. The Council Bluffs Branch of the Sanitary Commission did a most excellent work during this period, in the collection and remittance of funds. To May, for that current year, they had collected and transmitted $340. Considering that they were here on a virtual frontier, and had contributed largely in the equipment of troops, and in aid of soldiers' families, this showing was highly creditable to the town.

Council Bluffs lost several estimable and patriotic young men in the army during this summer, among them Curtis Burroughs, of the Twenty-ninth Iowa, who died at Helena, Ark.; George W. Fairman, son of George Fairman, an old citizen, and N. H. Folsom. Lawrence M. Smith was instantly killed in a fight at Milliken's Bend. A Union League was established early in the year by the Republicans of the county, with headquarters in Council Bluffs. Its functions were mainly in the direction of controlling local political affairs. The Democrats effected the organization of a large club, with Samuel Jacobs, now of Hamburg, Fremont County, as President. Judge Cole, who had hitherto been a Democrat, took the attitude of a War Democrat, as they were called in those days, and spoke to a large crowd on the 2d of May. He eventually drifted into the Republican party, and was elected to the Supreme Court for several terms. Capt. A. L. Deming, President of the First National Bank of Council Bluffs during his lifetime after the institution was organized, was chosen a delegate to the Republican State Convention this year. Thomas Tostevin, Frank Street, and J. C. Layton, were the other delegates. The Republicans carried the county by 160 majority on the State ticket. Col. William M. Stone, of Marion County, was the Republican candidate for Governor, and was elected, afterward for a second term, and Gen. James M. Tuttle, of Des Moines, they were both soldier candidates, was the leader of the Democracy. L. W. Ross, now one of the law professors and Chancellor of the University at Iowa City, was the unsuccessful Republican candidate for State Senator, against Samuel Clinton, Democrat. A. J. Bell, Republican, was chosen Representative over B. Winchester, Democrat. Among the political events of the summer and of the campaign, was a Democratic address—a speech to the people here by Hon. A. C. Dodge, ex-United

Digitized by Google

States Senator, on the 30th of May, when on his way to Montana Territory. On the 5th of September, Gen. G. M. Dodge visited his home on a leave of absence, and in consideration of his distinguished military services, the citizens, without regard to party, gave him a most cordial public reception and welcome. This demonstration was highly appreciated by that distinguished officer, and he expressed his gratitude to his old neighbors in the warmest possible terms. The county fair fell short of being a success, owing to a heavy frost which destroyed almost all kinds of vegetation, on the 27th of August. Caleb Baldwin and Nathan P. Dodge formed a banking house in September, an institution that was afterward merged in the Council Bluffs Savings Bank, the latter also afterward absorbing the Pacific National Bank. The annual Mormon conference was held in October, on the farm of M. L. Follet, in what is now Garner Township, in the vicinity of Parks' Mill. This was that branch of the Latter-Day Saints whose headquarters were at Plano, Ill., and who discarded polygamy as any part of their system, and treated it as a rank heresy engrafted on their religion by Brigham Young. Joseph Smith, Jr., the son of the Carthage Jail martyr, was the recognized head of the anti-polygamous branch, and presided over the deliberations of the conference at this meeting for the first time. At that date, and up to 1881, the general business of the church was transacted in an annual conference held in the fall near Council Bluffs, at Parks' Mill. Every male member of adult age had a voice in the deliberations of the conference. The people of the society from far and near came in wagons and otherwise, and pitched their tents in the style of a camp meeting, and for a week, at least, religious services were conducted in the camp meeting, and the affairs of the church deliberated as in a purely democratic assembly. As the church grew in numbers, and, in 1880, had reached some 21,000, in Missouri, Iowa, Illinois, and even in Utah, and other Western Territories, as a deliberative body, on the old plan, it became unwieldy and inaccessible to many, and its discipline and constitution were so changed as to constitute it a representative body composed of delegates chosen by congregations and local church societies. These camp meetings were events of an interesting local character, and thousands attended them who were neither members of that society nor in sympathy with them in any way, as idle and curious spectators. They were more after the fashion of an old-time Methodist camp-meeting than the later-day so-called camp meetings of the Methodist Episcopal Church. An interesting sight, always, was the immersion of scores of converts and new communicants in the Mosquito, this ceremony receiving greater unction from the fact that the sacrament of baptism in that form was administered by the son of the Prophet Joseph Smith.



Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XXX.*

COUNCIL BLUFFS — SOLDIERS' BOUNTIES — FIRST SCHOOL BUILDING — FAIRVIEW CEMETERY —GEORGE FRANCIS TRAIN—CIRCUS CALAMITY — WILLIAM MARBLE KILLED BY INDIANS—LINCOLN'S ASSASSINATION—PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH BUILDING—LYNCHING OF A ROBBER—UNION PACIFIC BEGUN.

WHEN the Board of Supervisers met, on the 4th of January, 1864, E. McBride, now of Harrison County, represented Kane Township. A draft, under the act of Congress, was pending at that date; Mayor Palmer and other citizens, to avoid that contingency, went before the Board, and induced them to appropriate the sum of $2,000, to be placed in the hands of Caleb Baldwin, for the payment of bounties for voluntary enlistments to fill the quota called for. Large sums were also expended by the board for aid to the families of absent soldiers who needed such assistance. The State tax was 2 mills; the county tax, 4; schools, 1; relief, 2½; and bounty tax to soldiers, 1½. At the city election in March, "Gov." Bates became Mayor. A. J. Bump was also elected Marshal. Judge Douglass and Judge Street were also elected to the Council with others. The entire Republican city ticket was elected at that time. In that year began that admirable system of public school building, which has ever since characterized the district. A tax of 2 mills was voted by the people at the annual election, and the contract was let to George F. Smith for a $5,000 brick schoolhouse, now known as the Stutsman Street School, in the eastern part of the city, and the building completed in time for the winter schools.

In the early history of the city, the Mormon settlers had used the highest point of the bluff between Oakland avenue and Benton street, and the spot now forming the eastern portion of Fairview Cemetery as a place of burial. During this summer, this old burying-ground was secured from those who thus owned the soil, and by adding to it on the west to a great extent, an area was secured for one of the most beautiful resting-places for the dead to be found anywhere. The ground sloped beautifully to the west, and being at an elevation of 100 feet above the level of the great valley of the Missouri, presented a most romantic and delightful view for miles north, south, west and, at the highest point, east, taking in range the Missouri as it coils around the foot-hills, and the sparkling lakes, whose sheen amid the trees and foliage that embowered them is like the glitter of gems. Walnut Hill Cemetery, in the eastern part of the city, and on the road to Parks' Mills, was laid out the same season. Here rest the remains of Dr. McMahon and Judge Baldwin. The Catholic cemetery is side by side with Walnut Hill. A soldiers' festival was held in Palmer's Hall in April, 1864, as a testimonial of welcome to such soldiers as had come home on a thirty days' furlough, one of the conditions of their re-enlistment for another three years. George Francis Train, at that time, was highly interested in Omaha, with Dr. Durant, his brother-in-law, the Vice President of the Union Pacific Railroad, and was here and made one of his characteristic speeches at this festival and re-union.

The semi-annual statement of the State

*By Col. John H. Keatley.

Digitized by Google

Bank, now the First National, of Council Bluffs, showed the average deposits to be $48,000; the circulation, $79,000; the loans, $85,000, and the gold and other coin in its vaults at $22,000. The Cedar Rapids Railroad, now the Chicago & North-Western, had advanced westward to within 160 miles of Council Bluffs, and gave token of an early connection with the outside world by rail. The Western Stage Company established its stages between the temporary terminus and this city, and as the space diminished, shortened its route, until the arrival of the road in 1867.

On August 2, the people had an immense scare. Mabie's circus was exhibiting. A fearful storm of wind came on, after dark, and blew the pavilion down and extinguished the lights. Several thousand people were involved in total darkness, and, in the prostrate canvas. One of the lions escaped from the cage, and added terror to the distressing scene, but was secured in a short time, but the fright occasioned a panic of the most alarming character. The pavilion was cut almost to shreds by the attempts of the people to escape. No lives were lost, and the injuries received were not of a very serious character.

Atlanta having fallen, the people uniting with those all over the country, celebrated the victory with vast demonstrations of joy, with bonfires and illuminations, on the 9th of September. Gen. Dodge, who had been severely wounded in the head, in front of Atlanta, in that campaign, came home as soon as he could safely travel, and gave the citizens another pleasant opportunity to testify in a public manner their high regard for the distinguished soldier, their fellow-townsman.

William Marble, a citizen of this place, while on the plains near Plum Creek, Neb., was killed by the Indians, in October. His little son with him escaped, and was sent home. S. S. Bayliss and his son-in-law, George Parks, began the erection of what is now known as Parks' Mill, on the Mosquito Creek, two miles east of town, on the site of the Wicks Mill, used by the Government in connection with the Pottawatomie Indian Agency and reservation. During the same autumn, the militia of the city were shaped into two organizations of "Home Guards," in two companies, one called the "Flying Artillery," under Capt. Thomas Tostevin, and the other the "Provost Guards," under Capt. A. J. Bell. The county fair began October 24. An early frost greatly injured the corn crops, and that cereal sold at $1.10, and wheat at $1 a bushel. Butter readily brought 50 cents per pound, and hard wood $10 per cord. The canvass between Lincoln and McClellan was conducted with very little spirit in the city, and few public meetings were held. The work of the Republicans was done within the secret precincts of the Union League. The most marked public event of the winter was the holding of a festival for the relief of the families of such soldiers as needed that assistance. It may as well be plainly stated that a variety of circumstances made this course necessary on the part of those at home. Long delays frequently occurred between dates of payment in the field. Active operations in a campaign rendered it impracticable in the presence of the enemy to intrust large sums of money on precarious lines of communication, and added to that, the soldier in the field was not always as mindful of those dependent on him at home as the ordinary dictates of prudence demand. Gambling devices innumerable, often won his hard-earned dollars when his family were in need, and, in many instances, there were those who were careless of results, in this, that they conceived that the rich who were

Digitized by Google

not bearing the brunt of the battle were under some kind of an obligation to support the families of those in the service. These were exceptions, but they helped to increase the burdens of those charitably disposed toward the actually deserving. The donations and receipts of this fair and festival amounted in money and useful articles to $2,000, and was placed in the hands of D. C. Bloomer, Thomas Officer and Judge Baldwin as a committee for distribution. At the January, 1865, meeting of the Board of Supervisors, E. McBride was elected Chairman. A. E. Clarendon, of Council Bluffs, was also appointed County Superintendent, to fill a vacancy caused by the resignation of L. S. Axtell. Cornelius Voorhis also resigned the office of Sheriff, and at the same session of the board H. H. Field was appointed in his stead. A ferry at Trader's Point was established as soon as navigation opened, and a license for that purpose granted by the Board of Supervisors to H. T. Clark. At the city election, Bates was elected Mayor; T. P. Treynor, Recorder; H. P. Warren, Treasurer; A. J. Bump, City Marshal; and H. H. Field, Richard Rodgers, C. P. Johnson, J. M. Phillips, Thomas Jefferies and John Hammer, Aldermen. At the spring school election, a brick school building was authorized at the corner of Seventh street and Willow avenue, diagonally across from the Presbyterian Church in the Fourth Ward. This building was regarded of ample proportions for its uses, until 1880, when the present three-story brick edifice gave place to it, and received the name of the Bloomer School Building, a designation made officially by the School Board as a tribute to Mr. Bloomer, as a tribute to his long and valuable services in the cause of education.

The most solemn and sorrowful event that ever fell upon the city, was the news of the assassination of President Lincoln. When received on the 15th of April, all places of business were immediately closed, the city was draped in mourning, the bells were tolled, and every manifestation of profound sorrow was made. The Union League called a meeting for the afternoon, and the whole city turned out in attendance, eulogies were pronounced, and strong resolutions adopted denunciatory of the act. On the Wednesday following, the day fixed for his funeral, services in memorial were held in the Congregational Church on Pearl street, and addresses made recounting the life and services of the Martyr President.

Work on the new Presbyterian Church was resumed during the summer, and the building carried forward to completion, under the pastorate of the Rev. James H. Clark. The cost of the building was $17,270; $1,893 of this amount was raised by the ladies of the church through festivals, one of which, the most successful, was held on the 21st and 22d of December, 1865. The Soldiers' Aid Society closed its labors on the 16th of May, and balanced its accounts. From December, 1864, it had transmitted to the Christian Commission the sum of $504. The people of the city were greatly imperiled in their lives and property by a gang of robbers which seemed to prey at will upon them and in the neighborhood. George Parks, on his way in from his mill, encountered a suspicious character whom he compelled, at the muzzle of the revolver, to march into the city. The man was at once identified as an individual who had compelled a farmer to hold up his hands while he robbed him. In a day or two afterward, the body of the unnamed criminal was found dangling from the limb of a tree in the eastern part of the city. Its effect was a salutary one in the way of breaking up the system of bold robberies.

The State census made the population of

Digitized by Google

Kane Township, which then included what is now Garner and Lewis Townships, at 3,003.

The celebration of the Fourth of July, 1865, was of an unusual character. The termination of the civil war occasioned a disposition to make the most of the National anniversary, and thousands, from all parts of the county, attended. Cyrus H. Street read the Declaration of Independence, and speeches were made by Judge Street, D. C. Bloomer, W. G. Crawford, W. F. Sapp and others. A military procession, consisting of the Council Bluffs Light Artillery, the Rifle Company, the Botna Tigers and the Provost Guards, occurred, with Col. J. C. Hoffmayr as commandant. Council Bluffs, at that date, had no fire department, but the Omaha Hook and Ladder Company took part in the demonstration. The mothers and widows of the dead soldiers were given the place of honor, together with such soldiers as had been mustered out of the service and reached home. An immense free dinner was given, and that night there was a very fine display of fireworks.

The commencement of the building of the Union Pacific Railroad from the west bank of the Missouri River, during the summer of 1865, and another event that had a marked influence on the future of Council Bluffs. The line, as first projected, contemplated a direct route westward from Omaha, until it reached the Platte Valley. This idea was abandoned, and what is known as the "Ox Bow" or southern convergence, selected. This plan was deemed prejudical to both Council Bluffs and Omaha, as leading to the eventual abandonment of both towns, when the construction of the bridge over the Missouri River came to be considered. A good deal of feeling was aroused, but it had no effect in altering either the plans or purposes of the company, and the danger apprehended did not prove, as expected, a calamitous reality. In August, the Council Bluffs Branch of the State Bank was transformed into the First National Bank of Council Bluffs, with Capt. A. L. Deming, as President, and Moses H. Deming, his brother, as Cashier. The 21st day of September was set apart by the citizens as a testimonial to the men here who had gone into the military service, and had returned, at the close of the war, to resume again their peaceful avocations. The testimonial was in the shape of a banquet, and all the citizens vied with each other in thus expressing their gratitude to the brave men who had so cheerfully and nobly done their duty. The returned soldiers organized a post of the Grand Army of the Republic, but after a time it took on a political character, and the post disappeared, and was not revived until 1880, when the re-organized Post Abe Lincoln was established.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XXXI.*

COUNCIL BLUFFS—ST. JOE RAILROAD REVIVED—CONGRESSIONAL FIGHT OF 1880—NEW COURT HOUSE—REV. CLARK SCANDAL—NARROW ESCAPE AT BURHOP'S HALL—M. E. CHURCH EDIFICE—COMPLETION OF THE NORTHWESTERN JUBILEE —SKETCH OF THE "NONPAREIL" AND THE "BUGLE."

R. L. DOUGLASS was President of the Council Bluffs & St. Joseph Railroad Co.; J. P. Casady, Vice President; Horace Everett, Treasurer, and Samuel Jacobs, Secretary. Increased efforts were put forth to secure the completion of the road. The old contracts for construction were surrendered, and a new one entered into between Henry W. Phelps, of Massachusetts, for the completion of the road by January 1, 1867, and, under this arrangement, the work was vigorously resumed. All the stock in the company held by the city and the county was transferred to Willis Phelps, as one of the inducements to a resumption of the work. W. F. Sapp, who had settled in Omaha, having removed there from Mt. Vernon, Ohio, became a citizen of Council Bluffs in 1864. At the election held for Representatives in the State Legislature, he was chosen on the Republican ticket that fall to represent Pattawattamie County in the House. Thomas Tostevin was re-elected County Treasurer, and H. H. Field, Sheriff. Col. Sapp assisted in raising a regiment for frontier duty, among the people of Nebraska, and the organization was designated as the Second Nebraska Regiment. He was made its Lieutanant Colonel. In 1869, he was appointed United States District Attorney for Iowa by President Grant, and served for four years, and was succeeded by James T. Lane, of Davenport. In 1876, Col. Sapp was nominated by the Republicans of the Eighth Congressional District of Iowa, and elected. He was renominated in 1878, and having as his opponents John H. Keatley, as a Democratic candidate, and the Rev. Mr. Hicks, of Montgomery County, a Greenbacker; he was elected the second time by a majority over both, of 369 votes. A bitter contest arose, in 1880, over his desire for a nomination for a third term. The convention was held in Council Bluffs in August. Col. W. P. Hepburn, of Page County; A. R. Anderson, of Fremont County, John T. Stone, of Mills County, and Col. Sapp, were candidates before the convention. After a few ballots, Col. Hepburn announced his withdrawal, and 284 ballots, consuming three days and two nights, were had without any result. Scarcely a change was made in all this long and stubborn contest; but, at the end of the 285th ballot, it was found that Col. Hepburn had secured the number requisite to a nomination, and he was declared the candidate, and elected in the ensuing fall by a majority of about seven thousand, over Robert Percival, of Council Bluffs. the Democratic candidate. Gen. Thomas H. Benton, Jr., was the Democratic candidate for Governor of Iowa, in 1865, but was defeated by Col. William M. Stone, who was then the successful Republican candidate for a second term.

In January 1866, the movement already on foot to erect the present county court

*By Col. John H. Keatley.

Digitized by Google

house took definite shape. A Committee of the Board of Supervisors reported a plan and estimates, and on the 5th of January, the present site on Pearl street, at the corner of Buckingham, was purchased at a cost of $3,500. J. M. Phillips, Thomas Officer and William Ward, neither of whom were members of the board, were appointed a building committee, to let the contract and supervise the erection of the court house. On the 15th of February, 1866, the contract was let according to plans and specifications prepared by William Ward, the architect, to John Hammer, a professional contractor of brick and stone work, and F. T. C. Johnson, now a farmer of Norwalk Township, but then engaged in Council Bluffs as a contracting carpenter and builder, the cost not to exceed $42,000, and bonds of the county having been authorized to meet the cost. The basement story was completed that year, and the building finished so far as inclosing it and fitting up the jail and offices on the first floor were concerned, but the court room proper was not completed until the winter of 1868. It was, however, used as a court room with temporary furniture. The funds having been exhausted occasioned this delay. A disastrous fire occurred on the south side of Broadway, on the morning of the 18th of February, which swept away the stores and tin shop of J. M. Phillips, Samuel Knepper, Keller & Bennett, and John Epeneter. These were replaced in 1868 by substantial brick store buildings. At the city election, on the 12th of March, 1866, Caleb Baldwin was chosen Mayor, and H. P. Warren, Treasurer, and A. J. Bump, City Marshal. The latter office had attached to it the important duty of collecting the taxes levied for city purposes. At the spring school election, D. C. Bloomer was elected President of the Board. A religious feeling was also aroused in the city, and for a number of months a union prayer meeting was daily held, beginning at eight o'clock in the morning, and lasting for an hour. A Young Men's Library Association was also organized at the same time, with Hon W. H. M. Pusey as its Librarian. Cyrus H. Street was Secretary, and Frank M. Streamer, afterward city editor of the Omaha *Herald*, librarian. This institution collected quite a large quantity of books, but interest was lost in it, and the library became scattered. A Board of Trade, with Capt. A. L. Deming, was also constituted, which also, after a year's precarious existence, and with a total lack of interest in its success and objects, was allowed to dissipate. T. J. Hurford, then in the hardware business, now of Grand Island, Neb., was elected its second and last President in the spring of 1867.

Great scandal was brought upon the community by the discovery of improper conduct of the Rev. James H. Clark, pastor of the Presbyterian Church. It was alleged against him that he had been in the habit of enticing young girls to his study, and there made indecent proposals to them. The fact was kept a secret for some time, but rumors at last got to the public ear, the truth became known, he was confronted with the evidence, and, seeing no avenue of escape, resigned his pastorate, after making a full confession of his guilt. He left the city almost immediately after his exposure.

Burhop's Hall, now known as Platner's Hall, on the north side of Upper Broadway, was opened on the 22d of June, and, for a number of years, was a favorite place of amusement for the people. It was here that Walter Bray made himself a favorite with the theater-going people of the city. Leo Hudson also played "Mazeppa" on its stage. It may not be out of place here, in this connection, to state a remarkably narrow escape made

Digitized by Google

at this hall in the winter of 1868. Joseph Mueller, then pursuing the profession of teaching music, had prepared an operetta for presentation, in which some twenty young girls were to appear in chorus. Red light was to be used in some part of the performance, and the material for it stood on a shelf in the dressing-room on the east end of the stage. The chorus of young girls had just stepped from the room to the stage; the hall was packed; the last of the young girls had only taken her place in the semi-circle, when a report was heard as if of a cannon, the audience jumped to their feet, a shudder ran through the crowd, and the smell of some kind of an offensive gas rushed into the auditorium. It was soon found that there need be no panic, but the writer of this and several others ran into the dressing-room, and found that the red light, carelessly prepared by the druggist, had exploded in contact with the air, at the moment the last little girl had left the room, that the concussion had torn out the windows and burst the panels from two doors, making fragments of them. Nothing but the mere chance of the young girls' having, at the precise moment, been transferred to the stage, saved the whole chorus from destruction. After the recovery from the first shock, the performance went on, but its pleasures were materially marred by the thought of the recent danger.

The fine brick building for school purposes, on Washington avenue was erected during the summer of 1866, that is, the part fronting on the avenue. The wing was not put up until two or three years later. This made the third two-story brick school building in the city. Upon the resignation of the Rev. James H. Clark, of the Presbyterian Church, for the reasons already stated, a call was extended to the Rev. T. H. Cleland, then at Keokuk, and but a short time a graduate of the theological seminary, to assume pastoral duty here. After the usual trial, he was duly installed, and remained such pastor until May, 1882, when he resigned to take the pulpit of Westminster Presbyterian Church of Keokuk. This clergyman was one of the most eloquent pulpit orators ever in the ministry in Council Bluffs. During his pastorate, he was not only popular with his own congregation, but won the esteem of the citizens generally. This esteem enabled him to fill a career of many years of great usefulness.

The old Ocean Wave Saloon having been struck with lightning and destroyed by fire, there was poetical justice in occupying its vacant site with a religious edifice. The Methodist Episcopal Church here had grown and prospered, and the want of an appropriate place of worship was sadly and earnestly felt. A large brick edifice was planned by the Rev. Joseph Knotts, the Rev. J. S. Rand, the Rev. Moses Shinn and other zealous members of the church, and the contract having been let to John Hammer and George F. Smith, the latter a carpenter and builder, the corner-stone was laid with appropriate religious services on the 14th of May, 1866. The building with its tall spire was located in the widening of Upper Broadway, at the junction of the latter street and Madison or First street. It fronts westward, and in looking eastward on that street the graceful outlines of the noble-looking building have an attractive appearance. The following year, 1867, the building was furnished and dedicated to religious uses.

During all this period, when the Cedar Rapids & Missouri River Railroad was working its way toward the Missouri River, with the Chicago & North-Western company behind it as a sponsor, great fear existed in the minds of many of the business men of Council Bluffs, that after all the road might

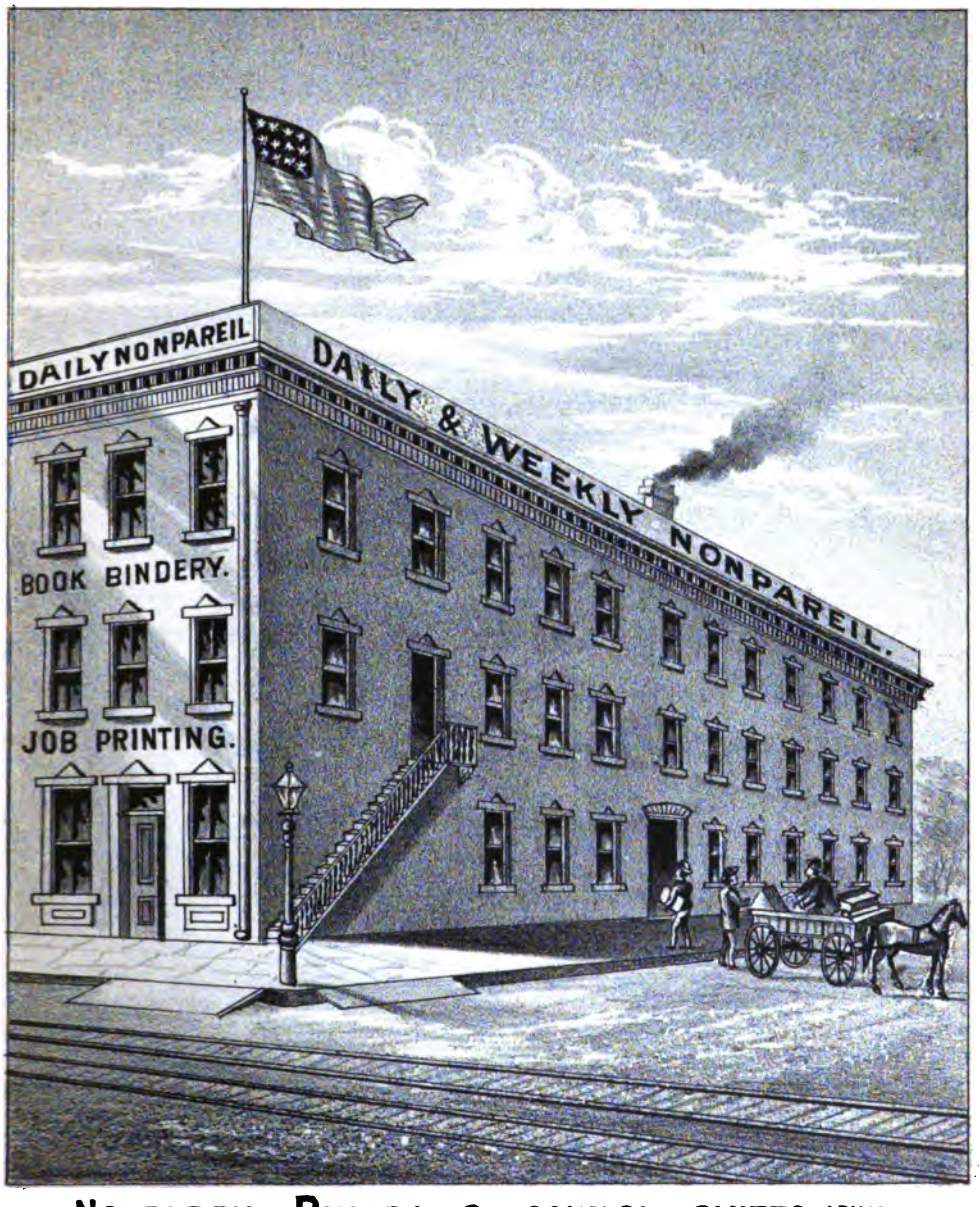
Digitized by Google

reach the river without touching Council Bluffs. To reach this point required a sharp deflection southward from its direct route across the State. Whether the company would so diverge in the interests of the city, and of their own interests, had become a very serious question. It is difficult to describe the constant anxiety that at times prevailed. Communication after communication passed between the committees of the citizens and the officers of the company, without definite results. Real estate was sensitive as to value in consequence of this uncertainty. At last, in July, something definite was reached in the way of a proposition for the settlement of the vexed question of the location of the western terminus of the road. Agents of the company came here and proposed to make this the terminus, provided the right of way was donated from the north line of the county and a cash donation made of $30,000. The meeting of citizens and business men to take into consideration these propositions occurred on the 9th of July. There was no difficulty in securing the pledge of $30,000 contemplated in the proposed stipulation. Marshall Turley made a donation of eighty acres of land, including the soil occupied as a freight-yard and round-house, on condition, as he claims, that the passenger depot should be placed on the tract. This was not done, however, but the temporary passenger depot was located about midway of Broadway and the present round-house. When the permanent building was finished, in the summer of 1868, in disregard of the stipulation, the company placed the freight and passenger depot on the south side of Broadway and some distance south of the Turley tract. Many persons, among them T. J. Hurford, gave negotiable promissory notes for the amount of their subscription to the $30,000 fund, and when the same became due they allowed suit to be brought to test the validity of the defense, that the railroad company had violated its stipulation as to location. The notes had been transferred before due for value, it was claimed, to innocent purchasers, and this fact was successfully made against the makers of the notes, and the amounts collected. After the stipulation was thus made, the impression got abroad and still exists, that before the negotiation was concluded the railroad company had decided upon this as the terminus, in order to connect with the Union Pacific, then well under way. The meagerness of the donation to such an important enterprise for so material a change in route was overlooked, in the eagerness of the people to secure the road at all hazards. The first ground was broken within the city limits on the 14th of September, 1866. From the date that this line of road was assured, the work went rapidly forward. It was important to the Union Pacific that they should have a line of railway across the State, for the transportation of the immense quantities of iron needed for its completion.

In the meantime, the work went well on on the Council Bluffs & St. Joseph Railroad. An engine was brought up the river, on a steamboat, and landed in Mills County, and there a construction was made up and run into Council Bluffs, on the 27th of December. The road, however, was not in condition to run trains to St. Joseph at that date, to connect with the Hannibal route.

The North-Western pushed ahead with rapidity, and, on the 22d of December, 1867, the first engine on any completed railroad that ever entered Council Bluffs arrived, on a trial trip. The long period of deferred hope was at an end. Public joy burst all bounds. The people turned out en masse, and gave the train and those accompanying it a right royal reception. No conquering hero

Digitized by Google



NONPAREIL BUILDING, COUNCIL BLUFFS, IOWA.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS.

Digitized by Google

was ever hailed with louder and more earnest plaudits than this engine and the people with it received on that occasion. It was duly honored with a procession and music. Cannon boomed, and the day was turned into a happy holiday. Mayor Baldwin and other prominent citizens gave vent to their feelings in eloquent congratulatory speeches. There was feasting and joy on all sides. Telegrams were sent in all directions announcing the event, and from that date a new era dawned on the city. It ceased at that hour to be a mere frontier town. Its pupilage was at an end.

During this period, from January, 1866, to October, 1867, the *Bugle* was published by W. T. Giles, who purchased the paper from L. W. Babbitt, and again sold to Mr. Babbitt, returning to Freeport, Ill., and there publishing the *Bulletin* for a number of years. A change also took place in the management of the *Nonpareil*, on the 22d of December, 1866. W. S. Burke retired, and W. W. Maynard and John W. Chapman took control of it. Mr. Chapman had been in the United States civil service in Omaha for some to that date, when, removing to Council Bluffs, he entered journalism. Without recurring to it again, it may be here stated that during several changes of partnership, from December, 1866, to January 1, 1869, Mr. Chapman had an interest in the paper, and was its managing editor. At the latter date, the firm was Chapman, Grey & Mill. Richard Gray was a railroad man and a business character of great energy and experience. This characteristic he brought to bear as a business manager in the affairs of the daily, then struggling as all such papers are compelled to struggle in order to gain a foothold and an establishment. In the latter function, he was materially assisted by Spencer Smith, who at that date had no interest in the paper other than as an employe, who, subsequently, as a part owner, and as the business manager, gave unusual talents in the establishment of the paper on a firm and prosperous footing. Mr. Chapman sold his one-third interest to John S. Brainard, who had been the publisher of the *Story County Ægis*. Brainard retained his interest from January 1, 1869, until in May, when he transferred it to John C. Schermerhorn, and the paper was by them published under the firm name of Gray, Mill & Schermerhorn. George S. Mill was a Scotchman and a printer, educated in the printing-house of William Blackwood & Sons, Edinburgh. Schermerhorn was also a printer. During this period, John H. Keatley was the editor of the paper, his connection beginning in August, 1868, and ceasing on the 31st of March, 1870.

Mr. Chapman was elected County Treasurer on the Republican ticket, in the fall of 1869; was re-elected in 1871, but was defeated in his candidacy for a third term, in the fall of 1873, by Perry Rue. His Democratic opponent, in 1869, was E. A. Huber. The *Nonpareil* was organized into a joint-stock company in 1870. Mr. Gray and Mr. Mill retired, their interests being adsorbed by Mr. Chapman, Thomas P. Treynor, then Postmaster, and Spencer Smith, the brother-in-law of Mr. Treynor. The corporation was called the Nonpareil Printing Company, and under that name the business of the paper has ever since been conducted. The office was removed at once from the two-story brick building, on the south side of Broadway, known as the land office, and where part of the Everett Block now stands, to the building now used as a book store by Bushnell & Brackett, on Pearl street. During a portion of 1870, Charles Aldrich, of Marshalltown, was the editor at a salary. He was succeeded by W. W. Maynard, also a salaried employe, with

Digitized by Google

no other interest in the business. At his death, in the winter of 1874–75, he was succeeded by S. W. Moorehead, who had been the publisher of a weekly newspaper in Southwestern Iowa, had acted as business manager of the *Nonpareil* for a season, and, with W. R. Vaughan, in November, 1872, had started the *Daily Globe*, an evening Democratic paper, and sold the same in a short time to Jacob Williams.

The summer of 1866 was one of intense political excitement. President Johnson, on the 22d of February, from the steps of the White House, in response to a serenade, made a sensational speech by which he severed his connection with the Republican party, and, in August, the famous "Peace Convention" was held in Philadelphia. J. D. Test and A. V. Larimer were chosen to represent this Congressional district in that body. W. W. Maynard was the editor of the *Nonpareil*. He never let slip an opportunity to sting a political opponent and with sarcasm reeking from every pore, he published a bogus dispatch purporting to come from Test at Philadelphia, saying that he would be at home in a few days, and would bring President Johnson with him. This stroke of wit at Test's expense was the laugh of the town for a day or two, but Test's own pungent pen was always a match for Maynard's gall.

During the month of November, 1866, a special election was held upon the question of authorizing a city loan of $60,000, to establish a market house, improve the streets and provide a fire department. Under the market-house provision, the city bought of Judge Riddle the brick building now known as the city building, at the southeast corner of Glen avenue and Broadway, it having been used as Green, Weare & Benton's banking-house up to 1857, and the consideration being $7,000.

One of the landmarks of Council Bluffs disappeared on the 1st of December, 1866. This was the old cottonwood jail that had become historic from the early days of the Mormon immigration. A prisoner by the name of Pilling was in the old prison when it took fire in the night, and when the alarm was given the fact that he was there, was carelessly overlooked, and he was roasted to death. During the week preceding Christmas, the ladies of the Episcopal Church held a fair and festival at Burhop's Hall, at which they realized $1,000. The large brick dwelling-houses of Dr. McMahon, in the southwestern part of the city, and of Judge Cassady, on Washington avenue, were erected.

William Turner was the member of the Board of Supervisors from Kane Township when that body assembled, in January, 1867. The Council Bluffs & St. Joseph Railroad was completed to the Missouri State line, and all the shares of the county in that road were assigned at that meeting to Willis Phelps, in consideration of that completion. The board also resolved to pay a large amount of swamp land orders that had been issued by Judge Sherman, and the issuance of which, in part, occasioned his removal from office. This course of the board was far from being approved by the tax-payers. The issuance of bonds to the M. & M. R. R. Co. was also restrained by the District Court. An intensely bitter feeling was engendered by the charge, and rumor that the board had contracted with several lawyers to secure the injunction for a fee of $38,000; but if such an agreement was ever made, it was not carried into effect in any way, for the reason that other citizens than those charged with complicity in the matter took it in hand and pushed the suit to a satisfactory conclusion.

Regular trains began to run on the Chicago & North-Western in February, but heavy

Digitized by Google

snows between that and spring frequently interrupted railway travel on that line. The first movement was then made to secure a county poor-house and a poor-farm, but the credit of the county was strained as much as it could then bear, in the building of the new court house, and the poor-farm project was postponed. Another institution, however, localized at Council Bluffs, had taken on shape. The State was using temporary quarters at Iowa City in maintaining an institute for the deaf and dumb. Col. Sapp, as a member of the House from this county, backed by leading citizens, and exercising excellent judgment, secured a preliminary appropriation for the erection of suitable buildings for such an institute at Council Bluffs. The resistance to the project was a bitter one, but the claim that the western part of the State had not received proper consideration in the distribution of the State institutions had great influence in finally deciding the result.

The ultimate future of Council Bluffs was foreshadowed in the action of those at the head of the Union Pacific Railway enterprise. Thomas C. Durant, the Vice President of the corporation, on behalf of himself and other officers of the company, bought 1,200 acres of land in the western part of the city, intended to be utilized for railroad purposes in the future. How was not definitely settled or determined, but it was evident that in the expansion of railway business, a wide scope would be required on both sides of the river when it was once bridged. This is the same tract of land now used by the Union Pacific as their transfer grounds and the magnificent union depot for themselves and the Iowa roads.

At the spring election, Judge Street was elected Mayor, the opposing candidate being Col. Babbitt. A. J. Bump was again chosen Marshal, and Samuel Haas was among the new Aldermen elected. D. C. Bloomer was again chosen President of the School Board. Wheat sold in the market here at that date at $2 per bushel, corn at 85 cents, and flour from $5 to $6 per 100 pounds.

William and Patrick Lawn, of Mills County, were asleep as guests of the Farmers' Hotel, on Broadway, kept by Peter Bechtelle, on the night of the 13th of June, 1867. Before daylight the next morning, a mob of unknown persons came into the city, waked up the sleeping men, compelled them to go with them, and just inside of the Mills County line, they were hung until dead. Their bodies were brought here and buried in the Catholic Cemetery. They were merely suspected of being guilty of crime. No opportunity was given to vindicate themselves. Both men had served in the Union army, and their comrades in Council Bluffs, on each succeeding Decoration Day, have reverently and devoutly decorated their graves. W. W. Maynard retired from the *Nonpareil*, and was succeeded by S. T. Walker, who, in conjunction with Mr. Chapman, was its publisher. Council Bluffs Lodge, No. 49, of Odd Fellows, was revived and re-organized at this period, and has ever since flourished. The Empire Block stood on the south side of Broadway, between Main and Pearl streets. On the 24th of June, this block, consisting of a series of handsome three-story brick buildings, was totally destroyed by fire. There was no fire department in existence at that date, and nothing could be done to save the property. The loss was estimated at $100,000. The type, press and material of the *Nonpareil* were totally destroyed, as well as the Young Men's Library. Only a few of the books of the latter were saved. This disaster terminated the usefulness of the library, and for a number of years no effort

Digitized by Google

was made to supply its place. The Pierce Street Schoolhouse and the Court Street School Building were erected during the summer, at a cost of about $12,000. The latter building was placed west of the track of the North-Western Railroad to the transfer. The Germans organized a society, and erected a handsome brick school building, just south of the city building, and on the west side of Glen avenue. Rev. George L. Little during the same time erected a large brick building, on Sixth avenue, between Main street and Sixth street, for a young ladies' seminary, and the institution was conducted as such until the spring of 1870, when it was abandoned for want of patronage. It subsequently became the property of J. F. Evans, President of the First National Bank, and by him transferred, after changes in construction, into a handsome private residence for his own use.

The first Turn-Verein out-door exhibition was given in August. Athletic exercises, under the auspices of this society, were a novelty, and attracted an immense crowd both by themselves and the excellent instrumental and vocal music. Omaha sent a large delegation, and the festivities were truly characteristic of the Fatherland. In the gymnastic exercises, John Epeneter drew the first prize, and Henry Lehman, of Omaha, the second.

This was what is called a "grasshopper season." They came in clouds from the southwest, and literally covered the fields and grounds throughout the valley, eating up and devouring all kinds of vegetation, and fairly making a desert of one of the most promising agricultural regions of the West. They were not simply the grasshopper, but the locust of the plains, the same which visited the region again in 1873 and 1874.

Excursions of another and less detrimental kind also occurred during the same summer. The opening up of the new railroads, the invasion of the plains of Nebraska by the Union Pacific, invited and brought sight-seers, land speculators and adventurers of high and low degree in large numbers. One or two mass excursions of business men and Eastern editors became the guests of the people of the city, and the latter went fairly wild in their hospitality. Among new enterprises was the establishment of a German newspaper, which first saw light as the *Frie Press*, under the direction of Messrs. Wenbore & Worden, in September. The paper had a splendid outlook in starting. The German business men in the town gave it substantial encouragement, and the large German farming element in Pottawattamie and Mills Counties were liberal in its support. It afterward changed hands, and for quite a number of years barely existed. In 1880, it passed into the hands of a gentleman by the name of Peiffer, from Oregon, who, having character, ability and capital, placed the paper on its feet, and it is now again on the road to prosperity.

The election for State officers and a member of the Legislature, in October, was a spirited one. Col. Babbitt was nominated by the Democrats for Representative, and Maj. Joseph Lyman by the Republicans. Judge Casady was the Democratic candidate for State Senator, in a district composed of Pottawattamie, Mills and Fremont Counties. Maj. A. R. Anderson, of Fremont County, received the Republican nomination for the State Senate. Pottawattamie and Fremont Counties gave majorities for Casady, and elected him, and Col. Babbitt defeated Maj. Lyman in the race for Representative. William Porterfield, the Democratic candidate for County Treasurer, and Perry Reel, the candidate of the same party for Sheriff, were also elected. Col. Samuel Merrill, the successful Republican candidate for Governor, had a

Digitized by Google

minority of the votes in the county as against Judge Charles Mason, of Burlington, the Democratic candidate. The same season witnessed the erection of a series of brick buildings extending from Pearl to Main streets, and including Bloom's Opera House, the last being by Gen. Dodge and Sol Bloom, and the others by Samuel Haas and John T. Stewart, and used by Stewart & Haas, and afterward by the Stewart Bros., as a wholesale grocery house, by John T. Baldwin, and by Mrs. Martha Knepper, the widow of Samuel Knepper, deceased. The Stewart & Haas building was at once filled with groceries and heavy goods. On the 9th day of November, the central supports in the cellar gave way, and the entire building fell in. A number of persons were within it at the time of the fall, but, though buried in the ruins, they escaped almost unhurt, and were soon extricated. The building was re-erected at once, but only to the height of two stories, as it now remains.

The Council Bluffs & St. Joseph Railroad was open and ready for business as far south as Hamburg, in Fremont County, within a mile and a quarter of the Missouri line, on the 17th of December. The Directors of the road at that stage were Willis Phelps, E. W. Bond, W. M. Carson, G. M. T. Davis, Horace Everett, J. P. Casady and L. W. Babbitt. Christmas night, 1867, was celebrated in the new court house by a dance gotten up by John Hammer and F. T. C. Johnson, the contractors, and a grand supper given in honor of the near completion of the edifice. In this way it was joyously dedicated, the citizens generally joining in the festivity. The next day, the citizens were treated to the spectacle of the crossing of the river by the first locomotive, on a temporary bridge supported and stayed by the strong ice of the Missouri. After that each season, when the river was firmly frozen, and until the stream was permanently bridged by the existing magnificent iron structure, a temporary bridge was used to transfer trains to the west bank with the greatest facility, from fall until spring, and until the ice began to move.

On New Year's night, another fire devastated a portion of the city. This time it assaulted a row of wooden buildings, on the south side of Broadway, and east of the junction of Bancroft street. In the absence of a proper place for a County Clerk's office, one of those wooden buildings in that quarter was used for that purpose, and was totally destroyed with a great portion of the records; not all, however. The fire was evidently the work of an incendiary, and suspicion attached, for years, to the names of several well-known citizens, as implicated, but no proof was ever reached as to the real culprit.

Considerable excitement prevailed in this section over a bold robbery, consisting of the blowing open of the Harrison County safe on the 20th of February, 1868. On the 27th of the same month, that of Mills County was dealt with in the same way, and large amounts of public money in both instances secured. The party suspected were traced to Council Bluffs, where Michael Rogers, a man of considerable means and local celebrity, was arrested, together with five others. Rogers was arrested in his own house here, and in a stove many thousands of dollars of paper currency were found. He had attempted to destroy it by fire, and failed. There was a disposition to lynch the prisoners, but moderate counsels prevailed, and they were taken to the Sidney Jail for safe keeping, there being none here or at Glenwood, or at Magnolia, that was deemed safe for that purpose. In a week or so afterward, they all escaped, and Rogers was never again heard of, except incidentally, as being in

Digitized by Google

refuge in Canada. Subsequent developments showed that, for some years, he had been the head and front of a gang of counterfeiters and robbers, whose operations extended over many States and Territories.

The annual election for city officers was held on the 10th of March, 1868, and resulted in the choice of Thomas Tostern for Mayor. The school election was held on the same day, and Mr. Bloomer was again chosen President of the School Board. Col. Babbitt, while being a useful member of the Legislature, made a humorous point in favor of Council Bluffs, by introducing a joint resolution asking Congress to relocate the capital of the United States at Council Bluffs. On the 5th of April, the Broadway Methodist Episcopal Church was dedicated, the dedicatory sermon being preached by the Rev. Dr. Eddy, of Chicago. The Odd Fellows, on the 26th of April, celebrated the forty-ninth anniversary of the establishment of the order. The street parade was one of the most attractive ever seen on the streets of Council Bluffs, and is still referred to by members of the order as a memorable event. The addresses were delivered in the Methodist Episcopal Church, and a grand banquet at the new court house.

The 3d of May witnessed the establishment of a new daily newspaper, called the *Daily Democrat*, under the management of Alf S. Kierolf & Co. Mr. Kierolf was a native of Kentucky, and was a sensational political writer after the manner of Brick Pomeroy, under whose tuition he had acquired the "redhot" style of journalism. The paper was published in the interests of Democracy, and had for its office the old land office, on Broadway, where the Everett Block stands. A bitter rivalry existed between it and the *Bugle*, then again under the editorial control of Col. Babbitt and David Sheward, the latter of whom had the questionable honor of having been a Fort Lafayette prisoner during the war. This rivalry neutralized the success of the Democracy of the county the year before, and created a personal feud in the party that did not disappear for years. Personal journalism was carried to a bitter extreme by these two papers. The *Democrat* ceased to exist in a few weeks after the defeat of Seymour for President, and the election of Gen. Grant. Mr. Kierolf went to Missouri, and thence to Louisville, Ky. He was subsequently a member of the Kentucky Legislature, but he paid the penalty of his highly nervous temperament by an early death. He was a man of most generous impulses, though his journalistic belligerency indicated totally the contrary.

A special election was held on the 25th of June, appropriating $20,000 of the $60,000 loan for the purpose of purchasing a steam fire engine. A Silsby steamer was purchased, and Bluff City Engine Company organized to manage the steamer. The new engine arrived on the 17th of September. An engine-house was erected in the rear of the city building, on Glen avenue. F. T. C. Johnson was made the first Chief of the fire department, when that body was once organized. The Des Moines Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church was held here, beginning its sessions on the 20th of August, with Bishop Simpson as the presiding officer. The first anniversary of the city Young Men's Christian Association was held on the 6th of September, and the Rev. George L. Little was re-elected President.

The political campaign was of an unusual heated character. Club rooms were opened by both parties. The Seymour and Blair Club met at Burhop's Hall, and meetings were held at least once a week during the campaign. The Grant and Colfax Club hired

Digitized by Google

an unfinishod room in Rice's Block, west of Glen avenue, and as the campaign waxed warm meetings were held each night. At these, D. C. Bloomer, John W. Chapman, William Hale, of Glenwood, now Governor of Wyoming, Frank Street and other Republican talkers, made stirring speeches. The club was a regular tanner's organization, and in parade the members wore tanners' aprons, glazed caps and carried torches in their processions. F. W. Palmer, the present Postmaster of the city of Chicago, was the Republican candidate for Congress. His home was then at Des Moines. He was also the editor and principal proprietor of the *State Register*. His Democratic opponent was P. Gad Bryan, a distinguished lawyer of Indianola, and a good stumper. In September, a joint discussion was had at Council Bluffs between these two candidates. Each party vied with the other in making a demonstration, and the two processions organized for the occasion were simply immense. No collision occurred between the marching masses. The meeting was held in the afternoon, one of the most beautiful of the many delightful days of that glorious autumn. The sun went down behind the Nebraska hills before the debate closed, and the general verdict was that both the contestants had acquitted themselves most deservingly. The debate was reported in full for the *Nonpareil* by the writer of this paragraph, and published ver batim in the next morning's issue.

An amusing incident of the campaign was a wager between Judge S. H. Riddle, an ardent Democrat, and Capt. J. P. Williams, a no less enthusiastic Grant supporter. It was that in case of Grant's election, Riddle should don a tanner's apron, take a torch, wear a glazed cap, and march by the side of Williams in a jollification procession. Williams stipulated to do the same with Riddle in case of Seymour's election. The election of Grant was celebrated in a grand demonstration at night. Riddle kept his pledge, and when marching at the head of the column, by the side of Williams, the wildest enthusiasm and the best of good feeling prevailed, and prevented every thought of unpleasantness in the presence of political defeat. During the campaign, on the 22d of October, a grand free dinner was given by the Republicans, to which came people far and near. Broadway and other streets were handsomely arched, and wagons were fitted up and bevies of young ladies decked out to represent the States, to form part of the handsome procession.

The summer of 1868 was an exceedingly active one in the way of improvements. The President of the United States fixed, by proclamation, the township in Pottawattamie County in which the eastern terminus of the Union Pacific should be located, but the precise point where the bridge should be located when the time should come to build it was a matter of more than ordinary interest. Two sites were examined, and the river sounded within the city, and another four miles south, at Child's Mill. Gen. Dodge, the Chief Engineer of the road, eventually determined upon the one where the bridge now is, and the announcement of that selection was made to the people on the 2d day of April, and the occasion made one of demonstration and a manifestation of great joy. An impromptu mass meeting was held in front of the Pacific House, and abundance of speech-making took place and cannon were fired in honor of the result. This was not obtained, however, without some important concessions. John T. Baldwin, Horace Everett and Mayor Tosterin had been constituted a committee to visit New York and negotiate with the officers of the Union Pacific with reference to a dona-

Digitized by Google

tion to the company. An agreement was made that $205,000 in the bonds of the city should be donated to the railroad company, provided they would locate the bridge at the point selected by Gen. Dodge, and also provided they would erect suitable passenger and freight depots within the limits of Council Bluffs. Five thousand dollars of this amount of bonds was to be applied to the securing of the right of way over the lands of private persons in the city. When the Union Pacific was subsequently completed, in 1869, and the bridge built over the river at a still later date, inducements of an extraordinary character were offered by the business men of Omaha, and the county of Douglas, in Nebraska, to the company to locate their eastern terminal facilities in that city, and an immense union depot was erected there for the purpose of carrying out that design. The litigation which terminated favorably to Council Bluffs in that matter and settled the terminal question, belongs to a later period of these annals, and at its more appropriate place will receive the requisite attention.

July, 1868, marked the completion of the Council Bluffs & St. Joseph Railroad. This gave Council Bluffs another outlet to the East, the new road connecting with the Hannibal & St. Joseph Railroad at St. Joseph, Mo.

Gen. Grant, then the chief of the army, and candidate for President, accompanied by Gens. Sherman, Sheridan and Frank P. Blair, who had been on a visit to western military posts, crossed from the west side of the river, and were conveyed to the depot of the St. Joseph Railroad, on the 30th of July, to take the train south. An impromptu reception and a cordial welcome were given these distinguished officers by the people of the city, regardless of party feeling, which otherwise then ran exceedingly high.

No year witnessed greater efforts to improve the condition of the public schools than that of 1868, and to keep them at a proper pace with the advance, advantages and growth of the city. Mr. Adam Armstrong, a graduate of the Springfield, Ohio, College, was engaged as the first Superintendent of the city schools. He had selected this as his profession, and with the requisite experience already acquired in other fields, he proceeded to re-organize the public schools of Council Bluffs on an enduring basis. The first step was in grading them. The high school was organized, and conducted first in the eastern part of the city, and then in the Washington Street building until the erection of the high school building on the bluff, on Glen avenue in the year following. Twelve teachers were employed for the public schools in this year. The year closed with great prosperity in business. Some of the most important buildings erected during the fall were the brick building now occupied by D. Maltby as a grocery store, and then owned by Capt. A. L. Deming; and the three-story brick at the southwest corner of Broadway and Main streets, by Officer & Pusey, for the Pacific National Bank, and an Odd Fellows' hall on the third floor. J. M. Phillips, Mrs. Knepper and John Keller and John Bennett also erected handsome two-story business houses during the season, on the south side of Broadway, between Main street and Bancroft street.

One of the first of a great series of lawsuits, involving the liabilities of cities for injuries to passers on the sidewalks, was tried at the December term of the District Court before Judge Day. George Schidele was the owner of the lot, and had let the contract for a two-story brick building, in 1867, and which now constitutes the second one from the west side of what is known as the Nonpareil Block. All west of that was then va-

Digitized by Google

cant lot, and persons living on the north side of Indian Creek, going by Center or Sixth Street Bridge, took a path leading across this vacant tract as a sort of a cut-off. It was claimed that no proper guards or protection were thrown around this excavation made for the Schidele building, and Henry Rowell, or "Hank" Rowell, as he was called, a man given to over indulgence in liquor, when on his way home, and while attempting to find his way across this vacant lot, fell into the open cellar at night and shattered his leg, and became a permanent cripple. He brought suit against the city for negligence and against John P. Williams, contractor, and Schidele, as the owner of the building, and in the trial of the cause, a verdict was obtained against the city for $8,000. Clinton & Sapp represented the claimant, and S. J. Hanna, as City Attorney, the city. The bonds of the municipal corporation were issued subsequently in payment of the judgment. The city never, in any way, undertook to recoup itself against the contractor, and the owner, whose own negligence was the primary cause of the injury.

The act of the Legislature of 1868, creating Circuit Courts, to supplement the jurisdiction of the District Courts, and to increase the judicial facilities of the State, went into effect on the 1st day of January, 1869. Judge Douglass, who had been elected one of the Circuit Judges for this, the Third District, opened court for the first time on the 8th day of February, and proceeded to reorganize the probate business of the county, it having, under the old system of administration, fallen into great confusion and uncertainty.

Several incidents of a peculiar character occurred during this month out of the ordinary way. A noted courtezan by the name of "French Moll" kept a bagnio in the western part of the city, and had as one of her inmates an attractive looking woman by the name of "Indian Moll." It was no uncommon thing for miners and Western men, with money, when on their way East, to stop in Council Bluffs for a few days. Of the latter class was a young man of about twenty-five, by the name of Bernard. He was a tall, athletic specimen of his race, and, though clad in frontier garb, was exceedingly handsome in face and person. He fell into the toils of these two women, and having some $7,000 or $8,000 in gold, was considered a proper and desirable victim for them. They plied him with wine until he had actually lost his wits, and when in this state they procured a carriage, and aided by a notorious scamp by the name of Bill Strope, they went to a magistrate with a marriage license, procured by Strope late in the evening, and the stranger and Indian Moll were married. Upon recovering himself the next morning, and realizing his attitude, he contemplated his situation with intense disgust, and, brooding over the matter all that day, Saturday, he went to his room at the old hotel on Broadway, between the Revere House and Pearl street, locked himself in and took a dose of strychnine, and when discovered by the servants, by his agony and groans and contortions, he was too far gone for medical aid to be of service, and in that condition died.

The other incident was of another character, and illustrates the methods to which a person addicted to forbidden stimulants will resort, in the extremity of their desires. Gen. Champ Vaughan, of Kansas, a bright newspaper man, a politician of some note and a soldier of a very fair record in the civil war, visited Council Bluffs. He was here only a short time, when his associates, among them the writer of these annals, discovered that he was the slave of chloroform, and

Digitized by Google

seemed powerless to resist its use and abuse as an ordinary stimulant, as an intoxicant. To prevent this, they visited all the drug stores in the city, and forbade the sale or gift of it to him. This embargo made him desperate, although he had no idea from what source the inhibition came. His wits were equal to the emergency. Going as a total stranger to Dr. Woodbury, the dentist, he complained of an excrutiating tooth ache, and desired to have the teeth extracted. The dentist could find none that indicated the seat of the torment, but Vaughan pointed them out, and insisted that they must be drawn. Dr. Woodbury complied, but the would-be patient would not submit to the operation until a liberal dose of chloroform was administered, and under that influence two teeth were taken out that were as sound and faultless as the moment they had reached maturity. That was simply the price paid by the victim of a pernicious habit for a moment's indulgence.

During this month, the city was shrouded in gloom by the death of one of its oldest and most highly regarded citizens, Col. J. D. Test. He made a visit to Chicago and died there on the 25th of February. His remains were brought home on the North-Western train, on Sunday, and met at the depot by an immense concourse of citizens. The Odd Fellows and the fire department turned out to do them honor, when deposited in their final resting-place. His wife had preceded him a few years before, and he left as sole surviver, Miss Carrie Test, a daughter, who having afterward become the wife of A. T. Elwell, of the United States Express Company, also died after a very brief married life.

At the city election on the first Monday in April, D. C. Bloomer was chosen Mayor, and F. A. Burke, City Recorder, Mr. Treynor declining to be a candidate, he having been appointed Postmaster by President Grant. John B. Lewis, J. B. Atkins, the druggist, John T. Oliver, L. L. Spooner, John Huntingdon and L. W. Babbitt were also chosen Aldermen at that election. A new code of ordinances was prepared, under the supervision of L. W. Ross, but not published until 1870.

Another important law suit was disposed of against the city, in the early part of this year. Mr. Collins was the book-keeper in the wholesale grocery establishment on Broadway, near the junction of Bancroft with the former street. About dusk, his wife was coming down the south side of Broadway toward the store, and when within fifty feet of it fell and fractured her thigh. The alleged cause was the negligence of the city in not keeping that sidewalk free from ice, and the fact was that at the moment of the injury a slight snow was falling, which wholly concealed the dangerous condition of the sidewalk. The unfortunate lady lay all winter at her home, on Vine street, and suffered untold agony, and was also permanently injured and made a cripple by the accident. Suit was brought against the city, the case was taken to Mills County on a change of venue, and the case there tried, with a verdict against the city in the sum of $15,000. In an appeal to the Supreme Court, the judgment was affirmed, on the condition that the claimant should submit to a reduction of the amount of the verdict to $13,165, the original amount of damages being regarded by that court as excessive. These terms were accepted by Clinton, Hart & Brewer, who represented Mrs. Collins, and the judgment was paid by public bonds voted, at a special election ordered by the City Council for that purpose.

W. W. Maynard ceased to be Postmaster on the 9th of May, and being succeeded by

Digitized by Google

Mr. Treynor, the office was removed from the one-story building just west of Atkin's drug store to the room beneath Bloom & Nixon's Opera House, where it has ever since remained. Among the famous literary people who visited Council Bluffs during this season were Bayard Taylor, John G. Saxe, Albert D. Richardson, and Charles Carleton Coffin, of the Boston *Journal*. The latter was on his way home from a journalistic tour of the world, and came east from San Francisco overland. Bayard Taylor was here on a visit to his old schoolmate of Kennett Square, Pennsylvania, ex-Mayor Junius M. Palmer, and spent Sunday in the city. The German people had a temporary beer garden in the eastern part of the city, near Col. Babbitt's place, and in the afternoon the distinguished poet and traveler manifested his cosmopolitanism by joining in the dance and drinking beer according to the custom of the Fatherland.

An important industry was set in motion in the early part of the season, one that has since grown to mammoth proportions. The new brick brewery of Conrad Geise, on the north side of Upper Broadway, was built the year before, and commenced business in the early part of 1869. It has expanded during the interval until its product, in 1881, was 15,000 barrels of beer, and the malting establishment turned out for sale and shipment 70,000 bushels of malted barley. Mr Geise started business without any capital, except his intelligent energy and thorough knowledge of the business, and has in the interval pushed the enterprise to the foregoing vast results.

The want of adequate hotel facilities began to press during the early part of this year. Mr. Palmer, J. L. Foreman and three or four other prominent citizens, met two or three nights during February, 1869. in the old storeroom of J. H. Warner. amid stacks of flour stored there, to concert measures for the building of a new hotel, at some point on Broadway east of the city building and west of the Methodist Episcopal Church. It was finally agreed that the property owners in that vicinity should raise $10,000 as a donation to any parties who should undertake to build a large hotel of the requisite capacity. The money was raised, and the site of the present Ogden House selected, and a contract entered into with William Garner, Charles Baughan and John Hammer, by which they obligated themselves to erect a hotel, covering exactly the space of the present building, three stories in height, with an additional mansard story. As soon as spring opened, work on the new enterprise began, and was as rapidly pushed forward as the season would permit. Great quantities of rain fell during the summer, and the laying of the corner-stone was delayed until the 12th of May. This was made a gala day by the people. For months, the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific Railroad Company, having the franchise and the right of way of the old M. & M. Company, were pushing their road down the Mosquito Valley, to make the third Iowa road entering the city of Council Bluffs. All the civic societies, the fire department and a great concourse of citizens turned out to welcome the arrival of the first train over the Rock Island road. A terrific rain storm came on as the dense crowd, on the bottom east of the St. Joe depot, awaited the arrival of the train; but the torrents caused no abatement of the enthusiastic welcome which greeted the decorated engine as it came whirling into sight through the gorge where the Mosquito finds its way to the Missouri River. When the enthusiastic congratulations were concluded at the temporary depot of the Rock Island, the procession came back to the site of

Digitized by Google

the Ogden House, and there Mayor Bloomer, as master of ceremonies, lowered the immense corner-stone to its place, after depositing coin and the usual relics, and accompanied by an appropriate address. The day closed with a ball at the Pacific House, and the elite of the city and a host of railway officials and visitors made the most of it.

The Council Bluffs *Post*, a German paper, was started in the same month by S. Mader, a competent newspaper man, and the publication of the same continued by him for a couple of years, when he removed to Omaha. During the same summer, Julius Silversmith came to this side from Omaha and started a Democratic evening paper, called the *Times*, the office being located in one of the one-story wooden buildings now occupied by the Everett Block, on Pearl street. One of his employes during this period, as city editor, was A. C. Buell, afterward famous as the alleged libeler of Senator Zach Chandler, of Michigan, editor of the Washington *Capital*, and involved in some way as a newspaper man in connection with the Star Route trials of 1882. Buell had also been a soldier during the civil war, having served in the Army of the Potomac, in Battery D, of the Fourth United States Artillery. Silversmith afterward sold the paper to B. F. Montgomery, by whom it was published until the close of the memorable Grant-Greeley campaign of 1872, Mr. Montgomery, though an ardent Democrat, having attended the Baltimore Convention, and having urged the endorsement of Greeley by that body.

During this summer, the Center Street Schoolhouse was built, opposite the present C., B. & Q. depot, and the Washington Avenue School building was enlarged, at a cost of over $5,000. On the 13th of May, Council Bluffs Lodge, No. 49, of the Odd Fellows, occupied their new hall in the third story of the new building at the corner of Broadway and Main street. On the 1st of July, a public installation of its officers took place at Bloom's Opera House, the exercises being conducted by Grand Master William Sharp, of Ottumwa. Humboldt Lodge, No. 174, was organized by the Germans in October, 1869, and Hawkeye Lodge, No. 184, a lodge in English, was instituted. Twin Brother Encampment was chartered October 20, and duly instituted.

John Beresheim was elected a member of the Legislature at the fall election of 1869, his Democratic competitor being Robert Percival. John W. Chapman, the present editor of the *Nonpareil*, was elected County Treasurer for the first term. He had, up to that date, held the position of Assistant Assessor of Internal Revenue, having succeeded F. A. Burke in that office. On the 28th of October, a disastrous fire occurred, which swept the south side of Broadway, from the Deming Building, near Bancroft street, to Atkins' drug store. During the same month, the east side of North Main street was devastated, the fire carrying away a number of buildings, among them the residence of Dr. Osborn. The three-story west end of the Pacific House was finished this season, and Dr. Bragg and the Ballantyne brothers took charge of the house, as lessees of Mr. Bayliss, the owner. Gen. Dodge and John Beresheim, during that summer, began the erection of their fine residences. A beginning was made, in the fall of 1868, upon the Deaf and Dumb Institute, but no great amount of work was done until 1869, when the contractor, William R. Craig, of Nebraska City, advanced the building with considerable rapidity, the east wing and the center building being the first completed. William Ward, of Council Bluffs, was the directing architect. The plans were altered so as to involve a greater expenditure than was permitted by the appro-

Digitized by Google

priation, and, when the contractor came to obtain his pay for this outlay, he was confronted with the objection that the changes were unauthorized by law. He was subjected to expensive law-suits on the part of material men, and absolutely financially ruined by the enterprise. He danced attendance in the courts and at the various Legislatures for years, in the hope of obtaining redress. Suits were brought against the Trus'ees as individuals, to make them personally liable, but decided adversely to the claimant and the material men behind him; and at last the Legislature, in its session of 1878, made some amends for the delay, by an appropriation, that the creditors, whose claims, with accumulated interest, absorbed it all, leaving the contractor, Craig, nothing except the satisfaction of being released from the pressure of this debt. The ninety-six acres of land on which the building stands, about two miles from Broadway, were purchased in 1867, by the citizens, and donated to the State as an inducement to locate the institution at this point.

The street railway was licensed in the early part of 1869, and, during the summer, it was constructed, the work being finished in December. The track was constructed down Broadway, at the foot of which, at the river, was a ferry landing, and this continued to be the western terminus of the track until the railroad bridge over the Missouri was finished, when the track was shifted over to the present transfer grounds at the Union Pacific Depot. Masonry was in a flourishing condition here at this time. Excelsior Lodge was constituted in the winter of 1868–69, and Star Chapter about the same time. In December, 1869, Ivanhoe Commandery of Knights Templar was organized. The great social event of the winter was the opening of the Ogden House. The building was finished, and was the handsomest and most complete hotel between San Francisco and Chicago. The owners of the building, out of compliment to the late William B. Ogden, of Chicago, whose energies had contributed to such a great extent in the development of this section of the country through the completion of the North-Western Railway, called their hotel the Ogden House. A. J. Cutting, of Ohio, and William Porterfield, who was about to retire from the County Treasurer's office, became the lessees of the new hostelry, and furnished it in the most elegant manner, and, on the 22d of December, threw open its doors to one of the most brilliant assemblies that ever met under any roof on either side of the Missouri River. Guests were present from far and wide, and a banquet, the like of which had never been seen in Western Iowa, was given in honor of the occasion. Among those who paid tribute in eloquent speeches on the occasion were Judge Newman, of Burlington, and Dr. George L. Miller, of the Omaha *Herald*. It was an event of which all classes of citizens were proud.

On the 4th of December, 1869, the fourth railroad was added to those already here, it being the Burlington & Missouri River, which, taking a route almost directly across the State, made a junction with the Council Bluffs & St. Joseph Railroad sixteen miles south of the city, ran its cars here on the track of the latter road, and so jointly used that facility until the B. & M. was consolidated, leased, and, in a sense, absorbed, by the Chicago, Burlington & Quincy, and then afterward the same means of getting into the city were used, to the present time.

On the 5th of March, 1870, the Pottawattamie County Agricultural Society was organized, with Thomas J. Evans as President. Forty acres of land were leased from Col. Cochran, about half a mile west of the North-

Digitized by Google

Western depot, and on the south side of Broadway, for fair grounds. One of the most successful agricultural exhibitions was held that fall ever held in the West. The weather was admirable. For a year and more, Capt. A. L. Deming, President of the First National Bank, was suffering from Bright's disease of the kidneys. He spent a portion of the winter in Philadelphia, in the hope of a cure, but, coming home, he expired on the 28th of March, and his remains were borne to Fairview Cemetery by the most extensive cortege that ever followed the remains of a citizen of Council Bluffs. He was universally esteemed, and his loss to the business community universally deplored. M. L. Deming, his brother, was made President by the stockholders of the bank, and S. Farnsworth, who has ever since been Cashier, having acquired an interest in the bank in the winter of 1868, continued in that official relation to the institution and the public. The bank was then located at the southeast corner of Broadway and Main streets, having shortly before that been removed from the small two-story building of L. Zeuhmuellen, west of the J. M. Phillips building.

This summer, the high school building, on the hill overlooking the western part of the city, was authorized and commenced. The six acres of ground upon which it stands had been secured for school purposes many years before. Many persons were dissatisfied, as they still are, with it for the location of a high school, and the decision of its location at that point would have been otherwise, but the school election day, when the question was submitted in March, was an exceedingly stormy one, snow falling all day, and only a few electors attended the polls. As it was, the proposition only carried by five or six votes, and, during the summer, the building was erected, at a cost of $45,000.

The Council passed an ordinance, on the 30th of March, 1870, authorizing the Council Bluffs Gas Light Company to lay down pipes in the street for the purpose of lighting business places, the streets and dwellings, at a maximum rate of $4.50 per 1,000 cubic feet. About that date, the *Nonpareil* narrowly escaped destruction by fire again. The brick building occupied by it stood inward from Broadway about fifteen feet. In front and at the inner edge of the sidewalk stood two small one-story buildings used as shops of small tradesmen, each one flanking the approach to the *Nonpareil* office. The paper was in type for the morning edition, and the forms nearly made up, ready to go on the press. John H. Keatley, the sole editor of the paper at that date, and the compositors, had gone home, when, about 3 o'clock in the morning, when the mercury was ten degrees below zero, and a heavy wind blowing, a fire broke out in one of the small buildings in front of the printing office. The alarm was at once given, but the water froze in the hose, and, only for the timely assistance given by the Phœnix Hook and Ladder Company, the whole side of Broadway would have been swept away. The windows were all taken out of the printing office, all the type, forms and material removed, and stacked up in the rear, out of reach of danger, and nothing was left in the building except the heavy and immovable press, which was allowed to take its chances. As soon as the danger was passed, enough of type was collected with the aid of a lantern, an account of the fire was written, with the window closed by an old blanket held to its place by Ben Allen, the veteran printer of Council Bluffs, the same put into type, and, without an hour's delay, the paper appeared to its patrons on the street, the same as if no calamity had threatened the office.

The original license granted to the Nebras-

Digitized by Google

ka Ferry Company, mention of which was made at the commencement of these annals, was about to expire. A desperate fight occurred in the City Council over the question of a removal. The opposition was a bitter one, as against the alleged monopoly of the transfer business, but, after an acrimonious conflict, the license was granted for three years, upon the annual payment of a fee of $1,000 into the city treasury. The Union Pacific bridge was completed before the expiration of the new term, and the value of the ferry fanchise was greatly impaired. In fact, as soon as the end of the three years came, the ferry business by boat was wholly abandoned, and the steamers employed in that traffic sent away, the business being absorbed by the car ferriage of the Union Pacific.

After one of the most bitter fights on so unimportant an office as that of Mayor, J. M. Palmer was again elected in the spring of 1870, his competitor being Mayor Bloomer, the Republican candidate, Palmer being an independent. The railroad bridge over the Missouri River was virtually commenced in the spring of 1870. Gen. William Sooy Smith, who had been an officer in the Western Army during the civil war, had undertaken some preliminary work in the sinking of the caissons in 1869, but the work was suspended until resumed again under T. E. Sickles, General Superintendent of the Union Pacific, and a railway civil engineer of more than ordinary ability. The plans under which the work went forward were those devised by Gen. Dodge, before his resignation as Chief Engineer of the road.

A calamity of a peculiar kind visited the Congregational society of Council Bluffs during the latter part of April. Their new and handsome church edifice on Center street was inclosed, and ready for inside furnishing. A hurricane visited this region about 11 o'clock at night, and blew terrifically but no material damage was done in the city to any other building except to this church, which was literally blown to atoms and totally demolished. It was afterward rebuilt, but not a stick of timber or a board belonging to the former building could again be used.

In May, while Congress was in session, a bill passed the House of Representatives providing for the charter of a company to build a railroad bridge to take the place of the one begun by the Union Pacific Railroad Company. As soon as this intelligence was received, the people of Council Bluffs took the alarm, and saw in the project an effort to make the actual eastern terminus of the Union Pacific in Omaha, the provision, of course being that the bridge should be operated independently of the railroad. They regarded it as a scheme to cut off so much from the eastern end of the railroad. Thus taking the alarm, handbills were issued, and an immense mass meeting was called at the south west corner of Pearl street and Broadway, on the afternoon of the 24th of June, 1870. Denunciatory speeches were made by Col. Sapp, Judge Larimer and others. Judge Baldwin and Gen. Dodge defended the project, and explained it, but the explanation failed to satisfy the people, and strong resolutions were passed condemning it, and Col. Sapp authorized to convey the same to Washington, to endeavor to arrest the measure in its passage through the Senate. Senator Harlan caused the bill to be amended, providing that the bridge corporation might borrow money on the structure, issuing its bonds therefor, and providing that the mortgages on the main line of the road should not attach to the bridge property, allowing it to collect tolls to pay operating expenses, and creating a sinking fund to discharge indebtedness,

Digitized by Google

but providing that, notwithstanding all these concessions and advantages, the Union Pacific should still operate its road, in conjunction with the bridge, as one continuous line. This latter clause was satisfactory to the people of Council Bluffs, on their theory that President Lincoln had located the eastern terminus of the road in Council Bluffs.

The brick residence of John W. Ross, on the point of the bluff just north of the Washington Avenue School building, then considered the finest residence in Council Bluffs, was accidentally destroyed by fire on the 7th day of May.

June 3, the Congressional Convention of the Republican party was held here. The candidates were F. W. Palmer and John A. Kasson, both of Des Moines. The preliminary conflict was a most bitter one. Twenty-three counties were represented. Palmer was the member from the district, and on the first ballot he was renominated, in a vote of sixty to twenty.

Charles Austin and James M. Bell, both printers in the *Daily Times* office, had a quarrel on the afternoon of the 20th of June. Bell was sober, but Austin was quite drunk. Just about sundown, they renewed the quarrel. Between the two occasions, Bell had stated to comrades that if Austin interfered with him again he would kill him. Austin was near the sidewalk in front of the *Times* office on Pearl street when the second altercation began. Bell drew his revolver, and Austin began to retreat, when Bell fired, the ball striking Austin in the forehead and penetrating the brain. He was soon in the hands of surgeons, and Bell was placed in jail. The ball lodged in the brain, yet the wounded man lived five days, and at last succumbed. Bell was tried for murder at the July term of the District Court, the State being represented by District Attorney Milliard and Keatley & Hench, and the defendant by B. F. Montgomery, A. V. Larimer and J. R. Reed. The trial occupied a week, the time being mostly taken up with the examination of medical experts; and, the jury having found a verdict of manslaughter, the defendant was sentenced to the penitentiary for eight years. He was pardoned by the Governor at the end of two years.

The Second Methodist Church was organized in December, and a chapel built on Eighth street. The society flourished for a couple of years, and then the chapel was abandoned, and the building eventually sold, removed and transformed into a dwelling house in the southwestern part of the city.

The first Unitarian society was also organized this year, and a brick building purchased for a chapel, on the west side of North Main street, near the bridge. The society maintained its existence and organization for about five years, the Rev. Mr. Fitzgerald being its first pastor. It at last went to pieces, and the buildiug was sold, and is now the Kelley Marble Works.

In August, the Iowa editorial excursion visited Council Bluffs and spent the day here, the guests of the people, and a dinner given them at the Pacific House. Hon. J. M. Palmer welcomed them in appropriate terms, and John P. Irish, of the Iowa City *Press*, responded eloquently on behalf of the members of the editorial convention. The census of the city, as taken under the auspices of the United States, showed 10,020 inhabitants.

All the railroad lines between Kansas City and Council Bluffs were that year consolidated under one corporation, thereafter known as the Kansas City, St. Joseph & Council Bluffs Railroad Company. George L. Bradbury, now the General Manager of the Peoria & Evansville Railroad, had charge of the interests of the new corporation at this end of

Digitized by Google

the line. The first steps were also taken to build what is now known as the Wabash line to St. Louis. This was in the incorporation of the St. Louis, Council Bluffs & Omaha Railroad Company. The object was the construction of a short line from St. Louis by the way of Brunswick and Chillicothe, Mo., so as to enter this county diagonally. Gen. J. H. Hammond was the most active promoter of this enterprise, and visited Council Bluffs several times to secure co-operation. When the panic of 1873 came, the line was in operation to Chillicothe, and there rested until 1876. In the latter year, the spirit of railway building revived all over the country. A new corporation was formed, called the St. Louis & Council Bluffs Railroad Company, under the auspices of Jay Gould and the Union Pacific. The counties in Iowa through which the line passed voted aid by taxation liberally, and in 1878 the road was in operation to this city. As soon as the track was considered fit for general traffic, the consolidation of the Wabash lines took place, and the road ever since has been operated under that management.

The Congressional District was so overwhelmingly Republican at this date that the nomination of a candidate on the part of the Democrats was only a matter of form. A few of the latter in a small mass convention nominated B. F. Montgomery, of Council Bluffs, who stumped the district in opposition to F. W. Palmer. The result was the usual one.

The building of the bridge over the river attracted more attention than any other enterprise at that moment. To ordinary persons, the idea of thus spanning so treacherous a stream as the Missouri River was almost regarded as absurd. To the engineers in charge, it had passed out of the domain of mere experiment. The process will always be interesting. Adequate soundings had determined that solid rock lay beneath seventy-five feet of mud and water. To reach this, and to lay a solid foundation for the superstructure of the bridge, immense hollow iron cylinders, eight feet in diameter, and twelve feet in height, were placed upright, properly capped with an air tight iron covering, the air exhausted, and the cylinders forced to their places through the soft earth by the natural atmospheric pressure. When two cylinders were thus set side by side and some distance apart to form the basis of one of the eleven piers constituting the foundation of the bridge, a second cylinder was placed so that when the exhausting process went on the latter would go to its place on top of the second, and so on until the requisite height was reached to place the bridge itself above high water mark. In that way the hollow pillars were set in pairs, and then filled in with concrete masonry, consisting of broken rock solidfied with water lime, forming an endurable basis for the immense structure dependent upon it. The pairs of pillars were united with massive iron bracing and stanchions. The piers bear an enormous weight of wrought and cast iron in the shape of a truss superstructure constituting the bridge proper. No wood is used except for the ties upon which the railroad track is laid. The structure hangs in air seventy feet above the water. The character of the shore on the Council Bluffs side required a long and high grade as an approach. This was built by laying a narrow guage railroad from the point of entrance to the bridge to the bluffs in the southern part of the city, and night and day for over a year trains were engaged in conveying earth for this "dump," excavated with steam shovels. The entire structure was regarded as of sufficient endurance to resist both the action of wind, water and ice, yet

Digitized by Google

on the 28th day of August, 1877, a singular fatality visited the two spans on the Council Bluffs side of the river. A terrific rain storm set in in the night time; but elsewhere than at the bridge, the wind accompanying rain, was of only an ordinary character, but in its whirl in some way the two spans were wrested from their foundations and hurled into the river. Traffic was suspended for about a month, until a temporary wooden structure replaced these spans, and the wooden spans eventually yielded to iron again. In the meantime, the transfer of the immense traffic of the Union Pacific took place at Plattsmouth by the way of the Chicago, Burlington & Quincy route and the Burlington & Missouri of Nebraska.

The Odd Fellows Grand Lodge of Iowa was held at Council Bluffs that year, the session commencing October 26, and extending over two days. On the evening of the second day, the fraternity gave their visiting brethren a grand banquet. The Odd Fellows Protective Association of Council Bluffs was organized the same year, with F. A. Burke as President. This was intended as a mutual benefit or life insurance association to the extent of $1,000, to be paid at the death of the member to the party named in the benefit. It has flourished ever since. The membership is limited to 1,000, and assessments are made of $1.10 upon each member when a death occurrs to make the necessary payment. The funds are always in the treasury to pay the next loss, but the assessment is made, notwithstanding, to replace the funds so appropriated. None but Odd Fellows in good standing are eligible. Experience has demonstrated that it is one of the noblest and most efficient charities ever organized. The institute for the deaf and dumb had so far progressed that it was ready for the reception of pupils at the fall term, and the school was removed from Iowa City, in accordance with the intention of the Legislature. The wholesale grocery store of R. P. Snow, on Broadway near Bancroft street, was discovered on fire on the morning of November 8. The fire was extinguished before the building was destroyed, but the latter was seriously damaged, and many of the goods entirely destroyed or rendered worthless. The effect of the fire was to cripple Mr. Snow's business energies, and to impair his capital to such an extent as to disable him from conducting one of the most important business enterprises of the city. The High School Building was completed so that it could be used by the 18th of November, and on that day it was formally dedicated by being occupied, and by appropriate ceremonies, in which Gov. Merrill and State Superintendent Kissell took part, and made addresses.

This year, the Council Bluffs Agricultural Works went into operation, their establishment being a set of wooden buildings located on the east side of North Main street, south of the bridge, and adjoining it. The business of manufacturing plows and cultivators was carried on at this point with eminent success for several years. In a year or two after the establishment of this corporation, what was known as the Power Company, an incorporated association, began the erection of a large brick building in the vicinity of the Rock Island freight depot, designed to furnish steam power to individuals engaged in manufactures. When the building was completed, it became the property of the Agricultural Works, and their establishment, buildings and business were transferred to that point. They were well under way, and had a career of prosperity before them, when on Thanksgiving night, 1877, the brick factory took fire, and was totally destroyed, except the bare walls, and these have remained gaping

Digitized by Google

ruins ever since. No serious effort has ever been made to revive the industry.

An interesting farmers' institute was held in the court house in Council Bluffs during the first week in January, 1871. The farmers of the county seemed to be spurred up to an unwonted interest in their necessary industry, and the movement thus begun culminated eventually in the Grange organizations all over the country. Prof. Welsh, of the State Agricultural College at Ames, took an active part in the proceedings of the institute, and its work that session left a healthy influence upon the farmers who were present. That winter, however, was characterized by a serious depression in the wheat markets at this point. It was quoted and sold at 55 cents per bushel, corn realizing 25 cents.

Congress having authorized the holding of two terms of the United States District Court each year at Council Bluffs, the first term was opened by Judge James M. Love, the United States Judge for the district of Iowa, on the 18th of January. Col. W. F. Sapp was United States District Attorney, and Gen. George W. Clark, of Des Moines, United States Marshal. The court was opened in the court house owned by the county, leased for that purpose, and has been held in that building ever since. Jurisdiction has been added to the United States District Court thereby giving it power to try civil causes the same as the United States Circuit Court, and the great bulk of its business is civil causes either originally brought in that court or transferred from the State Courts. The Foreman of the first United States District Court grand jury ever held in Council Bluffs was Thomas Officer, the senior member of the banking house of Officer & Pusey.

The *Northwestern Odd Fellow*, a monthly journal or periodical devoted to the interests of that order, was begun in February, 1871, by W. R. Vaughan, with D. C. Bloomer as editor. It continued to appear for a year and more, and was then discontinued. Gen. Hammond, in the interests of the St. Louis & Chillicothe Railroad, made his appearance here about the same time, and met the most prominent business men of the city in consultation, with reference to inducements to be given him in behalf of the railroad company to establish its machine shops at this point. Nothing ever came of the negotiation, for before the project could be matured and definitely fixed, the franchise of the railroad company passed into other hands, and whatever opportunity was involved was lost. It is a serious question now whether it was ever possible for Council Bluffs to secure those improvements.

The great Jefferies lottery will not soon be forgotten. Through that Council Bluffs got the benefit of more advertising everywhere than it ever received before. Mr. Jefferies during a long residence in the city had accumulated considerable real estate, among it a handsome new residence. To dispose of it, he organized a vast lottery scheme, and tickets were sold in almost every city and town in the United States. A grand musical festival constituted part of the scheme, and the 22d of February, 1871, was fixed upon as the day of the drawing and the concert. All the halls in the city were devoted to the concert, but the drawing did not take place for several weeks later. The whole number of tickets sold was 20,000, at $1 each. The drawing was conducted fairly, and no complaint was heard in that respect. The event was one, however, of intense excitement, and the city was filled with strangers interested in the drawing. The receipts of taxes for school purposes up to the close of the fiscal year in March were $70,360.31, and the expenditures for the year previous, $65,707.14, of which

Digitized by Google

$41,610.62 was devoted to the erection of the high school building.

Council Bluffs, since the destruction of the Young Men's Library by fire, as stated already, felt the want of such an institution. The Odd Fellows of the city had created a library, but this was not accessible to the general public, D. C. Bloomer, A. W. Street, Horace Everett and other enterprising citizens including many ladies, undertook the organization of the Public Library Association. Horace Everett made a liberal donation of books, which formed the nucleus of the collection, and this, gradually expanded, often under the most serious difficulties, until it merged into the Free Public Library sustained at public expense, in April, 1882. D. C. Bloomer was again elected Mayor, and F. A. Burke, City Recorder. W. H. M. Pusey was chosen one of the Aldermen from the Fourth Ward, on the direct issue of reforming the finances of the city, and elevating the standard of its credit. The Council was fully in harmony with this desire, and that body set earnestly to work to raise the value of city warrants and thus ecomonize the public expenditures. There were outstanding a large amount of city warrants, for the payment of which there was no cash in the treasury and none in prospect. Some of the earlier issues of city bonds were also maturing, and had to be met. A special election was held in August to determine whether $25,000 should be refunded, and whether the outstanding warrants should be funded. The first proposition carried; the last was defeated.

The annual Diocesan Convention of the Protestant Episcopal Church of Iowa was held in St. Paul's Church May 30, Bishop Lee presiding, and about thirty clergymen also being present. St Patrick's Benevolent Society was also organized about the same time, and has ever since, under the auspices of the Catholic Church, constituted one of the most admirable and efficient charities of the city. The State Dental Association held its annual meeting at Council Bluffs in June. Some of the sessions were held at the Ogden House, and others in the court room. Dr. E. I. Woodbury was chosen President for the ensuing year. During the same month, Rev H. P. Roberts resigned the pastorate of the Congregational Church, and was succeeded by the Rev. H. S. De Forest. The Rev. John Chamberlain resigned the rectorship of the St. John's Parish of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the same month, and in December following the Rev. T. J. Brooks was installed in his stead.

The delegates to the Democratic State Convention at Des Moines were J. P. Cassady, Robert Percival, B. F. Montgomery and David Dunkle. The delegates to the Republican State Convention, Capt. C. V. Gardner, A. E. Steinmetz, Leonard Kirscht, Dr. S. H. Craig, L. W. Ross and Eugene A. Street, son of Frank Street. The delegation had been instructed to urge the nomination of John H. Keatley as the Republican candidate for Lieutenant Governor. These instructions were loyally carried out, and by their efforts his name in the balloting, amid five candidates, was second on the list, Dr. Bullis carrying off the nomination by a bare majority. At the fall election, John Beresheim, the Republican candidate for Representative, was elected, and George Doughty, Democratic candidate for Sheriff, over Philip Armour, present Postmaster; John W. Chapman, Republican, was re-elected Treasurer over Vigo Badolett, Democrat.

Bock's Garden, attached to Bock's Brewery, on Pierce street, and Horn's Park, west of the North-Western depot, were during this summer favorite Sunday resorts. Mr. Bloom-

Digitized by Google

er, the Mayor, made strenuous efforts to close these institutions, as in violation of the Sunday ordinance, but being inadequately sustained by public opinion, the effort failed.

One thousand dollars of the bonds for right of way for the Union Pacific were issued in the spring of 1871, under the authorization of 1868. In July, Gen. Dodge, on behalf of the company, requested the additional $4,000 to enable the company to complete the right of way, and the Council thereupon directed that they should be sold by the Mayor, and the proceeds applied to the appropriate purpose.

In this connection must not be forgotten a singular phenomenon, no other than the famous "Potter Christ," as he called himself. During his life, he was a noted character upon the streets. At this date, he was a man of some seventy years of age; was heavy set and of stout build, with long, gray, venerable locks, and not altogether of an unprepossessing appearance. He had come to this section with the Mormon emigration, and in brooding over religious subjects had become a monomaniac. He fancied himself the Messiah of a new dispensation, had fits of ecstasy, indulged in prolonged fasts and vigils, and cultivated the spirit of prophecy. The vagaries of his mind were regarded by him as inspiration, and were written down in a rhapsodical jargon, and some of them printed in slips and pamphlets. He was not without those who believed in his divine mision, but most people regarded him with pity. He had selected the 2d of August, 1871, as the day on which he would ascend into heaven. Clad in white robes, surrounded by half a dozen nearly demented followers bearing a banner cabalistically inscribed, he rode through the streets, surrounded by jeering and hooting crowds, preaching the advent of the day of judgment, and the necessity for immediate repentence. The boisterous mob soon ended his efforts at demonstrating the truth of his prophesies, and his followers removed him in a short time to the outskirts of the city, where he disrobed, and gave up the fruitless enterprise. He died in a year or two afterward in great poverty and wretchedness.

The annual session of the Iowa Teachers' Association was begun at Council Bluffs August 29, 1871, the meeting lasting three days, and the business sessions being conducted in Dohanny's Opera House. Spencer Smith, business manager of the *Nonpareil*, and for many years the efficient Secretary of the city School Board, delivered a welcome address, responded to by Prof. Fellows, of the Iowa University. Col. John W. Ross, who was then the manager of the Ogden House, gave the teachers of the State in attendance a complementary banquet.

Among the natural curiosities abounding in this vicinity, is what is called Spoon Lake, on the grounds of the Union Pacific Railroad, in the western part of the city. It is almost circular in shape, and very deep in many places. From the northern side extends a narrow, curved arm resembling the handle of a spoon, the lake itself resembling the bowl or cup of the spoon. The lake has no surface outlet and the only apparent inlet is when the banks of Indian Creek or the Missouri River overflow, and the surplus water thus finds its way into this small lake, which is now used as a source of water supply for the Union Pacific depot, and for the use of their machinery and engines on this side of the river. Small fish, such as yellow perch, have from time immemorial abounded in the lake, but on the 28th of July a singular phenomenon presented itself. It was just at the close of a very heavy rain shower. Immense quantities of Missouri River fish made their appearance in the lake,

Digitized by Google

such as enormous catfish weighing twenty and thirty pounds, pickerel of great size, and buffalo fish three or four feet long. Hundreds of pounds of these large fish were easily captured, and for many days the circumstance was simply the wonder of the locality. Some were of the opinion that the bottom overflowed in the night time during the prevailing storm, and the fish thus had access from the river. Others, again, surmised that they came by the way of some underground channel. Floods since have failed to repeat the exhibition, and the mystery is still unsolved.

Council Bluffs was honored in September by a visit from President Grant. The citizens without regard to party took carriages, and gave his party a view of the city. The day was one of the finest in autumn. Arriving at the Ogden House, after a tour of the city, the President gave an informal reception. The public schools were dismissed, so as to give the pupils an opportunity to take the hero of Vicksburg and of the Wilderness campaign by the hand. For hours a constant stream of sight-seers streamed through the corridors of the hotel. At the close of the reception, Mayor Bloomer and the leading citizens conducted the Presidential party in carriages to the St. Joseph depot, where they took the evening train south.

The news of the great fire in Chicago fell like a death knell upon the surprised citizens of Council Bluffs. They had full intelligence of the disaster the next morning, and proceeded at once to organize for the relief of the stricken city. A public meeting was at once called, and committees organized, and a depot established under the superintendence of the late Thomas Elder, one of the foremost citizens of Council Bluffs in all matters of charity. E. L. Shugart was charged with the proper distribution of the supplies, and the relief in money thus collected. The real value of the contribution made by Council Bluffs cannot now be definitely known, but it is enough to say that rich and poor gave liberally and cheerfully. One of the most eloquent political speakers Council Bluffs ever had was John C. Turk, who was a brother-in-law of William G. Crawford, the Clerk of the Courts. Mr. Turk was a Democrat, and a fine lawyer and had been carefully educated for his profession in his native State, Ohio. He was universally beloved. A sudden illness overtook him in the fall of 1871, and in a few days death closed his eloquent lips forever. His wife was a sister of Mrs. Crawford. The same family was visited by death again in a few weeks, on the 14th of November, when Mr. Crawford succumbed to consumption, which for years had been gradually wasting him away. He was a native of Ohio also, and at an early age emigrated to Eastern Iowa. When Nebraska Territory was organized, he settled there, and served for two years as a member of its Legislature. He came to Council Bluffs in 1860, and formed a law partnership with Judge Street. He was a War Democrat, and held the offices of City Recorder, Recorder of Deeds and Clerk of the District Court. He was succeeded in the latter office by Capt. J. W. Robinson, who was appointed to fill the vacancy, but failed to get the nomination of his party, and retired to give place to R. Bryant, a nephew of Judge Bryant's. Robinson was afterward appointed Register in Bankruptcy, and at the close of that system went to Leadville and Silver Cliff, in Colorado, to engage in mining enterprises, where he has ever since lived. Bryant served one term as Clerk, and was succeeded by F. H. Warren, who served two terms, and was himself succeeded by S. D. Street, son of Judge Street, and who is now entering upon his second term. All these incumbents were Republicans.

Digitized by Google

On the 1st of November, a manufacturers' association was formed for the purpose of giving proper encouragement to the establishment of manufacturing industries. Gen. G. M. Dodge was made President; G. W. Lininger, now of Omaha, Vice President; S. Farnsworth, Cashier of the First National Bank, and E. L. Shugart, Vice President of that bank, Secretaries, and Col. H. C. Nutt, Treasurer. The association representing great capital and influence, did a good work in the direction of their object. The Patrons of Husbandry also organized a Grange during the same month, the leading members of which were Capt. D. B. Clark, Wooster Fay, Col. Babbitt, H. C. Raymond, and H. A. Terry, nurserymen, and J. A. Sylvester. Their grange meetings were held on Pearl street in the second story of one of the buildings between Broadway and First avenue.

The most prominent event at the close of the year 1871 was the death and burial of Maj. M. L. McPherson, the District Attorney of this district. Maj. McPherson had lived at Winterset for many years, and at the breaking-out of the civil war, entered the service, and discharged the arduous duties of Brigade Quartermaster in the armies of the West. In 1866, he was a candidate for the Republican nomination for Congress against Mr. Kasson, but Gen. Dodge succeeded in the nomination, as stated in his biographical sketch. Toward the close of 1869, Maj. McPherson removed to Council Bluffs, as a wider field for the practice of his profession —that of a lawyer—but Bright's disease of the kidneys had already set in and seriously impaired his health. He was elected District Attorney of this district in 1870, over Judge Morseman, his Democratic competitor, of Page County. Some months before the fall term of the District Court in 1871, he went to St. Louis in the hope of relief, leaving Capt. D. W. Price to discharge the duties of his office at that term. Medical aid was of no avail, and on the 29th of December Maj. McPherson died in St. Louis, and his remains were brought here, and the funeral services were held in the Methodist Episcopal Church, of which society he was a member. Col. D. B. Dailey was appointed to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Maj. McPherson. At the next election, Col. Dailey was not a candidate. His law partner, L. W. Ross, was a candidate for the nomination of District Judge, an ambition that was not gratified, through the success of Capt. J. R. Reed in carrying off the nomination and Col. Dailey waived his claims in favor of Mr. Ross.

The Pacific House met with a serious loss on the morning of the 11th of January, 1872. The new west wing took fire in one of the upper rooms, and before the fire department could get to work, owing to the intensely cold weather, that part of the structure was a mass of ruins. A heavy gale was blowing at the time, and it was with the greatest difficulty that the whole block, including Officer & Pusey's bank, was saved. Omaha sent one of her steam fire engines, but the flames were subdued by the time it reached here. The heavy loss sustained by Mr. Bayliss, the owner of the building, ever afterward crippled his energies and resources, and when he died it was in comparative poverty. Sylvanus Dodge, the father of Gen. Dodge, died on the 24th of December, 1871, and on the 1st of February, 1872, Nehemiah Baldwin, the father of John T. Baldwin, and Judge Baldwin entered upon the duties of Register of the United States Land Office, to which he had been appointed as the successor of Mr. Dodge. The Iowa Legislature was in session. The Union Pacific bridge was completed, and in running order. It paid no attention to Council Bluffs, and

Digitized by Google

regarded Omaha as its actual if not its legal terminus. The people of Council Bluffs were justly apprehensive that the Iowa roads would cross their trains, and meet the Union Pacific on the west bank of the river. Indeed, the Kansas City road, that it had been so largely aided with Council Bluff's money, and when had virtually absorbed the great swamp land fund of the county, were taking steps to carry out that design. That course once taken, the rivalry of business would have forced the other roads to follow the example of the Kansas City company. A bill was unamimously passed by both houses of the Legislature prohibiting the Iowa roads from running their trains into Omaha. A test case was made in the Circuit Court of this county before Judge Stockton by injunction, and decided against the company, but the latter having appealed to the Supreme Court, the decision of Judge Stockton was reversed, and the Iowa statute declared unconstitutional, as beyond the power of the State to regulate commerce between the States, that authority being vested wholly in Congress. There was only a partial attempt to carry out the design of the railroads between that date and the final determination of another question by the Supreme Court of the United States, in which the Union Pacific and certain citizens of Council Bluffs, shippers, were immediately interested. That case properly comes under its own date and heading. A meeting of all the General Superintendents of the Iowa roads centering in Council Bluffs was held here on the 12th of March, and in response to the evident feeling of the people of Iowa, as manifest through its Legislature, as well as through public opinion otherwise expressed, they arrived at the conclusion not to run their trains into Omaha, and so notified the officers of the Union Pacific at the same time. The Union Pacific adhered to its own resolution, and refused to come to this side. The transfer business between the terminus of the Iowa roads and the so-called terminus of the Union Pacific was conducted by a sort of stub corporation and train until the Supreme Court of the United States finally settled the question that the actual and legal eastern terminus of the Union Pacific was in Council Bluffs and not in Omaha. The Union Pacific, however, erected a platform a little southwest of the present Union Pacific depot and a frame hotel, which was kept by ex-Mayor Palmer until it was destroyed by fire several years afterward. They also erected long freight sheds, and the Iowa roads built tracks and platforms so as to connect with the platform and track of the Union Pacific. The spring city election of 1872 was a hotly contested one. Dr. N. D. Lawrence was the Republican candidate for Mayor, and Sam Haas the nominee of the Democrats. Lawrence was elected by a majority of 142 votes. One feature of the city campaign was the publication of the *Daily Star*, an evening Republican paper, by W. R. Vaughan, edited by John H. Keatley. During the canvass it kept the town in commotion, and every evening was eagerly sought after, it being impossible to supply the demand for copies. John H. Keatley at that date was Chairman of the County Republican Committee. He had decided, in view of the fact that Grant would probably be the candidate that year again for the presidency, to take part in the Liberal Republican movement which culminated in the nomination of Horace Greeley at Cincinnati. To that end, he sent his resignation as such Chairman to W. W. Maynard, editor of the *Nonpareil*, with his reasons for so doing, and the request that they be made known. No other attention was paid to the matter, except by a three-line editorial announcement that such

Digitized by Google

resignation had been made. W. F. Sapp was a candidate for the Republican nomination for Congress. The *Nonpareil* espoused the cause of James W. McDill, of Union County. The contest became a bitter one, and on the 2d day of July, 1872, W. R. Vaughan began the publication of the *Daily Republican*, advocating the claims of Col. Sapp, as a Council Bluffs man. A complete new printing outfit was procured in Cincinnati, and one of the most perfect printing offices established ever organized in the city. Col. Sapp was defeated in the convention; the paper was published as a daily until some time that autumn, and before the election ceased, except as a weekly, in the interests of the farming community. As such it existed for a year or two. Out of it grew an exceedingly bitter controversy between Mr. Vaughan and Capt. D. B. Clark, who was at the head of the grange movement in the county at that time. Mr. Clark charged in the columns of the *Nonpareil* that Mr. Vaughan, in procuring subscriptions to the stock of the Farmers' Publishing Company, under whose auspices the *Weekly Republican* was claimed to be conducted, had practiced a fraud upon the subscribers. This led to a libel suit for damages by Mr. Vaughan against Clark and the *Nonpareil* Printing Company. Judge Reed, in submitting the case to the jury, instructed them, among other things, that if they found that the communication published by Clark was in good faith, whether true or false, it was privileged, and Vaughan could not recover, and the verdict was against the latter. Early in the same summer, an effort was made to found a religious journal in this city that would occupy the field of Methodism in the Northwest, and accordingly the Council Bluffs *Christian Advocate* was established by the Rev. Joseph Knotts and the Rev. P. P. Bresee. After a time, it too disappeared as a fruitless speculation. The United Brethren Church also established an organ of their society about the same time, and, after publishing it for two years, it failed for want of support.

A musical event occurred on the 2d of May at Dohany's Opera House that had a marked influence upon the career of a Council Bluffs young lady, Miss Fanny Kellogg, the now famous prima donna. She came to this city in her childhood, with her father and mother, Mr. and Mrs. C. P. Kellogg, and her half brother, E. F. Burdick, and grew up here, and here received her education. She early displayed remarkable musical talents, and these were as carefully cultivated as circumstances would permit. She was always deservedly popular, and a benefit for her was organized, in which she was assisted by Mrs. George L. Everett and other musical amateurs. The opera house was crowded to overflowing, and the result was a forecast of her future success. Since then, she has earned fame as a songstress. In the summer of 1882, she returned again, after several years of absence, and received a magnificent ovation. On the 28th of November, she paid another visit to her old home, singing to an immense audience at Dohany's Opera House, the scene of her first triumph, and at the head of the incomparable Kellogg-Brignoli combination, under the direction of Bachert. The event was marked by the presentation by Miss Kellogg to each of her audience, her old friends and admirers of a vignette portrait of herself on the rich programme, as a souvenir of her early friendship.

Council Bluffs was visited by the Iowa Press Association on the 14th of June, while on their way to Salt Lake, on their annual excursion. At the annual commencement of the high school this year, held on the 14th of

Digitized by Google

June, six young ladies graduated: Hattie Williams, Mary Warren, Lizzie Oliver, Ida Kirkpatrick, Ingeletta Smith, Verna Reynolds. The 4th of July, 1872, was celebrated among other things with a magnificent and attractive horse trot. The crowd was a large one, 2,800 tickets having been sold. There was also a fine picnic and celebration in Glen Dale.

As soon as the result of the Liberal Republican convention at Cincinnati was known in the nomination of Horace Greeley for the presidency, and his endorsement by the Democracy at Baltimore, a large Greeley and Brown club was formed, with headquarters at Burhop's Hall. A very large number of persons who had hitherto acted with the Republican party in the city, joined in the movement, and took part in the active work. Among these was M. P. Brewer, a young lawyer of decided talent, and a public speaker of considerable power. Mr. Brewer was made President of the club, he having up to that time acted as a Republican. The members of the club, during the canvass, expressed their appreciation of his zeal and talents in the presentation of a handsome gold-headed cane suitably inscribed. With the termination of that campaign, Mr. Brewer's connection with the opposition to the Republicans ceased. Another notable local event in connection with that campaign occurred during the summer. In August, the Liberal Republican State Convention and the Democratic State Convention met on the same day in Des Moines, the Democrats in Moore's Hall and the Liberal Republicans in the court house. A joint meeting was held in the court house yard at Des Moines, where the two parties fraternized. Cassius M. Clay, of Kentucky, was present, and delivered an eloquent address. When it came to nominate a candidate for Congress in this district in opposition to McDill, Republican, the Democrats and the Republicans of the district fraternized in a convention at Council Bluffs, and unanimously nominated W. H. M. Pusey, a Democrat. Mr. Pusey accepted the nomination in an eloquent speech, and the necessary steps were taken to conduct an active canvass in his interests. After a lapse of several weeks, and after announcements of appointments for him had been made, the Central Committee were notified of his resolution to withdraw. He took this course, he said, because in accepting the nomination he had not consulted his absent partner in business, Mr. Officer, and when the fact of the nomination had been made to the latter, he presented the alternative of a dissolution of a banking firm of nearly a quarter of a century's duration or an abandonment of the canvass, and the second alternative had been resolved upon. This led to the calling of a meeting of the Central Committee at the Pacific House. Col. W. P. Hepburn, now a Republican Congressman from Iowa, was Chairman, and J. S. Stidger, of Red Oak, now a Republican, was a member of that committee. After canvassing the situation for an entire day, the committee placed the name of W. W. Merritt, of Red Oak, on the ticket, in opposition to McDill, and these two candidates conducted a joint discussion throughout the district. The antecedents of Mr. Merritt were Republican. He never again resumed his Republican party relations, and is now a Democrat. One of the most devastating fires that ever visited Council Bluffs occurred in the afternoon of the 16th of August, on Main street, in the furniture store of Joseph A. Eno, a little south of First avenue. Part of the building had been the brick Congregational Church, extending to Pearl street. Three other buildings were destroyed at the same time. A series of important suits in the United States Dis-

Digitized by Google

trict Court grew out of this fire. Eno sued on his policies of insurance, but the insurance companies denied his right to recover, among other grounds that there had been a fraudulent "raising" of his invoices after the fire occurred, in order to increase the amount of his loss. No clue to the origin of the fire was ever reached, and it was attributed to spontaneous combustion of rags and oil used about the building in cleaning furniture. The cases were tried several times to a jury, but after disagreement they wholly disappeared from sight, and Eno returned to New Jersey, his former home, a financially ruined man.

A bold bank robbery occurred on the 5th of August, in which about $20,000 of paper currency were taken from the first National Bank. The money was in the bank safe. It was intact at the time the bank opened, and when last seen by Mr. Farnsworth, the Cashier, at 10 o'clock. Visiting the vault at 5 o'clock that afternoon, he discovered that the money was stolen. A side door led from Main street to an alcove in the bank, and from that to the vault door it was only a step. No other explanation of the theft could be given than that, while the back of the Cashier was turned in waiting on a customer, some adept in the business took the money. No trace of either thief or money was ever found. The banking house of Officer & Pusey was raided, and about $5,000 taken a year or two afterward, and about in the same way, and no clue to either money or thief was ever found.

As an incident of the political contest of that year, and a protest against partyism, the Rev. Joseph Knotts started a weekly newspaper, called the Council Bluffs *Independent*, with the printing office of the same, in one of the lower rooms of the Ogden House. He also announced himself as an independent candidate for Congress, and traversed the district for several months in a still-hunt canvass, but, before election day, his name disappeared from among the list of contestants. In a few months, he received an appointment from the President to one of the northern States of Mexico, where he was about to engage in silver mining, which he has since prosecuted with remarkable success.

The District Fair was held here on the 17th, 18th, 19th and 20th of September, on the grounds of the Pottawattamie County Agricultural Society. The district embraced all the country from Des Moines to the Missouri River. The affair was a failure, in part due to bad weather, and in great part to bad management. Col. John Scott, of Story County, delivered the address, and a uniformed militia company from Des Moines gave a fancy drill.

One of the characteristics of the poltical campaign was a speech in the interest of Grant and Wilson, by Mrs. Matilda Fletcher, the noted and eloquent lecturer. She was at home here again, among her own people, and the novelty of a woman on the stump attracted an immense audience. Mrs. Fletcher began her career as a lecturer in the winter of 1868. Her husband was a teacher in the public schools, and in failing health. His wife resolved that the burden should be shared by herself. Being a woman of considerable talent, of indomitable will and courage, she resolved to prepare a lecture and deliver it. To this end her friends approached the writer of these annals, who was then editorially connected with the *Nonpareil*, to create as favorable an impression as possible of her talents, in order to give her a fair start. Burhop's Hall was selected as the place of her debut. The curtain rose on seats almost empty, but woman's will was sufficient for the occasion. She had resolved, and there was no deviating from her purpose. For over one hour she

Digitized by Google

spoke eloquently, and, ignoring the paucity of her audience, not a half-dozen in all, she went through the ordeal with as much nerve, and more, than if the house were packed. Justice was done her effort. It deserved commendation. It was above the ordinary platform address. Her career was marked out for her. She took the field in earnest, creating, as she went, new lectures, one of them, "Men and their Whims," as rich in substance as ever adorned the lecture platform. When she came to Council Bluffs in a year or so afterward, with the fame and reputation assured, people here were eager to hear her. She had realized what Disraeli had said when hooted at in Parliament during his maiden speech—"The time will come when you will hear me." Her husband died while employed in one of the departments at Washington, and since then his eloquent widow has kept her place among the talented and deserving women of this century.

The Roman Catholic girls' school, St. Francis' Academy, was erected this year, and opened under the auspices of the Sisters of Charity, on Buckingham street. It is one of the largest and most complete edifices of the kind in the State. The winter was memorable for another condition of things, in this, that it was visited by what was known as the epizootic among the horses. For several weeks, not an animal appeared upon the streets to perform any kind of labor. The ground was hard frozen and free from snow, and goods were handled and delivered with hand-barrows. The absence of vehicles drawn by horses during that time produced a sort of desolate silence, and the streets were as weird as they well could be imagined.

The greatest sensation of the early part of 1873 was a three card monte case, that occupied public attention and the police courts for some days. Rev. W. R. Mosher was living in Story County, along the line of the North-Western Railroad. Council Bluffs was infested at that date by a gang of scoundrels known as three card monte men, men who played a game with three cards, which were marked, so that a stranger betting on the game was sure to become a victim. The congregation of Mr. Mosher concluded to pay his salary by donations of butter, and in that way he accumulated several hundred pounds that he concluded to sell in Council Bluffs. Taking the train, and having shipped the same by freight, and having received a bill of lading for his merchandise, he came to this city about 9 o'clock at night. Being a stranger, he fell into the hands of a hotel runner, and was conducted to a hotel on lower Broadway, where the three card monte men made their headquarters. After loitering around the hotel office for some moments, he strolled into the adjoining saloon, under the same roof, and had his attention attracted to a game of cards going on at a table. It turned out to be three card monte, and the participants were of that profession, alternately winning and losing, to act as a decoy to the unwary. He soon had a desire to enter into the game, and, having no money, he staked his bill of lading for the butter against the chances of the cards in the hands of the unscrupulous manipulators, and in a trice he had lost, the winner pocketing his bill of lading, and the game ended. The police, after a day or two of strife, succeeded in securing to him his lost rights; but the sensation it caused, the exposure it involved, and the disgrace, was more than he could bear, and he went home dazed and half a maniac, a ruined man, and in a few months died with grief. Among those who plied their nefarious business here as three card monte men at that time was the notorious Canada Bill, the most expert gambler in the West. He was a tall,

Digitized by Google

ungainly, sallow, stoop-shouldered individual, and went about with a slouch hat drawn over his face, and spoke with the twang of a Texas cattle drover, and, assuming this role when acting as a capper for his gang, never failed to secure his victim. At one time he exhibited to the writer of these annals a roll of currency amounting to $11,000, which he carried in his pocket. He had one redeeming quality, and that was in charity. No suffering or destitute person ever applied in vain to the sympathies of Canada Bill; and even he became an object of charity, for, in about a year after his last exploit in Council Bluffs, came the telegraphic newspaper intelligence that Canada Bill had died a pauper in the almshouse at Reading, Penn.

Dr. N. D. Lawrence was again elected Mayor at the spring election of 1873. Judge Riddle was also chosen President of the School Board. That season, the Washington street school grounds were embellished by a handsome stone wall in its front, most effectually increasing the attractions of the surroundings. On the 31st of May, Berry & Smith, having purchased the press, type and materials of the *Independent*, began the publication of the *Daily Tribune*, an independent newspaper, but it only endured a few months, and then went the way of many others. On the 31st of May, the United States Land Office was forever closed here, and the records removed to Des Moines, and the land district abolished.

Council Bluffs was now approaching a crisis in her fate. Her newspapers and citizens claimed that the legal eastern terminus had been fixed by the proclamation of President Lincoln within the city limits. The Omaha papers and people contended that the President had simply declared that the initial point should be located on the western boundary of Iowa, and that was in the middle of the river, and that its obvious construction meant, to avoid absurdity, that the road should begin on the first solid ground west of that imaginary line between the two States. The Union Pacific was in accord with the latter view. There was no proper tribunal where that question could be settled by the process of mandamus. Omaha had sent her representatives to Washington to guard against any unfriendly legislation by Congress on this point. Judge A. V. Larimer was in Washington at the same time, looking after the interests of Council Bluffs in the same matter. Hon. George W. McCrary, the member of Congress from the Keokuk District, now United States Circuit Judge, was friendly to the claim of Council Bluffs, and in a position to render important service. An appropriation bill was pending, and in charge of Mr. McCrary, of the proper committee. Favoring the suggestion to give the United States Circuit Court of Iowa jurisdiction, in mandamus, in cases concerning the Union Pacific Railroad Company, he permitted Judge Larimer to write, at the close of the last section of the appropriation bill, a clause of three lines, giving that court such jurisdiction, in such cases, and the same passed the House as a "rider" to the bill. The "rider" escaped attention when the bill passed the Senate, and it became the law under date of March 3, 1873.

That was the first step toward securing the desired end. The next was to avail the remedy thus placed within reach of the citizens of Council Bluffs. It was the hazard of a long law-suit, attended by great expense, against a corporation with millions of revenue. Judge Larimer, aided by Col. Sapp, was equal to the emergency. Sam Hall and J. W. Morse were engaged in the business of retail grocers on Main street, in the city of Council Bluffs, and, in the way of ordinary

Digitized by Google

trade, were shippers of produce to the West over the Union Pacific Railroad, but, in the conduct of their business, were compelled to transport their merchandise to Omaha by ordinary land carriage and ferriage, before it would be received by the Union Pacific for transportation to its destination. In this they were subjected to the same obstructions as all other local shippers from Council Bluffs were. Judge Larimer procured them to offer the Union Pacific a shipment west in Council Bluffs, and, failing to accept the consignment, he prepared to test the validity of their claim that they were not bound by law to operate their road as one continuous line, including the bridge transfer, from Council Bluffs to Ogden, their western terminus. Hall and Morse were neither in a condition to make the fight alone, nor had they the disposition to hazard all they had in such an attempt, one from which others better able had shrunk. Judge Larimer assumed all the risk of the conflict, and indemnified Hall and Morse against any possible loss or damage. To secure the costs and to comply with all necessary orders in the mandamus case, he prevailed upon Peter Bechetele, the public-spirited proprietor of the Farmers' Hotel, to become surety in thousands of dollars, in the bond required in that class of cases, also indemnifying Mr. Bechetele against loss. With these preliminaries arranged, he set about collecting all the evidence necessary to make out a case. Judge John F. Dillon, then Judge of the United States Circuit Court at Des Moines, after examining the petition prepared by Judge Larimer and Col. Sapp, and after argument, in which the Union Pacific was represented by the Hon. A. J. Poppleton, made an alternative order in mandamust either to operate their road to and from Council Bluffs as one continuous line, or show cause why the same should not be done. In answering this order, the railway company set up the order of President Lincoln, made on the 7th day of March, 1864, and their construction upon it as really establishing the "initial point" within the limits of the city of Omaha, and not in Council Bluffs. This pleading was answered by Hall and Morse, and upon that issue the case was heard by Judge Dillon. At this stage of it, at the instance of the city authorities of Council Bluffs, the Hon. John N. Rogers, of Davenport, was called into the case on behalf of Hall and Morse. The city authorities had no power, under the city charter, to employ counsel for such a purpose, but the matter was of such public importance that the irregularity was most cheerfully condoned by the people, especially in view of the final result.

After examining the whole case, Judge Dillon decided adversely to the Union Pacific, and made the writ of mandamus absolute, compelling them to operate their road according to the claim of Council Bluffs. From this order the Union Pacific appealed to the Supreme Court of the United States. The accumulation of business in that court promised an indefinite prolongation of the controversy pending the appeal, but, recognizing the highly important character of the issue, not only to those locally concerned, but to those who furnished the traffic for so important a series of highways, the case was taken out of its order, advanced on the docket, and argued and heard far in advance of any possibility had it been allowed to take its own course. The case was decided by the Supreme Court in October, 1875, Justice Strong reading the opinion of the court affirming the final order made by Judge Dillon, and a second time and for all time to come, establishing as law the claim made in the beginning by the citizens of Council Bluffs. The only dissenting Judge was Bradley, who read

Digitized by Google

a short opinion, viewing the case from the standpoint of the Union Pacific, adhering, in his judgment, to the theory that, inasmuch as the western boundary of Iowa is in the middle of the channel of the Missouri River, the President must have meant to locate the "initial point" of the railroad on the first solid ground west of that changeable and changing demarkation.

In obedience to that order, the Union Pacific at once proceeded to carry it out. Then began the erection of their handsome and substantial passenger depot and hotel, on the 1,200-acre tract secured for railroad purposes years before, and the Iowa roads, acting in concert, proceeded to co-operate with the Union Pacific. The wide gap of space between the Transfer and the central part of the city at once began to be occupied, until now it is, in fact, one continuous city. The City Council, in liquidating the claim of Mr. Rogers for professional services, paid him $5,000 out of the city treasury. Neither Col. Sapp nor Judge Larimer received any compensation, nor asked for it, for their share in the work. As soon as the decision was announced and the intelligence reached Council Bluffs, it was hailed with manifestations of intense joy. A platform was erected at the intersection of Bancroft and Broadway, an immense meeting was held, cannon were fired, congratulatory speeches made, and resolutions passed of the most grateful character, commendatory of all who had aided the result.

The annual conference of Latter-Day Saints was held again, in September, 1873, in the grove at Parks' Mill. Joseph Smith, Jr., presided over its deliberations, and the attendance was the largest ever had at any of their meetings.

On the 26th of August, a tragedy occurred in Garner Township, resulting in the death of a young farm hand named Charles Granville. He and an old citizen named Thomas Davis, a man of intensely high temper, were threshing at Mr. Garner's, and engaged in an altercation. Mr. Davis had a knife in his hand, with which he was opening bundles, and, in the fracas, he cut out the bowels of young Granville and killed him. Mr. Davis was tried for murder, and convicted of manslaughter, and sentenced to the penitentiary by Judge Reed for six years, but, after serving about two years, he was pardoned by the Governor.

Council Bluffs, like every other city in the country, felt the effects of the monetary panic in 1873. The effect of it was to suspend improvements. The grasshoppers had devastated large sections of the surrounding country, and made special inroads in Nebraska in quarters otherwise specially tributary to Council Bluffs. Real estate was stagnant. Hard times pressed heavily upon the poor and those dependent upon labor for subsistence. Heavy drafts were made upon those who were able and willing to dispense charity, and at no time in the history of the city were there so many pressing calls for that kind of assistance. The banks here in operation at that time were the First National, the Pacific National, the Council Bluffs Savings Bank, and the banking house of Officer & Pusey. Neither of these institutions succumbed to the general pressure. Their conservatism saved them from the worst features of the panic—suspension of payments. Not for one moment, during the height of the panic, when banks everywhere else, almost, were posting notices of suspension, did the Council Bluffs banks indicate any purpose of wavering.

On the 18th of November, 1873, Council Bluffs, or those having a taste for such events, enjoyed a sensation in the shape of a prize

Digitized by Google

fight, preparations for which were made in Omaha, and the details of which were to be carried out in Mills County, near Pacific City, and near the south line of Pottawattamie County. The prize ring contestants were the noted fighters, Tom Allen and Ben Hogan. For several days the rumor gained ground in sporting circles in Omaha, where the pugilists were quartered, that they intended to cross over into Iowa, pass through this city, and fight in this State. Sheriff Doughty and other well-disposed citizens resolved to prevent the conflict, and Gov. Carpenter was notified of the facts. Council Bluffs had a piece of artillery here, a twelve-pounder, left over from the civil war, and this was in charge of an artillery company, on paper, of which Charles E. Provost was the nominal Captain. Late on the night of the 17th, he began telegraphing the Governor, and received an order to take his gun to the transfer, meet the train with the pugilists and their friends as they came to this side of the river. He had the gun dragged with horses that night, and unlimbered on the platform, but not an ounce of ammunition or a man to serve it. The Governor also sent the Olmstead Zouaves, a military company from Des Moines, to assist in preventing a breach of the peace. Sheriff Doughty and the military, a little after daylight on the morning of the 18th, stood shivering on the bleak platform for an hour or more, in anxious expectation of the arrival of the train. It came in sight at last, as the smoke and steam from its engine curled up over the great iron bridge, and the military and the excited spectators were on tiptoe for the event. The pugilistic party were on a train of the Kansas City road; the military were told off into squads and boarding parties; their arms were loaded and fixed for a deadly assault; but the train merely slacked up as it came along side of the platform. Sheriff Doughty got aboard, but, before he could make his errand understood, his voice was drowned by a terrific yell, steam was put on, and the train pushed ahead with swiftness, leaving the military a gaping crowd on the platform.

Upon arriving opposite Pacific City, on the level bottom land, the train discharged its mob, and preparations were made to begin the fight. The ring was formed, the stakes driven and the rope stretched, when a Mills County Constable came up to stop the fight. Several of the stoutest of the spectators took the officer and pitched him over the fence into an adjoining field, and he was glad to have even so much of an obstruction between him and them. The battle began, and, after several rounds, the friends of the respective parties broke into the ring, the fight became general in a row, and the disgraceful affair ended without a decision on the part of the principals.

At the spring election of 1874, W. C. James was elected Mayor. H. H. Field, R. L. Douglass, J. B. Lewis, John Hanthorn, E. L. Shugurt, W. A. Wood, George Tabor and Horace Everett constituted the City Council. Henry A. Jackson was elected City Marshal. The importance of the office had considerably diminished, owing to the fact that the collection of the city taxes had been taken from that officer and transferred to the County Treasurer, Perry Reel, who had been elected to that office in the fall of 1873, and was the incumbent, having defeated Mr. Chapman, who was seeking a third election. The most active principle in politics in this section at that date was the effect of the Granger law, as it was called, by which fares and tariffs were limited in railway transportation. The anti-monopoly movement, the fall before, had so far swept the State that they were able to dictate the organization of the House at Des

Digitized by Google



Joseph Knotts

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

Digitized by Google

Moines, and the law which was the result of that success was going through the crucible of experiment. The Congressional campaign was not without interest at the same time. The Republicans of the district nominated James W. McDill without any contest. The anti-monopolists, however, took control of the Democratic nomination, and Fremont and Mills Counties, practically dictated the nomination of Anson Rood at their convention at Council Bluffs. The nomination was received with derision and profound dissatisfaction by many who, the year before, had labored for and earnestly hoped for a change.

After the retirement of Col. John W. Ross from the management of the Ogden House, the owners of the building, Messrs. Garner, Baughan and Hammer, undertook to keep it open, with Mr. Baughan as the direct manager. A little before daylight on the 13th of October, 1874, the building took fire from some cause, in one of the inner rooms, on the upper floor, and by dawn the structure was a gaping mass of ruins. The lofty walls stood for a month or so, when a gale of wind blew the east one to the ground, crushing, in the fall, two small brick buildings which stood beneath it. The ground and brick ruins were sold by Garner, Baughan and Hammer to John T. Baldwin, and, in 1876, with the aid of a donation of about $10,000 from the citizens, he rebuilt the edifice, on the plan on which it now exists, avoiding the mansard roof, which, in the late fire, prevented the firemen from reaching the exposed part of the building in time to save it.

Among the auxiliaries devised in 1874 to aid the prosperity of the city, was the organization of the Merchants' Exchange Club, with Horace Everett as its first President. This organization was perfected on the 6th of April, 1874. A suite of rooms was rented in the west end of Everett's Block, on Broadway, for the meetings of the club, and they were kept open day and night, for visitors and members. Some of the most important measures affecting the city and its interests were here discussed during the existence of the club for two years. It finally fell into désuetude; it failed to excite interest; and in the end, it yielded up its life. One of the meetings was signalized, in August, 1875, by a banquet, on a Saturday night, at which there flowed a considerable quantity of champagne. The speech-making of the occasion was of the richest imaginable character.

The winter of 1874 was one of steady gain in growth and prosperity, and the spring opened hopefully. In March, 1875, Council Bluffs lost one of its oldest and most esteemed citizens in the death of Dr. P. J. McMahon. He had lingered with disease all winter, and at times there were faint hopes of his recovery, but at last the announcement was made that he to whom thousands were indebted for their lives, was no more. On one of the bright Sundays of early spring, his remains were borne to Walnut Hill Cemetery by a long concourse of his brother Masons, and of citizens who revered him for his rugged and manly virtues. The Masonic services at the grave were impressively rendered by N. F. Story, the Worshipful Master of Excelsior Lodge.

The annual city election in 1875 was an exceedingly quiet one. C. B. Jacquemin, the senior member of the jewelry firm of C. B. Jacquemin & Co., a Republican, was chosen as Mayor. W. P. Wightman, F. O. Gleason, Peter Bechtele and Henry H. Metcalf were at the same time elected Aldermen.

One of the most noted events, aside from the decision of the Union Pacific question, that summer and fall, was an extensive flood that deluged the city on the night of the 31st of May. The rain set in about half past 6

Digitized by Google

o'clock in the evening, and continued for over four hours. Every glen poured its contents into Broadway, which, in turn, emptied itself in torrents into Indian Creek, or swept in great swales off southward to the flat lands below the city. The house of James N. Riley was struck by lightning, in the southern section, near the bluffs, and. before the alarm of fire could be heard above the raging storm, the house and its contents were in ashes, and the frightened inmates barely able to seek shelter from the flood elsewhere. One of the most important and expensive law-suits in which the city ever engaged, resulted from this flood. A culvert led across Broadway, near the residence of William Powers. This had been obstructed in the laying of a gas main along that street, and, when the torrents came down the gorge, the sewer overflowed, the tide swept across the street, over his lots, and drove a huge stone wall with impetuosity into the creek, making it a mere pile of ruins. It cost the city about $1,800 to satisfy the claimant for his damage, growing out of a matter of neglect that might have been avoided by a few hours' work.

The impulse given to business after the result of the Union Pacific decision was a healthy and steady one. Preparations were at once made for a building boom in the spring of 1876—an impulse that has not abated from that day to this. During the long controversy, doubt lingered in the minds of the most hopeful, and retarded some of the most necessary enterprises, but, now that the long-drawn agony was over, there was a steadiness of purpose and a confidence that never was equaled before. One of the evidences of this was the erection of the handsome block at the corner of Broadway and Pearl streets by Horace Everett, and the Whitney building, occupied by the Metcalf brothers; and the Keller & Bennett block, at the southwest corner of Bancroft street and Broadway. Residence building also was stimulated beyond precedent, and has known no abatement since that hour. Two important fires took place that winter—one the destruction of the original Transfer Hotel and its surroundings, and the other the burning of the furniture factory of John Chase, and a row of buildings on North Main street, on the north side of Indian Creek. Fortune merely saved a great portion of the city on the latter occasion. The hand engine owned by the city had been sold and removed. The steamer was at the foundry, taken apart, and no fire appliance, in one of the coldest nights that ever blew, was available except the apparatus of Phœnix Hook and Ladder Company, which was admirably served.

As the time for the election in the spring of 1876 approached, there was a disposition manifested to take the election of city officers out of politics. With that in view, a mass convention of citizens was called for the court house, about three weeks before the election, on the first Monday in April. Leading citizens took part in its deliberations. A committee was appointed, of which John T. Baldwin was Chairman, to select candidates on a citizens' ticket. No other nominations had yet been made. The committee reported, for Mayor, E. L. Shugart, and the recommendation was ratified without a dissenting voice. Both the *Globe* and the *Nonpareil* indorsed the action of the convention, and, for the intervening three weeks it seemed as if no other choice would be presented than to ratify at the polls the selection made in the mass convention. On the Friday evening before the election, which was to occur on the Monday following, a petition, signed by over three hundred laboring men, was presented to John H. Keatley, asking him to become the opposition candidate. Assent was given, and,

Digitized by Google

when the polls were closed on Monday evening, it was found that Mr. Shugart was beaten by a majority of 438 votes, after one of the most hotly contested elections ever held in the city. The Aldermen elected at the same time were Lewis Hammer, M. Keating, C. R. Scott and W. C. James. E. W. Jackson was elected City Marshal, and G. A. Holmes chosen City Attorney by the City Council, through the casting vote of the Mayor, the contest being between Mr. Holmes, Democrat, and W. S. Williams, Republican.

W. F. Sapp was nominated by the Republicans at their convention held in Council Bluffs, for Congress. The early spring and summer were devoted by him and William Hall, of Mills County, to a preliminary fight in their party for the nomination, but on the first ballot Sapp was declared nominated. L. R. Bolter, of Harrison County, was nominated by the Democrats, and the two contestants entered upon a long series of joint discussions throughout the district, closing the campaign the night before the election by an immense meeting at Dohany's Hall. A few days before that, the *Nonpareil* appeared with a detailed statement of charges of gross immorality against Mr. Bolter. The charges were so bold, and expressed in such harsh terms, that many Republicans, holding Col. Sapp responsible for their currency, voted against him. Both candidates occupied the "fiat currency" platform, and leaned to greenbackism in all their discussions. The majority was too large for Mr. Bolter to overcome, under the circumstances, and he was beaten in the race.

This being Centennial year, the 100th anniversary of the signing of the Declaration of Independence, the citizens of Council Bluffs put forth extraordinary efforts to celebrate the Fourth of July. The display was the finest then ever seen in the city. The fire department, St. Patrick's Benevolent Society and many other civic societies, and the Council Bluffs Light Artillery, under Capt. J. W. Ropelje, paraded and marched to the park, where the ceremonies took place and the addresses were delivered. At night, a magnificent exhibition of fire-works was given by the fire department from one of the lofty bluffs south of Broadway.

The City Council, during the summer, undertook to control and manage Indian Creek, by entering upon the construction of what is known as the Olive Street Ditch, from Stewart's packing house southward beyond the Rock Island round-house. The contracts for the work were made and the improvement entered upon, when a series of injunctions were begun by the owners of lots contiguous to Olive street to restrain the city from inflicting permanent damage on those properties by the digging of the water-way. Deterred by the formidable character of the claims presented, the Council canceled the work and settled with the contractors for work already done.

The spring election of 1877 was also a memorable one. John T. Baldwin was nominated by the Republicans, and W. R. Vaughan ran as an independent Democrat. Large sums of money were spent on both sides to secure a victory. Bands of music were hired, and paraded the street all day long, and the most intense excitement was manifested by the majority of the voters. The election of Mr. Baldwin was secured by a large majority. His term of service in that office was characterized by one of the most perplexing questions ever presented to the executive officer of a city. It was the year of the great railroad strike. The mob had destroyed millions of railroad property in Pittsburgh. Gov. John F. Hartranft, who had gone West through Council Bluffs on a pleasure trip, was hurried

Digitized by Google

home by the call of a telegram advising him of the terrible emergency, and the train which bore him eastward through Council Bluffs went as swiftly as the wind. When intelligence reached this point of the work of the mob in Eastern cities, the lawless here began to organize to take advantage of the excitement and the fears of the people. The men who were the head and front of the offending here were not those who toil and are provident, but are improvident. A gang of men came up from the quarry work, along the line of the Kansas City road; young men who had no other object than excitement boarded incoming North-Western trains, and made a mob's noise and a mob's demonstration. At the depot they were joined by a hooting collection and a motley crowd, and, parading Broadway with torches and yells, they created apprehensions which their numbers would scarcely justify. As a part of the programme. they demanded of Mayor Baldwin a supper at the Ogden House, and the Jack Cades at their head announced vengance for non-compliance. The mob encamped in the open air during that July night, in the park, and made the night hideous and terrible with their wild noises. With drawn pistols, they compelled engineers and firemen to abandon their locomotives, and put out the fires and patrolled the freight-yards to see that their orders were obeyed.

The business men of Council Bluffs met at Rescue Engine House, on North Main street, that night, and organized a military company, and armed themselves with such weapons as were at hand, and held themselves in readiness for such an emergency as might arise. Twenty Spencer carbines hung in the armory of the Council Bluffs Light Artillery, at the headquarters of Phœnix Hook and Ladder Company, on upper Broadway, with three rounds of ammunition. The Governor, in response to the request of Mayor Baldwin, placed this squad of men under his control, and the latter kept the men at their quarters day and night to guard against the capture of the arms by the mob, should they attempt it, furnishing the men from the table of the Ogden House with subsistence. The City Council met and took into consideration the disturbed state of the city, and authorized the Mayor to increase the police force by special appointment. Sheriff Kahle, in aid of the Mayor, called out the posse, and, in the afternoon of the third day of the troubles, the court house was filled with the stanchest men in the city, many of them ready armed, to bring the crisis to a focus. Twenty men of the Light Artillery, with loaded carbines, marched to the public park and stacked arms to await the result of the deliberations of the citizens in the court house. The principal part of those who had engaged in the lawless demonstrations of the preceding days and nights were in possession of the St. Joe round-house, sullenly and partially awaiting events, and, in some respects, overawed by the earnest manifestations of the citizens. The result of a few moments' debate at the court house was the appointment of a delegation of citizens, at the head of which was B. F. Montgomery, to proceed to the St. Joe round-house and notify those there of the ultimate consequences of their conduct, and of the resolution of the citizens to make quick and sharp work of any further riotous demonstrations. The deputation had its desired effect. The meeting separated, subject to the call of the Sheriff in case hostility was resumed, but that evening the mob of lawless strangers melted away, and the railroad embargo ceased.

The Aldermen elected in the spring of 1877 were Henry Dawson, A. C. Graham, W. S. Pettibone and J. W. Rodifer. The ever-re-

Digitized by Google

curring question as to how to permanently bridge Indian Creek presented itself in the necessity for a new structure at Bryant street. It was demonstrable that the old system of piling, with an iron superstructure, was a failure. A new system was devised, under the direction of City Engineer Judson. It was the driving of piles side by side, at low water level, on each side of the stream, as a foundation for a stone arched bridge. Behind this, clay was rampped, and then, the top of the piling being cut to a level, upon this were placed heavy stone abutments from the top of which was sprung a single stone arch. This work was completed during that year, at a cost of about $6,000, but there is every possible indication that the plan thus adopted is the only one of a durable character. It has justified the selection of a similar plan for the Madison street bridge this year (1882), under the supervision of City Engineer Thomas Tostevin, and the work on which is now almost finished,

At the city election in 1878, Dr. N. D. Lawrence was again elected Mayor, Mr. Baldwin having positively declined to allow the use of his name again for that office. Joseph Ross, John Epeneter, George H. Tabor and George H. Bicknell were chosen Aldermen at the same election. Mr. Bicknell, at the time, was the Superintendent of the landing of all the freight transferred from the Iowa railroads to the Union Pacific, and vice versa. The stimulus given the prosperity of the city by the favorable decision of 1875 kept even with the energies of the people, and there was no abatement of building, and public and general improvements. The St. Louis & Council Bluffs Railroad Company, occupying the route of the company which had undertaken, under the management of Gen. Hammond, to build a road from St. Louis by the way of Chillicothe, Mo., were pushing their road, under the auspices of Jay Gould and the Union Pacific, to this point. In that connection reference has already been made to the efforts of that company to secure the levy of a tax of about $180,000 as a donation from this city, and the causes which thwarted the plan.

The Congressional contest in the district was conducted with some degree of interest. The Greenback party held their convention at Council Bluffs in May, and nominated the Rev. William Hicks, of Montgomery County. The Republicans met at a later date, and renominated W. F. Sapp, he not having opposition in his own convention. The Democrats met in convention at Council Bluffs in August, and placed John H. Keatley in nomination. Only a few joint discussions took place during the canvass between Sapp and Hicks, but the Democratic candidate, making a thorough canvass of the district, spoke only at such points as were designated to him by his Central Committee. Upon canvassing the votes, it was found that Sapp's majority over both the opponents was 329. Several weeks before the election, an effort was made to obtain the withdrawal of Hicks, alleging as inducement that, inasmuch as Gen. Weaver, the Greenbacker in the Sixth District, and Gillette, in the Seventh, had received the hearty indorsement of the Democrats, the Greenbackers should yield a clear field to the latter in this, the old Eighth. This arrangement could not be effected, and the campaign ended as it began.

Fairs, festivals and theatrical entertainments constituted the amusements of the people during the seasons appropriate to such recreations. Council Bluffs was visited by some of the most talented people on the stage —Maggie Mitchell, Kate Claxton, John T. Raymond, Lawrence Barrett, and others of a like reputation throughout the country.

Digitized by Google

Among distinguished lecturers were Henry Ward Beecher and Robert Ingersoll.

At the spring election of 1879, Col. Addison Cochran was elected Mayor, on the water works and what was known as the Union avenue issues. F. A. Burke had been uninterruptedly elected City Recorder from 1869, frequently having no opposition, his name being printed on both tickets; but at this election, R. C. Hubbard, now one of the editors of the *Nonpareil*, an avowed Democrat in principle, became a candidate against Mr. Burke, and succeeded in defeating him. The Aldermen elected at the same election were A. C. Graham, for a second term; G. H. Jackson, John H. Nicholas, and Jacob Williams, one of the editors of the *Globe*. This Council took steps, soon after its organization, to secure seventy-five acres of land in the southeastern part of the city, in order to lay out and improve Fairmount Park. By various decrees and negotiations, that end was accomplished. Earnest efforts were also made in the direction of water works. It became evident that manufacturers could not be induced to seek location here unless an abundant supply of water was provided. A large sum of money was placed in the hands of the Mayor, and a committee, of which Jacob Williams was Chairman, for the purpose of obtaining the proper estimates of the probable cost of such an improvement, and J. D. Cook, an hydaulic engineer, was employed to carry out that design, and made an elaborate report on the subject, which was printed and largely distributed. He estimated the cost, bringing the water from the Missouri River, the only feasible plan, at $350,000. The amount was startling and discouraging to many, and was certainly beyond the reach of the city, in its corporate capacity, hampered as it was by existing debt, and limited by the State constitution as it was in the matter of incurring further liability. It became clear to all that the only reliance was upon private enterprise, under proper municipal control. No definite plan was formulated during the year. The St. Louis & Council Bluffs Railroad was finished during the year, and in November a consolidation was effected, which constituted the road a material portion of the great Wabash system.

By an ordinance, approved on the 4th of October, 1878, Union avenue was established from a point on Broadway, near its intersection with Ninth street, diagonally to the Union Pacific Depot, an avenue nearly six thousand feet in length and 120 feet wide, to constitute the principal thoroughfare between the central part of the city and the Union Pacific Transfer. To provide funds for opening and improving this avenue, a special election was held in the early part of 1879, upon the question of the issuance of $25,000 in the bonds of the city, and the proposition was carried by a large majority. John T. Stewart & Co., who owned a considerable number of ice-houses, standing on the line of the proposed street, objecting to the proposition to increase the indebtedness of the city for the improvement, sought to restrain the issuance of the bonds, on the ground that the limit of the city to contract debt had been reached, and alleging that the outstanding warrants must be included in any estimate of the city's indebtedness. This view was accepted by Judge Reed in deciding the case in the District Court, and a perpetual injunction was granted. The city appealed to the Supreme Court from this decision, but the latter court affirmed the order made by Judge Reed and continued the injunction. A special levy was then made of taxes to cover the expense of procuring the right of way and executing the work, and, in 1880 and 1881, nearly one-half of the necessary grading was

Digitized by Google

done. The condition of the finances of the city in 1882 made a suspension of the improvement necessary. Its resumption is only a matter of time, as it has gone too far to be abandoned.

The State Democratic Convention met at Council Bluffs on the 30th day of May, 1879. The greater portion of the delegates arrived the evening before, and an immense mass meeting was held at the corner of Broadway and Bancroft streets, at which Judge Kinne, of Tama County, and Hon. W. A. Stow, of Hamburg, spoke. The convention was called to order by Hon. Ed Campbell, Jr., of Fairfield, the veteran Chairman of the State Democratic Committee, and Hon. James Hagerman made temporary Chairman. Hon. A. C. Dodge, ex-United States Senator, was chosen permanent Chairman of the convention, and delivered an interesting address, upon taking the chair. Among the leading members of the convention were W. W. Witmer, then editor of the Des Moines *Leader*, and Hon. John P. Irish, of the Iowa City *Press*. T. J. Potter, General Manager of the Chicago, Burlington & Quincy Railroad, was a delegate from Des Moines County, and was appointed on the Committee on Resolutions, and assisted in making the State platform. Col. Harry H. Trimble was nominated for Governor, and the gallant crippled soldier, Capt. Joseph Yeoman, of Fort Dodge, for Lieutenant Governor. The fire department of the city gave a grand parade in the forenoon, and attracted considerable attention, and won the applause of the many visitors by their admirable appearance and discipline.

The spring election of 1880 resulted in the choice of W. C. James for Mayor a second time, though the terms of two incumbents intervened since he held the office last. Among the most prominent and valuable improvements inaugurated in the early part of the year, was that of erecting a new three-story school building in the Fourth Ward, on the site of the old two-story brick, nearly opposite the Presbyterian Church, now known as the Bloomer School. In addition to the three principal stories is a large basement. It was not the design to transfer the high school to that building. when it was first designed, but the public had conceived such a prejudice against the high school building, on the summit of the bluff, that when the Bloomer School was ready for occupancy, in September, 1881, it became necessary to assign the high school classes to those quarters, and to use it for high school purposes, in addition to making it a ward school proper. A clock was also provided for the handsome bell tower 165 feet high, the bell which was formerly in use at the Presbyterian Church being the one used for striking the hour.

The Republican Congressional Convention held in the court house here, was one of the most memorable political events of this locality. The nomination of Col. W. P. Hepburn, of Page County, was, after one of the most arduous of struggles, three days and nights having been spent in attempting to make a nomination. Robert Percival, of Council Bluffs, was made the Democratic candidate, and stumped the district, Mr. Pasey, elected in 1882, accompanying him, and also making some speeches. C. R. Scott, of Council Bluffs, was chosen a Garfield District Presidential Elector, in 1880, Maj. Anderson of this Congressional District, also having been chosen one of the electors-at-large. Robert Percival and Jacob C. Morgan were sent by the Democrats as delegates to the National Convention at Cincinnati, the former as a district delegate, and the latter was elected by the State Democratic Convention, held in that year at Burlington.

Digitized by Google

At the spring election of 1881, W. R. Vaughan, as a Democratic candidate, was elected Mayor, over C. R. Scott and Col. D. B. Dailey. F. A. Burke, former City Recorder, and R. C. Hubbard were opposing candidates again for the same office, and Mr. Burke was successful.

At the meeting of the State Fireman's Association, in 1880, Council Bluffs was designated as the place of next meeting, and the time, the 7th, 8th, 9th and 10th of June, 1881. The fire department of Council Bluffs, under the management of Thomas Bowman, B. Newman, P. Lacy, John N. Beckley, G. A. Holmes, the President of the department, and others of equal enterprise, made the most ample preparations for the event. Weeks were spent in preparing the grounds in the northwestern part of the city, adjoining the North-Western railroad track. Commodious buildings of all kinds were erected, and many acres of ground inclosed like a fair ground. The track upon which the trials of speed during the tournament were to take place, was 300 yards in length from east to west and 60 feet wide, hardened, graded and rolled until it was one of the most perfect race tracks in the world. Every building in the city, almost, was decorated and draped with flags and bunting, and an immense triumphal arch was sprung from the four corners at the intersection of Broadway and Main streets. The meeting of the State Association was held at Burhop's Hall on the 7th. On the 8th occurred the grand parade. Forty-six fire organizations, from various cities and towns in the State, took part in this vast demonstration. The parade was under the direction of John H. Keatley, as Chief Marshal, and was more than a mile in length. Ten bands of music attended it, and it was witnessed by fully 30,000 people along the line of march. Among the distinguished visitors of the day were Hon. John H. Gear, Governor of Iowa, who spoke eloquently to the State firemen, in the public park. The afternoons of each day of the tournament were taken up with hose races, trials of fire engines and appliances of all kinds, witnessed by many thousand people from the great amphitheater within the grounds. A most brilliant illumination closed the festivities of the second day. Balls were given by the Council Bluffs firemen to their comrades from abroad. Among the victors in the lists were the Rescues, of Council Bluffs, of which the present Mayor, Bowman, was Captain, and the Bluffs City. Both teams took State prizes. The event closed without a single accident to mar its pleasures. At the election of officers of the State Association, Oscar Allen, of Marshalltown, President for the preceding year, gave place to Gen. Lyman Banks, of Muscatine, and Muscatine selected as the place of meeting for 1882.

A great furor was created in transportation circles during the latter part of the summer by an attempt made by Mayor Vaughan to introduce what is known as the Herdic coach for street travel, in opposition to the street car lines. Peter Herdic, of Williamsport, Penn., visited the city in the interests of these coaches, and some six or seven of them were put on various lines of travel on principal streets, with fare at 5 cents, but when the fall rains set in, and the unpaved streets became impassable for that class of vehicles, it was demonstrated that, with the streets in that condition, they were impracticable, and were abandoned.

For several years, there was a suppressed wish to change the form of the city government by abandoning the old special charter, but no definite effort was made until 1881. A petition, containing the names of a requisite number of voters, was presented to the

Digitized by Google

City Council, and, in obedience to the statute, they appointed the 3d day of October as the day of a special election, on which the question of abandonment should be decided. The proposition carried by a handsome majority. The City Council, owing to a claim that the polls had not closed at the proper hour, refused to canvass the vote, urging that it was no election. A writ of mandamus was sued out before Judge Reed, to compel them to count the votes, the suit being instituted by George Keeline, at the instance of the friends of the measure, to operate the city under the general public incorporation laws of the State, instead of under the old special charter, but before a final decision was reached, a compromise was effected, and an order made that the election for city officers should occur on the 7th day of March, 1882, for a term of two years.

The 30th day of May, 1881, was strictly observed by the people of Council Bluffs as Decoration Day. Up to 1880, there had been no memorial services of the kind held in this city, although quite a number of veterans of the late war occupied unmarked graves in the various cemeteries here. There was no organization of veterans to take charge of such ceremonies and tribute to the valiant dead. About the middle of April, 1880, as a preparation for Decoration Day, one hundred and twenty old soldiers met in the court house and organized the Pottawatamie Veteran Association, and took the necessary steps, in connection with the citizens, to properly celebrate the occasion. It was a bright Sunday. Thousands turned out to take part, and the people marched to Fairview Cemetery, where a platform had been erected, with appropriate music, to decorate the graves, about a dozen in all. They were completely buried in masses of flowers bestowed by loving and reverent hands. Hon. J. R. Reed and Maj. Lyman delivered eloquent eulogies on the soldiers.

The 30th day of May, 1881, Decoration Day, was again observed in an imposing manner, at the same cemetery, Col. W. F. Sapp, Col. Smythe, of Omaha, Rev. F. T Webb, of the Episcopal Church, and others, delivering appropriate addresses, and the tombs being again strewn with flowers. The Cemetery Association, the year before, had donated to the Veteran Association a handsome plat of ground for the proper burial of such soldiers as died here in poverty and without friends. Several burials had already occurred in that beautiful lot. Among the graves decorated in 1881, which were not in the cemetery in 1880, was that of the distinguished physician, Dr. Henry Osborn, who had filled an honorable place in the service of his country as a medical officer on the battle-fields of the Western army.

The spring of 1881 was ushered in by what will always be known as the great flood. Heavier snows fell in the West, and especially in the Upper Missouri country, than had been known for many years before. When these began to melt, at the end of March. there were indications of an unusual flood. Intelligence came from Yankton, Sioux City and other points in the North and Northwest, that there was an unprecedented rise in the river, and that cattle and houses had been swept away. Now and then a house from up the country swept past Council Bluffs, but no local alarm was created. On Friday night, the water of the Missouri was out of its banks in the northwestern part of the city, but no apprehension was felt by the citizens generally, although the city authorities felt the danger of the breaking of a dyke made by an old embankment of the North-Western Railroad Company, extending to the river.

Digitized by Google

The grounds west of the North-Western track were much lower than east of it. This section of the city was then occupied by smaller residences. The dyke broke, the water came through, but not in any great rush, and gradually spread over the table-land, not disturbing the foundations of the buildings. It was late at night when the real alarm was given, and the scene was more appalling in appearance than in actuality. Numerous families were rescued in the night and taken to the court house, Dohany's Hall, Bloom & Nixon's, and other places, for safety and comfort. By daylight, the whole area from the North-Western track to the river bank, was an open sea, dotted with houses as islands. During the forenoon of Saturday, nearly all were in a place of safety, yet the water kept rising till it crossed the railroad track, covered all the south and west part of the city as far east as Ninth street, and wholly cut off all intercourse between the central part of the city and the transfer, except by boat. Until Wednesday of the next week, commerce between Omaha and Council Bluffs was wholly by boats. The water stood at the transfer platforms to the upper edge. Men made from $15 to $20 per day in carrying passengers in boats from the North-Western depot to the transfer. During the flood, scarcely a house was moved from its foundations. The water eventually fell about a foot, and people congratulated themselves that the crisis was over, but they were startled, in a few days again, with the intelligence that the river was rising at Sioux City to a height equal to the former flood; and in a few hours, the water advanced over its former route, submerging the same portions of the city to a height of about two inches more than before. It stood at that stage for nearly a week, and then subsided, leaving one of the fairest portions of Council Bluffs a desolate waste, so far as mere appearances were concerned. Fences, outhouses and sidewalks were gone, entailing heavy loss upon individuals, ill able to bear it, and upon the public. Many families of the laboring classes were fed at the public expense, as their employment at the railroads was wholly interrupted.

The 26th of September, 1881, was signalized in Council Bluffs by the observance of appropriate memorial services, on the day of the funeral of President Garfield, at Cleveland, Ohio. The day set in with a shower, but by noon it cleared off bright and clear. The entire city took part in the ceremonies. At noon, a salute was fired from a twelve-pounder, but during one of the discharges of the piece, the arm of Joseph Spaulding, an ex-soldier of the civil war, was torn off so that amputation had to be made at the shoulder. He recovered otherwise from the accident, and when the mail carrier system was established here, he was appointed by Mr. Armour, the Postmaster, in that branch of the public service. This was the second accident through that piece within two months. While it was being used at the Shenandoah Soldiers' Re-union, in the latter part of August, James Matthews, of Council Bluffs, who was engaging in serving the gun, lost his hand by a premature discharge. The people of Shenandoah very generously provided a large sum of money for the benefit of Mr. Matthews, whose circumstances justified such an act of charity.

The civic societies, the post of the Grand Army of the Republic, and the Veteran Association, marched in column to the Pearl Street Park, where appropriate services were held, among them the delivery of an eloquent eulogy by John N. Baldwin, son of Judge Baldwin, deceased.

Scarcely had the people left the park on

Digitized by Google

their way home from the ceremonies, when a terrific explosion was heard, the noise of the crash coming from the southwestern part of the city. Persons in the second stories of buildings, looking in the direction of the Rock Island depot, saw a huge column of vapor and smoke rise into the air at a great height, indicating the explosion of a steam boiler as much as anything else. Hundreds of squares of large French-plate glass, more than a mile from the Rock Island depot, on Broadway and on Pearl and Main streets, were shattered to fragments, and the streets were filled in a moment with crowds of panic-stricken people. An earthquake seemed to be, to most of them, the only explanation. It was soon ascertained that a car load of dynamite had caught fire in the freight yard of the Rock Island Railroad Company, and had exploded. The wreck made on the grounds was terrific. Box-cars constituting trains were split into kindling wood. The large brick round-house near by was totally demolished, and some of the largest stone in the structure hurled immense distances. Oil-houses, dining-cars, machine shops and tool-houses were literally torn to pieces. Dwelling-houses, a quarter of a mile away, were rendered ruinous, and where the car stood a hole was scooped out of the earth more than a hundred feet in diameter and fifty feet in depth, the earth having deen thrown up in great blocks weighing many tons each. Singularly enough, not a life was lost. Only a few moments before the disaster occurred, Jerome McClintock, in charge of the freight department of the company, and aware of the car being on fire, notified the men in the yard and shops of the impending danger, and they abandoned the premises none too soon. Many suits have been begun against the railroad company to determine its liabilities for the results of the explosion. Before winter set in, the railroad company had completely restored their destroyed buildings.

The canvass for the election of officers of the city at the spring election, in 1882, was, without exception, the most active the city had ever known. Mayor Vaughan was a candidate for re-election. He made a struggle to secure the delegates to the city Democratic Convention, but was defeated in his effort. He had at the same time been nominated by a large convention of the laboring men, and entered on a fierce strife for ratification at the polls. The Republican Convention nominated Dr. N. D. Lawrence, and the Democrats, Thomas Bowman, a young Democrat, a native of Maine, who came to Council Bluffs in 1867, and who had twice been elected County Treasurer by unprecedented majorities. Many Democrats, who were in sympathy with the labor cause, voted for Mr. Vaughan, thereby diminishing the chances of Mr. Bowman as against Dr. Lawrence. The most intense excitement prevailed on election day. The result was that Mr. Bowman defeated Mr. Vaughan by a majority of 138 votes, and Dr. Lawrence by thirty-four votes.

During the summer of 1882, the Driving Park Association made especial efforts for its fall meeting, to begin on the 18th of September. A new art and agricultural hall was erected, at a cost of $6,000, the finest edifice of its kind in the West. It was built in the form of a cross, each arm of the same being 150 feet long. In addition to the excellent mile track made the year before, the association constructed a half-mile track inside of the other, and made the grounds most attractive in every respect. Arrangements were made for the holding of a county fair at the date of the fall meeting, and this was conducted with the most eminent success, owing to the admirable management of Dr. A. B.

Digitized by Google

McCune, W. S. Pettibone, N. M. Pusey, L. C. Baldwin, J. W. Peregoy, Directors of the association. The daily attendance during the four days' fair and races was about 20,000 people, they coming from all parts of Western Iowa and Eastern Nebraska. The fair was a success, not only in numbers, but in display and financially. The art exhibition under Mrs. N. M. Pusey, Mrs. J. B. Atkins and other ladies of the city, was the finest and most attractive ever seen in Council Bluffs.

Following the fair, and beginning on the 28th of September, was the re-union of the Veteran Association of Southwestern Iowa and Northwestern Missouri. The Driving Park Association gave the use of the fair grounds to the reunion. Through the aid of a bill introduced by Congressman Hepburn, the War Department loaned to the association 150 hospital tents, capable of sheltering over 2,500 men. A rain occurred on Wednesday night, the re-union beginning on Thursday, and laid the dust. The first morning opened bright, clear and cool, and the first trains brought veterans by the hundred, and by night 3,000 of them were comfortably quartered in the camp. Col. John H. Keatley was the Commandant, aided by Col. D. B. Dailey, Chief of Staff. Gen. G. M. Dodge, the former commander of the Sixteenth Army Corps, and the first Colonel of the Fourth Iowa, organized here, was on a visit home from New York, to meet the old regiment and to take part in the re-union. On the afternoon of the first day, the veterans were organized into two battalions, the one called the Wabash Battalion, under command of Col. Ellis, of Vallisca, and the other, the Northwestern Battalion, commanded by Col. J. C. Cook, of Carroll. Both battalions gave handsome and interesting dress parades at 5 o'clock that evening, witnessed by many thousands of spectators. The veterans had not forgotten, in the fifteen years since the war closed, their military habits, and moved with a precision that was remarkable.

On the second morning, at 9 o'clock, the column formed at the fair grounds, and marched into the city for parade and review. Old, tattered and torn battle-flags were borne in the column, headed by the commandant and Gen. Dodge, the reviewing officer. At the Methodist Church, the column countermarched, and as Gen. Dodge passed it on return, he was received with respectful and pathetic silence, and many a gray-haired veteran wept at the spectacle, never again to be repeated. Gen. Dodge placed himself at the corner of Broadway and Bancroft streets, where the column passed, marching by platoons, and riding away when the last maimed veteran passed his gallant old commander, there was a feeling of sadness, not only in the men themselves, but in the more than 40,000 people who in dense masses lined the sidewalks for nearly two miles. It was a memorable day, the greatest Council Bluffs ever saw, and perhaps will never see its equal again. Congratulatory dispatches and letters were also read in camp, before the parade was dismissed from Gens. Grant, Sherman, Sheridan and Howard. The afternoon was occupied by speeches from Col. Hepburn, Maj. Anderson and others, to their comrades, and a sham battle between an armed post of the Grand Army of the Republic from Carroll, and a cavalry company from Coburg, Iowa, under Capt. Kretchmer, and with a dress parade of both battalions in the evening. That night, the city was brilliantly illuminated, in honor of the veterans, and Gen. Dodge, assisted by his daughter, Mrs. F. S. Pusey, gave the Fourth Iowa and other military guests, and his civilian friends, including Hon. A. C. Dodge, ex-United States

Digitized by Google

Senator of Iowa, a hospitable reception at his residence on Bluff street. The re-union closed on Saturday, with farewell greetings, and the election of officers of the association for the ensuing year, and the fixing of the next place of meeting at Marysville, Mo.

With this paragraph, the annals of Council Bluffs close, at a point, too, in its history, and in an event which will not soon be forgotten either by the writer or by those who witnessed this assemblage of the men who had gallantly fought the battles of the great nation.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XXXII.*

KNOX TOWNSHIP—FIRST SETTLERS—FIRST MARRIAGE—FIRST WHEAT SOWN—MISSIONARY WORK —AVOCA—ORIGIN OF NAME—RAILROADS—CHURCHES—SOCIETIES— THE PRESS—BUSINESS INTERESTS, ETC.

NEXT after Kane, Knox Township is the most important township in the county, inasmuch as it contains the largest town in the county after the city of Council Bluffs. Not only that, the main line of the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific Railroad passes through Avoca, and it is also the northern terminus of the Carson Branch, and the southern terminus of the Harlan Branch, of the Rock Island. Besides these considerations, a great portion of the township consists of the far-famed Nishnabotna Valley, one of the richest agricultural regions in the world.

The first settler in Knox Township was Washington Lewin, who came in in 1851, and settled about a mile and a half east of where Avoca now stands, in what has since been called Lewin's Grove. Mr. Lewin subsequently changed his residence to Omaha, Neb., and the tract of land that he occupied in 1851 has been divided into lots, and owned principally by H. Meredith. Lewin occupied a log cabin on the land.

William Henderson, a bachelor, was the second settler, and located in Lewin's Grove in the fall of 1851. He opened out a small clearing in the timber, and the next year raised a light crop of corn. He lived on this land several years; was afterward married there, and died in the township. His widow is now a resident of Shelby County.

Joshua Headlee and his two sons, William and James, came into the township in 1852, and settled near Newtown, on Section 22. Joshua Headlee is now dead. His son James removed to Harrison County, and William to Butler County, Kan. The mother is a resident of Avoca. Her two daughters also live in the same town. Joseph Headlee arrived in the fall of 1852. He now lives in Valley Township. George Headlee settled on the J. A. Sinclair farm, near Avoca, and his death, in 1854, was the first in Knox Township. Jackson Headlee came about the same time and stayed until the war broke out, when he went into the military service as a Union soldier, and died in the South. Where Joshua Headlee first settled is now the property of Cyrus True.

Ira Baker and Thomas F. Davis arrived and made a settlement in 1853. Baker discharged the duties of Justice of the Peace and of Township Clerk for several years. Joseph A. Bunnell came in 1852, but did not make a permanent residence, part of his time being spent in Shelby County for a few years, and he did not definitely locate until 1854. Josiah True, who is one of the leading citizens of the county, and who was one of the Democratic candidates for Representative in the Legislature in 1879, settled near where Avoca now is in November, 1857. Cyrus True came during the same month. Jonathan Hall, who now lives in Woodbury County, settled in Lewin's Grove, but the date is not now remembered by the old settlers of the township. John Krutzinger bought out the Joshua Headlee claim, and built a saw

*By Col. Johu H. Keatley.

Digitized by Google

mill on the West Branch of the Nishnabotna, on Section 21. This was the first improvement of that kind made in Knox Township, and the second in the eastern part of the county. Krutzinger also connected a small grist-mill with his saw-mill. He was a man of some means. He was killed at Glenwood, Mills County, in the fall of 1856. He moved from that place in 1854, and built his mill the same summer.

Jonathan Hall was also a man of some means and influence; acted as Justice of the Peace, and frequently practiced medicine among the needy settlers. Joseph Losh came to the township in 1854, jumped a claim where Avoca now stands, and built a cabin, but did not remain long, moving farther down the river and building Losh's Mill, near Carson. Henry Brown bought out Losh's claim. He lived on it for quite awhile, and then sold it to J. A. Sinclair. Henry Peterson, J. Wineland, John Wood, John Nelson and Joseph Crews came in about the same date and opened up farms. Buck Townsend arrived in the fall of 1855, and laid out the town of Wooster, in Section 21, in the winter of 1855–56, and opened a store on the town site. Samuel Perrin, of Council Bluffs, was the surveyor who laid off Wooster for Townsend. The original proprietors were Townsend and Samuel Knepper and Dr. S. M. Ballard, of Council Bluffs, who had in view the railroad from the Mississippi to the Missouri River at that date. After from fifteen to twenty houses were built on their site, they found difficulty in the title, and, dissatisfaction having arisen, and John Krutzinger bought forty acres just across the line, and laid it out, calling the new site Newtown, by which the spot has ever since been known, anything like a town having long since disappeared in the opening-up of railroads in other directions. Newtown was the center of business in Knox Township until Avoca was laid out, as the result of the building of the Rock Island Railroad. Newtown had three stores at one time, and a blacksmith shop. The elections were held at that point, and nearly all the meetings in the township. The first frame schoolhouse in the township was at Newtown, and was erected by Cyrus True as the contractor. This was in 1858. But the first school was in a log cabin built by Joshua Headlee. This was not a public school, but was sustained by private subscription among the settlers, and was taught by R. M. Donahue.

The first marriage celebrated in Knox Township was between George White and Miss Mary Townsend, the daughter of Buck Townsend, who laid out Wooster. The newly married couple went to Council Bluffs to live after they were married. The first birth in the township was a son to Joseph Headlee and his wife, in 1853. The first preaching was in a log cabin, at a quarterly, held by the Rev. Moses Shinn, of the Methodist Episcopal Church. The second mill built was on the Main Branch of the Botna River, by Seth Hunt & Sons. This was the first regular flouring-mill; but the machinery was afterward taken out and made a part of the Centennial Mills in Avoca. A parsonage was built at Newtown for the Methodist minister. John Wilson bought out Buck Townsend's store at Newtown, and discharged the duties of local Methodist preacher. The circuit extended for twenty miles in each direction from Newtown, the first circuit-rider as a preacher being Rev. Mr. Card. Dr. S. M Ballard, who was at one time Register of the United States Land Office at Council Bluffs, laid out a State road from Iowa City to Council Bluffs, and passed through Newtown, and is still known as the Ballard State road. The first bridge was on this

Digitized by Google

road, across the Botna, and was constructed by James A. Sinclair. The post office was opened at Newtown by John Wilson, as Postmaster. He was succeeded by Cyrus True. James A. Sinclair succeeded True. A steam saw-mill was brought up from Big Grove to Newtown in 1858, and operated there for some years. After Mr. Krutzinger's death at Glenwood, John Stickley, who now lives at Clarinda, in Page County, operated Krutzinger's Mill.

The family of Woods was quite an important one at an early date in the township. John H. Wood now lives in Missouri. The family consisted of a widowed mother, and five brothers and two sisters.

The first wheat sown was in the spring of 1855, and the first threshing by a machine, in the harvest of 1856, on the farm of James A. Sinclair. The great distance the township lay from railroads and the river, and especially from railroads, until the advent of the Rock Island in 1869, retarded the settlement of the township, although the soil is the most fertile in the State.

The United Brethren Church began missionary work among the settlers shortly after the Methodists, and organized a society, conducting their services in the schoolhouse at Newtown. They have now about fifty members, and their meetings are held at the schoolhouse at Pleasant Hill. Their present minister is the Rev. Mr. Jenks. They also have a Sunday school in connection with their church organization. The Rev. J. M. Dosch was the first pastor of the society. One of the original members is James A. Sinclair.

The following sketches outline the career of some of the early settlers of the township, its pioneers. William Pierce came to Pottawattamie County in 1855, and settled at Macedonia, and remained there about three years, when he removed up the river to where Hancock, on the Carson Branch now is, and lived there for three years more. He returned then to Des Moines and stayed four years, and moved back again, settling in Avoca. While at Macedonia, he had a blacksmith shop, and kept the toll-bridge across the Nishnabotna River for its owner, J. B. Stutsman, and others, who had erected it and were operating it under a license. When he first came into the township, wolves were abundant and terribly annoying, howling all night long around his cabin; and deer could be easily shot at any time. Game of all kinds was then abundant. Mr. Pierce was born in Ohio in 1828, and lived in his native State until his removal to Iowa in 1855, following his trade as a blacksmith. He was married, in 1853, to Miss Elizabeth Brown, also a native of Ohio. They have four children living —three sons and one daughter. In political sentiment and opinion, Mr. Pierce has always been a Democrat. His farm of eighty acres, near Avoca, is finely improved, and constitutes for him a comfortable home. When he went to where Hancock now is to settle, there was not a house on either side of the river from Big Grove to Newtown, a distance of eleven miles. In order to secure his claim of 120 acres of land, he had to borrow money, and was compelled to pay 60 per cent per annum for the use of what he needed. He borrowed the amount from Ira Platner, of Council Bluffs. Mrs. Pierce greatly assisted her husband, especially when they resided at Macedonia. The constant stream of emigrants westward made the baking of bread for sale to them extremely profitable, her net receipts, some days, from that source, being as high as $5. When she kept toll-bridge at that point, a Mormon train came along, having with it about fifty hand-carts. She had not been given the rates of crossing for this

Digitized by Google

kind of vehicle, and jumped at a conclusion, and charged them $2.50, the rate for a two-horse wagon being 20 cents.

Another well-known and highly respected citizen of Knox Township is Cyrus True, already mentioned in connection with a number of early enterprises and improvemen s. He was born in Lincoln County, Me., September 26, 1829, his father being Samuel True, of that county. The parents of Cyrus True removed to Bradford, Me., when he was only six years old; and when he was eighteen years old, he went to Bangor and learned the trade of carpenter and joiner. When twenty-three, he settled in New Haven, Conn., and lived for three years, and then went to Boston, leaving the latter city and reaching his present home in 1857. He was married to Mrs. S. J. Hunter, also a native of North Yarmouth, Me. The route taken to reach this locality was to Alton, Ill. There they took steamboat to St. Louis; from the latter city they went by rail to Jefferson City, from Jefferson City to Fort Leavenworth by boat; and then again by boat to St. Joseph; and from there to Council Bluffs by stage. Land was selling in the Botna Valley at that date for $5 per acre. Josiah True, the brother of Cyrus, who came at the same time, purchased 400 acres where he now lives, in sight of Avoca. Cyrus bought no land at that time, but went to work at his trade. Josiah True went to Colorado during the Pike's Peak excitement, and engaged in mining for about five years, but came back to the county, and has since made Knox Township his home, having one of the finest homesteads in Iowa. Part of the summer of 1882 has been spent by him in Dakota, locating a ranch and engaging in the management of stock-raising in that quarter, but his permanent home is where he settled in 1857.

When James A. Sinclair arrived in Knox Township in 1855, there were only ten families of settlers in the township. He was born in Indiana in 1826, his father being William D. Sinclair. His mother still lives, at the great age of eighty years. His parents moved to Kentucky when he was twelve years of age, and he remained in that State until after he was married, in 1848, to Miss Martha Adkisson, a native of Kentucky. He then emigrated to Illinois, living in Warren County six years, when he came to Iowa and settled in Knox Township. He and his brother crossed the State with one wagon and six horses, bringing their families. They came by the way of Burlington, Mt. Pleasant and Fairfield. They had no idea of any particular locality for settlement—simply that they would come to Western Iowa. On the way, they met their father, who had been out prospecting. He turned back, came with them, stayed a few months, and, when he started East again, they were unable to hear what ever became of him. Trading at that date was all done at Council Bluffs, and the milling at Macedonia. Mr. Sinclair has six children living—three sons and three daughters. He has a fine farm of 425 acres, his principal business being the raising of stock. He has always been a Republican in politics, and a consistent member of the United Brethren Church. He has an orchard of fifteen acres on his farm, doubtless the largest in the county.

H. H. Peterson, whose post office is Avoca, is another Knox Township pioneer, who was born in Maine August 18, 1827, and is the son of William B. Peterson, who died when the son was eighteen years of age. He learned the tanner's trade, and, until his father's death—the latter being a cripple—aided in his support. He came West, passing through and stopping for a short time in Ohio, Indiana and Illinois; he finally landed in Iowa, where he was married. His was the

Digitized by Google

first wedding ever celebrated in Greene County, the bride being Miss Fannie Wood. On coming to Pottawattamie County, he found the public lands had all fallen into the hands of speculators, and, going into Nebraska, was unable to find a home to suit him, and returned to Knox Township and settled. In the spring of 1855, he bought 120 acres from Ira Platner, paying him $12.50 an acre, paying Platner also 60 per cent interest for six months. At the end of that time, he was able to borrow the money from Dr. S. M. Ballard for 40 per cent and pay off the Platner debt. At the end of four years, he was out of debt, and had his farm all paid for. He was able to do this by stock-raising, which, at that date, with the great range of open country, was an exceedingly profitable business. His farm now consists of 265 acres of as fine land as exists in Pottawattamie County, ninety acres of it being in cultivation, and the rest pasture and meadow. He has also a grove of young timber planted of seventy acres. He has six children living —two sons and four daughters. Mr. Peterson is a Democrat in politics.

Jacob Wineland, another old settler, was born in Pennsylvania in 1816, but moved to Ohio with his parents when he was a small boy. His father's name was John Wineland. He lived in Ohio until 1852, when be came to Iowa and assisted in the founding of Brooklyn, in this State. He bought the land to constitute his farm in Knox Township July 3, 1854. The only settlers now living in the township when he came are Joseph Bunnell, James A. Sinclair and Henry Peterson. His wife, who was Miss Mary Ann Hain, was a native of Ohio, and the couple were married in that State. The pair have had four daughters and three sons; two of the daughters are married, and two of the sons. Mr. Wineland, before the organization of the Republican party, was a Whig, but when that party disappeared in the contest over the slavery question, Mr. Wineland assisted in organizing the Republican party, and has adhered to it ever since. He bought his land from James A. Sinclair for $5 per acre. He lived for a time in a kind of a tent, made by piling up rails for sides, and making a roof of the wagon cover. He then built a log cabin, with a ground floor. In order to get the Krutzinger Mill in operation, to get the use of it, Mr. Wineland and other settlers gave their assistance in labor for their board. About the time the mill was ready for operation, a flood came and washed it off, and all the work had to be done over. He has now a fine farm of 450 acres, and a home in which to spend his declining years comfortably. When the first winter commenced after his residence here, he possessed only 25 cents in cash. He came through with ox teams from Ohio. He brought to Knox Township twelve sacks of flour, hoping that that would serve him until the new crop would be harvested, but the article was so scarce in the settlement that he had to lend it nearly all to his neighbors, and he and his family more than once suffered for the want of it.

AVOCA.

This history of Avoca necessarily grows out of that of Knox Township. It is the business center of the township, and the place where its general elections are held. It is situated forty-one miles east of Council Bluffs, in the very heart of the Botna Valley, and at the confluence of the East and West Branches of the Nishnabotna River. Its origin is due to the construction and completion of the Rock Island Railroad through from Des Moines to Council Bluffs in the early part of 1870. The original town plat of Avoca was made in 1869, when the railroad

Digitized by Google

reached that point. John P. Cook, of Davenport, and B. F. Allen, of Des Moines, laid out an addition in 1870; Davis' Park Addition was added afterward; and the Old Race Track Addition, in the west part of the town, on the bottom. G. Deidrick, acting as agent for the citizens, made a purchase of ten acres for cemetery purposes in the north part of the town in July, 1877. Afterward, ten more acres were added to this; but five acres of the last ten were afterward conveyed to the Catholic Church for cemetery purposes.

Meredith Addition also forms a part of the existing town plat.

The original town was laid off by a town company in 1869, which consisted of John P. Cook, his brother, Ebenezer Cook, John F. Tracey, of the Rock Island Railroad Company, and B. F. Allen, the Des Moines banker. Ebenezer Cook was at that time Vice President of the railroad company, and its Land Commissioner; and John P. Cook, who had been a Member of Congress from Iowa, was the Iowa solicitor of the company. The first building erected was by Julius Priester. In the winter of 1868–69, a building was erected where the Pacific House now stands, and was called the Botna Exchange, and this was the first building ever occupied in the town of Avoca. The railroad track reached that point in April, 1869.

The old settlers called the town "Pacific," but in April, 1869, it was changed to Botna. An excursion of ladies and gentlemen came out by rail, and going to the hill where the public school building now is, looked up and down the beautiful valley, and the scenery recalling to one of the gentlemen Tom Moore's "Sweet Vale of Avoca," he quoted several of its lines, and, inspired by that circumstance, one of the ladies clapped her hands, with the exclamation, "That is it," and that became the name of the town.

The first general store opened in the place was by Norton & Jones, in a building that stood where the Centennial Mills now are, and the store was opened in July, 1869. They afterward moved to the northwest corner of Elm and High streets. Norton is now in the hardware business at Oakland. Jones & Norton are also in the hardware business at Avoca. Abram Harris, who was afterward Mayor of the place, opened a meat market in March, 1870, buying out a man named Beedle, who had undertaken the business first. Mr. Harris may be said to have actually opened out the first regular market in the town. He came to Valley Township in July, 1869, and began opening up a farm, and since then has improved the second one in the same township. He lived, before coming into this section, at Ottawa, Ill.; was a Democrat in 1844, and voted for Polk and Dallas, afterward, the Whig and Republican tickets, and finally became a leader in the Greenback movement.

John Acker, the oldest settler in the town, came in March, 1869, before the track was finished to Council Bluffs. He came by stage to Big Grove, and from there up to Avoca. There was not at that date enough lumber to be had to build a house, and sufficient to do so had to be brought by rail from Atlantic. As soon as he could get a building up, he went into the general hardware trade, his being the first business house on Elm street. At that time, there was a little grocery on the east side of the hill, and one hotel and two saloons in the entire town. The first Mayor after the town was incorporated was Milo H. Adams. The present Mayor is G. Diedrich. Capt. C. V. Gardner, who now lives at Deadwood, Dak., and has there been engaged in successful mining operations, and Thomas Ledwich, now of Harlan, opened the first lumber yard in Avoca. C. V. Gardner also began the

Digitized by Google

publication of the Avoca *Delta*, in 1870, having the composition and press work done outside, and the enterprise being more of a real estate boom than a legitimate journalistic enterprise. Shortly after, the railroad company began the regular operation of trains. Stephen Caldwell began buying and shipping grain at that point. When the post office was established and opened, Thomas Ledwich was made the first Postmaster. Joseph B. Blake, one of the oldest settlers in the county, and for many years a resident of Crescent City and Council Bluffs, is the present Postmaster of Avoca.

W. B. Peterson sold the land to John P. Cook upon which the town site company located the station, the tract consisting of ninety-five acres. Clarence M. Peterson was the first child born in the town, or where the town stands, that occurring on March 4, 1869. His father lived on the site at the time. They had began to stake off the town a few days before he was born, and had not finished when the event occurred.

The first public school building erected by the Independent School District of Avoca, after it was set off as such from the distinct township of Knox, was a two-story brick, 36 x80 feet, in 1876. An addition of the same height and same material, 36x64, was made in the year 1880. This building stands on the top of an elevation, giving one of the finest views in the State of Iowa, and the one which so rapturously inspired those who gave the existing name to this prosperous town.

The first meeting of the City Council was held March 15, 1875. Milo H. Adams was Mayor, G. Diedrich, Recorder, and H. O. Seiffert, a member of the Iowa Legislature in 1882; J. M. Jones, C. H. Norton, W. T. Mead and Stephen Jackson, Trustees. E. W. Davis, the banker, was appointed Treasurer, Orrin E. Beswick, Marshal, and John Cool, Street Commissioner. At the second meeting, March 17, a set of ordinances were adopted. The present officers (1882), besides Mr. Diedrich, as Mayor, are F. G. Hetzel, Recorder; E. W. Davis, Treasurer; and Councilmen, H. O. Seiffert, N. E. Acker, D. Higbee, A. Sterling, P. Desmond and Charles Uhden. The Assessor is M. L. Hardesty; City Marshal, O. E. Beswick; Assistant, Thomas Hardie, and City Attorney, H. J. Chambers.

Byron Bunnell built a house in 1870. In this building, he taught a school, and all the school taught in the town was here until the new brick building was fit for occupancy. All the religious services in the place and Sunday schools were held there until churches were built for that purpose. In 1877, a frame school building, 24x40 feet, was erected, on the south side of the railroad, for the use of the inhabitants of that part of the town. This was enlarged, in 1882, by a two-story adnition, 24x60 feet.

In 1876, a three-story brick building was put up by Consigny & Wath, with the capacity of 7,000 bushels for a steam flouring-mill. An addition has been added as a warehouse, making the capacity 12,000 bushels. This is what is widely known as the Centennial Mill, so called for the year in which it was completed and put in operation.

The first religious services held in the place were in July, 1869, when the Rev. Charles W. Blodgett, of the Methodist Episcopal Circuit of Big Grove and Harlan, preached in the temporary depot of the Rock Island road. In 1870, W. E. Hamilton came upon the circuit, and organized a class of four members, of which E. Fitch was made the leader. In 1871, Rev. E. C. Waynick was sent to take charge of the Avoca Circuit, just then created, and Avoca was made the center of the survey. In the same year, a Method-

Digitized by Google

ist Episcopal Sunday school was organized, with Mr. Fitch as its Superintendent. A parsonage for the use of the circuit was completed in 1872. The present church edifice was built in 1874, and dedicated to religious services by Bishop Andrews. The pastor in 1882 is the Rev. D. C. Adams, and the society has about forty-five members, and the average attendance upon the Sunday school is about fifty.

The Rev. George Carroll, of the Presbyterian Church, preached at Avoca on the 24th day of July, 1870, and organized the society there at that date. The first pastor was the Rev. D. M. Hughes, who also had charge of the church at Atlantic, and preached alternate Sundays, at the latter place and at Avoca. The church at the latter place was organized with thirteen members, consisting of Mr. and Mrs. F. Waterman, Mr. and Mrs. C. V. Gardner, Mr. and Mrs. J. M. Halstead, Mr. and Mrs. I. Culbertson, Miss M. E. Knowles, Mrs. H. Jones and Mrs. Annie Sharp. F. Waterman was the first Ruling Elder. In 1871, a building committee, consisting of Rev. Mr. Hughes, F. Waterman, Thomas Ledwich, J. M. Halstead and C. V. Gardner were appointed. The church was begun in the fall of the same year, and finished and dedicated in July, 1872. The dedication sermon was preached by the Rev. Dr. Thompson, of Jamestown, N. Y. The services up to this time were held in the schoolhouse. Mr. Hughes severed his connection in the spring of 1873, went to New Mexico and died soon afterward. He was succeeded by the Rev. Andrew Herron, who was in time succeeded by the Rev. John Kennedy. The present minister is Rev. F. X. Miron; the membership is forty persons, and the Sunday school is attended by eighty pupils. The Rev. John A. Walker occupied the pulpit for some time during this interval, but trouble having arisen between him and the congregation, he went back to his native country, Ireland.

The Catholic Church of Avoca was organized by the Rev. Father McMenony, priest of St. Francis Church of Council Bluffs, in 1876. It soon afterward passed into the charge of Father Edward Gaul, of Atlantic. At the organization of the church, there were only six Catholic families in the town, but now there are about three hundred persons who receive the administration of that church in Avoca and the surrounding country. A church was erected and dedicated in 1876, and a large Sunday school is also conducted under the direction of the Bishop of the diocese.

The First Congregational Church of Avoca was organized June 12, 1870. This was the first church organized in the place. Rev. C. D. Wright was the first minister. The members were James M. Jones and his wife, J. C. Norton and his wife, E. W Pearl and his wife and the Rev. C. D. Wright and Nettie D. Wright. The present membership is seventy-five persons. The present church edifice was built in 1874 and 1875, and dedicated May 23, 1875. A comfortable parsonage was bought by the society in 1880. The names of the different pastors who have had charge of the society since the Rev. C. D. Wright, are the Rev. George Hindley, Rev. J. G. Sabin and Rev. George G. Perkins. The Rev. J. G. Sabin simply supplied a vacation of a year, taken by Mr. Hindley.

A union Sunday school was organized on the south side of the railroad on the 16th of September, 1877; the first Superintendent was J. T. Hazen. It was organized under the auspices of J. S. Love, the missionary of the American Sunday School Union. It has a class of ninety members, with J. T. Nelton as Superintendent.

Digitized by Google

Avoca has a flourishing Masonic lodge called Mt. Nebo, No. 297. It has a membership of sixty-five. Only two deaths have occurred since its institution, that of Dr. Thomas E. Fowler, March 6, 1873, and E. Wolf, December 27, 1880. Both were buried with the usual and customary Masonic honors. The present Master is J. C. Adams, and the Secretary, Fremont Benjamin. There is also a Royal Arch Chapter and an Eastern Star. The latter was organized January 29, 1879, under the title of Queen Esther Chapter, No. 50, with F. Waterman, W. P.; Mrs. D. Hunt, W. M.; and Mrs. A. M. Gardner, A. M. Mt. Nebo Lodge was organized June 7, 1871, with P. B. Hunt, as Master; Josiah True. Senior Warden; John Cool, Junior Warden; Daniel Hunt, Secretary, and R. G. Harlow, Treasurer.

Delta Lodge, of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, was organized March 8, 1878. J. M. Jones was the first N. G.; J. C. Hetzel, V. G.; M. B. Nelson, P. S.; F. M. Hoopes, R. S., and H. O. Seiffert, Treasurer. They have an excellent hall in the second story of the building occupied by Weise as a drug store. The present membership is fifty-six, and one death has occurred since organization, that of M. B. Nelson.

Avoca Lodge of the same order was instituted April 19, 1871, where the work of the order is conducted in English. Its place of meeting is the same as that of Delta Lodge. Its present membership is sixty-four, and its present officers are: J. H. Arnold, N. G.; L. H. Sanders, V. G.; S. B. Richards, Secretary, and F. G. Hetzel, Treasurer. A. W. Coffman was the first N. G.; Steve Jackson the first V. G.; O. H. P. Shoemaker, M. D., the first Secretary, and J. H. Arnold, the first Treasurer. Two deaths have occurred since the lodge organized, those of G. W. Hart and George Warner.

The Avoca *Delta*, a Republican weekly newspaper, was established by Thomas Ledrich and C. U. Gardner, the first number making its appearance January 1, 1870. One side of the paper was printed at that time in Chicago, and the other in the office of the Harlan *Herald*, in Harlan, Shelby County. August 1, 1870, it changed hands, becoming the property of its present owner, J. C. Adams, who fitted up the office with new material and press. In 1873, the office was destroyed by fire, but the citizens of Avoca at once raised $550 and made it as a donation to Mr. Adams, in order to enable him to regain his feet and resume the publication of his paper. The paper was also enlarged from a six-column folio to a seven-column, and in fourteen days from the date of the fire re-appeared. In January, 1882, it was again enlarged to a seven-column quarto. It is still Republican in political views, but has made the interests and welfare of the town its principal mission, in all instances seeking the establishment of manufacturing industries as the permanent basis of prosperity. The Avoca *Herald*, a Democratic weekly newspaper, a nine-column, neatly printed and ably edited journal, was established by A. P. Cramer, in August, 1880, and it has continued to prosper from the date of its first issue. Like the *Delta*, it adheres to the interests of Avoca with commendable and praiseworthy tenacity.

The society of the V. A. S. was organized here on the 24th of May, 1880, with ten charter members. The first officers were: O. B. Nelson, Rector; Charles Uhden, Vice Rector; Peter M. King, Usher; F. K. Dabney, M. D., Scribe; H. B. Crofts, Speculator, and Rev. George D. Wright, Questor.

In November, 1880, a German musical society was organized, called the Avoca Mannerchor, with a membership of twenty per-

Digitized by Google

sons. The President is Mayor Diedrich; the Secretary, Charles Uhden, and the Treasurer, H. Hebbelm.

The fire organization or department consists of a company composed of fifty-four members, called the Red Jackets, and having a first-class hand-engine.

The Avoca Brewery was established by Jacob Kampf, in 1874, and has a capacity of about 800 barrels per year. The cost of the building, which is of brick, and the machinery was about $20,000.

The creamery is another institution of which the people are proud. It is owned by a joint-stock company, and was put into operation in February, 1882. It collects milk from a district of about fifteen miles in extent.

The Harlan Branch of the Rock Island Railroad, north to Harlan, was built in 1878, and the Carson Branch, southward, down the valley, was put into operation in the early part of 1880.

The favorable situation of Avoca in the very midst of one of the finest agricultural regions in the world, makes its business interests of the highest importance. Those engaged as leading merchants, carrying general stocks of goods, are G. Diedrich, O. B. Nelson, Charles Uhden and H. Stevens; in drugs, P. Weise, Maxwell & True; agricultural implement dealers, Hart & Co., T. O. Meredith and W. H. Van Brunt; the lumber dealers are Ainsworth & Waterman and Seiffert & Weise; hardware, C. H. Norton, and harness, Wilson.

In 1870, the Rock Island Railroad Company built an extensive hotel and railway dining-hall at the Avoca Station for the accommodation of their passenger trains. As soon as it was completed and ready for occupancy, John Jones, the former proprietor of the Pacific House at Council Bluffs, leased it, and for many years continued to manage it, until the railroad company modified and entailed its patronage by adopting the dining-car system.

Among those who came as physicians were Dr. O. H. P. Shoemaker, an eclectic, who opened an office in the fall of 1869. He remained until 1881, when he removed to Des Moines to take a professorship in a medical college there. Dr. J. H. Corman arrived in the winter of 1869, and died in March, 1881. He was of the regular, or allopathic school. Dr. H. S. Knowles, an homœopathic, came in June, 1870, and is the oldest member of the medical profession in the place. Dr. B. L. Nye arrived in 1872, and died in March, 1882.

Personal mention may be here made of some of the citizens of Avoca, to whom reference has not yet been made. H. W. Wilson came from West Liberty, Iowa, to Avoca in 1874, and engaged in the harness and saddlery business. He came from Ohio to West Liberty in 1866. He was born in Ohio in April, 1847, and enlisted in Company F, of the One Hundred and Eighty-fourth Regiment of Ohio Infantry, in 1864, and served with the regiment in Kentucky, Tennessee and Alabama. He remained in the service until the war closed, and then came to Iowa. His father was Robert Wilson, an Englishman; he is also a member of the Masonic Chapter and the lodge of Avoca. Mr. Wilson was also Mayor of Avoca in 1879, 1880 and 1881. He was married, in 1870, to Miss Emma Givens, of West Liberty, and of this marriage two daughters have been born—Myrtle and Mary. Mr. Wilson has prospered in business.

H. Stephens came to Iowa in 1844, settling first at Davenport, then moving to Cedar Rapids, and from Cedar Rapids to Avoca. His business and trade are second to none in

Digitized by Google

the West, and his experience as a merchant is a well worthy example.

On April 10, 1870, Ainsworth & Waterman bought out the lumber stock of Gitchell & Tichenor. In 1881, Mr. Ainsworth, Sr., retired from business, and his son, C. H. Ainsworth, stepped into his place in the firm Their sales amount to about $30,000 per year. His father, C. R. Ainsworth, was in the lumber trade at Moline, being a stockholder there in a manufactory.

In May, 1882, John Ledwich, a successful lawyer of Avoca, started into operation wagon hubs, and has the establishment on a sound basis and a prosperous footing. He came from Victor, Iowa, and practiced his profession until he began his manufactory. He is a native of Canada, and his parents were both born in Ireland and came to America in 1829.

Messrs. Seiffert & Weise, lumber merchants' began in July, 1877. Mr. Seiffert has lived in the county since 1874. They have branch yards at Hancock, Minden and other points on the Rock Island road.

CHAPTER XXXIII.*

LAYTON TOWNSHIP—ORGANIZATION—NATURAL ADVANTAGES—BOUNDARY—FIRST SETTLERS—RAPID IMPROVEMENT OF THE SETTLEMENT—ROADS AND BRIDGES—GOVERNMENT—POPULATION—MILLS—NEWSPAPERS—CHURCHES—SCHOOLS—SECRET SOCIETIES.

JUNE 7, 1873, the petition of W. B. Cuppy, Thomas Ledwick, G. N. Robinson and forty other citizens of Knox Township was presented to the Board of Supervisors of Pottawattamie County, asking that honorable body to divide Knox Township into two civil townships, and, on motion, the following resolution was adopted: "Be it ordered by the Board of Supervisors of Pottawattamie County, that Township 76, Range 38, and Township 77, Range 38, be and the same is hereby organized into a civil township, to be known as the township of Layton." The first election was ordered held in the town of Walnut, on October 14, 1873.

Layton Township was the last portion of Pottawattamie County to attract the land agent and the settler. Why this was the case seems difficult of explanation. It was perhaps because that portion of the county was farthest from market. In the settlement of the new lands of Pottawattamie County, the two most important questions considered were fertility of soil and facility of reaching market. None doubted the fertility of the soil of Layton Township, but it was a question of doubt as to whether the residents of that portion of the county would ever have the advantages of a railroad. Layton Township is well adapted to agricultural pursuits, nearly the whole of the surface being a gently rolling prairie, of which but very little is untillable, yet, when the agents for Government lands had the choice of locating claims in almost any part of Pottawattamie or adjoining counties, they ignored the natural advantages presented by Layton Township, and, in many instances, went seventy-five, and sometimes even 100 miles distant from Council Bluffs to locate a claim in what they considered a desirable locality. Could they but have foreseen the future prosperity and rapid development of the northeast corner of the county, how different would their plans have been! Could they have known that what seems to them but a few short years since

*By Frank M. Wright.

Digitized by Google

they sold thousands of acres of choice land at $5 or $6 per acre, would bring a ready mar ket for the same lands at $20 or $30 per acre, how quickly would they have taken the lands of Pottawattamie County which they then considered undesirable. The growth in population and the development of the resources of Layton Township have been more rapid than in any township in Pottawattamie County.

Important events have crowded one after another in quick succession since the organization of the township. It has been said by an eminent writer that "in the earlier days of emigration westward, the people went West and the railroads followed them, but that in later years the custom has changed, and now the railroads open the wild lands for the pioneers." The lands of Layton Township were so late in attracting the attention of the land agent and the settler as to have almost verified this statement. It was not until after the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific Railroad Company had secured their land grant from the Government that the land of Layton Township found a ready sale.

Forming the northeastern corner of the county, Layton Township is bounded on the north by Shelby County, on the east by Cass County, on the south by Lincoln Township and on the west by Knox Township. As will be seen by the original petition for the organization of Layton, it also included Lincoln Township, which has since been organized, and which now leaves Layton Township in the form of an exact square, containing an area of thirty-six square miles. The surface of the township is but little broken, there being but one creek crossing it. This stream, known as Walnut Creek, has its source in Shelby County, and flows almost directly south across Layton Township. It enters the county about on the line between Sections 2 and 3, from the north, and follows near the line between these two sections until it reaches Section 10, when it bends somewhat to the north, but turns again to the south before leaving the section, which it crosses on the eastern line, near the corner. Its course from this point is across the southwest corner of Section 11, thence south through Sections 14, 23, 26, 35 and 34, crossing the south line of the latter about the southeast corner of the section, thence on its way southward through Lincoln Township.

The first settlers of the townshp were E. B. Hinckley and family, Oscar Lodge, Leander Lodge, Albert Lodge and Henry Orcutt, all of whom are still residents of the township except Leander Lodge, who now resides at Neola. Mr. E. B. Hinckley was perhaps the most enterprising. He was the first to take active steps toward the settlement of the township. In this, however, he may have been actuated by pecuniary motives, as, in the sale of the lands belonging to the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific Railroad Company, for which he was agent, he established a business which proved a source of profit to himself, as well as to create a rapid improvement of the wild lands of Layton Township. His success financially has not diminished, and to-day he is the wealthiest citizen of the township. The rest of the early settlers mentioned have also been very successful, besides many others who arrived at a later date. The little cabin erected by Mr. Hinckley to be used as a land office soon became a lively place of business. The settlers came from all directions, and soon the cabins, and occasionally a nicely built frame residence, dotted the prairie at every point of view from the lonely little land office. The settlement grew very rapidly, and soon there was evidence of traveled wagon roads from place to

Digitized by Google

place. Much of the travel during the first settlement was done on horseback, but soon supplies were needed to build homes, and implements required to till the soil, and these had to be transported in wagons. The roads at first were very crooked, winding around the base of hills and crossing the streams at the easiest points for fording. As the township increased in population, and the owners of property began building fences, the original lines of the roads were in a number of places changed. The first main road laid out across the township is now known as the Old Territorial road, and it ran almost due east and west near the center of the township. Nearly all the roads in the township now follow the section lines, they having been changed from time to time, on the presentation of petitions, signed by a number of the citizens, to the Board of Supervisors of the county. There are three wooden bridges spanning Walnut Creek in Layton Township, and the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific Railroad has one bridge crossing the same stream.

Layton Township has a sprinkling of many nationalities among her citizens, the Germans and Americans predominating. The former are mainly engaged in farming. They are among the best farmers of the township, and are ready supporters of the district schools.

Fine stock is not bred to any extent in the township. Mr. E. R. Hinckley has been the most progressive in this respect, he having introduced some fine Norman horses, Short-Horn cattle and Cotswold sheep. These breeds of stock are rapidly taking the place of the more inferior grades among the better class of farmers.

The original town plat of the city of Walnut was surveyed and laid out by what was known as the Allen Land Company. Several additions have been made to the original plat by E. R. Hinckley and others. The first settlers in the town were Dr. Phinny, Mr. D. Holcomb, D. Hison and E. R. Hinckley.

The first store was opened by Leander Lodge, and the first Postmaster was E. R. Hinckley, and the present Postmaster is S. R. Baker.

In October, 1877, Walnut received her charter as a city, and the first election resulted in placing the city government in the hands of the following officers: Mayor, W. H. Linfor; Recorder, J. B. Johnson; Marshal, Robert Gilbreath; City Council, J. H. Henry, O. M. Bruce, Charles Lebeck, I. T. Spangler, William Hill and J. B. Johnson. The present officers of the city are: Mayor, R. L. Craig; Recorder, W. F. Moreshell; Marshal, A. S. Burns; City Council, W. F. Burke, Charles Lebeck, J. B. Johnson, F. H. Green, Jerry Longnecker and W. F. Moreshell.

The population of the city is now about one thousand, and the following shows the strength of the business represented: Four dry goods stores, five groceries, seven saloons, three drug stores, one jewelry store, one furniture store, two millinery stores, one bank, three elevators, three agricultural implement stores, two blacksmith shops, one harness shop, two carriage shops, two hotels, one barber shop, three lumber yards, two shoe shops, two lawyers and three doctors. There is one flouring-mill in Walnut, known as the Walnut Mill property. This is the only mill in the township, and it was built in 1872, by Moses Shuns & Co. In 1880, Messrs. Eroe & Peatt purchased the property of G. W. Borley, and are the present owners and operators. This mill is 30x60 feet, and has four run of buhrs, and a manufacturing capacity of fifty barrels of flour per day. Prior to the building of this mill, the citizens of

Digitized by Google

Walnut Township hauled their grain to Hunt's Mill, six miles south of Avoca.

Walnut has one newspaper, the Walnut *News*. It was established in 1878, by A. O. Cramer, who is also editor and proprietor of the Avoca *Herald*. The *News* has a circulation of 600, and is edited by Dan Cramer, who is a brother of the proprietor.

Walnut has grown and prospered in her religious and educational undertakings as in everything else. The enterprise of her citizens in this respect is of the same determined character that has built one of the most prosperous and business-like little cities in the county. They have two churches—one Presbyterian and one Catholic. The Presbyterian Church was built in 1876, and cost $2,400. The main structure is 34x50 feet, in addition to which there is a lecture room 10 x12 feet. It is located on Center street. Rev. George Lodge was the first pastor of this church, and Rev. Kennedy is the present one. There are seventy-five active members of the organization, and they maintain a Sabbath school, with a regular attendance of about fifty pupils. The Catholic Church was erected at a greater cost of the two, $3,500 being requited to complete it. Its dimensions are 32x60 feet, and, at present, has 200 members. The membership in 1873, the date of the building of the church, was but twenty-five. They have no resident priest. There are members of other churches, residents of Walnut, but, as yet, have erected no building in which to worship. The first Sabbath school ever held in Layton Township was at the depot of the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific Railroad in Walnut, in 1873. This was conducted under the auspices of the Campbellites.

In 1875, at a cost of $5,000, there was erected in Walnut a handsome two-story public school building. This is the largest and only school building in the township in which a graded school has been organized. The building is 78x51 feet, and twenty-eight feet high. At the opening of the school, there were twenty-five pupils in attendance, who were under the charge of Miss Kate Williams. It was opened as a district school, but in the fall of the same year it was made a graded school, and put under the management of a Principal and assistants. There are at present enrolled 230 pupils, with an average daily attendance of 120. The Superintendent of the schools is Prof. William Hubbard, who has three assistants. There are four departments. The first, or primary department, is taught by Miss C. E. Johnson; the first intermediate department, by Miss G. A. Orcutt; the second intermediate department, by Miss F. Perrigo; and the grammar department is taught by and is under the immediate charge of Prof. Hubbard. This school is conducted independent of the laws by which the district schools of the township are governed. As a graded school it has proved a success, and the benefits derived are well worthy the increased efforts of the citizens of Walnut.

The statistics for the year 1881 show the following in regard to the schools of Layton Township:

Number of subdistricts, 8; number of ungraded schools, 8; average number of months taught, 9; number of teachers employed—male, 2; female, 13; total, 15; number of pupils between the ages of five and twenty-one years—males, 102; females, 90; total, 192; average cost of tuition per month for each pupil, $2.72; number of schoolhouses, 8; value of schoolhouses, $4,800; value of apparatus, $5.

Three secret societies afford a goodly number of the citizens of Walnut an excellent excuse for spending their evenings down town

Digitized by Google

at stated intervals. Walnut Lodge, No. 122, Legion of Honor, organized and charter granted November 17, 1871, was the first to impose the obligation of brotherhood upon the following citizens, who were the charter members: W. H. Linfor, W. H. Bowman, J. C. Spangler, W. F. Moreshell, J. H. Henry, J. B. S. Case, J. W. Hubbard, J. W. Gardiner, G. H. Myers, O. M. Bruce, F. Moreshell, M. Peatt, F. Hanna, P. Koll, H. Christiansen, E. M. Mirth, L. H. Broughton, G. W. Eroe, J. Watters, G. Frahm, A. L. Louless, J. N. Manifee, C. A. Rossman, H. D. C. Lenset, John Frahm, J. G. Hass, J. Green, H. W. Beyer, J. Longnecker Henry Koll and A. Peterson. The first officers of the lodge were: W. H. Linfor, President; W. H. Bowman, Vice President; J. C. Spangler, Recording Secretary; J. H. Henry, Foreman; W. F. Moreshell, Financier; J. B. S. Case, Chaplain; and W. Gardiner, Doorkeeper.

The second secret society organized was Moriah Lodge, No. 327, I. O. O. F., on September 25, 1875. The charter members were J. W. Snyder. C. W. Merrill, G. C. Hunt, O. M Bruce, W. H. Brundridge, J. M. Turner, W. E. Turner and G. T. Mix. The first officers were: Noble Grand, J. W. Snyder; Vice Grand, G. T. Mix; Recording Secretary, W. E. Turner; Permanent Secretary, James Ledwick; and Treasurer, F. H. Green. The present officers are: Noble Grand, J. E. Margeson; Vice Grand, C. A. Brown; Recording Secretary, C. I. Eroe; Permanent Secretary, J. Hector; and Treasurer, W. F. Moreshell. This lodge is in a flourishing condition, the strength of the order in Walnut being forty-six active members.

The third and last secret society to organize a lodge in Walnut was the A. O. U. W. Walnut Lodge, No. 194, A. O. U. W., was organized by charter granted June 25, 1879. The charter members were W. H. Linfor, Master Workman; W. L. Williams, Foreman; F. M. McGunsey, Receiver; J. L. Spangler, Financier; J. C. Spangler, Overseer; J. B. Johnson, Past Master Workman; O. M. Bruce, Guide; L. Carpenter, Inside Watchman; J. B. Stephens, Outside Watchman; J. C. Stephens, Secretary. This lodge now has a membership of forty-two, and the present officers are: W. L. Williams, Master Workman; William Woodring, Foreman; A. S. Aury, Receiver; William Gardiner, Financier; Henry Ott, Overseer; W. O. Hubbard, Past Master Workman; Robert Boot, Guide; W. R. Spencer, Inside Watchman; J. C. Spangler, Outside Watchman; and H. A. Cummings, Secretary.

CHAPTER XXXIV.*

PLEASANT TOWNSHIP—BOUNDARIES—ORGANIZATION—FINE SOIL—TIMBER—FRUIT—STREAMS—OLD SETTLERS—SCHOOLS—TOWNSHIP OFFICERS—MURDER, SUICIDE AND ACCIDENTS.

PLEASANT TOWNSHIP is bounded on the north by Shelby County, on the east by Knox Township, on the south by James Township, and on the west by Minden Township. The township was organized by an order made April 7, 1873, on the petition of L. G. Bennett, Hiram Stewart, S. T. Bender and forty-one others, asking that a new civil township be created out of Congressional Township 77, Range 40. In soil this township is peculiarly favored, the land sloping

*By Col. John H. Keatley.

Digitized by Google

gently to the south and southwest. It is a gently rolling prairie, and without doubt is as fine an agricultural township as there is in the State. It is stated by competent observers that not ten acres of untillable soil exists within the bounds of the entire organization. On the east side, where the surface inclines toward the West, Nishnabotna River, the land is the roughest, but none too rough for cultivation. The township had no groves of native timber; when the first settlers came into it it was treeless, but since then large numbers of groves have been planted and cultivated, until the whole surface of the township has been changed and improved in that and other respects. Oak, walnut, cottonwood and maples have been cultivated with ease and success, and add much to the value and protection to the land. Not only have groves of ordinary timber been planted and sprung into thriftiness, but orchards have engaged the attention of the settlers, and been made an absolute success. The principal success in that respect has been with apple orchards, and the Ben Davis, Willow Twig and other hardy varieties thrive most, indicating the capability of soil and climate to make comfortable homes.

Two streams of water flow through the township, one called the Big Silver, through the center; and the Middle Silver, in the southwest part. The county has constructed nine bridges, making access to all parts easy and convenient. These streams of water are bright and limpid. That fact occasions their names.

Among the old settlers are the following: Jacob and Franz Haas came from Sauk County, Wis., July 12, 1872; Joseph Frum emigrated from Monongalia County, W. Va., and settled February 25, 1872. He still owns and occupies the farm first opened out by him. He has had eight children, five of whom are living in the township. His children are Samuel B., Joseph E. and John N., who are twins, and Anna and George D. A. M. Scott is another pioneer in the township, who came and bought land and began to make a farm in 1869. He went into partnership with P. S. McCandless in opening up the farm. When they married they dissolved the farming partnership, and each went his own way in improving his land, and a division was made. Mr. McCandless came out into the country with Mr. Scott; both went to Colorado in 1875, but returned the same year. They were together for some years. T. Goodwalter came into the township in 1872. The first road was the Ballard State road, referred to in the annals of other townships, crossed the southeast part. Another was located in 1870, from north to south, in the west part, and called the A. C. Bennett road. Another was laid out from east to west, and named the Hiram Stewart.

The first schoolhouse was built in 1871, called the No. 2, and is known as the Frum Schoolhouse. The first school was taught by Alonzo Bartnett. No. 6 was the next one erected in 1874, and the first teacher Miss Maggie Clark. No. 4 was also built in 1874, and John K. Cooper, the present County Superintendent, was the first teacher. No. 3 was erected in 1875, and Mrs. Nellie Parker the first teacher. No. 1 was established in 1876, and Mr. Cooper opened a school as the first teacher. He was a resident of James Township when he was first nominated on the Democratic ticket, in 1879, for County Superintendent, and elected by a handsome majority, although the Republicans carried the county by 300 majority on their State ticket. In 1881, Mr. Cooper was again nominated by the same party, and elected by about seven hundred majority, the Republican State ticket having a majority of over three hun-

Digitized by Google

dred, his competitor being Miss Ingeletta Smith, now Mrs. Weare, of Council Bluffs. Mr. Cooper is a native of Maryland, and served in the Union army, in Lockwood's brigade, in the Twelfth Army Corps, at the battle of Gettysburg, in July, 1863.

No. 5 Schoolhouse was erected in 1877, and Miss Mary J. Trotter became the first teacher. No. 7 the same year, with Miss Plumer the first teacher, and No. 8, in 1880, Fremont Benjamin, now a successful Avoca lawyer, the teacher.

P. W. Bennett, an old settler and pioneer, was born in Boston, Mass., in 1812, and came to the township in 1866 and bought eighty acres, which he improved. He built a house and set out a grove. His nearest trading point was either Atlantic or Council Bluffs, and it was many miles to his nearest neighbor. He was the third man that made the township his home. He was the first school Director, and in 1869 he had a hay-shed built, in which he had a school taught by William Baker. In 1880, he sold his farm to Franz Haas, and moved to Missouri.

G. W. Davis was born in Fayette County, Penn., February 14, 1819, and came to a farm near Iowa City in 1851. In 1861, he removed to Pleasant Township, and bought 360 acres of land, for which he had traded his eighty acre Johnson County improved farm. His nearest neighbors, when he first made his settlement, were from three to ten miles distant. The year he came, he erected his present residence, a frame story and a half, and in 1868 added to it of native timber. When he came, in 1861, the Omahas from beyond the Missouri River roamed at will over the prairies in his vicinity, hunting and trapping. Mr. Davis died October 7, 1871. His widow bought 180 acres of land, and also died December 8, 1881. Mr. and Mrs. Davis left eight children, three sons and five daughters. Joshua, the youngest of the sons, occupies the old homestead. Mr. Davis was the first settler in Pleasant Township. He and his wife were members of the Dunkard religious society, or German Baptists, as they are sometimes called. He was married, December 27, 1841, in Pennsylvania, to Miss Mary Gibson. In politics, he always voted with the Republican party.

Hiram Stewart was born in Athens County, Ohio, December 24, 1834, and came to Iowa, to Lee County, in 1840. In 1849, he moved to Henry County, and in 1850, back to Ohio, and back again to Henry County, Iowa. In 1856, he went to Clark County, and after several other changes, moved into Pleasant Township, where he has ever since lived. He took a school claim of forty acres, and lived in a hut the first summer, but being burnt out with a prairie fire, he and his family spent the winter at Big Grove. Since then he has worked industriously, until he is the owner of a fine farm of 160 acres. Mr. Stewart's father came to Iowa as a settler in 1840, a year before the first session of the Territorial Legislature was held.

William Simpson was born in New York, in 1821, settled first in Clinton County, and then in Pleasant Township, in September, 1870, where he purchased 480 acres of prairie land, and commenced to open up one of the finest farms in the county. He has three excellent houses and other proper buildings, two of which are for the use of tenants cultivating the land. The nearest mill to him when he came into the county was that of the Hunts', on the Nishnabotna, and which is mentioned in the history of Knox Township.

A. C. Bergman was born August 24, 1833, in Wehrden, in the Kingdom of Prussia. He came to America by the way of New Orleans, in 1855, and seeing the method in which the

Digitized by Google

colored people of the South were treated by their owners and masters, he at once espoused radical Republican principles, and an intense hatred of the institution of slavery. He lived in Illinois seventeen years, where he married Miss Katie Johnson, who was born in 1841, and came to Pleasant Township to make that his home in 1871. He there bought 120 acres of raw prairie and made it into a farm. In 1881, he built a fine residence, which is surrounded by several thousand shade trees of his own cultivation, and by one of the most thrifty orchards in the State. Having received an excellent education in his native country, he has been appreciated here, and has always taken a lively and earnest interest in the advancement of the home of his adoption.

When Pleasant Township was organized, by being carved out of Knox, in 1873, the Board of Supervisors authorized S. B. Frum as a Commissioner, to take the necessary steps to perfect that organization. He called a meeting of the qualified electors, on the 14th of October of that year. S. B. Frum was chosen Chairman of the township meeting, and F. N. Keeney, Secretary. S. B. Frum, S. J. Wharton and J. M. Greenlee were elected as Judges of the election, and F. N. Keeney and W. A. Clark were made Clerks of the same. Fifty-four votes were polled, and the following officers elected: S. H. Buckley, C. H. Brown and T. T. Larkin, Trustees; S. B. Frum, Township Clerk; William Buckley and F. N. Keeney, Justices of the Peace; D. Gross, A. M. Scott, Constables; William A. Clark, Assessor, and Hiram Stewart, Road Supervisor. The following are the township officers: Franz Haas, W. V. Rock and J. N. Frum, Trustees; S. B. Frum, Township Clerk; F. M. Keeney and A. C. Bergman, Justices of the Peace; J. C. Frum and Fred Rohrs, Constables; John Stuhr, Assessor; President of the School Board, John Stuhr; Secretary, F. M. Keeney; and Treasurer, S. B. Frum.

The most notable public event was the tragic death of Jacob Maason, a farmer, a German, at the hands of Christian Pittman, a neighbor. This occurred on the evening of July 28, 1879. Maason had been at Avoca during the day, and came home in the afternoon. A dispute had existed between them on account of the claim made by the latter, that Pittman, in cutting his grain with a reaper, on a piece of ground next to that of Maason, was treading down the latter's growing corn. Just about dusk, Maason was standing near his door, with one of his children near the door, when he saw Pittman coming out of his field into the road near Maason's gate. Without putting down the child, he advanced to the gate, and there an altercation took place between them, the words of which could not be heard by those in sight of them, as they stood in the road. When Maason went out of the gate, he placed the child on the ground. In a few moments Pittman started to run, with Maason in pursuit, and in a short time both were out of sight. Pittman stated, in his evidence on the trial of the case, that, when they got near his own premises, Maason then close to him, took hold of him, and threatened to kill him. That he did not realize that he had struck Maason until after he saw the wounds, after death, and that he only used the knife, to ward off the blows and to loosen the grasp of Maason. The death of the latter was almost instantaneous, the stab being in the heart. Pittman was arrested and indicted by the grand jury, and tried before the District Court at Council Bluffs. The prosecution was conducted by A. R. Anderson, District Attorney, and John H. Keatley, and the defense by Mynster & Adams. The jury

Digitized by Google

failed to agree on the first trial. The case was then changed to Mills County, and when the case was called for trial there, the indictment, which had never been sent to that county, could not be found, and the District Attorney, Conner, who had succeeded Anderson, was obliged to dismiss the case. The attention of the grand jury in Pottawattamie County was again called to the case at the December term, 1881, of the District Court, and Pittman was indicted a second time, and a second time the place of trial was changed to Mills County. At the September term of the District Court of Mills County, in 1882, the cause was tried a second time, with a verdict of acquittal.

In the fall of 1875, T. T. Larkin borrowed a gun from Claus Horst to kill a hawk. He promised to return the gun the same evening, and about 7 o'clock some one saw him near a fence with the gun, then heard the report of it and his own name called, and when he got to the spot he found Mr. Larkin dead, with a severe gunshot wound in the breast.

Peter Doll, a German resident of Pleasant Township, was killed in Avoca, in 1878, by the running away of his team. On the 4th of September, 1882, an unknown man was found dead from exposure and intemperance, about a mile east of the Frum Schoolhouse. His remains were interred in Avoca.

Pleasant Township is largely settled by Germans. The only church organization in the township is the German Evangelical Association, who hold their religious services in the Frum Schoolhouse. It was organized in the spring of 1874, by Aaron Bossart, as minister. He held the charge for two years, and was succeeded by Wilhelm Jonas, and he in turn by Flegler Aschenbrenner. Ground has been secured for a church edifice on Section 16, donated by Franz Haas, three and a half miles south of the Frum Schoolhouse.

CHAPTER XXXV.*

MINDEN TOWNSHIP—ORIGIN OF THE NAME—FIRST ELECTION—SOIL—BOUNDARY—DRAINAGE—MINDEN STATION—ROADS—TIMBER LAND—SCHOOLS—CHURCHES—BUSINESS INDUSTRIES—INCIDENTS.

THE origin of the name of Minden Township is familiar to the greater portion of her citizens. Natives of a foreign country, it was only natural that they should establish in the home of their adoption on the broad prairie, which promised them a speedy competence, mementoes of the far-away homes across the sea. How true they were to the memories of olden times, and how patriotic in their desire to honor their native land, is evidenced by giving to their township and the chief town in it the name of Minden. Minden is a strongly fortified Prussian town, in population about fifteen thousand, and the capital of the administrative division of Minden, the population of which is about five hundred thousand. It is located on the left bank of the Weser, and on the declivity of a chain of mountains, 161 miles from Cologne, and 229 miles by railway from Berlin. It has manufactories of woolens, linens, tobacco, soap and sugar, and is the center of the Cologne-Berlin Railway, which, as well as the navigation of the Weser, produces much commercial activity. It possesses an ancient

*By Frank M. Wright.

Digitized by Google



Eli Clayton

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS.

Digitized by Google

Roman Catholic cathedral, and was once the capital of the See of Minden, which was founded by Charlemagne. It was also formerly the residence of some of the German Emperors, and several diets were held there. Within two miles of Minden, the railroad traverses the pass called Porta Westphalia. In a ruined chapel near it, Wittekind was, according to tradition, baptized by Charlemagne. The French were defeated in the vicinity of Minden August 1, 1759, by an Anglo-Hanoverian army, under Ferdinand of Brunswick. Such was the city in the native land of most of the citizens of Minden Township, the memory of which carries them back to the by-gone days of childhood.

Minden Township formed a part of the township of Neola until 1877, when, through the efforts of Mr. James Crow and a number of other citizens of that portion of Neola Township subsequently forming Minden, the petition presented by them to the Board of Supervisors was granted, and a new township formed, to be known as Minden Township. The township took the same name as the little village, which had been founded on the line of the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific Railroad in 1875.

In October, 1877, the first election took place in the newly organized township. It was held at the schoolhouse, in the village of Minden. The Judges were William Spears, August Caven and James Crow, and the Clerks were J. R. Crow and J. Lake. About one hundred votes were cast at this election.

There is but little untillable land in Minden Township, and what there is lies along the course of Keg and Mosquito Creeks. The surface of the whole township, except the rough land along the streams, is fine, rolling prairie, and of the same fertile and highly productive soil which is to be found in the greater portion of Pottawattamie County.

The boundaries are Harrison County on the north, Pleasant Township on the east, York Township on the south and Neola Township on the west.

The eastern portion of the township is drained by Keg Creek, and the western portion by Mosquito Creek, both of which rise in Harrison County. The latter enters the township about the center of Section 4, on the north line, and flows diagonally across that section from its point of entrance to the southwest. Its course is almost due southwest through Sections 9, 8, 17 and 18, crossing the southern line of the latter section, where it bears due south for a short distance, and then bends to the east until it crosses the southern line of Section 19, about the center. From this point it again bends westward, and crosses the line of Section 30 about one-half mile south of the village of Neola, and thence on its way through Neola Township. There are five tributaries which have their rise and join this stream in Minden Township. The largest of these rises in Section 5, and runs south through Sections 6, 7, and into Section 18, where it joins the main stream. Another small creek rises in Section 9, and flows almost west, entering the main stream in Section 8. Two small streams join the main creek in Section 18, the one rising in Section 17, and flows almost due west; and the other rising in Section 20, about one mile due south of the first. The length of either of these streams does not exceed one and a half miles. The last tributary to the south to join Keg Creek in Minden Township rises in Section 32, and flows in a direction almost opposite the main stream. It passes through Section 32, across the corner of Section 29, thence northwest across Section 30 to the point where it empties into the main stream. Keg Creek, the origin of the name of which will be found in the history of Hardin Township,

Digitized by Google

enters Minden Township through Section 2, from Harrison County. Its course is in a zigzag line, almost due south, through Sections 2, 11 and 14, leaving the latter section at the southwest corner, and flowing diagonally through Sections 22, 27 and 33. Five small tributaries have their rise and enter the main stream in this township, neither of which, however, have been honored with a name, and the largest of which will not exceed two miles in length.

Though Mr. James Crow was the most active in getting Minden Township separated from Neola, Mr. Casper Foster, of the firm of Richmond, Kooh & Foster, of Davenport, Iowa, was the first to become a large landowner before the organization of the township. He purchased of the Chicago, Rock Island and Pacific Railroad Company 10,000 acres of land, and at the same time made a contract with them that they should build and maintain a station at some point where their railroad crossed his purchase. Under this contract, they built the station of Minden in 1875, which was located on the lands owned by Mr. Foster, and which was named by him.

The old settlers of Minden Township had passed through the greatest difficulties of pioneer life long before the township was organized.

Mr. N. Abbott was one of the first settlers in the township. He and many more of the early settlers were obliged to go to the old Indian Mill on Mosquito Creek to get their corn ground. It was situated about twenty miles from their homes, and, when a trip was made to the mill, two yokes of oxen were usually driven, and the grain thus hauled to mill frequently belonged to half a dozen different families. The roads were rough, uneven trails, winding round the base of hills, and crossing the sloughs at points where the banks of the streams seemed most firm, and where the teams and wagons were least liable to become stuck in the mud. Three and sometimes four days were required to go to mill, as it was not an uncommon occurrence for the settlers to be obliged to wait a whole day for grain belonging to the Indians to be ground before they could have the use of the mill. The continual flow of the settlers to the promising lands of Minden Township enabled them, in a short time, to build rude bridges across the streams, which served their purpose until, in later years, these were torn away, in many instances, where the line of road remained unchanged, and a better class of crossings were built at the expense of the county.

The first regularly laid out road through the township was known as the Remington road. It was built in 1858, and ran through the west tier of sections. Its name is derived from the principal builder, Z. Remington. The roads now in the township running north and south, east and west, are about equal in number, and in most instances they follow the section lines.

The original timber growth of Minden Township is confined to the borders of Mosquito and Keg Creeks. In variety, it is principally cottonwood, box elder, ash and maple. Much of this has been used for building purposes, fuel and fence-posts. Groves of cultivated timber are now being planted on almost every farm.

The town of Minden, which has always exercised a great influence over the township, is located on the southeast quarter of Section 15, and lies almost wholly on the north side of the railroad. Keg Creek skirts it on the east, and there are six lines of wagon roads enter the town from different directions. It is only about four miles distant from Neola, and, though a smaller town, it draws the

Digitized by Google

trade of the community for more than half the distance between the two towns. North and south and to the east it affords a market for the citizens of a large scope of country.

As before stated, the town was laid out in 1875, from land belonging to Mr. C. Foster. That gentleman has taken an active interest in the growth and prosperity of the town since it was first settled.

The first house in the town was built by Hugo Prister. Mr. Foster built the second, and Peter Ehlers the third. G. Diederich erected the first store in 1875. He moved a stock of general merchandise into this from Avoca. J. O. Jeffries built the next business house, and engaged in the grocery trade, with a restaurant attached. Messrs. Bartelle & Co. became the successors of Mr. Diederich by purchase. Mr. Diederich then erected another store building, which he subsequently sold to Stuhr Bros., who have since occupied it as a general merchandise establishment.

The first carpenters of the town were Henry Urbahn, August Kaven and Fred Krugenberg. A Mr. Rodecker opened a blacksmith shop, and the first lumber business was done by Messrs. Pria & Hornley, a Davenport firm. Peter Ehlers was the first to begin the grain trade. Dr. McLeod was the first physician to hang out a shingle in the little town, and James Crow was the first land agent.

Through the energy and enterprise of the citizens a public school building was erected, which is 24x36 feet. Caven and Wilson were the contractors and builders. This step toward public improvement was made under the jurisdiction of Mr. James Crow, who was at that time Director. Previous to the construction of this building, a term of school had been taught by a Mr. Kelsey, in one room of the residence of Mr. Foster. In the spring of the same year that saw a public school building added to the improvements of the little town, a very destructive prairie fire from the north came near destroying the town. Its approach, however, was discovered in time to enable the citizens to protect and save their homes.

The first Board of Trustees of Minden Township met and organized January 26, 1877. At their meeting, the township was divided into five subdistricts for school purposes. No township in Pottawattamie County has taken a more active interest in their public schools than Minden. The statistics for the year 1881, as per the reports of the County Superintendent of Public Schools, show the following:

Number of subdistricts, 8; number of ungraded schools, 8; average number of months taught, 8; number of teachers employed—male, 5; female, 12; total, 17; average compensation per month—males, $35, females, $33.75; number of persons between the ages of five and twenty-one years—males, 156; females, 123; total average attendance in the whole district, 95; average cost of tuition per month for each pupil, $4.19; schoolhouses, frame, nine; value, 3,530; value of apparatus, $9.10.

Minden has a German day school, which is the only one in the county. It was opened through the efforts of Rev. Nolting in 1882. Twenty pupils are regular attendants, who pay a tuition of 50 cents per month. The branches taught are the same as those of the common schools of the county, except the religious instruction.

The German Evangelical Lutheran Church of Minden is the only one in the township. The organization was effected in 1878, with the Rev. Julius Ochlert as pastor. The original members were August Kaven, Adam Turk, John Stuhr, Jr., Jacob Wasser, Diederich Rohlfs, Peter Alleman, August Bock, Wilhelm Bolte, Wilhelm Giese, John Stuhr,

Digitized by Google

Sr., August Giese and Carl Leitzke. Rev. Ochlert remained in charge as pastor for three years, and, during most of this time, services were held in the schoolhouse. A church building was begun during his stay, but left unfinished. From various causes, the membership dwindled down to five, when Rev. Wilhelm Nolting became their pastor. Through his efforts, the membership increased to thirteen, and the church building, begun in 1879, has been completed under their earnest and active pastor. It is 24x36 feet, and is surmounted by a bell tower, and furnished with all modern improvements. The lot on which it stands was presented to the society by Mr. Casper Foster. A Sunday school was organized in Minden in 1876, with James Crow as Superintendent, and there is an attendance of about twenty pupils. The present officers are: Conrad Niel, Superintendent; John Crow, Secretary; J. A. Yoder, Treasurer; and E. O. Morgan, Librarian. It is now in a flourishing condition, and has a regular attendance of forty pupils.

The growth of Minden has not been so rapid as that of some of the other towns of Pottawattamie County, but there has always been, since its founding, a substantiality in its progress which made success a foregone conclusion. The extent of the business done in the town may be determined by the following list of business men and the industries they represent: J. B. Norton, druggist; John Hammer and J. C. Garmong, hardware merchants; Peter Stuhr and J. C. Garmong, agricultural implement dealers; Stuhr Bros., J. W. Crow and J. H. Yoder, dry goods and grocery merchants; Peter Ehlers, grain-dealer; Seiffert & Weise, lumber-dealers; L. Harm, physician and surgeon; J. C. Garmong, harness-dealer; Henry Rolfs and H. Peterson, blacksmiths; and one hotel, with Adolph Wunder as proprietor.

There are several smaller business institutions in the town, but the above are the principal firms. Minden will shortly have two grain elevators in operation. Besides that of Mr. Ehlers, which has been running for some time, a new one is being constructed by Messrs. Dow, Sandhan & Co., the capacity of which will be about fifteen thousand bushels.

On the 12th of June, 1881, a hail-storm struck Minden Township, and the damage done by it amounted to $20,000. The track of the storm was about two miles wide. It came from the southwest and northwest, and the two divisions seemed to meet near the residence of Mr. F. Bloomer, where the damage done was about $1,000. The storm destroyed about six hundred and fifty trees and about one hundred acres of grain at this point.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XXXVI.*

NEOLA TOWNSHIP—INTRODUCTORY — ORGANIZATION — DRAINAGE—EARLY SETTLERS—ROADS—BRIDGES—FIRST RAILROAD—SCHOOLS—POST OFFICE—GRAIN ELEVATORS—BUSINESS INDUSTRIES—SECRET SOCIETIES—CHURCHES.

LONG before the white man saw the rich lands of the "Great American Desert," these gentle slopes, green hills and groves of timber were peopled by another race than the pale-face from the far East. Here the red man roamed in all his savage glory for years and decades, aye, for centuries, perhaps, undisturbed save by the rival tribes of his own race. Here he hunted the buffalo and chased the deer and howled behind his fleeing enemy. But the time came when all this was changed, and as the light of civilization spread over the continent, the "wigwam blaze" was extinguished in this region and the savage followed after the retreating herds of buffalos. Then were the foundations laid for the future greatness of a prosperous country by the hardy pioneers amid exposure and privation. The farmer, the mechanic, the merchant and the professional man were soon represented by the most enterprising and energetic of their calling, and soon where the prairie grass grew so rank as to hide a man on horseback from view, broad fields of waving grain told of the rapid development of the resources of a rich and fertile country. Manufactories, villages, churches and school buildings sprang up and the hum of busy industry was heard on every hand, where but a few years before the pioneer was almost alone; on a broad, rolling prairie, almost wholly unpeopled for hundreds of miles in every direction from his lonely cabin, save by bands of half-naked Indians, which might occasionally have been seen galloping along the course of a stream, or disappearing over the crest of a hill on their hardy Mustang ponies. Such were the scenes familiar to the pioneers of only a quarter of a century ago.

June 10, 1872, a petition signed by H. G. Fisher, George Remington, Fielding Steele and seventy-eight other citizens, was presented to the Board of Supervisors, asking that honorable body to form a new civil township, to comprise a part of the townships of York and Boomer. It was ordered by the Board of Supervisors that Township 77, Range 41, and Township 77, Range 42, is hereby organized into a civil township, to be known as the township of Neola. By this organization, Neola Township comprised all the territory now known as Minden Township. Neola Township is now bounded on the north by Harrison County, on the west by Boomer Township, on the south by Norwalk Township and on the east by Minden Township. It is broken and untillable only at some points along the streams. Nearly the whole surface is a gently rolling prairie, and the soil is very productive. Wheat, corn, oats and rye are grown successfully, corn being the staple crop.

This township is drained by Mosquito and Pigeon Creeks and their tributaries. The latter rises in Section 10, and crossing Section 3, entering Section 4, flows in a southwesterly direction across the sections diagonally of 9, 8, 18 and 19, leaving the township at the southwest corner of Section 19

*By Frank M. Wright.

Digitized by Google

and crossing Section 25 of Boomer Township. In Section 25, of Boomer, it receives the waters of a small tributary which rises in Section 21, of Neola, and taking a southwesterly course, through Sections 20, 29 and 31, leaves the township at the northwest corner of Section 31. This tributary is known as Bardsley's Creek, and received its name through the event of the settlement of a Mr. Bardsley on the west bank of the stream in 1854.

There are three bridges cross this stream, all of which are mainly wooden structures, erected at the expense of the county. Mosquito Creek rises in Harrison County and enters Neola Township near the northwest corner of Section 1. It flows almost due south through the northern part of Sections 1, 12 and 13, and, on entering Section 24, it bears to the east, flowing nearly to the eastern line of the township, in Section 25, where it is joined by the Minden Branch of Mosquito Creek. Its course from this point is southwest through Sections 25, 26 and 35, crossing the township line between Neola and Norwalk Townships, about the center of Section 35.

The early settlers of Neola Township found the same rich soil, the same fine rolling prairie and the same prospects of peace and plenty, which awaited the pioneers of most of the other townships of Pottawattamie County. G. W. Henderson claimed the honor of being the first permanent white settler of the township. His home had been in Van Buren County, Iowa. In March, of 1855, he pre-empted the southeast quarter of Section 12, and began at once to erect a shelter for himself and family and to break ground for a spring crop. He continued his improvements, and to-day is among the well-to-do farmers of the county. His home is now located about two miles north of the town of Neola. Mr. Henderson's first neighbor in Neola Township was a Mr. Norman Abbott, who settled in Section 19 during the latter part of the same month. Mr. Abbott remained a resident of the township until 1865, when he sold his farm to Thomas Cellars, who in turn sold it to a gentleman named Hillsworth. Subsequent to this sale, it was divided, but is now owned by Mr. John Handley, of Neola. William Tidwell came to the new country and settled in Section 18, near to Mr. Abbott. Joseph Balsley and J. Mecklin settled on Pigeon Creek in May of 1855. Mr. Balsley continued a resident of this township until his death. Mrs. Balsley still owns the old farm where they first settled. Mr. Mecklin sold his farm and is now a resident of Boomer Township. The next to choose a home in the prairie now within the boundaries of Neola Township was John O'Brien, who settled on Section 23 and still resides on the old place. Prominent among the early settlers was Mr. Z. Remington and family, who settled on Section 33. Mr. Remington, however, did not become a resident of the township until 1858. He lived on the place of his first settlement until his death. After his death, the old farm was divided by his heirs. His sons are among the most prominent business men of Neola. These early pioneers were soon followed by large numbers of settlers, and the country began to assume the appearance of being peopled by a thriving, energetic community.

After the first struggle to provide comfortable homes for their families, and a portion of their prairie farms were broken and under cultivation, the important question of schools, churches, roads, bridges and other public improvements were common topics of conversation and movements which claimed their attention.

Digitized by Google

The first roads in the township were mere community roads. No survey had yet been made of the lands, and the first settlers staked off a claim, to which they were entitled at Government prices after the survey. The settlers located on these claims in different parts of the country, chose the most convenient routes of driving across the prairie from one house to another, or to such places as their business might call them. After the survey of lands by the Government and the country became more thickly settled, the lines of roads were in many instances so changed that the old trails or community roads were entirely abandoned. Since the survey, the public roads have been opened usually upon section lines, by petition presented to the Board of Supervisors of the county, and which were signed by those citizens mostly interested. The first public road opened in the township was through the influence of Messrs. G. W. Henderson and Z. Remington. This road led from Section 5, Range 41, to the Ballard State road, which ran to Council Bluffs. The length of the new road opened by these gentlemen was about twenty-five miles. The roads now in the township running east and west are very few and not carried out by sections. The two principal roads of the township run north and south, and are known as the Henderson and Davenport roads. The former is about twelve miles in length, and its termini are Sections 1, of Neola Township, and Eight Mile Grove, of Norwalk Township.

Mosquito and Pigeon Creeks remained for a number of years unbridged, save by such rude structures as they were able to build. There are now three bridges across these streams in Neola Township, one of which crosses Pigeon Creek on the line between Sections 8 and 17, where the road crosses which runs from Neola to Missouri Valley. Cole Fisher's residence is near this bridge. The other two cross Mosquito Creek; one of them is located near the residence of Mr. Aultman, one-half mile south of Neola, and the other is located one and one-half miles from Neola, and near the residence of J. J. Leonard. Both are on the road running from Neola to Eight Mile Grove, and are constructed of wood and iron, as is also the one crossing Pigeon Creek.

Neola Township had no special attractions until 1869, when the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific Railroad was built, and the town of Neola laid out on lands owned by Messrs. Withrow, Wright & Allen. The first house where the city stands was built by D. Little, about 1868, who kept store in the building. It is now owned by D. J. Farrell and occupied by F. D. Butler. The second building was put up by Mr. Kuhl, who was a harness-maker. This building is now owned by D. Tostevin, the real estate agent. Mr. J. W. Norris then put up a small building, which is now owned by W. Graybill. Mr. Norris was the first blacksmith to open a shop in Neola, and it was in the loft of his shop that a Mrs. Doane taught the second term of school in the town. The first school taught in Neola was in the winter of 1869–70. Miss M. Webster was the teacher, and the school was held in the building now owned by D. Tostevin. The Neola House was among the first buildings in the town, and was erected by Charles Hamilton. It was built for hotel purposes, and has since been used for such. McKinney is the present proprietor.

A post office building was erected in 1870 by Mr. Duncan, who was also first Postmaster. Daniel Flynn erected a building the same year and opened a saloon.

The large amount of grain raised annually in Neola Township justified Mr. C. D. Dillen in engaging in the grain trade in the little

Digitized by Google

village as early as 1873. He also began the sale of coal and lumber at the same time, and has established an extensive trade in each of these commodities. In 1878, Mr. Dillen built a grain elevator, the capacity of which is about 10,000 bushels per day. Mr. Dillen was the first permanently located dealer in grain in Neola, though the writer was informed that Mr. G. Duncan, the first Postmaster, was the first to buy any grain marketed at Neola. The first grain elevator was built by Mr. C. Hamilton. Both elevators, however, were built in 1878, and their capacity was about the same. Mr. Dillen opened and began operating his elevator on October 1, while Mr. Hamilton had begun business in his some months earlier. Both these gentlemen are successful business men, and have taken an active part in the growth and prosperity of the little city.

In 1880, the rapid growth of the town led Mr. L. P. Judson to survey and increase the city property by an addition. In 1882, the town received its charter as a city, and elected the following officers, who are still serving: John P. Organ, Mayor; C. M. Crippen, Recorder, and O. L. Davis, Marshal. The City Council is composed of T. Rishton, W. Downs, E. Reichart, C. D. Dillen, J. W. Butler and R. F. Lovell.

The principal business of Neola is done by the following gentlemen:

Grain Dealers—C. D. Dillen and J. A. Hamilton.

Dealers in General Merchandise—H. Mendel, B. Riston, J. W. Butler, F. Riston, Eggleston Bros. and Bradley & Burton.

Druggists—Mr. Vanness, C. F. Robbins, B. A. McKay.

Hardware Firms—Reichart Bros., C. M. Witt and C. B. Stone.

Clothing Stores—Remington Bros. and C. M. Crippen.

Stock Buyer—G. W. Rogers.

Newspapers—Neola *Tribune*, E. P. Ivins, editor (see biography), founded by Z. Brown in 1880.

Real Estate Agents—H. L. McWilliams and D. Tostevin.

Hotels—Commercial, S. Burgess, proprietor; Neola House, McKinney, proprietor.

Bank—Neola Bank, Mr. Henry, President; Mr. Lodge, Cashier.

Livery Stables—A. King and Downs & Mott.

Meat Markets—Hagerty & Reichart and Handbury & Sills.

Insurance Agents—H. L. McWilliams and Riley Clark.

Millinery Store—Mrs. F. M. Gallup.

Carpenters—Purcell & Rogers, Eli Vickery, William Schierbrook and Mr. Fulligen.

The physicians of the town have been Dr. Barton, Dr. Vanness, Dr. Harvey, Dr. Todd and Dr. Lawrence.

Attorneys—H. L. McWilliams and John P. Orgen.

Present Postmaster—G. W. Remington.

Neola has one graded school. The building was erected in 1881, at a cost of $3,000, and is a frame structure, 32x36 feet, and two and one-half stories in height. About eighty-five pupils attend this school.

The school statistics of the township, independent of the Neola school, show the following for the year 1881:

Number of subdistricts, 6; number ungraded schools in each district, 6; average number of months taught, 9.

Teachers—Number employed, males, 8; females, 4; total, 12. Average compensation per month—males, $34.16; females, $33.75.

Pupils—Number of persons between the ages of five and twenty-one years, males, 135; females, 116; number enrolled in whole dis-

Digitized by Google

trict, 319; total average attendance in whole district, 79; average cost of tuition per month for each pupil, $4.72.

Schoolhouses — Frame, 6, value, $4,475; value of apparatus, $1.85.

The Independent Order of Odd Fellows was the first secret society to organized lodge in Neola. Neola Lodge, No. 410, was organized on May 27, 1880. The charter members were J. A. Hamilton, E. E. Harris, Jacob Brown, Arthur Pitkin, F. T. C. Johnson, J. C. Chapman and C. K. Lynch. The first officers were: J. A. Hamilton, Noble Grand; E. E. Harris, Vice Grand; J. C. Chapman, Secretary, and Jacob Brown, Treasurer. The present officers are: E. P. Brown, Noble Grand; Jacob Brown, Vice Grand; R. T. Lovell, Secretary, and C. M. Crippen, Treasurer. The lodge at present numbers forty-four members.

Irwin Lodge, No. 118, Iowa Legion of Honor, was the next secret society to effect an organization in Neola. This lodge was organized August 15, 1881. The following were the charter members: S. N. Harvey, L. W. Todd, E. Reichart, John Watson, M. Stewart, Ed L. Eggleston, O. O. Densmore, H. J. Schierbrook, W. McDonald, R. Messingham, H. Brengenhempkia, H. Vieth, C. M. Witt, E. Eichenberger, M. Lanning, R. Whitney, H. B. Lane, C. B. Stone, John Buchanan, A. W. Loomis, L. Goerow, W. Fullagar, H. Mendel, J. W. Telford, A. E. Stone, F. O. Lewis and F. D. Tanner. The first officers were: E. Reichart, W. P.; John Watson, V. P.; E. L. Eggleston, R. S.; C. M. Witt, F. S.; J. Buchanan, C.; C. B. Stone, T.; A. W. Loomis, D. K.; M. Lanning, S.; S. N. Harvey, M. E.; L. W. Todd, M. E. The present officers are: E. Riechart, M. P.; John Watson, V. P.; F. D. Tanner, R. S.; H. Mendel, F. S.; A. W. Loomis, C.; C. B. Stone, T.; H. Vieth, D. K.; W. McDonald, S.; S. M. Harvey, M. E.; L. W. Todd, M. E.

Agate Lodge, No. 423, A., F. & A. M., was organized in March, 1882, and was the last of the secret societies to organize a lodge in Neola. The charter members were William Harper, H. Mendel, J. D. Garrison, S. N. Harvey, A. S. Avery, W. Phillips, L. W. Barnum, J. W. Butler, J. M. Butler and N. W. Matson. The first officers, who are still serving, are: A. S. Avery, W. M.; S. L. Harvey, S. W.; W. Harper, J. W.; H. Mendel, S.; J. W. Butler, T.; J. D. Garrison, S. D.; W. Phillips, J. D.; N. W. Matson, Tiler.

Neola has two churches, one Catholic and one Presbyterian. The former is a frame structure, about 28x40 feet, and was built by Philip Mooman. It cost about $800, and was completed in 1874. The first priest was Rev. B. P. McMenony, now of Council Bluffs. The membership consisted of twenty families when the church was organized; they now have a membership of one hundred families, and have recently laid the foundation of a fine new church building, which will be constructed of brick. Father Kempler is expected to take charge of this people during the early fall of 1882.

The following historical statement by the Rev. G. M. Lodge, in regard to the Presbyterian Church of Neola, will show the energy and determination of that society to establish an organization and build a church:

"February 20, 1880, Rev. G. M. Lodge and Elder J. S. Love visited Neola to look after the interests of Presbyterianism in that vicinity. On the day following, which was Saturday, these gentlemen made several calls, and without previous appointment, Rev. G. M. Lodge preached in the schoolhouse from the text found in I Timothy, 2d chapter and 5th verse. In the evening, he preached in

Digitized by Google

the same building, his text being Matthew, 6th chapter and 33d verse.

Finding four families, parts of which were members of the Presbyterian Church, and encouraged by the attendance and apparent interest of other citizens, these gentlemen advised that a church be organized as soon as practicable. About this time, Neola was visited by Rev. A. K. Baird, Synodical missionary of Iowa, north, and acting missionary of Presbytery of Council Bluffs, who also advised the organization of a church in Neola. During this visit, Rev. Baird preached a sermon, on March 1, 1880.

March 14 of the same month, Rev. G. W. Lodge preached again in Neola, and with the consent of those who expected to become members of the church, he appointed Monday, March 22, as the day on which to organize. On the 22d day of March, 1880, by the authority of the Presbytery of Council Bluffs, a committee, consisting of Revs. G. M. Lodge, F. H. Cleland and Elder J. S. Love, met in Neola at 2 o'clock P. M. to organize a Presbyterian Church.

A sermon suitable to the occasion was then preached by Rev. F. H. Cleland. A brief statement was made of the steps already taken, and the register of the names of those persons to be organized into a church was read, which were as follows: John Buchanan and Jessie, his wife, and their children—Katie, Jennie, Kennedy and David; Lawrence Hunter and wife, Mrs. Anna Remington and Dr. Harvey and wife. All the members present then arose to their feet and made a confession of their faith in all the doctrines of the Word of God, and covenanted with God and each other to walk in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord blameless. The church was then pronounced fully and properly organized. John Buchanan was elected a Ruling Elder, and Lawrence Hunter a Deacon. The Elder and Deacon elect were then ordained and installed, after which a solemn exhortation and charge were given to the church and the officers, and the newly organized church, with all its interests, was commended to God in prayer."

A short time subsequent to the organization of the Presbyterian Church, a society was formed in Neola, the object of which was to raise money to be given to any denomination of Christians that would contribute the largest sum to this fund, the whole of which was to be used in the erection of a new church building, the same to be the property of the denomination that secured the fund. The Presbyterians succeeded in getting this appropriation through the Presbyterian Board of Missions, contributing $500. This sum, with the donation from the town, and the sums subscribed by members of the church, was used in erecting a frame building, 42x38 feet. It was completed in March, 1882, at a cost of $1,500.

Neola has two railroads—the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific and the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul. The former was completed in 1869, and the latter in 1882. Both are trunk lines, and offer to the little city such advantages as are not surpassed by any city in Pottawattamie County, except at Council Bluffs. Surrounded by a populous and highly productive country, and possessed of an enterprising and liberal community, the future of Neola is an unusually bright one.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XXXV [1]

BOOMER TOWNSHIP—ORGANIZATION—ORIGIN OF NAME—EARLY SETTLERS—ADAM HEAGENY'S "DUG-OUT"—AN EARLY TRIAL, ETC.

THE order to constitute Boomer Township was made by the County Court on the 8th day of June, 1858. It is that a new township be organized to be called Boomer, and bounded and described as follows: By a line commencing at the southeast corner of Section 33, in Congressional Township 77 north, of Range 43 west; running thence on the section line to the line separating the counties of Harrison and Pottawattamie; thence east along said county line to the northeast corner of Congressional Township 77, Range 42 west; thence south six miles to the southeast corner of said Congressional Township 77, Range 42 west; thence on said Congressional township line to the place of beginning. This was a subdivision of the territory which, in part, constituted Rocky Ford Township, as originally organized. The first election under the new organization was held on the 12th day of October of the same year, and the township officers were then chosen. The election was held in 1859, at the house of Samuel Bateman, at which nineteen votes were polled, out of which one was cast for Republican candidates and eighteen for Democratic candidates. The present number of legal voters is now about one hundred and sixty-five, and the township, during the past ten years, has given about ninety Democratic majority at general elections. The first township officers chosen were Samuel Diggle, William Fouts and Joseph Mohat as Trustees; Henry Gittings as Township Clerk; and Samuel Bateman, Sr., and Joseph Bardsley, Justices of the Peace. It seems that no Constables were chosen at that time. At least, there is no record of it.

The earliest note there exists of settlement in the township is that of Lee Bybee, who came in 1847, and the spot where he made his home was known far and wide as "Bybee's Camp," in Section 31, and, during the winter following his arrival, about fifteen houses were erected in the same vicinity, on the north of Pigeon Creek. In two or three years, all of these settlers sold out their claims and went onto Utah Territory with the general Mormon emigration, and finally remained there. Their improvements here were made during a pause, while fleeing with the general mass of those sectarians across the State of Iowa from Nauvoo, Ill. What was once known as "Bybee's Camp" is now included in the farms owned and occupied by William McKeown, L. S. Axtell and George Drake. William McKeown is the only resident of Boomer Township who came there and settled in the original Bybee's Camp, when it was simply a camp, and is doubtless the oldest settler in the township for that reason. He is a native of Canada, and came to Iowa in 1846. The first birth, death and marriage in the township occurred in this camp. It is impossible now to give the names of the parties in the first birth and the first death, but the first marriage was a double one, and took place in the spring of 1848. The parties in the one instance were William McKeown and Miss Eliza Jane Hall; in the other, Ezekiel Cheeny and Miss Lucy Hardy. The latter

[1] By Col. John H. Keatley.

Digitized by Google

subsequently went to Salt Lake City, and were lost sight of. The first school opened was in Bybee's Camp, in the winter of 1847–48, and the teacher, J. L. Deforest, who afterward died in Harrison County.

Those principally interested in securing the organization of the township were Judge Hall and I. M. Sigler, the latter still a resident. Judge Sherman was the County Judge who made the order constituting the township. Inasmuch as it would, when constituted, be an overwhelmingly Democratic township, it was proposed to flavor it with an equally strong Republican designation, and to call it after the Hon. D. J. Bloomer, of Council Bluffs. In finally deciding this matter, Judge Sherman concluded to strike out the "l," and thus called it Boomer, a title the organzation has ever since held. The first highway laid out was what is known as the Harris Grove & Council Bluffs road, laid out by Edward Latham, as Commissioner, in 1853. The first bridge was a wooden one, across the North Pigeon, near William McKeown's. Nearly all the first settlers were English people, farmers, used only to the reaping sickle. Isaac M. Sigler had the only grain cradle at that time in the settlement, and, when his neighbors obtained the use of it to cut their grain, their want of skill in handling this Yankee implement, now also out of date, created no little amusement. Samuel Bateman, Sr., brought the first reaping machine into the settlement, a second-hand McCormick reaper. Only small areas of wheat were raised while the mode of harvesting was still of a primitive character, but, when improved machinery was once introduced, wheat-growing expanded in the exceedingly rich and virgin soil of the "Missouri Slope."

The first fanning-mill on North Pigeon Creek was owned by Robert Kent and for the use of it he charged a toll of every fourth bushel of wheat.

Among the most prominent and best-known persons in the township, and who have been residents a great many years—in fact, about ever since the organization—besides Mr. McKeown and those already named, are Isaac M. Sigler, George Drake, Henry Gittings. Mrs. Elizabeth Mackland, Thomas French, L. S. Axtell, Peter Peterson and B. Smith. Mr. Sigler is a native of the State of Indiana, and, during the Mexican war, in 1846–48 served as a soldier, and was severely wounded in battle, and is now a pensioner on the pension rolls of the United States by reason of such injuries. After the organization of the Board of County Supervisors, and when each township had at least one representative on that board, Mr. Sigler was for a number of years the member from Boomer, and rendered very valuable services. L. S. Axtell is also a representative man, and has had the confidence of his neighbors and fellow-citizens. He is a Republican in politics. When Pottawattamie County had a single Representative in the General Assembly of the State, in 1873, Mr. Axtell was chosen as that Representative, and served one term, declining a renomination and a re-election.

Mrs. Mackland is one of the best-known and most highly respected ladies of the township. She was born in Cheshire, England, and emigrated to America in 1850. She came by the way of New Orleans, in a sailing vessel, across the ocean, the trip in that way consuming eight weeks and four days. From New Orleans she came up the Mississippi to St. Louis, and thence by the Missouri to Council Bluffs, making Keg Creek her abode for several years, going to Boomer to live in 1855. Her experience was that of most persons settling in a new country and having only moderate means. Privations

Digitized by Google

they were compelled to endure, as neighbors and comforts, under the circumstances, were few and far between. Even the commonest necessaries of life, such as the frontier ordinarily afforded, were not of the most abundant. It often fell out that corn-meal could only be had by grating the corn, instead of grinding it. Their home was a log cabin, and this was the only style of dwelling in the settlement, where handsome and comfortable houses, fine barns and cultivated fields have replaced the rude culture of the frontier. With all their discomforts, the social life of the pioneers was of the most pleasant character. There was no meanness nor stinginess in their intercourse. Each shared with the other the little they had. The long winter nights were frequently whiled away in log cabin dances, when the buildings would fairly shake in the liveliness and zest of those who thus enjoyed themselves. There was little of what was called "style" in those days. Putting on airs was entirely out of place, and the little community was thoroughly democratic in its social aspects. Game was still abundant on the prairies and in the timber. The streams abounded in fish; and at night, the howl of the wolf, as he prowled around, was a species of music not of the most assuring, but still not indicative of any danger. Mrs. Mackland's husband died in 1876, in the home made by him and her in toil and privation.

Another character existed in those days, and long after, in that township, in the person of Adam Heageny, one of the earliest settlers. The reverse side of the bluffs that divide Boomer from Rockford made, in those times, excellent opportunities for the construction of what, on the frontier, are known as "dugouts." Heageny came from Erie County, Penn., and took a small claim in the western part of the township, and, being of slender means, made a "dugout" for a habitation. This was a large, roomy cave in the hillside. It was warmly banked up, and inclosed in front, and was as comfortable as the most costly palace when the wild winter winds whistled across the prairie. Here he lived for many years, and reared a large family, and it was not until these had reached manhood and womanhood that he bethought himself of any other abode. He was a Justice of the Peace for quite a number of years. The writer of this distinctly remembers an instance of the manner of dispensing justice under his administration. It was an extremely cold day in November, 1870. A man by the name of Henderson, a farmer, had been sued at Neola by a Swede neighbor for injuries done to the Swede's cow by Henderson's dog. The damages, at all events, could not amount to more than $4 or $5. Neola was then on one side of Boomer Township. A change of venue was taken from the Neola Justice to the next nearest one, Heageny, at the far side of the township. The party, witnesses and all, started for the court, across the country, in one of the bleakest winds that ever blew, in an open farm wagon. Heageny was off at Loveland when the litigants got to his house. A messenger, a boy, was sent after him, and in two hours after, he was seen coming up the ravine, where the road led, at a gallop, his hat gone and his hair streaming in the air. He soon took in the situation. He had just inclosed a new dwelling house, but it was unfinished on the inside. Loose boards lay along the joists. It was Saturday, and the day was already nearly gone. The group were shivering around the stove, and the wind whistling through crack and cranny of the badly built house. Heageny soon comprehended what was wanted in the way of his services as a Justice of the Peace, and, tak-

Digitized by Google

ing his half-grown boy, hoisted him high enough to reach the joists and loose boards, and the docket and the Code of Iowa were brought down, and the solemnity of the trial began. At nightfall the trial was over, and judgment was entered against the owner of the dog. Heageny eventually became cramped for elbow room in the encroachments of settlements around him, and moved with his family to California. Joseph Mohat, one of the earliest and most staid of his neighbors, is a Frenchman, still living, respected for his excellent qualities as a citizen.

Boomer Township is one of the most prosperous in the county. It is now well settled, and, with its exceeding richness of soil, bids fair to be among the wealthiest, as it is one of the most beautiful, townships in the county.

CHAPTER XXXVIII.*

ROCKFORD TOWNSHIP—ONE OF THE ORIGINAL THREE TOWNSHIPS OF THE COUNTY—FIRST MORMON SETTLERS—OTHER SETTLERS—ORGANIZATION OF PUBLIC SCHOOLS—FIRST DEATH—TWO MURDER CASES—LOVELAND AND HONEY CREEK, ETC.

IT will doubtless always be interesting to remember the origiral organization of a county, which in area equals almost the States of Delaware and Rhode Island each, and is larger than many of the petty German principalities before their incorporation into the modern empire. Prior to 1853, the county was simply divided into election precincts and had no distinctive township organization and administration. For all purposes, it constituted a single township, but in fact no township functions were exercised, except such as related to the holding of elections. On the 12th day of February of that year, the first steps were taken to divide the county into three townships. This was done at a special session of the County Court, which was simply constituted of the County Judge. T. Burdick held that office at that date, and made the necessary order, and S. T. Corg was the Clerk of the Court, and made up the record of the transaction.

The record so made states, in substance, that the former division of the county into precincts was discontinued, and the county of Pottawattamie divided into three townships, viz., Macedonia, bounded on the south by the south line of the county, west by the meridian or range line running north and south across the county, between Range 40 and 41; north by the north line of the county, and east by the east county line. A glance at the map will show the vast area of territory embraced in this subdivision. The first election in the township was to be held at the house of Calvin Beebe, at or near the post office.

Kane Township's boundaries were fixed as on the south by the north line of Mills County, on the west by the Missouri River, north by the line separating Congressional or Government Townships, No. 75 and No. 76, and east by the west line of Macedonia Township, just described. The first election was ordered to be held at the court house in Council Bluffs, and this meant the old cotton wood building on Madison street, now First street.

The third township embraced in this order was what is now known as Rockford, then called Rocky Ford, from a rock-bottomed ford

*By Col. John H. Keatley.

Digitized by Google

of the Boyer River in the vicinity of Loveland. The west boundary of the township was the Missouri River, the north the southern line of Harrison County, the south by the north line of Kane Township, and the east by the western line of Macedonia Township. The first election was ordered to be held at Reel's Mill.

It is not necessary in this place to enlarge upon the history of Kane Township. That is embraced in the history of the city of Council Bluffs, except so far as it may be necessary to give the requisite sketch of those townships which have since been carved out of the older township. Each of these three organizations has been frequently subdivided, and named, and the facts which follow are mainly relating to the townships as they are now constituted and limited.

As to Rockford, or Rocky Ford, as it was first officially designated, the first settlers were members of the Mormon Church, who came about the date of the arrival of the people of that faith at Council Bluffs. Only a few of that class of settlers still remain. Joseph Hill was the first arrival in the township who did not belong to that church, and was designated as a Gentile. He took possession of a tract of land in Section 11, on the Missouri River, near what is known as the old St. John's Landing, and has made that spot his home ever since. He came from the vicinity of St. Joseph, Mo., in 1850. He was followed the next year by Joseph Kirby and Arthur Mann. These men are both dead. Samuel Kirkland and Dr. Robert McGavern came the same year as Joseph Hill. Dr. McGavern is still living and is a highly respected citizen of Harrison County, residing only a few miles from the point of his original settlement in Pottawattamie County. Kirkland lived in the township until his death, in 1880. The farm he first cleared out, opened and improved is owned by his son-in-law, James Brookhauser. James Kirkland came to the township with his father, and died at old St. John, just over the Harrison County line, in 1882. Henry D. Cox made a settlement in Rockford in 1851. He subsequently removed into the adjoining county of Harrison, and is a large land-owner and the possessor of a magnificent farm near the Chicago & North-Western Railway, between Missouri Valley and Logan. Mr. Cox removed from the township in 1854. Noah Harris was a settler cotemporaneous with Cox, but went to St. John in 1857, and subsequently to the Rocky Mountain country, where he died.

One of the oldest and most prominent settlers is Basil Fox. He is still living, and one of the best known and most respected farmers in the county. He was born in Putnam County, Ind., where he lived until his emigration to this county, in 1852. When the war of the rebellion broke out, Mr. Fox enlisted in the Twenty-ninth Iowa Volunteers, organized by Col. Thomas H. Benton, Jr., at Council Bluffs, and served until the expiration of his term of three years, and coming home when all the work was done. He has always been an active Republican in politics, and is a member of the Grand Army of the Republic, being attached to the Abe Lincoln Post at Council Bluffs. Under the old regime, when each township had at least one member in the Board of County Supervisors, Mr. Fox served a term or two in that office.

Sherman Goss and his family arrived in 1851. Mr. Goss was shot dead in a claim fight which took place at Fort Calhoun, Neb., in 1854, and his widow and children remained in the township for many years. Henry W. A. Goss still lives on the old home farm in Section 10. John S. Goss lives at

Digitized by Google

Missouri Valley and Hugh A. Goss in Council Bluffs, where he is in the employment of the United States Government as a free delivery mail carrier. All three of these sons of Sherman Goss served in the Union army during the rebellion. Their mother is also dead. Isaac Cox and Peter R. Deel arrived from Putnam County, Ind., in 1851, but only remained a short time, Cox having removed to Harrison County and Deel having died soon after. Thomas N. Copeland, an old and respected citizen of Loveland, arrived with his family in the fall of 1852. He lived in Harrison County during his first winter in Iowa, but came over into Rockford Township in the following spring, and has been there ever since. Hon. Hardin Jones, his brother, John G. Jones, and Joseph Moss, son-in-law of Hardin Jones, and their families emigrated from Indiana in 1854, made farms and have lived since that date in the township. Hardin Jones was County Judge for the term which expired on the 1st day of January, 1870, when the office ceased to exist by operation of law, and the office of County Auditor substituted for his. He has always been an active Democratic worker, and has taken a personal interest in county politics. Joseph Moss served one term as Deputy Sheriff, under Sheriff Perry Reel, and acted as County Jailer during that period. Joseph Foreman came into the township and settled during the same year as the Jones family. Josiah Skelton, well known and highly respected, came in 1854, and at the same time James T. Frazier and his son Alfred. All of these old settlers are still living.

As near as can be ascertained at this date, Hiram Bostwick and his family were the first Mormon settlers in the township. They located in the timber bordering the Missouri River, nearly opposite Honey Creek Station, on the North-Western Railway, and almost west of Honey Creek Lake. Mr. Bostwick was noted far and near for his hospitality, and hundreds of middle-aged men, who were mere youths then, have a lively and pleasant recollection of the country dances at the Bostwick mansion in the early days of the county. People went from far and wide to those gatherings, and fun and frolic always rewarded them for the distance traveled. Mr. and Mrs. Bostwick lived to a ripe old age, in the home carved out by them in the lonely wilderness. Their hospitality was of the genuine backwood's style, sometimes rough, but always generous. Daniel Bostwick, one of the sons who grew to manhood, and who was as well known as his parents, also died a year or two ago. Samuel, another son, is now a resident of Colorado. Another of these early settlers was an Englishman named Richard Allen and his family. He spent his days near Honey Creek, and died about a year ago at an advanced age. His grandson, Henry Lowe, lives on the tract of land settled by his grandfather. One of Mr. Allen's daughters married William Points, and is still an inhabitant of the township. He also had a son Joseph, who settled and acquired about 600 acres of land, partly improved for farming, near Honey Creek Station, and used and occupied it until his death, about five years ago. He left a large family of sons and daughters, and the estate has been divided among them. His widow, Eliza Allen, has the homestead. The Chicago & North-Western Railway was built north and south through the township in the winter of 1866–67, and the first trains run in February, 1867, two stations, Loveland and Honey Creek, also being established in the township. One of the attractive and prominent topographical features of the township is Honey Creek Lake, a beautiful, clear sheet of water, half a mile south of Honey Creek

Digitized by Google

Station, about two miles long and half a mile or more wide. It abounds in fish, and has always been an exceedingly attractive spot to sportsmen. Numerous smaller lakes or clear ponds dot the surface of the township, and aside from the Missouri River, which washes its west front, the Boyer River traverses the entire breadth of it, and empties into the Missouri on the west side of Crescent Township.

In the winter of 1854, a public school system was organized, and a Board of Directors constituted. The school history of the township up to that date is clouded in absolute uncertainty. Basil Fox was chosen President of the School Board; Hardin Jones, Secretary; and Thomas N. Copeland, Vice President. The school was opened in an old log Mormon hut, which was repaired, on the northwest quarter of Section 11. The school was first opened there in the winter of 1855. Jacob Cox was the first teacher. The first house originally intended as a school building was a frame one, transported from what was called "Old Cincinnati," in Harrison County, and permanently located on Section 10. As the settlements expanded around this nucleus, houses were added to supply increasing wants, the district was subdivided, and now seven substantial, convenient schoolhouses adorn and accommodate Rockford Township, as an evidence of the public spirit of her people. The second public highway was a road from Crescent City up the valley to "Old Cincinnati," but nothing remains of it now but the tracing on the record. Basil Fox was the first Road Supervisor. The first public bridge built was in 1853, over a branch of Honey Creek. It was constructed of native timber and floored with split logs or puncheon. The Mormons had previously, at their own expense, built some bridges over streams, but they were simply temporary makeshifts. They had also put in a mill on Honey Creek, but it was gone before any of the Gentile settlers got into the country. In 1859, Wiley B. Hatcher built a small mill on Honey Creek, in Section 24, the millwright work being done by Basil Fox and one Popps, but the floods carried the dam out, in 1870, and the structure was allowed to go to ruin. In 1865, E. Loveland and A. J. Bell began the erection of a flouring-mill, at Loveland, and it was put in operation by Mr. Loveland in the winter of 1866. The mill was afterward rebuilt and enlarged, and is now the property of John Hawthorne & Co. Heyward & Amos operated a horse-power sawmill near Honey Creek Station in the timber in 1854. In 1860, William Arthur and Hoil Carter put in a steam saw-mill, but it has long since been disused.

The first death noted in the settlement was a child of H B. Cox, in the summer of 1852. The first birth was a daughter of Jacob Cox, in January, 1853, and a few days later, on the 5th of February, one was born to Mr. and Mrs. T. N. Copeland. The first marriage remembered by the old settlers was that of John S. Goss and Sophronia Copeland, daughter of T. N. Copeland, and which occurred in June, 1855. An election was held in a sort of an irregular way, in the fall of 1852, in the log schoolhouse on the Copeland farm, Harrison County voters coming there to vote, and it being also a Presidential year.

Among the early prominent settlers is Edward W. Bennett, who has now reached a ripe and venerable age. He was born in Nova Scotia in May, 1805. His father was an old-fashioned Nova Scotia merchant, and at a very early date instilled into the mind of his son two business principles, one never to buy anything except for cash down, and the other, never to go security for another. The

Digitized by Google

son adhering to these points, came to the United States, and engaged in mercantile pursuits for twenty years, in Buffalo, N. Y. Desiring to become a land-owner, he emigrated to Western Iowa, in 1856, and purchased the large tract which has ever since been his home, where he has resided in comfort and contentment. He and his wife have enjoyed a married life of over fifty-five years, she being one year his senior. They have seen the county expand from a few scattered settlements to a perfect hive of industry.

In the fall of 1858, Isaac and Enos Cole came from Illinois, and bought of James Goss the farm now owned by Isaac Cole. When they arrived, James McIntosh lived on the prairie between the Boyer River and the timber. John S. Goss, two miles north of McIntosh; old Mr. Bush, on the Joseph Hill farm, on the Missouri River, and old Mr. Davis on the present David Henderson place, and these were then the only settlers in that part of the township west of the Boyer, except Butterfield, who lived on the bank of this stream where Loveland now is. The Coles landed in the country with about $100 in money, a yoke of oxen, a pair of horses, a log wagon and a common wagon, and began work. Ague took hold of them, but they managed to put up their hay. They had a stack of wheat and one of beans, but the prairie fire destroyed their wheat. The next year they raised a small wheat crop, and threshing it with a flail, took it to Reel's mill and had it ground, and this was the first of that kind of flour they had for a year. Of the six boys in the family, three of them went into the military service, in the Union army during the rebellion, and one of them died while thus serving his country. When they came to Iowa, there were twelve of them in the family, ten children. The young men of this family broke the raw prairie for George McIntosh, the original owner of what is now the town site of Missouri Valley, at the junction of the North-Western and the Sioux City and Pacific Railroads. Joseph Buffington, who still survives the many intervening changes in the township, is a native of Indiana, but emigrated from Illinois in 1853. When he reached there, many of the tracts of land that are now beautiful farms, were under water from the Missouri River overflow, and the country had, in consequence, a most discouraging outlook. Game in the timber and on the prairies was abundant, as many as seventy-five deer in a herd being frequently seen, and the woods abounded in wild turkeys. The old trees standing were, in scores of instances, occupied by wild bees, and the settlers supplied themselves from this source. This, in fact, gave the name to the creek, which it still retains. Mr. Buffington came to the West with only a small sum of money, but out of the wild lands of Western Iowa has made himself a comfortable home for his old age, in Section 24. He and his wife have reared nine children, and in the long interval have never had more than five visits from a physician. William Points, who was born in Kentucky, removed with his parents to Missouri, and then into Eastern Iowa, is another long resident of the township. With the exception of a short residence in Nebraska, about 1862, he has lived almost continuously in the township since 1852, having been married in November of that year, to Catharine Allen, daughter of Richard Allen, already mentioned. His wife was born in England. They have only one son living, who remains still with his parents on their fine farm. Josiah Skelton is a native of Tennessee. removed to Indiana, and thence to Western Iowa in 1853, settling where he now lives, on a tract of land having a small log house,

Digitized by Google

fourteen by sixteen feet in dimensions. They were compelled to endure considerable hardship during their early residence in the county. The nearest point where lumber could be procured was at the Thomas Dennis saw-mill, on Soldier Creek, twenty-two miles north, and the roads, where there were any, were execrable. The winter of 1857 was a peculiarly hard one, to them, the snow having drifted to a depth of fifteen feet in places. Two of his sons narrowly escaped death, in a snow storm, while on their way from Council Bluffs, whither they had gone as their market town. The mother, to save the feet of one of the boys, T. M. Shelton, amputated two of his toes with a common table knife, no surgeon being within reach in those days. As it was, the boy lost nearly all of his toes from being frozen.

The people of the township were thrown into intense excitement in the winter of 1871 by the news that John S. Goss had shot and dangerously wounded his cousin, Sherman Brown. The facts, as disclosed at the trial of Goss for the murder of Brown were substantially these: Brown had lived in Northwestern Missouri, in Clay County, during the rebellion, and had acquired the reputation of being a bushwhacker. About a year before his death, he removed with his wife, mother and brother to Rockford Township, and became a tenant on Goss's farm, occupying a small house near the road, and some distance west of the dwelling of Mr. Goss. Difficulty arose between him and Mr. Goss, during the summer of 1871, and on one occasion, he made an assault on Goss with a large knife, at milking time, in the cow-yard in the morning, and in chasing Goss, cut a gash in the latter's felt hat. On various occasions afterward, he threatened to others that he would in the end have revenge, and that he would kill Goss. These threats were conveyed to the knowledge of Goss, and he placed a revolver in his pocket with which to defend himself in case of attack. No difficulty again occurred until in the following winter. Goss started, one very cold morning, to the timber west of the Brown house, got his load and was on his way past the house, walking by the side of his team, when he saw Brown coming toward him with a club in his hand. Acting on appearances, keeping in mind Brown's threat, and regarding the attitude of the latter as menacing, he kept a sharp lookout. He stated on the trial that Brown raised the club to strike a blow, and did strike, but without effect, when he drew the revolver from his overcoat pocket, with his mittened right hand, keeping the reins in his left, and fired, the shot taking effect in the right thigh of Brown and severing the femoral artery. This ended the encounter, and Brown lingered for fourteen days, and died. Goss surrendered himself, and was admitted to bail, after a full preliminary examination. He was indicted and tried for Brown's murder, at the May term of the District Court, 1872, before Judge Reed, the prosecution being mainly managed by Hon. B. F. Montgomery and W. S. Shoemaker, and the defense by Sapp & Lyman, L. W. Ross and John H. Keatley. When the evidence was all submitted and the charge of the court given to the jury, counsel for the defendant were so confident of acquittal that they suggested that the jury should take the case without any argument and this was done. They were out about an hour, and returned a verdict of not guilty.

Shortly after this, a tragedy of a totally different character occurred in the same township, resulting in the death of an old citizen by the name of Samuel Fickle. Attracted by some noise on the outside of his house, he went to the door opening in the

Digitized by Google

direction of a corn-crib. It was after dark, and the room was brightly lighted, and as he stood for a moment, listening, in the full glare of the light, in the open doorway, he was pierced with buckshot and instantly killed. A subsequent examination of the surroundings showed fresh tracks at the corner of the corn-crib, and other circumstances indicating that the person who had done the deed had fired from that spot, where he was in perfect shelter in the darkness. He had married a widow by the name of Kirby some time before that, having several children, one of them a young man by the name of George Kirby. He had had a difficulty with his stepfather, and no cordial feeling existed between them, and he was living from home at the time. Several witnesses saw him an hour or so before the killing moving across the open prairie in the general direction of the Fickle house, with a shotgun on his shoulder. Tracks were found in the soft mud, on the line traversed by him when seen by these witnesses, and there was also some correspondence between those tracks and the peculiarity of one of the heels of his boots. The tracks, however, could not be traced to the spot where the shot was fired, although the ones found there bore a strong resemblance to those about which there was little dispute. There were other circumstances developed in the train of evidence, there being no direct proof, but they played a secondary part in the trial. In the first trial the jury disagreed, and the case was again tried at another term. No new discoveries of evidence were made in the meantime, and the jury rendered a verdict of acquittal.

On the evening of the Presidential election of November, 1872, Alfred Frazier and a man by the name of James McMillan got into an altercation in the store of Mr. Frazier, and it reached to the point of their clinching. In a moment, McMillan was dead. There is no certainty that any blows were struck or anything done by Frazier that could certainly cause death, but he was tried on the charge of murder and fully acquitted.

It was not a long time after the settlement of the township that attention was paid to its religious interests, a Baptist Church having been organized where Loveland now is, in 1856. The original membership was twelve persons, viz., W. A. Reel and wife, John Deel and wife, Hardin Jones and wife, Mary M. Frazier, Cynthia Mace, Edward Latham and Josiah Skelton. Its present membership is seventy-five. Their present edifice was erected in 1880, at a cost of $1,300, and is thirty by fifty feet in dimensions. The Rev. John Case was the first pastor of this church. William L. Jones and Isaac Skelton are regularly ordained ministers of this religious organization. They claim it as the oldest Baptist society west of the Des Moines River. At the date of its organization and for years afterward, its pastor and the delegated laymen had to travel more than two hundred miles on land, before the era of railroads, to attend the annual meetings of the church association.

The inhabitants of the township constitute especially an agricultural community. It contains no large towns. It has two villages at the railroad—Loveland and Honey Creek. A hamlet grew up about the mill, but it was not until December, 1879, that Judson & Brodbeck, surveyors, laid off and platted the town, at the instance of John Hawthorne, the owner of the land now constituting the site. The first house was one moved to the site, late in the summer of 1880, by D. A. Mace. The first lot sold was in the spring of 1880, to J. A. Copeland. The town is in Section 3 of that township. Considerable business has grown up about that nucleus, among them the

Digitized by Google

merchant milling business of Mr. Hawthorne, Kelsey Bros. and M. H. French & Co., general merchants. E. C. Kelsey conducts a lumber yard; Joseph Moss sells agricultural implements; Bert Evans is the proprietor of a grain elevator; J. A. Champion conducts the "Excelsier Creamery;" W. E. Hoit has a restaurant, town hall and a boarding-house; J. A. Mason has a harness shop, and in addition to that the place has a blacksmith shop and a fine railroad depot in charge of J. E. Kellogg, station agent.

The mill driven by water-power is an important matter in the industry and prosperity of the place. It is forty by sixty feet, with two stories and an attic, and has a wheel-house, sixteen by forty, and a two-story storage room, eighteen by forty. Its capacity is four run of buhrs, and the product is about forty barrels of flour per twelve hours' run. The treacherous nature of the banks and bottom of the streams of Western Iowa has always been a source of constant peril to mill-owners. In this instance, it is so fixed that all danger in that respect is avoided. The front or breast of the dam is fastened from top to bottom with stanch iron rods strongly bolted through the heavy timber, and heavy and numerous rods extend from front to rear, connecting with the mud-sills, and making the structure a solid mass.

Honey Creek is a small hamlet, a railroad station and a post office. It is near the south line of the township, and has a general store, kept by Alfred Frazier, who is also the depot master and the Postmaster.

In dismissing the annals of this township the note is made, that the present officers (1882) are Lewis Jones, Calvin Crispin and Hardin Aldridge, Trustees; Henry Goss, Township Clerk; Joseph Moss and William Hoit, Justices of the Peace, and B. P. Spencer and Seth Crowder, Constables.

CHAPTER XXXIX.*

CRESCENT TOWNSHIP—ORIGIN OF NAME—THE INDIANS—FIRST SETTLERS—ORGANIZATION—FIRST ROAD—FIRST BRIDGE—FIRST MILL—SCHOOLS—FIRST POST OFFICE—MUTUAL PROTECTION SOCIETY—CRESCENT CITY—THE PRESS—INDIAN INCIDENT, EARLY JUSTICE, ETC.

CRESCENT is a singular name for a township, and yet, when the facts of its location are known and understood, it is not so singular after all. It borders the Missouri River just north of Kane Township and Garner, and therefore lies north of Council Bluffs. Back from the river several miles are the bluffs which characterize all this region. A little north of Council Bluffs, these bluffs and the Missouri River are so close together that there is no more than room for the North-Western Railway track, which runs here in a northerly direction. The bluffs between Council Bluffs and Crescent Station, about six miles distant, lie facing the west, and keep a northerly course. A few hundred yards north of this station, they make quite a sharp curve eastwardly, and then sweep back again toward the river, reaching its general direction in the form of a crescent, and from this circumstance is derived the name applied to the township—a poetical stretch of fancy not often indulged in in pioneer days.

As stated in the sketch of Council Bluffs, the territory now included in the site of the

*By Col. John H. Keatley.

Digitized by Google

city was made the Pottawattamie Indian Reservation until their removal to Kansas. Up to the date of the arrival of the Pottawattamies, no Indians made this and the soil of Crescent Township an abiding-place. The Omahas frequently crossed over to this side on hunting expeditions, but made no claim to the soil. After the Pottawattamies were established on their reservation, a band of the Omaha tribe took possession of a tract of land in Crescent Township, on Little Pigeon Creek, and established a small village, and remained there until the removal of the tribe to Kansas. These Omahas were never the foe of the whites, and proved steadfast under all circumstances. The roving bands of Omahas on their hunting and trapping expeditions, were perfectly honest, and molested nothing belonging to the settlers. When stock was lost or stolen, they most cheerfully assisted in the search, and showed their friendly dispositions in a thousand perceptible ways. The neighborly character of the Pottawattamies was as strongly marked as that of the Omahas.

The first settlers in the township were members of the church of Latter-Day Saints, and formed a part of the exodus and emigration which resulted in the foundation of Conncil Bluffs. Among the number were David Wilding, who was born in England; Robert Kirkwood and William Strang, the latter of whom died in 1880, highly respected by the whole community; both were natives of Scotland; and H. A. Terry, S. M. Hough and Joseph McCoid, born in New York. Mr. Hough died a few years ago, at an advanced age, leaving behind him a large family of grown-up children. Joseph McCoid still lives in the township, and is one of the most prosperous citizens of the county.

No citizen of the county is better known throughout the State than H. A. Terry. To him are the people of Iowa largely indebted for a demonstration that the State, and especially the western portion of it, is adapted to fruit-growing, and especially those tender varieties that were popularly supposed incapable of cultivation in this climate. He was born in Cortland County, N. Y., in 1826, and came to Iowa in 1846, and to Pottawattamie County in 1847, several years before the county was organized. He was emphatically one of its pioneers. His first vocation after coming here was that of selling goods, near what is now the village of Crescent City. Giving some attention before that to fruit culture, by careful study and observation he came to the conclusion that it was practicable here, and to that end, in 1855, started in business in Council Bluffs, in the sale of seeds and nursery stock. He continued to do so until 1857, when he removed to the vicinity of Crescent City, where he still resides, to engage in the nursery business. He was among the original members of the first agricultural society ever organized in the county, of which L. M. Kline was President; D. S. Jackson, Vice President; J. E. Johnston, Treasurer; and H. A. Terry, Secretary. This organization was effected in 1856, and its operations have been included in the annals of Council Bluffs. For many years, his seed business and traffic extended from St. Joseph, Mo., to Fort Pierre, D. T. In 1860, he abandoned the seed business and gave his whole attention to the nursery business. Not only did his efforts become the nucleus and source of the many thriving orchards of Western Iowa, but, rearing an orchard of his own, he has demonstrated that the tenderest fruits, such as peaches, can be successfully cultivated in this climate, and with profit. Mr. Terry has also taken part in every movement organized in the State for the benefit of its agricultural interests. He is emphatically a

Digitized by Google

public-spirited citizen, and is still in the prime of life, enjoying the fruits of his confidence, skill and industry.

Robert Kirkwood is a plain farmer, and, ever since he came into the county, has made that his business, and in that he has eminently succeeded. He has never had any ambition to be anything else, but on any occasion, when called upon by his fellow-citizens, whether in his own township or in the county, he has cheerfully and prudently served the public as he has always managed his private affairs. Besides discharging public duty in connection with the schools and township affairs in Crescent, Mr. Kirkwood served one term as a member of the Board of County Supervisors, his term expiring on the 1st of January, 1881. As a test of his personal popularity, based upon the confidence reposed in the man, it may be stated that, as a candidate on the Democratic ticket, in a county at that date giving a large Republican majority, Mr. Kirkwood defeated his competitor by a satisfactory majority. The Democratic County Convention, on the 15th of September, 1881, nominated him as one of the candidates for Representative in the Legislature of the State, but he felt it his duty to decline the honor. The County Democratic Convention of 1882 again nominated him as one of the candidates for member of the Board of Supervisors of the county, and at the election, on the 7th of November, 1882, he was again elected to that position, to take effect January 1, 1883, his associate on the ticket, S. A. Dye, being defeated by the Republican candidate. Mr. Kirkwood's opponent was Jerome Turner, of Washington Township, one of the most esteemed citizens of the county.

The gentlemen just named were followed as settlers, in 1852, by David Dunkle and Henry McMullen, who are still citizens of the township. Emigration set in quite actively after that date, and by 1857, large quantities of land were under cultivation, and comfort and thrift characterized the community. They had refused allegiance to the hierarchy of Brigham Young, and had resolved to make the rich lands of the Missouri Valley their homes, and were abundantly content with that lot. They have all prospered, and thus justified their choice of location. In 1857, Joseph E. Johnston, who is mentioned in connection with Council Bluffs as a pioneer newspaper publisher, and who opened up Ellisdale farm, near Crescent City; A. J. Williams, S. Eggleson, L. J. Goddard, A. M. Lewis, William Menary, L. O. Littlefield, Alexander R. Prentiss, Nelson Swanson and O. H. Dutrow were the most prominent settlers, aside from those already mentioned. Joseph E. Johnston now lives at Fort George, in Southern Utah; William Menary died about three years ago; Nelson Swanson also died in Crescent City four years ago, leaving a family to revere his memory for his good qualities as a man and a citizen; and Alexander S. Prentiss, a Scotchman by birth, still has his pleasant home where he founded it years ago.

From February 12, 1853, to March 2, 1857, Crescent Township formed a part of Rockford, or, as it was then called Rocky Ford. At the latter date, a petition, signed by A. J. Williams and thirty-seven other settlers in the territory comprising Crescent Township, was presented, asking that the territory be set off as a new township, and this was done. The territory thus assigned were Congressional Townships 76, Range 42, and 76, Range 43, and a fractional part of 76, Range 44. It was also ordered that the first election for township officers be held at Crescent City in April, 1857. The limits thus defined are not those of the present town-

Digitized by Google

ship, for since that date Hazel Dell and Norwalk Townships have been created, depriving Crescent of a considerable portion of her territory. This change was made in 1873. Four petitions were filed with the Board of Supervisors on the 7th day of June, 1873, asking them to organize the township of Hazel Dell and Norwark from the eastern end of Crescent Township. J. P. Boulden and W. H. H.. McGinnis, both old citizens, represented the petitioners before the board, and urged the change. Those opposed to it within the limits of the present organization were David Dunkle among others, Dunkle representing them before the board and L. W, Ross, a lawyer of Council Bluffs. After the hearing, the matter was postponed until June 9, 1873, when the order was made in accordance with the petitions, having Crescent Township bounded as at present—on the west by the Missouri River, on the north by Rockford, on the south by Garner and the east by Hazel Dell.

At the first election, as provided by the order of the Board of Supervisors, the Trustees elected were S. M. Hough, L. O. Littlefield and L. J. Goddard; A. M. Lewis was made Township Clerk; Thomas Allison, Assessor; A. J. Williams and Samuel Eggleson, Justices of the Peace; and David Dunkle and James Hopkins, Constables. The present officers of the township are: L. M. Aylesworth, C. G. McIntosh and John Currie, Trustees; W. M. Hough (son of the late S. M. Hough), Township Clerk: S. M. Swanson (son of the late Nelson Swanson), Assessor; C. F. Pratt and W. A. Robinson, Justices of the Peace; and Denver Hough and R. C. Menary, Constables. The Road Supervisor is L. Hamilton.

The first highway opened in the township was the one from Crescent City to Council Bluffs, through the valley of the Little Pigeon Creek, crossing that stream a little east of the present residence of P. Waldo; the first bridge was at this crossing. There are now seven combination bridges, wood and iron, in the township, built at the cost of the county—one crossing Boyer River, two across the Big Pigeon, one across Little Pigeon, one over Mill Creek, and one across the neck of Hawthorn's Lake, on the Missouri River bottom. The first mill built in the township was in 1848, when Jerome Benton established a small one for the use of the settlement in Section 13, on Pigeon Creek. It afterward became the property of H. S. Williams, who, after running it awhile, took out the principal part of the machinery and allowed the mill to go to ruin. Messrs. Allison & Nutting built a saw-mill in Section 25 in 1857, and in 1859, added a custom grist-mill to it. It was afterward transferred to Wilbur & Porterfield as a merchant mill, in 1864. The latter carried on operations until 1874, when the machinery was removed and the mill abandoned. Wilbur & Porterfield also, about the same time, had a saw-mill in the northern part of the township. Capt. C. F. Pratt brought his steam saw-mill from Rockford Township into Crescent Township in 1876. Henry Conant, William Clark and James Gordon began making the first brick in 1857, on what is now H. A. Terry's nursery. This enterprise was in view of the expectations of Crescent City becoming the terminus of the Mississippi & Missouri Railroad, and when the town fully believed in its destiny as the principal point in the county.

The first schools were private ones, established and sustained by the Mormon settlers. They were taught at some of the residences of the patrons. The first movement to establish a public school was in September, 1855, when Reuben Barton, David Dunkle, William McMullen, Henry McMullen and Solomon McMullen met at the house of William McMul-

Digitized by Google

len, where Solomon McMullen now lives, in Hazel Dell, and organized the school township of Little Pigeon District, No. 7. At this meeting, L. J. Goddard was elected President of the Board of Directors; David Dunkle, Secretary; and Reuben Barton, Treasurer. Reuben Barton, the Treasurer, was also authorized to employ a teacher, and, in carrying out that intention, he made a contract with the newly elected President by which the latter took charge of the school at a salary of $30 per month, for a term of two months. The people, however, were not fully satisfied with this system of education, and gave it little encouragement at first. A log schoolhouse was soon built and fitted up near the present line between Crescent and Hazel Dell Townships. It had a turf roof and a puncheon floor and door, dressed out with a common adz. The seats were made of the same material and in the same way, and were simply made by putting feet in with an auger, and they were ranged around the sides of this primitive building. Each pupil had a certain portion of the bench set apart to him, and designated by a chalk mark. The next summer, Miss Sophronia E. Whitcomb was the teacher. The system had come into favor, and the school was then crowded. For several years this was the only school in a radius of seven miles. The second building for that purpose was erected on Pigeon Creek, near the site of the Parish Mill. The building was of a better class than the first one erected. From that date there was no lag of interest in the public school system in the township, and, before the division, Crescent contained eleven subdistricts, all provided with comfortable buildings. The last board before the separation were H. A. Terry, Daniel Bronson, J. H. Grigg, D. E. Wightman, John Currie, O. H. Dutrow, Joseph Butler, M. H. Dial, W. H. McGinnis, M. Didia and D. Parish. In the division of Crescent, the latter retained five of the schoolhouses, and two have since been added, making seven in all. The present School Board are David Dunkle, President; Robert Kirkwood, Treasurer, and Robert Adams, Secretary.

It may be of some general interest in the future to know the present condition of the public schools of this township, and the year 1881, is taken as the basis. The number of subdistricts is six, and the same number of ungraded schools. The average number of months taught were six and five-twelfths; ten teachers were employed—four males and six females; the average compensation per month was, for males, $33.33; and females, $35. There were 112 male pupils between the ages of five and twenty-one years, and seventy-five females between the same ages. The average attendance in the entire district was sixty-six, and the average cost per pupil per month, $4.33. An attempt was made to build a $3,000 school building in Crescent City, but the proposition failed to receive the authorization of the tax-payers of the township.

The first post office was authorized at Ellisdale Farm, two miles south of Crescent City, April 3, 1856, and L. J. Goddard was appointed Postmaster, and he held the position until 1859. The office was, however, changed to Crescent City shortly after his appointment, and the name of the post office also changed to Crescent City. On the 1st of January, 1859, Samuel Eggleston was made Postmaster, and held it until November 11, 1859, when David Dunkle was appointed, and the latter discharged the duties of the office until October 16, 1861, when J. B. Blake, now Postmaster of Avoca, was appointed in his stead. Blake was succeeded by G. W. McKeown, David Wilding, John Currie, T. J. Spangler and Nelson Swanson, the latter of whom was appointed October 22, 1879.

Digitized by Google

Only one secret society exists in the bounds of Crescent Township. This is in the nature of a police force. This section of the State, like many others, was subjected to depredations from cattle and horse thieves. The citizens of Crescent Township, in 1872, resolved to organize secretly in a most effective manner for mutual protection in this respect, and for that purpose, about thirty of the best citizens constituted the organization known as the "Mutual Protectionists." They have a secret ritual, and signs and pass words in use in carrying out the plan and design of their organization. Its object is to recover stolen property, and to bring thieves to justice and punishment, and in this respect it has done a good work. On one occasion, a few years ago, the citizens of Council Bluffs were surprised to see coming down Broadway a large body of horsemen, mounted as cavalrymen, with a flag at their head, and each mounted man wearing a red sash. It was the first intimation that there existed in the neighborhood any such an organization, and its object was soon understood. After parading the streets, the mounted society returned as they came, to their lodge room at Crescent City. The present officers of the association are: Robert Kirkwood, President; C. F. Pratt, Vice President; William Currie, Captain; I. A. Brown, Assistant; O. H. Dutrow, Treasurer; Robert Adams, Secretary; and H. S. Gideon, Janitor.

A branch of the re-organized church of the Latter-Day Saints was established at Crescent City in 1861, by William Blair, one of the most distinguished ministers of that religious society. It had a membership of twenty members, and Mr Kuykendal was President, with J. B. Boren, Secretary. It ceased to exist in 1872. It was, however, re-established afterward, and has a membership of seventy persons, H. Hansen being President, and Robert Kirkwood, Secretary. They also maintain a flourishing Sunday school, but as yet they have no church edifice, though they are making strenuous efforts to acquire one. No other religious society has an organized existence in the township, although there are many members of other churches who are residents, and whose church affiliations are outside of the township.

The original proprietors of the town of Crescent City were Joseph E. Johnson, H. A. Terry, J. R. Hough, S. M. Hough, Samuel Eggleston, L. O. Littlefield, L. J. Goddard, O. H. Dutrow, D. S. Jackson and R. W. Steele. Joseph E. Johnson erected the first business house in the spring of 1856. It was located on the north side of Florence street, west of Johnson avenue. The material for the same was brought from Hannibal, Mo. Johnson opened out a general store in that building. Samuel Eggleston soon followed with another building, on the southwest corner of Florence street and Johnson avenue. The third person who put up a building was a man named Piper, who built a large one only a short distance from the other two. Business was not encouraging for so large a building, and it was converted into a town hall. While other points in 1857 were struggling with financial disaster, Crescent City was rapidly improving, on account of railroad prospects that were eventually blasted. The town was laid out in the fall of 1856. In 1857, few towns in the West away from railroads presented greater activity. A newspaper was started called the *Rock Bottom*, and this little weekly journal had only a short life. Its principal business was the urging of a railroad bridge over the Missouri River between Crescent City and the then flourishing town of Florence, in the Territory of Nebraska. The Crescent City *Oracle*, of which Joseph E. Johnson wes edi-

Digitized by Google

tor, and L. O. Littlefield was publisher, had a little firmer foothold, but it also disappeared when the prosperity of the town began to wane. The boom only lasted until 1858, when it became evident that Council Bluffs would be the railroad center, and not Crescent City. Johnson was among the first to desert the place, and took his store to Omaha, then a mere village. So it has dwindled away, until now only the store of Nelson and J. H. Swanson is left

Few traces remain of the Indians who laid claim to the rich soil of the township; and few traditions survive. One, perhaps, only is remembered. Wabayo had his village a little west of what is now known as Currie's Grove. In the village were two brothers—Kobago and Wishumemeka. Kobago was the elder of the two, and both sought the hand of Kamalola. She was indifferent to both. Kobago became jealous, not only of his own brother, but of the other young men of the tribe. Kobago took his brother into his confidence in the plan to murder the girl and place her beyond the reach of any rivals. Wishumemeka was selected to invite the maiden to a trysting-place at the old oak, near the residence of Reuben Dunkle, and there, at nightfall, the two savage brothers murdered their victim with horrid atrocity. After having buried her body at the root of the tree, they were unable to rest, and, the next morning, made a full confession to the chief. They were punished with death, according to the usages of the tribe, and without delay, the means of punishment being a club, by which their brains were beaten out.

A great portion of Crescent Township is rough land. The Missouri bottom, of course, stretches along its west front, but many portions of this, at that point, owing to the overflows, is untillable. The high range of bluffs which skirt this bottom are fit for pasturage only, but still the township contains great quantities of the richest soil in the world. Council Bluffs is its market town, being reached by excellent roads. One of these passes through an immense artificial cut in the bluffs, at a point still known as the "Hog Back." On this high ridge, at an early day, many a weary settler has packed flour for his family on his back, when the bleak winds of the winter blew stinging gales into his face.

In the early days of the township, it is related that curious methods of administering justice prevailed. A citizen was killed by another on the bottom, in the timber, and was arrested for the crime and taken before a local magistrate there for the purpose of an examination as to whether he ought to be held to answer at the District Court. Lawyers went up from Council Bluffs to prosecute and defend the case. When the time came for the hearing, the attorney for the prisoner claimed that no man could be tried for so grave an offense as murder except by a jury, and demanded that the Justice of the Peace impanel six men for that purpose. His influence prevailed, in spite of the eloquence of the other side that the proceeding was not a trial, but simply an investigation as to whether the prisoner ought to be held to be tried by a jury in the District Court. This line of reasoning was of no avail. Six men were sworn to try the alleged culprit, and true deliverance make; and they did make it, for they brought in a verdict of not guilty. The prisoner's counsel gained his point, which was simply to get his man off.

The following additional personal notices and mention are made of old settlers of Crescent and Hazel Dell Townships.

W. C. McIntosh, born in Kentucky, came here in 1848, and is still living in the township. A. B. Boren, a native of Tennessee,

Digitized by Google

arrived in 1848. At that date there was no house between Afton and Council Bluffs, a distance of 110 miles, and nothing but a trail over the prairie and through the timber.

C. G. McIntosh, a native of Tennessee, came in the fall of 1850, and John McIntosh came the same year, but now lives in Shelby County.

In 1852, William A. Reel came into the county, and bought a mill which stood near the site of what is called the Pigeon Creek Mill. It had been called Cooley's, and in operation four years. That mill, after a time, was removed. Mr. Reel built a saw-mill by the side of it, and this was afterward converted into a grist-mill, and is the present one conducted by Mr. Paris. Perry Reel, who was Sheriff of the county, and its Treasurer, is a son of William Reel, and resides in the township, on his farm.

CHAPTER XL.*

HAZEL DELL TOWNSHIP—SEPARATION FROM CRESCENT TOWNSHIP—SCHOOLS—ORGANIZATION AND OFFICERS.

MENTION has already been made of the division of Crescent Township so as to constitute Hazel Dell Township. The first schoolhouse was the log one built by the Mormons, and mentioned in the sketch of Crescent Township. There are nine neat schoolhouses now in the township, with as many prosperous schools. The first township officers after the new township was organized were J. P. Boulden and James Osborn, Trustees. Mr. Boulden came into the country at a very early day, and became one of the original settlers in the old township of Crescent. He was a Republican in politics, and served several terms as a member of the County Board of Supervisors. Among others who came in about the same time were Benjamin McGinnis and W. H. McGinnis, both of whom are still there, and both of whom served in the Union army during the whole period of the civil war. The present officers of the township are Joseph Butler, Reuben Dunkle and J. P. Boulden; Charles Murphy is Township Clerk; Morris Morrison and J. P. Boulden are Justices of the Peace; and Alexander Johnson and Andrew O'Donnell are the Constables. Riley Hough, an old settler, came to the township in 1848, and has lived there ever since. A. Hall and John Roberts came nearly as soon as Boren and Hough. Mr. Hall died some years ago. One of his daughters is married to Davenport Magruder, of Rockbridge County, Va.

*By Col. John H. Keatley.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XLI.*

NORWALK TOWNSHIP—INTRODUCTORY—NATURAL ADVANTAGES—BOUNDARIES—DRAINAGE—EARLY SETTLERS—MILLS—ROADS AND BRIDGES—SCHOOLS—DOWNSVILLE—UNDERWOOD.

WE may conceive of a time when men subsisted on the spontaneous productions of the earth and the easy gains of the chase; on fruits, vegetables and animals, all of which were obtained with little exertion in sufficient quantities to support a limited population in the temperate and beautiful regions, where the human race is supposed to have originated. But all must be left to conjecture and vague surmise previous to the first record, in which Cain appears as a "tiller of the ground," and Abel as a "feeder" or "keeper of sheep," offering the "firstlings of his flock." Here we find the two grand divisions of agriculture—the tilling of the soil, requiring the active labor of head and hand; and the raising of animals, or the more passive watchfulness of shepherd life—and it is reasonable to suppose that these divisions continued as the human family increased. The change from a state of nature, in which the first of the race must have lived, to the pastoral, or to any higher mode of living, must have been gradual—the work, perhaps, of ages. Experience and observation, on which improvements in the modes of life usually depend, are gained only by slow degrees. Reliance on the spontaneous fruits of the earth was found to furnish only a precarious subsistence. The race was doomed to toil, and necessity soon sharpened the power of invention. An old theory of political economy, taught in the days of Louis XV, was "that only those who cultivate the earth, or otherwise bring into use the natural powers of the vegetable or animal kingdom, can be regarded as really increasing the wealth of the community." According to this theory, artisans, merchants, scholars, public officials and professional men are unproductive persons. At the same time, they are necessary to the occupation of the farmer, herdsman, miner or hunter, and are therefore useful. The description of a feast given by a rich man during the thirteenth century, as found in "Treasurie of Ancient and Moderne," published in 1613, is as follows: "The meate served into the Table, was alwaies in great chargers, filled with pease and Bacon: Gammons of Bacon; huge neat's toungs salted; great pieces of Beefe, boyled Poultry with Pottage about-them; boyled Mutton, Veal, and other grosse food. They gorged in these victuals so long as they could cram any more into their bellies. Afterward, they brought in other meates, answerable to the former, but wasted and larded, oftentimes with unsavory lard, but it would go for Pigs and Hares. After this second service had stood awhile on the Table well neere to no effect, then came in more dainty neates and Foules, as Mallards, wild Ducks, Ringdoves, young Pigeons, Partridges, Woodcocks, Quails, Plovers, Turtles, and others of like kinds, which are carried away like the second service, almost never toucht, for they (good men) had filled their stomackes with the first course of meates, feeding hungerly on them, and drinking sower wines, such as summer marreth, so

*By Frank M. Wright.

Digitized by Google

they left the best and daintiest meates, indeede, for their varlets and base servants to feede on."

How little we realize the changes that have been made, and how slow we are to believe that the farmer of to-day may depend only upon the products of his own farm, and enjoy a greater feast than the nobleman of three centuries ago! Neither Indian corn, carrots cabbage or turnips were known in England till after the beginning of the sixteenth century. To-day, the Indian corn is the great staple crop of the West, and, notwithstanding the immense amount already produced, the resources of the West have just begun to be developed as they are destined to be hereafter; for thousands of miles of virgin prairie still stretch away beyond the line of civilization, waiting only the hand of the farmer to contribute their abundant stores for the support of man. Western Iowa has already proved beyond the question of experiment her ability to produce a supply far in excess of her home consumption. No more honorable task can be given the historian than to leave upon record the trials, struggles and privations of any community, however small, which has added to the wealth of our nation by developing the resources of the soil.

Norwalk Township may be considered one among the first agricultural townships of Pottawattamie County. The surface is but little broken by bluffs or ravines, and the soil is of that rich, mucky nature so productive along the valley of the Missouri River. Farming has been carried on in some parts of the township for the past thirty years, and still there seems to be no fertilizing agencies required. The soil in many places is several feet in depth. That part of the soil which is soluble in the water of rain represents its available plant food.

Assuming, then, that the soil is physically adapted for a cultivated vegetation, its fertility depends upon its furnishing the growing plant with continuous and abundant supplies of nutrition. The quantity of ash ingredients that the heaviest crops of corn are estimated to remove from the soil in one year is small, compared with the whole weight of the soil taken to such a depth as is penetrated by the roots of the plants. Those portions which are removed from the field as the more valuable part of the crops do not carry off more than 600 pounds of ash ingredients per acre yearly, while the soil taken to the depth of one foot, weighs from 3,000,000 to 4,000,000 pounds per acre.

Possessing such natural advantages, it is only a question of time and industry until the farmers of Norwalk Township can rest from their labors, retire with a competency, and leave a handsome legacy to their children.

Norwalk Township was organized June 6, 1873, and was named Norwalk by Mr. R. Foote, in honor of Norwalk, Conn., where he formerly resided. It is bounded on the north by Neola Township, on the west by Hazel Dell Township, on the south by Hardin Township, and on the east by York Township. The central portion of the township is drained by Mosquito Creek, which enters the township about the center of the north line of Section 2, and flows in a southwesterly direction, through Sections 2, 3, 10, 9, 16, 21, 20, 29 and 31, crossing the west line of the latter section just south of the line of the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific Railroad. There are numerous tributaries to Mosquito Creek, arising in Norwalk Township, besides two which rise outside of the township, but empty into the main stream within the township boundaries. The largest is, perhaps, three miles from source to mouth. Mosquito

Digitized by Google

Creek received its name from the early settlers, on account of the millions of insects by that name which were found in swarms along its banks. Keg Creek, the name of which was derived from an incident related in the history of Hardin Township, crosses the southern corner of Norwalk Township, entering the township from the east about the southeast corner of Section 24; it flows a little south of west, and crosses the western line of the township near the southwest corner of Section 36, the whole distance of the channel in Norwalk Township being a little over two miles.

A few of the early settlers of Norwalk Township were Mormons, but in the emigration of that people to Utah, they followed their leaders. But one lonely cabin is left as a momento of that historic people. It was originally standing on the claim purchased by Asa Downs, in 1851, and was used by him as a dwelling for a time. It has since been moved, and is now standing near and to the east of Down's bridge. The principal early settlers of the township were Joseph Holman, Ezekiel Downs, Asa Downs, William Cox, William Hendrix, Johnson Lane and William Yocum. They all arrived and settled in Norwalk Township, from 1845 to 1850. Joseph Holman still resides at the place of his original settlement. He came from Missouri to this county. Ezekiel Downs was among the prominent early settlers; he came about the year 1845, and settled on Mosquito Creek at the point subsequently known as Down's mill. He remained a resident of this county until his death. Asa Downs, son of Ezekiel Downs, was a native of Indiana; went to Illinois with his people when a child, where the early part of his life was spent, and came from that State to Iowa. He settled in the grove on Mosquito Creek, where the post office by the name of Downsville has been established. Mr. Downs has been dead for a number of years. His widow, six sons and four daughters, still reside in Pottawattamie County. William Cox came from Illinois in 1850, and located on land owned by Asa Downs, in 1851. Mr. Cox now resides in Union Grove, Harrison Co., Iowa. Mr. Hendrix came from Illinois and settled on the farm now owned by Mr. G. T. Ward. He continued to reside in Norwalk Township until his death. Johnson Lane came from Illinois and settled on land which now forms a part of Mr. G. T. Ward's farm, where he spent the remainder of his life. William Yocum, also one of the early settlers, came to the county, but a sad wreck physically. He had been a resident of Missouri, and while there he joined a mob at Horn's Mill against the Mormons. During the fight, he received seven bullets in his body, from the effects of which he never recovered, but remained a cripple until his death, which occurred in Pottawattamie County. He lived for a number of years on a part of Mr. G. T. Ward's farm. A Mrs. Kelly, of Downsville, is the daughter of Mr. Yocum, and the only one left of that family in Norwalk Township, so far as could be ascertained.

Pioneer life has many hardships and privations; at times, the early settler would suffer for the necessaries of life, but for the common humanity which leads a fellow-being to divide with a more needy neighbor. But for this kindly assistance granted in times of need, the pioneers must, many of them, turned their faces toward the old home and made their way back as best they could. The loss of a horse meant the loss of crops, and actual want, if not starvation, would be the result, if the new settler could not borrow of his neighbor. But the pioneers always welcomed every new-comer who could satisfy them of his honesty and inclination to "do the square

Digitized by Google

thing." Little trouble, however, was taken to discover who or what the new settler may have been. It was very evident that he was possessed of energy and determination, or he never would have braved the dangers of pioneer life. They counted, also, that he was willing to work, and, consequently, must be honest, and in this conclusion they were usually correct, for it is not in the nature of a dishonest man to seek a home in a new and undeveloped country, where only hard work and an abundance of it awaits him. It was not uncommon for them to borrow and lend tea, coffee, sugar and flour.

Going to mill meant crossing sloughs and fording the unbridged streams, and, though it was a day or two of change from the monotony of the routine of farm life, yet there were difficulties and obstacles to be overcome to insure a safe return to the anxious ones at home.

The early settlers of Norwalk were more fortunate than the settlers of many other parts of the county. As early as 1847, Ezekiel Downs and Mr. A. Smith built a saw-mill and flouring-mill on Mosquito Creek, which stood about fifty yards below where the mill owned by Mr. Fleck now stands. The flouring, or grist-mill, as it was usually called, was a two-story building, erected of hewed logs. Both mills were run by water-power furnished by a dam built in Mosquito Creek. The completion of this mill was an important epoch in the history of Norwalk Township. It gave a new impetus to grain-raising, and was the means of attracting many new settlers to the vicinity. Both mills continued to do a good business until the flood of Mosquito Creek in June of 1852. The flouring-mill, though a very substantial structure, was too much exposed to the rushing flood of water that came with great force against it, and at last gave way, and in a few minutes was in utter ruins, and the timbers, many of them, floating down stream. The dam was badly injured, though not beyond repair. The saw-mill was left standing, and with very little repairing was in condition to be run. Asa Downs had purchased Mr. Smith's interest in the mills about one year before the flood. After the destruction of so much of their property, the Downses, sold their entire milling interests to Mr. William Garner. Mr. Garner repaired the dam, and kept the saw-mill running for several years. The citizens were again without the advantages of a flouring-mill until the present mill was built. This mill was begun by Joseph Subuary, but before he completed it sold out to James Golden, who finished and operated the mill about two years, when he sold it to the present owner, Mr. C. Fleck.

For many years after the first settlers of Norwalk Township had established themselves in their new homes, they traveled over the prairie from point to point, regardless of farm or section lines. Gradually the roads were changed and began to assume the appearance of public highways as the owners of property began building fences, and began to be traveled in direct lines east and west or north and south. There are still some diagonal roads in the township, though but few in comparison with the many of early days. During the spring and fall seasons, when hard and continued storms were prevalent, the crossing of the streams became very difficult with a loaded wagon, by reason of the banks on either side of the streams becoming soft and muddy. It was not infrequent for the original crossing to become extended five or six rods both up and down the stream, as each driver would think his chances better for crossing the slough—as the small streams were usually termed—if he should drive his team just a little above, or if he went down

Digitized by Google



John Kelly

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS.

Digitized by Google

the stream to cross, just a little below where the last team crossed. In this way a road over the higher ground that seemed almost untraveled presented the appearance at the crossing of a "slough" of having been just traveled by a freight train of a hundred wagons. Rude bridges of logs and poles were constructed then by the settlers, the expense usually being borne by a half-dozen or more of them who were directly interested. Their plan was to meet at the ford at the appointed time, with teams and implements, and in one day's time build good strong crossing of logs, covered with a few strong poles, and over these a layer of brush, and over the whole a thick covering of earth. A bridge constructed in this way would last many years. As the county grew in wealth with increased population, bridges were built over Mosquito Creek at the expense of the county.

Martin Luther said, in his efforts to organize a free school system in Germany: "It is a grave and serious thing, affecting the interests of the Kingdom of Christ, and of all the world, that we apply ourselves to the work of aiding and instructing the young." Have we not the proof on every hand that he was right? Nothing is more necessary than the training of those who are to come after us and bear rule. The Puritan settlers of New England were fully convinced of the necessity of universal education. They came here with no intention of founding a colony of semi-barbarians, like the natives of South Africa, and, accordingly, we find that as soon as they had provided temporary shelter for themselves, they reared, in humble guise indeed, yet with willing hands, the church and the schoolhouse. They emigrated in search of religious liberty, and founded a colony only after the most grievous agitation of these questions. How well has their example been emulated. As the tide of emigration set westward, though hundreds of years afterward, each little community reared its humble log cabin and established in their midst a common school. The settlers of Norwalk Township did not prove an exception to this rule. For a time, it is true, their children attended a school taught by a man named Bayliss Hough, in a little log cabin on the farm of a Mr. Gatrost, in Hardin Township. In the winter of 1863-64, the first school was taught in Norwalk Township. The building erected by the farmers for school purposes was of the usual log cabin style, and was located near the present residence of G. T. Ward. The first teacher was Miss Jane Davis. Year by year since that little schoolhouse was built, improvements have gone steadily forward, until the statistics for the year 1881, of the schools of Norwalk Township, show the following:

Number of subdistricts, 6; number ungraded schools, 5; average number of months taught, 7. Teachers -- number employed, males, 6; females, 5; total, 11; average compensation per month, males, $32.41; females, $26.07. Pupils—number of persons between the ages of five and twenty-one years—males, 173; females, 138; number enrolled in district, 218; total average attendance in whole district, 71¼; average cost of tuition per month for each pupil, $1.77. Schoolhouses —number of frame, 6. Total cost of schoolhouses, $3,350. Value of apparatus, $5.40.

On examining the map of Pottawattamie County, the words "Downsville Post Office" will be seen plainly marked in the southwest corner of Norwalk Township. Its name—Downsville—is in honor of the village which bears that name. Mr. James Golden was the first government official to take charge of this office, and Mr. C. Fleck is present Postmaster. The village of Downsville is but a

Digitized by Google

small cluster of residence buildings. The post office and Fleck's mill are the principal attractions of the place. The village was so called after the family of Downs, who, as related, were the first settlers in that part of the township. Though there are two lines of railroad crossing the township—the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific, and Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul, both of which follow the valley of Mosquito Creek, there are no stations as yet within its boundaries. On the 18th of June, 1882, however, through the enterprise of Messrs. H. G. Fisher and B. Graybill, a contract was entered into between these gentlemen and the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railroad Company, by the condition of which during the summer of 1882, the railroad company has obligated itself to build a station house, erect a water-tank and lay a switch. These improvements are to be made on Section 16, where Messrs. Fisher & Graybill are preparing to have a portion of their farms surveyed and divided into town lots. The name of this new town is to be Underwood.

In March, 1882, under the auspices of Rev. Lewis and William Smith, at Down's Schoolhouse, there was organized a Society of Friends. Following is a list of the original members: George F. Ward and his wife, Jane Ward, Archibald N. Ward, Mary Fleck, Catharine Whitney, her son, William Whitney, A. Mott, his wife, Martha Mott, Ada Mott, George Mott, Lena Vezy, Albert Shaw, Lizzie Vezy, Druscilla Downs, Minerva Downs and Joseph Whitney.

CHAPTER XLII.*

YORK TOWNSHIP — DESCRIPTION — FIRST SETTLERS — EARLY INDUSTRIES — FIRST SCHOOLS AND TEACHERS.

IT is no uncommon occurrence to those whose duty and pleasure it is to collect material for these pages to meet with those who, forming the connecting link between that day and this, have no appreciation for the enterprise of which this volume is the outgrowth. The stern experience of pioneer trials has come too near their lives to make the record novel or interesting. But the early days, so full of toil and privation, have passed beyond the hopes and fears of those of a later generation, and, gilded by tradition, they reflect back to us the "mellow glow of a novelty that is akin to romance." But a higher motive for perpetuating the history of those who ventured upon the trackless prairie is that we are thus able, approximately, to measure the value of what has been wrought in the last quarter of a century. It was a noble spirit of self-sacrifice that animated the pioneers of this land, and "bowed their strong manhood to the humble plow." Forgetful of their own ease, at a time of life when years of toil could reasonably have demanded repose for their declining days, they braved the untried difficulties of the frontier, that their children might achieve that greatness which their patriotic faith pictured in the future. The rapidly increasing population in a country devoid of manufactories left to the pioneer one alternative—ease at the expense of their children's future, or a wider scope of cheaper lands, bought with a life of toil, that found rest only beyond the grave. The broad

*By Frank M. Wright.

Digitized by Google

lands, waving with the green plumage of the springing grain; the thousand homes adorned with the comforts and luxuries of an advanced civilization; the vast resources that command a nation's homage, are the grand memorials that set forth the virtue and wisdom of their choice. The journey from their homes in the East was made by wagons, over the old overland route to California, or by the more circuitous route of the Ohio, Mississippi and Missouri Rivers. To day, they may be visited by friends from their old home who have the choice of four trunk lines of railroad which center at Council Bluffs

York Township is bounded on the north by Minden Township, on the east by James Township, on the south by Washington Township and on the west by Norwalk Township. The surface of the township is comparatively smooth. There are some places, however, too rough and broken to be valuable as farm lands. Its location, according to the United States Survey, is Township 76 north, in Range 41 west. The western portion of the township is drained by Keg Creek and its tributaries, and the eastern portion of Middle Silver Creek. The former enters the township at the northeast corner of Section 4, and flows in a southwesterly direction through Sections 5, 8, 18 and 19, leaving the township at the southwest corner of the last-named section, where it enters Norwalk Township. The origin of the name of this stream will be found in the history of Hardin Township. There are five tributaries to this stream arising in York Township, the largest of which is Coon Tail Creek, and the only one which has thus far been honored with a name. It rises in Section 29, flowing southwest through Sections 29 and 31, leaving the township on the west line, near the northwest corner of Section 31, and entering the main stream in Hardin Township. There are two small tributaries arising near and flowing through Eight-Mile Grove, in a northwest direction, and both entering the main stream in Section 19. Another small tributary rises in Section 20, and flows in an irregular, northwest direction, entering the main stream in Section 18. The tributary next in size to Coon Tail Creek rises in Section 2, and flows almost directly southwest through Sections 3, 9 and 8, enters the main stream in Section 8. There are also some small streams entering this tributary from the southeast, from Sections 9, 16 and 17. Middle Silver Creek enters the township at the northeast corner of Section 1. It flows in an irregular southwest direction through Sections 1, 12, 13, 24, 23, 26, 35 and 34. It is increased by but one small tributary in this township. In Section 23, a small stream rises and flows almost directly south, entering the main stream near the south side of Section 26. These are the only streams in the township, except where the main stream of Silver Creek crosses Section 36, in a southwesterly direction.

The original timber growth of York Township is found in groves along the streams, and consists of the following varieties: Linn, walnut, wild cherry, hickory, hackberry, ash, red elm, white elm, white hickory and box elder. Lombardy poplar, maple, willow and some other varieties have been largely cultivated, until there is hardly an improved farm in the township which has not a fine grove surrounding the farm buildings. A view of the country from any elevated point in the township will hardly bring to the eye of the observer a single building, but, dotted here and there over the prairie, may be seen fine groves of timber, which have been cultivated. In the center of these, upon closer inspection, the traveler will find the neat and comfortable homes of the farmers, where it

Digitized by Google

seems he might realize the dream of the poet when he says:

"My next desire is, void of care of strife,
To lead a soft, secure, inglorious life;
A country cottage near a crystal flood,
A winding valley and a lofty wood."

The greater portion of Eight-Mile Grove is found in this township. It lies principally on the east side of Keg Creek, and is about two miles in length by three-quarters or one mile in width at its widest point. It received its name from the early settlers, during the time the Council Bluffs & Lewis Stage Road was in the height of its glory, from the fact of its being situated eight miles distant from Hardin Station, on the old stage route. There is one other small grove in the township, known as Linn Grove, on account of the timber forming the grove being linn trees. This grove is located exactly in the southeast corner of the township.

The first settlers of York Township were Elam Meekham, N. Holman, William Champlain, Alex Clough, Henry Rishton, Sr., D. T. Jones, Lewis Beard, Ratford Dewey, Joel German, John Ingram and West Ingram. These gentlemen settled in the township between and including the years 1848 and 1857. Elam Meekham, N. Holman, William Champlain and Alex Clough came from Nauvoo, Ill., about 1848; Henry Rishton, from Fall River, Mass., in 1850; R. Dewey and Joel German, in 1857—the former from Indiana and the latter from Tennessee; D. T. Jones came from Wales about 1850, and Lewis Beard from Baltimore, Md, in 1857.

Many changes have taken place, and but few of the first settlers of the township remain to tell the tale of their struggles. R. Dewey still resides on the place of his original settlement; John Ingram went to California, and West Ingram, becoming tired of Western life and its privations, sold out and returned to the East. N. Holman and Elam Meekham went to Utah, both selling their property to Lewis Beard. William Champlain's old place is now a part of the farms of R. Dewey and Henry Rishton. Mr. Champlain is now a resident of Walker's Grove, Pottawattamie County. A few of the early settlers of York Township were as enterprising as the new-comers to any part of the county. They were without mills of any description, and the long distance they were obliged to travel to get their grain made into flour spurred them on to improvements that otherwise would in all probability not have been undertaken. They were also sadly in need of lumber with which to build more comfortable houses, to repair those in which they lived, and for the construction of outbuildings. With this urgent demand for lumber in the vicinity, Mr. Lewis Beard and Charles Allen in 1858 built a saw-mill on the left bank of Keg Creek, on the farm of Mr. Beard. About one year later, they added a run of buhrs for grinding corn. This mill was operated till worn out, and was soon in ruins. Other mills with better facilities soon sprung up in different parts of the county. Much praise is due these gentlemen for their enterprise at a time when the rudest improvements were made at great labor and expense. In later years, no manufacturing has been done in York Township. Though it is one of the best agricultural townships in the county, it possesses no shipping facilities, Neola and Minden, on the line of the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific, being the principal markets and nearest points of shipment.

The first public road opened in York Township was known as the Ballard State road. The petition praying for the opening of this road was signed by the majority of the settlers, and the line located by D. Tostevin, County Surveyor. The main roads in the

Digitized by Google

township are opened north and south, as the principal outlet to market is by roads centering at Neola, which lies about two miles due north of the northwest corner of York Township. One of the first things to mark the enterprise of the pioneers in different parts of the county was the opening up of a school, and in this project the citizens of York Township worked in unison and with a will and determination to succeed. The first schoolhouse erected in the township and at the expense of the settlers was a little log cabin, 12x14 feet, with two windows. The roof of this building was rather novel as well as substantial, though it must be admitted there was nothing ornamental about it. The rafters were good strong poles and covered with layers of fine brush so close and thick as to admit of a covering of earth about one foot in depth. The floor was made of puncheons, and the desks and seats were made by putting legs in a good strong plank. This building stood on the farm of Mr. Lewis Beard, and was used as a schoolhouse for four or five years. The first term of school taught in the township was in this building in the winter of 1858–59, and the teacher was Miss Harriet Perry, now Mrs. Harvey Thomas, of Hardin Township. The second term was taught during the summer and fall of 1859 by Miss Adelaide Clough, now Mrs. Henry Rishton, of York Township. Miss Clough received $12 per month for her service, which was considered at that time a high salary to pay a teacher. Good wives seemed to have been in demand as well as good teachers, and these ladies were the first brides in the township. Miss Perry was married in the spring of 1859 and Miss Clough on March 1, 1860. The school system of the township has been gradually improved, and her citizens in this respect have kept pace in public spirit and enterprise with any part of the county possessing the same advantages. The statistics for the year 1881 in regard to the schools of York Township show their standing to be as follows: Number of subdistricts, 7. Schools—Number of ungraded schools, 7; average number of months taught, 8. Teachers—Number employed: males, 1; females, 17; total, 18. Average compensation per month—Males, $30; females, $27. Pupils—Number of persons between the age of five and twenty-one years—males, 136; females 124; number enrolled in district, 234; total average attendance in whole district, 99½; average coat of tuition per month for each pupil, $2.11. Schoolhouses—frame, 8; value $4,800.

By the above it will be seen that the citizens of York Township are fully aware of the great importance of establishing good schools. The citizens of this township are principally American and German and usually wherever the natives of these two countries predominate in the settlement of a new country, they are the friends of every movement the object of which is to establish a thoroughly organized school system.

No church buildings have been erected in York Township, though the friends and professors of religion hold church in the several schoolhouses.

There is a small cemetery on the northern line of Section 20. We have been unable to ascertain when the first interment was made. Joseph Champlain was the first white child born in the township.

Corn is the staple crop raised in the township, though wheat, rye, barley and oats are grown is considerable quantities. Stock-raising is not carried on so extensively as in other parts of the county, as the lands are mostly devoted to agricultural purposes.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XLIII.*

JAMES TOWNSHIP—BOUNDARIES—SOIL—TIMBER—EARLY SETTLERS—RELIGIOUS, ETC

JAMES TOWNSHIP is bounded on the north by Pleasant Township, on the south by Belknap, on the west by York and on the east by Valley. The soil of the township is a fine rolling prairie, sloping both to the east and to the west, and the township is watered by Silver Creek and the West Nishnabotna River. Silver Creek enters the township about the middle of the north line, and flowing southwestwardly, leaves it near the southwest corner. The West Nishnabotna traverses only about two sections of land in that township. The soil is limestone land, mixed with sand, and has never failed, according to the memory of the oldest settler, to produce a crop. The soil, however, is best suited to corn-raising. Timber has never abounded, and the groves which exist are mainly the result of cultivation, great attention to which has been paid ever since the first settlement of the township.

Stephen James, a brother of Hon. W. C. James, of Council Bluffs, is one of the oldest settlers in the township, and has raised one of the finest pieces of timber in the West. It consists mainly of cottonwood, maple and ash, and is now fit for use as timber. The original road in the township was the stage road, located by Dr. Ballard, close to his lands, in the northern part of the township, so as to increase their value. This road proceeded along the section lines.

In regard to the religious matters of the township, it may be said that the class of the German Methodist Church was organized about 1873. The first members were mainly from Illinois—John Mischle, Bernhard Eichenberger, Father Busse, August Busse, Franz Busse, Albert Busse and Henry Lee. The first report shows a Sunday school of sixty pupils. They have also erected a parsonage at a cost of $3,500.

CHAPTER XLIV.*

VALLEY TOWNSHIP—ORGANIZATION—FIRST ELECTION—OLD SETTLERS—RELIGIOUS MATTERS—SOCIETIES—HANCOCK—ITS BUSINESS INTERESTS, CHURCHES AND SOCIETIES.

THE petition for the organization of this township was signed by W. F. Traver and one hundred and sixty other legal voters. A remonstrance was presented by Thomas Dulin. After a full hearing, it was ordered that the township should comprise Congressional Township 76, Range 39. It is situated south of Avoca, and is traversed by the Carson Branch of the Rock Island Railroad, and was called by its present name because of its location, mainly in the Nishnabotna Valley, one of the most beautiful and fertile farming regions in the world. The first election was held at what is known as the Acker Schoolhouse, on the 8th day of October, 1878. One hundred and twenty-six votes were then cast. The election officers

*By Col. John H. Keatley.

Digitized by Google

were: Judges, W. C. Barton, James Livingston and H. C. Hough; and Clerks, A. M. Battelle and W. H. Benjamin. The Board of Supervisors appointed R. M. White to superintend the organization of the township, call an election and provide for the election officers. The Trustees chosen were: W. C. Barton, S. Armstrong and S. D. Acker; Township Clerk, R. M. White; and Assessor, R. D. Ballard. The present officers are: Trustees, W. C. Barton, C. O. King and Joseph Moore; Township Clerk, R. M. White; Justices of the Peace, W. H. Patterson and Charles Roberts; and Assessor, R. D. Ballard. There are about two hundred and fifty-five legal voters in the township. In the organization of the township, four tiers of sections were taken off Knox and from off Center Township. The sub-school districts were made to consist of four sections each, and were numbered from the northeast to the left and back toward the beginning, as the sections themselves are numbered, making in all nine subdistricts for school purposes. No. 10 has been organized for the town of Hancock, which is a flourishing station on the Carson Branch of the Rock Island, and one of the best grain shipping points in the State. A schoolhouse has been arranged for in Hancock. All the other subdistricts have comfortable and well-built frame edifices. When the first three schoolhouses were built —Pleasant, Layton, Lincoln and two-thirds of Valley Township were included within the limits of Knox Township. E. L. Shugart, of Council Bluffs, at the date of organization, was a member of the Board of County Supervisors, and suggested the name "Valley" for the new subdivision of the county.

Among the oldest settlers is A. M. Battelle. He is now holding the position of Deputy United States Marshal, with his office at Council Bluffs, but still retains his home and farm in Valley Township, where he settled in 1855. To reach this point, at that date, he crossed the State with a wagon from Keokuk, taking two weeks to make the trip. His household goods, etc., were shipped by the river, from Wheeling, W. Va., passing around by the way of St. Louis to Council Bluffs. The road from Keokuk led through Ottumwa, Eddyville and Afton, and the trip is now made by rail in about twelve hours that occupied, by good driving then, two weeks, and sometimes more. Afton, the county seat of Union County, at that date had just been located, but not a house had yet been built. He found three almost impassable sloughs ten miles south of Lewis, and persuaded a man breaking prairie to unyoke his oxen and help him over. Mr. Battelle was compelled to carry his wife and children across, as all the oxen could do was to pass with the wagon and the baggage, and then the box plowed up the mud, sinking so deep in the muck. The nearest point for provisions was Council Bluffs. Winter set in early, and snow fell to a great depth before they were prepared for it, and for many weeks many of the settlers were obliged to subsist on hominy alone, made in the cabins and at home. Venison was their only meat, but this was plenty, and deer could be killed any time, they were so exceedingly abundant and easy to capture, owing to the deep snow. At last, an old trader in the settlement ventured out, with two yoke of oxen, and went to Council Bluffs for food for the settlement. He was a week in making the trip. He stuck in a snow drift when within two miles of his destination, on the return, but the settlers lent a helping hand, and he got in in safety. No mail could be had nearer than Council Bluffs, and the trader sold flour to the settlers at $6 per 100 pounds.

Joseph Headley, another old settler, was

Digitized by Google

born in Pennsylvania in 1826; came to Iowa in 1841, and settled within the present limits of Valley Township in 1852. He came in a wagon with his wife, and made a log cabin his first home. His nearest milling point at that time was Glenwood, in Mills County, forty miles away. The first season or two was a severe one. Wages were only 50 cents a day, and corn about $3 a bushel. The settlers, the few of them that were, lived mostly on corn bread and game. When they did raise wheat, and marketed it, after a drive of forty miles, they were compelled to sell it for 30 and 40 cents a bushel.

Thomas Dulin came to the township from Scott County, in 1866, having served a full term in the Union army during the war of the rebellion. He brought his family overland in wagons, and camping on the prairie in the journey. He had a tent with him. In his party were emigrants for Colorado and Pike's Peak. When they got into the Nishnabotna Valley, he concluded to remain here. The others desired the tent, and upon his declining to part with it, they went on. The next morning, they came back and insisted upon having it, and finally got it. He had with him a wife and three children. He at once went to work to cut logs to build a cabin, and, with the assistance of Mr. Griffith and Mr. Riley, distant neighbors, he soon had a home. He bought the land for his farm at $3 per acre, and his was the only residence for many miles on the west side of the river at that time.

W. H. Benjamin is a native of New York. He came from Nashville, Tenn., where he had been employed by the Government. He arrived by the way of the Mississippi and the Missouri to Council Bluffs to explore the country, but when about to make a permanent settlement, he came across the country by the way of Grinnell. His teaming from that point, the then terminus of the Rock Island road, cost him $72, having had to pay teamsters $6 a day for hauling. He occupied a house belonging to T. F. Davis, the first summer and the following winter, and for whom he erected a grist-mill. During that winter, he cut logs for a house, and at intervals he built this and made himself a permanent home. It was sided with black walnut and roofed with the same material.

Jacob Rust, mentioned in the history of Knox, was a Kentuckian, and came in 1852. Mahlon Griffith arrived in the county in 1855, and settled in the township in 1860, on Section 4. He now lives in Harrison County. About 1855, a man by the name of Pierce owned a cabin on the present site of Hancock.

R. M. White came in 1860, and was the fifth settler within the present limits of Valley Township, coming from Illinois. Andrew Carrier, Joseph Layton, Samuel Johnson, now in Nebraska, and Mr. Bails, now in Missouri, were pioneers. R. M. White has always been a moving spirit in public affairs connected with the township, both before and since its organization. He took especial interest in educational matters, and has always been foremost in these. He is a native of Pennsylvania and an energetic business man. His home is on the south line of the township. The prosperity of the township is also due to the energy of such men as William Convers, W. C. Barton, C. O. King, Robert Motherall and William Clark.

The religious matters of the township have been liberally provided for. The Knox Presbyterian Church was organized October 23, 1873, by the Rev. N. C. Robinson, with eight original members, consisting of Robert Martin and wife, Thomas Dool and wife, James Service and wife, Mary Ray and Sarah A. Birney. The present pastor is the Rev. F.

Digitized by Google

X. Miron. The first pastor was the Rev. Andrew Herron, of Atlantic, and was succeeded by S. G. Fisher, Mr. Lodge, Mr. Hedges and Mr. Miron. Services have been held ever alternate Sunday in the Acker Schoolhouse, and the present membership is twenty-three persons. New Hope Baptist Church was constituted in 1875 by the Rev. E. Burch, who was the first pastor. He was succeeded by the Rev. Mr. Arnold, and the latter was succeeded by the Rev. Mr. Burch in turn. There were thirteen original members. This increased to twenty-seven. The services were held at the Fairview Schoolhouse. Many of the members having moved out of the township, the church organization was abandoned in 1879. The United Brethren Church was established by the Rev. Mr. Adams in 1875. The services have always been held in the Fairview Schoolhouse. Succeeding Mr. Adams as minister were Jacobs, Fisher, Curtis, Roberts and Jenks, the latter being the present incumbent. Services are held once in two weeks. A number of the members having removed, they are now reduced to about fifteen communicants. The M. P. Church of Valley Township was organized in 1879 by the Rev. B. F. Peerman. He has been the minister ever since that date. There were sixteen original members, which number has increased to twenty. They have no church edifice.

The society or order of A. H. T. A. is represented by Lodge No. 95, constituted in the spring of 1879, with thirteen charter members. H. Cook was the first Worthy President; John Warner, Vice President; Emerson Smith, Secretary, and Joseph Moore, Treasurer. The members have been called out once, to assist in the capture of thieves, and succeeded in securing the lost property and in bringing the guilty to deserved punishment.

HANCOCK.

The Carson Branch of the Rock Island Railroad was completed and put into operation in the summer of 1880. The same summer, F. H. Hancock, of Davenport, who owned the land now constituting the town site, laid out the town. Samuel Armstrong built the first house, beginning it in October, 1880. C. W. Newman opened a coal yard about the same date, and near that time C. W. Newman established a blacksmith shop. The first store was erected by B. F. Stevenson in the grocery business, but it was soon transferred to E. Kinney & Co. F. H. Hancock began buying grain at that point, the first load being purchased in December, 1880, Hancock being represented by G. G. Harris. Since that date to July, 1882, he, alone, has bought and shipped at that point 325,000 bushels of corn, other buyers, also, shipping great quantities of the same cereal. Mr. Hancock's grain elevator was finished in June, 1882, with a capacity of 25,000 bushels. The first lumber sold was by Seiffert & Weise, to W. H. Benjamin, on the 26th of June, 1881. They opened out a lumber yard at that date. Their business at Hancock is under the superintendence of A. L. Field, who is also an insurance agent and Notary Public. W. H. Benjamin opened a general store in January, 1881. G. Diedrich, Mayor of Avoca, started a general store in October, 1881. Battelle & Bavern entered upon the saloon business and also engaged in buying hogs. Whisnand & Archer followed with a general store, the firm having been originally Gordon & Whisnand. The Anderson Bros. opened a saloon and restaurant, and A. Anderson went into the meat market trade. Dr. C. W. Hardman & Bro. have engaged in the sale of drugs. Samuel Armstrong, the first settler, opened a hotel. Among the others who have established themselves in the town are: W. H.

Digitized by Google

Patterson, attorney at law; W. S. Williams, the Postmaster; John Knierieman, Deputy Postmaster; L. C. Drury, stationer; I. G. Carter, who is Constable; Henry Carter, drayman; J. Reed, carpenter and builder; Paul Reed and Ira Cook, plasterers, and B. Ramsey, dealer in imported horses. The town has now a population of over one hundred persons, and being situated in an exceedingly rich agricultural region, will continue to grow and prosper.

The Methodist Episcopal Church of Hancock was organized in 1874, but it was then known as the Valley Church. Its first pastor was the Rev. William Armstrong, a pioneer Methodist preacher. It had seven original members: I. G. Carter and wife, W. H. Clements and wife, Mrs. Martha Reed, Mrs. Ira Cook and Mrs. Andrew Carrier. A church was built in Hancock and completed in the fall of 1881, at a cost of $1,500. The ministers who have succeeded Mr. Armstrong are: Burke, Wood, Bunker, Linn, Wright and Adams. The present membership is seventy-one persons They have also a prosperous Sunday school attached to the church, of which W. W. Whipple is Superintendent.

Valley Lodge, No. 439, I. O. O. F., was instituted December 19, 1881. The charter members were Samuel Bell, William Convers, W. W. Griffith, L. D. Seward, Fairfield Thayer, W. S. Williams, Charles Warner, B. F. Stevenson, J. W. Warner and A. H. Whittaker. The first officers were: Samuel Bell, N. G.; A. H. Whittaker, V. G.; W. S. Williams, Permanent Secretary; Fairfield Thayer, Recording Secretary; and Treasurer, William Convers. Thayer resigned his position, and W. H. Patterson was chosen in his stead. The present officers are: A. H. Whittaker, N. G.; W. H. Patterson, V. G.; Dr. C. W. Hardman, Recording Secretary, and Joseph Moore, Treasurer. The membership numbers forty-two.

CHAPTER XLV.*

LINCOLN TOWNSHIP—FIRST ELECTION—SCHOOLS—EARLY SETTLERS.

THE first election held in Lincoln Township was held on the same date as the general election, in November, 1876; W. A. Clapp was chosen Township Clerk; H. B. Jack, Samuel I. Pope and Andrew McCormick, Trustees, and Joseph Battersley, Justice of the Peace. The present township officers are: W. A. Clapp, Township Clerk; George Woods, John A. Frank and Andrew McCormick, Trustees; W. E. Bartley and A. J. Chase, Justices of the Peace; and Charles Morehead and William Burkhather, Constables.

The township or school district of Lincoln has nine schoolhouses, costing each about $800. They are of uniform dimensions, 24x 36 feet, one story in height, and frame. The first built in the district was in 1874, and is known as the "Dromyer School." There are also six bridges, all constructed at the cost of the county, at a cost of from $1,600 to $1,700 each. Three of these structures are across the Big Walnut, two over Little Walnut and one over Graybill Creek. The township has no churches and no mills within its boundaries.

William H. Painter came into the township from Jasper County, Iowa, in 1872. At that date, the whole township was a wild and

*By Col. John H. Keatley.

Digitized by Google

raw prairie. There was no timber, except along the streams. Milling and trading had to be done at Lewis, in Cass County. George Roberts came from Marion County, Iowa, in 1872, in an emigrant wagon. There were not two houses within three miles of the spot where he settled at the time. He bought 160 acres of land on the prairie, and began to open out a farm. His trading point was mainly at Atlantic. Patrick Howard, a gentleman about sixty-three, moved into the township in December, 1872, and began to improve raw land. He had lived in Knox Township. He made the first wagon trail ever made from Walnut, on the Rock Island, into Lincoln Township. He originally came from Clinton County, Iowa. Among those who came after these were H. B. Jack, W. A. Clapp, Samuel I. Pope, John A. Frank, Elias Yeoman, Christ Dromyer, John A. Chipman, William Linkletler, George Woods, Charles Manifer, George Roberts and R. M. Allen.

CHAPTER XLVI.*

WRIGHT TOWNSHIP—ORGANIZATION—LAY OF THE LAND—FIRST HOUSE—FIRST DEATH—FIRST MARRIAGE—RELIGIOUS—SCHOOLS, ETC.

THIS township, situated in the eastern part of the county, was organized on the 14th of October, 1873, by an order of the Board of Supervisors. It comprises Congressional Township No. 75, Range 38. It is drained by Walnut Ceeek flowing through its center. The greater portion of the native timber found in the township, of which there is considerable, is found on the East Nishnabotna, in the southeast part of the township. The land otherwise is rolling prairie and exceedingly fertile, the soil being the loam of the bluff formation, which stretches from the east bank of the Missouri River to Cass County.

The first house built was by a man named Campbell, whose Christian name has been forgotten by the oldest settlers. He had a wife and two daughters, and his house constituted the only stopping place for a long journey for many years, on the road to Wheeler's Grove. Nothing is now definitely known as to what became of this family, but the general impression was that they removed to Missouri. The Campbells were simply "squatters," and located in 1852 at the point where the old State road crossed Walnut Creek. The first death was that of a child in that family. It was quite awhile before the township began to settle up, on account of its isolation from a navigable stream and from railroads. The first marriage noted was that of Henry Shank and Sophronia Dean, in April, 1858. The first birth of which any note is made was that of Jesse Van Riper, now Mrs. Wright, May 22, 1858. Levi Mills erected a house for a tavern on the northwest quarter of Section 22, and this was afterward kept by Mr. Whipple as a station house for the accommodation of the Western Stage Company, on their route from Des Moines to Council Bluffs. It is now the house of Mrs. Baxter. To the west of Whipple Station, J. B. Deloy established a small store, and a post office was also authorized at the same point, known as Whipple. The latter was constituted in 1876. M. H. Elliott is the present owner of the property. Alexander Evans bought a claim of land and the improvements, such as

*By Col. John H. Keatley.

Digitized by Google

they were, in 1855, from Granville Pierson, and thus became the second settler in the township. Pierson removed to Missouri in 1857, having located the claim sold to Evans in 1854. In 1856, the weather was intensely cold, and Evans killed in the neighborhood 100 deer in the timber and on the prairie. Feed for them was exceedingly scarce. Of the old settlers who came in in 1855 were Amos West, Edward Dean and Charles Fenner; in 1856, William Van Riper and Samuel Place, and in 1857 L. A. Burnham. As already stated, Levi Mills, Alexander Evans and Campbell came at earlier dates, but none earlier than 1852. Samuel Place settled on Section 36. He enlisted in the Union army during the civil war, and died in the service, leaving no heirs or representatives in the county, so far as known. Levi Mills was a native of Ohio, and was by vocation a hotel-keeper when he came into the county. The house he built here was of native timber, and the shingles were split. He went to California some time before 1860, where he died, leaving no relatives in this county.

Amos West was born in Bristol County, Mass., January 31, 1784, and died in Wright Township April 30, 1880. He lived until manhood at his birthplace, and was married to Avis Hestor in 1808, who was born January 30, 1788. They emigrated to Rhode Island in 1825, and in Natick in the latter State, raised a large family. The latter numbered thirteen children, of whom five are still living. Mr. West came to Pottawattamie, with his wife and four daughters, married, as follows: Edward and Mary Ann Dean, Cornelius Soper and Avis West; Charles and Martha Fenner, and William and Betsey Van Riper. Edward Dean was born in Bristol County, Mass., in 1810. He removed, at the age of seventeen, to Central Falls, R. I., where he was employed in a cotton factory for twenty-five years, when he came to Iowa, as a member of the West family, having married one of the daughters of Amos West in 1840. He located on Section 35 of Wright Township. He has had five children, two of whom, Warren and William, are residents of the township. His daughter Sophronia, that was married, in 1858, to H. C. Shank. Charles and Martha Fenner also located on Section 35. Charles Fenner and William Van Riper, sons-in-law of Amos West, went to California in 1859. Fenner came back, went to Rhode Island, and, remaining there two years, returned to Iowa, and has made this his home ever since. He now lives at Griswold, Cass County, a few miles from the east line of Wright Township. Amos West laid his claim for his land on a land-warrant for service in the war of 1812. Mr. Van Riper is a native of New York City, and after reaching manhood, went to Rhode Island. He came with the West family to Iowa. He went to California, as already stated, and lost his life by a land slide, and was thus buried in a drift mine, in which he was working. He left three children in Pottawattamie County—Mrs. Emma Jane Black, Clarence Van Riper and Mrs. Jessie Bertha Wright. After his death, his widow married William Barnes, and now lives in Cass County. Van Riper located on Section 26.

The religious interests of the township are represented by the Whipple Methodist class, which was organized in August, 1872, by the Rev. Mr. Adair, with the following members: Henry W. Rarey, Mrs. Eliza Rarey and Mrs. S. J. Weaver. The following spring, Mrs. J. N. Bell, Mr. Charles Matthews, Mrs. Sarah Matthews, James McGinnis, Mrs. Nancy McGinnis, Mrs. M. P. Black, William Morford, Mrs. Susan Morford, Mrs. Eli Clayton and Mrs. Helen Baxter joined the class. The present membership is twenty-five. The

Digitized by Google

pastors who have had charge of the class since its organization, are, in their order, Revs. Adair, Abraham, Lampman, A. J. Jefferson, Wertz, Sweeley and Tennant. There are two branches of the class now—one at the Porter Schoolhouse and the other at the Black Schoolhouse. The latter was organized in March, 1882, by the Rev. Mr. Moore, with Nathan Meredith and wife as members; Madison Meredith and his wife; William Charles and his wife; Leonard Barnes and his wife; Mrs. M. P. Black, Mrs. Bershong, Elizabeth Smith, David Utley and wife and Mrs. Twing.

The most prominent citizen in the township is Eli Clayton, the owner of one of the largest farms in the county, and President of the Board of Supervisors, and a sketch of whom appears elsewhere in these annals. The first school attended by the children of the township was taught by Harriet Howard in a log cabin on the southeast quarter of Section 2, Congressional Township 74, in the summer of 1857. The first building erected for school purposes was in Subdistrict No. 7, and is what is called the Dean Schoolhouse. The lumber for this structure was hauled from Boone, on the North-Western Railroad, in 1866. The distance in which the lumber was brought is 140 miles. The desks and furniture were of native walnut, obtained in the vicinity. Georgiana Hardenbergh was the first teacher in this new building and is now the wife of Warren Dean, and lives in the vicinity. Dean erected this schoolhouse.

CHAPTER XLVII.*

CENTER TOWNSHIP—ITS SEPARATION FROM KNOX—EARLIEST SETTLERS—FIRST JUSTICE OF THE PEACE—HOME GUARDS OF 1861—FIRST MILL—FOURTH OF JULY IN 1857—PROSPECTIVE RAILROAD.

CENTER TOWNSHIP was taken off from Knox Township by a line beginning at the southeast corner of Township 76, Range 39, thence north on the Congressional township line to the northeast corner of Section 25, in 76, Range 39; thence west on the section line to the northwest corner of Section 30; thence north on the Congressional township line to the Nishnabotna River, and all that part of Congressional Township 76, Range 40, lying west of the Nishnabotna River.

The earliest settlers who came were Joshua C. Layton, who arrived on the 2d of April, 1852; Reuben Mains came in 1855; Joseph Layton, Jacob Rust and Joseph Darnell, in 1854; Louis Huff, Benjamin Palmer, Charles S. Robinson, Thomas, Ephraim and William McKee, in 1856. Joshua C. Layton has lived ever since on the farm first occupied by him on the 29th of April, 1852. Joseph Darnell located near Big Grove, but, in 1860, went West, and, when last heard of, was living at Yankee Hill, in the State of California. Louis Huff is still a resident of the township. Benjamin Palmer moved into Knox Township, where he died in April, 1882; and Jacob Rust now lives in Oakland, Belknap Township. Reuben Morris resides where he first settled in 1855. Joseph Layton located on a part of the claim of his brother, Joshua C. Layton, and, after awhile, returned to Indiana. He came, however,

*By Col. John H. Keatley.

Digitized by Google

to Keosauqua, Iowa, where he died in 1875.

Louis Huff, one of the early settlers of the township, was born in Stokes County, N. C., February 22, 1811. His parents were John Huff and Charity Adams, and his grandfather was one of the pioneer settlers of the "Old North State." Louis Huff lived in North Carolina until 1828, when he came to Illinois, and assisted in the erection of the first house ever constructed in Monmouth, the county seat of Warren County. He subsequently moved to the vicinity of Rock Island, where he opened up and improved a farm, but, inspired with the desire to come farther west, he arrived in Council Bluffs in 1853. With oxen and horses he moved his effects, in three wagons, to Center Township, and began to improve the northwest quarter of Section 18, Township 75, Range 39. There he has ever since lived, first in a log house, built at the time of his arrival. For three years, from 1861 to 1864, he kept a public house on his farm, for the accommodation of the many people crossing the State on that route. He was married, between Christmas and New Year's, in Knox County, Ill., in 1830, to Susan Palmer, sister of M. T. Palmer. She died May 20, 1874. By this marriage he had twelve children, and all reside in Pottawattamie County. He contracted a second marriage, on the 5th of August, 1875, with Mrs. J. D. Rust, whose maiden name was Morris, and who was born in Fayette County, Ind., February 23, 1823. Mr. Huff is a member of the Baptist Church, and has always been an active member of the Republican party, having assisted in organizing it in this county. His present wife is a member of the Christian Church. By her first husband she was also the mother of fourteen children, four of whom were twins, and eight of which children are still living—five sons and three daughters.

Joshua C. Layton, or Capt. Layton, as he is called by his neighbors and friends, was born in Clarke County, Ohio, August 27, 1807. His father was Robert Layton, and a native of Pennsylvania. He, however, became one of the original settlers of Clarke County. His death occurred when his son, who is the subject of this sketch, was only six years old. His mother was Ruth Freeman, a native of Eastern Pennsylvania, and died in February, 1821.

Mr. Layton went to school in a primitive Ohio log schoolhouse for about thirteen months, and that constituted the sum total of his opportunity to acquire an education. He lived with his grandfather for several years, and finally, striking out for himself, moved to Indiana, where he worked for his board the first year, and the next made rails for 25 cents a hundred. In the spring of 1826, he completed his time in the cabinet-maker's trade. In 1830, he was married to Nancy Beedle, who was born in Vincent, Ind., May 23, 1810. Her father was Joseph Beedle, who also emigrated to Miami County, Ohio, from Pennsylvania. Mr. Layton continued to live in Indiana for twelve years, but in 1842 he came to Lee County, Iowa, and worked at his trade there for one year, after which he moved to Kishkekosh, in Monroe County. Here he farmed, putting out a crop of winter wheat, and built a cabin. Snow came before it was roofed, and filled it with snow, but, notwithstanding this, he put on the roof, Sunday, as it was, and made that his home. He spent a few years there farming and working at his trade, and finally came to Center Township in 1852, as already stated. The land was not then subject to entry, and was not made so until 1853, after he had squatted on it and made a claim. Since

Digitized by Google

that date, by his industry and good management, he has increased his possessions until they constitute a farm of 600 acres, lying in one body. Included in his farm were four Mormon claims which he acquired. All the other land was improved by his own efforts. Mr. Layton has been a member of the Board of County Supervisors, and was honored by that body by the naming of one of the new townships of the county after him. He has always been a Republican in politics since the party was organized, and, during the civil war, was a prominent and active member of the Union League.

The first Justice of the Peace in Center Township was Jacob Rust. The first birth was in the family of Joseph Darnell; the child and his wife died. The first marriage was between James Morris and Lavinia Layton, daughter of Joshua C. Layton, and occurred on the 1st day of July, 1856. Mr. Layton was also the first Assessor of Center Township, and made the first assessment in three days. The first school taught in the township was in a log cabin on the northeast quarter of Section 7, in Township 75, Range 39. This was in the winter of 1858–59, and was taught by Martin Luther Ingoldsby. Center Township has now nine prosperous schools and elegant school buildings. The streams draining are Graybill Creek, called after Levi Graybill, an old settler, mentioned in the sketch of Belknap Township; Jordan Creek and Spring Creek.

In 1861, a military organization was effected, and called the "Home Guards." J. C. Layton was made the Captain. Its first duty was to go under Gen. Dodge to the Missouri border to meet an apprehended rebel raid into Iowa, which has already been mentioned in the biographical sketch of Gen. G. M. Dodge. It also marched to Sioux City to meet apprehended trouble from the Sioux Indians from that quarter. When the draft was ordered to fill quotas in the volunteer forces of the United States, some threats were made by citizens of Pottawattamie County that resistance would be made to this method of raising troops. and the Center Township Home Guards were held in readiness to aid the United States authorities to enforce the draft, but were not called upon to do so. Public feeling was exceedingly bitter on both sides. Some of those on the Union side carried this feeling to the extent that they laid a plan to frighten their political opponents into silence. A large tree stood near the drill ground of the company, on the farm of Mr Layton, and they gave out, in a quiet sort of way, apparently, that they intended to hang some of those most bitterly opposed to the draft, using the limb of that tree for that purpose. A young man was sparking one of the girls of one of those most strongly opposed to the draft, and made it his business to tell his prospective father-in-law that the Home Guards had resolved to hang the "Secesh," as they termed their opponents. The old gentleman was so far convinced of the truth of the story that he was on his way to obtain a warrant against the organization to compel them to keep the peace against him. The Union League of the township was organized with the utmost secrecy, and its movements as quietly kept, the organization being made in the granary of Mr. Layton.

The first mill established in the township was on Jordan Creek, for grinding corn. It was pioneer and primitive, being simply a very large coffee-mill, with a sack under it to receive the meal. Its capacity was about a bushel, and it was run by a Mormon by the name of Jordan, after whom the creek was called.

While mentioning other matters connected

Digitized by Google

with the early settlement of this township, G. S. Robinson, one of the pioneers, must not be forgotten. He is a native of Fountain County, Ind., having been born there March 2, 1828, and resided there until 1850, when he came to Wapello County, Iowa. He moved to Council Bluffs in 1853, with an ox team, with his family. In the spring of 1855, he settled near Big Grove, on Section 18, Township 75, Range 39. His first residence was a board shanty. His wife's name was Mary Rogers, a native of Ohio, born December 16, 1826. They have had ten children, nine of whom are still living, all of them in Pottawattamie County but one. Mr. Robinson was for one term Justice of the Peace; is now Township Clerk, and served in that office in the early history of the township.

Another old settler is Reuben Morris, who was born in Scott County, Ind., in January, 1830, and moved to Fulton County, Ill., and to Center Township in 1855. His wife was Isabella Rust, who was born in Henderson County, Ill. Their first home was a log cabin.

Three brothers by the name of McKee brought a portable steam saw-mill into the settlement in 1856, and afterward sold it to Joseph Layton and Joseph Donnell, who moved it to the bridge near Big Grove, and, while in use, the boiler exploded and totally destroyed the mill.

The first Fourth of July celebration ever held in the vicinity was in 1857, at Iola, near Big Grove. It was a basket picnic. The mention of this place, Iola, calls to mind again the futility of human designs in speculating in the future of cities and towns. The prospect of a railroad, the American Central, through that township at that date stimulated Dr. P. J. McMahon, Dr. S. W. Williams, G. J. Reed and Louis Huff to lay out and plat a town site, and call the place Iola. Thomas Tostevin made the survey and plat in 1857. Three houses only were built in the place, the first by a Mrs. Wilkinson, intended for a hotel; the second by the McKee brothers, and this one still stands; and the third by Dr. Fansler. The town site is on the dividing line between Center and Valley Townships. Frank has become the owner of the site, and devotes it to farming purposes. It was emphatically a town on paper. No railroad came to make the speculation available, and it is no more now than a mere memory, with far less romantic interest than Goldsmith's Deserted Village.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XLVIII.*

BELKNAP TOWNSHIP—THE FIRST SETTLER—FIRST MARRIAGE—FIRST DEATH—FIRST BIRTH—FIRST HOUSE—VEST MURDER CASE—RAILROADS—OAKLAND, AND ITS BUSINESS AND OTHER INTERESTS—BIG GROVE, ETC.

AMONG the most recent creations of new townships is that of Belknap, on the Nishnabotna River, and called such after Gen. W. W. Belknap, an Iowa soldier, who became President Grant's Secretary of War, upon the death of Gen. John A. Rawlins. The township was set off for organization by an order of the County Board of Supervisors, dated September 6, 1872, on the petition of W. Henry Mann, D. W. Hays, William Lyman and twenty other citizens of Center Township, out of which the new township was carved. The order defining its limits states that Township 72, Range 40, except Sections No. 1, 12, 13, 24, 25 and 36, and the southeast of the northeast quarter of Section 26, and the north part of 75, in Range 40 in said Center Township, shall constitute the new township of Belknap.

As near as can now be traced and ascertained, the first settler of the township was Orrin Belknap, who came from Ohio, his native State, in 1854, and settled on Section 10, Township 75, Range 40, the same tract of land which he afterward sold to Judge James, and is now the farm of Hon. John T. Baldwin. In 1857, he went to Central America, where he remained about a year, came back to Circleville, Ohio, married a second time, and died there shortly afterward.

G. A. Slocum, who still lives in the township, was another early settler. He was born at Pompey, Onondaga Co., N. Y., on the 10th of May, 1811, and became one of the early settlers in Huron County, Ohio. In 1834, he returned to New York, but in 1844 removed to Walworth County, Wis. In 1847, he went northward, to Marquette, and from there emigrated to this county, settling in what is now Belknap Township in 1854. The trip was made from Wisconsin with an ox team and wagon.

The first marriage in the township occurred in March, 1857, between Sylvadoy Slocum and Marilla Belknap. Mr. Slocum's first residence was what is called a "dugout," made by digging into the earth about three feet, and for a space of sixteen by thirty feet. Rafters were then raised from the banks so made to a ridge-pole, elevated twelve feet from the ground floor of the excavation, and the whole was roofed with sod or turf dug from the prairie. The end walls, or gables, were constructed of the same material, piled up like brick laid in a wall. This kind of a structure, although not of the neatest externally, was warm and comfortable, and sheltered the new settlers from the bleak winds of winter. The floor was laid with common boards and the chimney built of turf. A way was cut in the bank and a flight of steps descended from the prairie surface to the level of the floor. In this primitive dwelling was born the first child of white parents in Belknap Township. The traces of this first home of the Slocums are still plainly to be seen where the turf cabin stood. The first birth, and the one just referred to, was that of Samuel George Slocum, son of G. A. Slocum, on November

*By Col. J. A. Keatley.

Digitized by Google

7, 1854. In the Center Township Cemetery, on a native stone, is the simple record, "Michael Beard, died August 29, 1854, aged thirty-one years." This is the earliest record of a death among the settlers in the township.

Levi Graybill, whose post office is at Carson, but who is a farmer in Center Township, is one of the earliest settlers of Belknap and of the county. He was born in Jackson County, Ohio, March 12, 1818. His father, Michael Graybill, was a native of Ashe County, N. C., and crossed the Ohio into the great Northwest on Christmas Day, 1815. He afterward moved to Caldwell County, Mo., in 1837, to Hancock County in 1842, and in 1846, came to Kane Township, where he died, in October, 1856. The family can be traced back through four centuries, and has always in each generation had a Michael, one of Levi Graybill's brothers being also called by that name. Michael Graybill, the father of Levi Graybill, was the son of Peter Graybill and Christina Wampler, the latter of whom was born in Germany. Her parents emigrated to this country when she was a mere infant, and when five years old, she was stolen by the Delaware Indians and held by them until she was about twelve years old.

The first post office in the township was established in 1854. George Reed was appointed Postmaster, with M. T. Palmer and Louis Huff on his official bond as sureties. While Mr. Reed held that position, he was fatally injured by the kick of a horse, the wound being in the side. He was a highly esteemed citizen of the county at the date of his death. He was succeeded by William Lyman, Sr., and he in turn was succeeded by J. A. T. Bates, P. J. Wasson, A. P. Cooper, M. T. Palmer, G. A. Slocum, D. B. Freeman, Alvina Eck and L. B. Robinson, the post office being called Big Grove, now Oakland. Eck became a defaulter, and absconded in the spring of 1882. The post office was first located in George Reed's house, about a mile from Oakland, the residence now occupied by J. A. T. Bates. In 1863, it was transferred to the other side of the run, to the residence of William Lyman, Sr., and when Cooper was appointed Postmaster, it was taken to his house at the cross roads. Parma Post Office, at the other side of the grove, was established by the influence of M. T. Palmer, in 1871. Abner M. Johnson was the first Postmaster, at the store of M. T. Palmer, about two miles and a half north of the present town of Oakland. Mr. Palmer established his store at that point in 1860. He was a physician and the first who settled in the township, as early as 1856, and the nucleus of the store was the drugs kept by him in the practice of his profession. To these he added a small stock of dry goods and groceries, and occupied a building once used as a schoolhouse. The first mail to the offices was carried by James A. St. Clair, and the mail was kept in the tray of a common trunk, so primitive were the offices on the frontier in those days. The route on which it was carried was from Macedonia to Newtown, south of the present site of Avoca.

The second death recorded in Belknap was that of Mrs. Orrin Belknap, in 1856. The first school taught in the township was by William Lyman, Sr., in the beginning of 1858, on the spot near where Schoolhouse No. 1 now stands. It was supported by the voluntary contributions of the little community, and the school taught in the dugout, built by G. A. Slocum, as already stated.

J. L. Fetter was the first School Director, and as such let the first contract for a school building in the township, to Cyrus True, of Newtown, for $690. When it came time to make payment for the work, it was all done

Digitized by Google

in silver. The house was finished in 1861, and is the one used in District No. 1.

The first house in Big Grove, now Oakland, was built in 1856, by William Walker, for a storeroom. It still stands near the run, and being since enlarged, is known as the "Bee-Hive." It is now the property of the widow and heirs of John Bates. The first bridge across the Nishnabotna was begun in December, 1855, and finished in March, 1856. The abutments were timber cribs filled in with earth, and the frame was hewn oak and black walnut. The structure was 120 feet long, and the bridgeway fourteen feet wide, and consisted of three spans. It had a puncheon floor. Before this bridge was built, the settlers had to go south to Macedonia before they could cross the river. Not a dollar in money was expended in the building of it. G. A. Slocum procured the settlers to sign a contract to either furnish labor or materials, and in this way the bridge was built. The principal part of the labor was performed by G. A. Slocum, Samuel Day and Orrin Belknap, all of whom were mechanics. This bridge was good, and stood until 1874, when it was removed and replaced by an iron structure.

The first importation of thoroughbred cattle was by Abner M. Johnston, in 1874, when he brought from the herd of Samuel A. Tenney, of Durham Hill, Waukesha Co., Wis., a number of Short-Horns, largely of the Dutchess blood. The stock and blood came through John P. Roe, of Walnut Hill, who imported direct from England. The road from Big Grove to Council Bluffs ran south ten miles to Stutsman's mill, from 1852 to 1856, where the river was crossed by a small rope ferry. The settlers went to Council Bluffs about twice a year to trade and market, and the roads were little else than a mere trail on the open prairie in many places.

Deer and such game were quite abundant for many years after the first settlers came into the country, in fact, until 1856, when the severe winter destroyed great numbers. The deer were very tame, so tame that it was not very difficult to capture the fawns when they were quite a size. One of these animals for many years was the pet of the whole settlement. J. L. Fetter and G. A. Slocum were on the prairie and aroused one, and giving it chase, Fetter outran Slocum and caught the young deer and presented it to Mr. Slocum, who kept it as a pet for a long time, and until it was shot by some heartless and brutal hunter.

The arrival of some of the original settlers can be fixed with a goodly degree of certainty now. Dr. M. T. Palmer came in 1856; J. L. Fetter, the same year; Sarah Beard about the same time, but afterward moved to Council Bluffs; Michael Emery and John Emery in 1856; Samuel Day in 1854, but afterward went to Harrison County, where he died; a man by the name of Andrews in 1855, and William Lyman, Sr., in 1857. Mr. Lyman died several years ago, leaving quite a family of children, among them Maj. Joseph Lyman, the distinguished lawyer of Council Bluffs, and who also served with great credit as a soldier in the Twenty-ninth Iowa during the civil war. Emery Beard, one of the sons of Sarah Beard, emigrated to Oregon.

One of the most noted events of the township is what is known as the Vest murder case, which caused great excitement at the time, the crime having been committed by James Vest in the killing of Edward M. Benton in the beginning of October, 1868. Benton was a native of Watertown, N. Y., had lived at St. Paul and Des Moines, and was, at the time of his death, in the employment of the Western Stage Company, who had a station at Big Grove. Vest was a farm hand,

Digitized by Google

in the employment of one W. M. West. The scene of the murder was a little log rabin, which stood where the rear of the Oakland House now is. The place was kept by three women of not very desirable reputation, and Vest was boarding there. Benton demanded an entrance into the cabin late the night of the killing, and Vest refused to admit him. Benton then broke down the rickety door that barred the way, and made an attempt to get in, when Vest picked up a hatchet and struck Benton twice on the head with the blade, and cut him so severely that he died of his injuries before morning. No inquest was held, and Vest made his escape, no attempt ever having been made to capture him. The last intelligence ever received of Vest was that he had threatened to kill his brother, Thomas Vest, in Missouri, that the latter disappeared mysteriously and that James Vest was sent to the Missouri Insane Asylum as incurable.

In 1860, Albert Griffith, a young man from Oshkosh, Wis., was plowing in a field of J. L. Fetter's with a yoke of oxen, when one of them became entangled, and when the young man undertook to extricate him, he was kicked to death. He was buried in the Big Grove Cemetery, in Section 10. Others buried there are Peter S. Johns, one of the soldiers drafted from James Township; William Elliott, a soldier of the civil war, who died while undergoing amputation of a wounded leg; an unknown emigrant of 1857, who was drowned while bathing in the Nishnabotna River, and the eldest son of J. R. Cook, who, in trying to reach the Upper Botna Bridge when the river was out of its banks, missed the bridge and was drowned, March 28, 1875.

Goods were sold on the present site of Oakland before the town was laid out. Mr. Slocum had a storeroom and a stock of groceries when Jacob Cohn came from Council Bluffs, in 1871, to start a general store at Big Grove, and the groceries in stock were transferred by Slocum to Cohn. W. H. Freeman put up a new building in the Grove, and Cohn removed to that. He soon became a bankrupt. D. B. Freeman took charge of the assets, and he and W. H. Freeman afterward opened out in the same place on their own account. J. B. Matlock afterward acquired W. H. Freeman's interest, and again that of D. B. Freeman, after which D. B. Freeman became sole owner by purchase from Matlock. Through successive changes quite rapidly made, the business has come into the hands of its present owners, Potter & De Graff.

The building of a branch railroad of the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific Railroad down the Nishnabotna Valley, from Avoca, changed the character of the hamlet of Big Grove as it stood in the primeval forest, and transformed it into a prosperous growing town. The town of Oakland was laid out by Thomas Tostevin and Samuel Denton as surveyors. The first residence on the new site was erected by Dr. S. Stewart, and the first store building by J. C. Norton, J. M. Estes and E. H. Wineland, in the upper part of the town. The plat of the lower part of the town was made September 13, 1880, on the lands of W. H. Freeman, Daniel Freeman, John Bates and Ambrose Bates and Thomas Tostevin. The next spring, 1881, Thomas Tostevin platted a portion of the town, in the upper part, on the lands of John T. Baldwin.

Since then, the place has grown with considerable rapidity. It has now as business, dry goods and groceries, Potter & De Graff, G. W. Cooper & Co., Estes & Hislop and Bates & Reed; hardware and furniture, Norton & Bryant; hardware and implements, Strong & Huff; agricultural implements,

Digitized by Google

George H. Nash and E. G. Bailey; drugs and the post office, L. B. Robinson & Co., and drugs, Toothaker & Balkam; grocery, A. M. Louie; restaurant, D. H. Morrison; hotels, the City Hotel, Dennis McGath, and Oakland House, Nathaniel Young; jewelry, W. S. Bedford; millinery, Mary Ellis and Mrs. Moses; harness shops, William Stotes and James Storey; clothier, Henry O'Neil; boots and shoes, G. A. Slocum, M. H. Hislop and Lee Rudolph; lawyers and insurance, L. B. Robinson and W. W. Bilger, and lawyer, W. T. Wilcox; physicians, Drs. S. D. Toby, S. Stewart and T. C. Alexander; lumber, Milner & Caldwell; anti-monopoly combination, the Barb Fence Factory and Milner & Caldwell; livery stables, Mark Neiland and Freeman & Co.; bank, Freeman Bros.; flour and feed exchange, John McDonald; newspaper, Oakland *Acorn*, A. T. Cox; blacksmiths, D. Steadman & Co. and W. P. Meadows; wagon-maker, M. Howrey; grain dealers, S. S Rust and W. H. H. Dabney; stockbuyers, H. A. Goff, J. I. Reed and H. Cooper & Co.; two saloons, Peter King and Thomas Collison; furniture, A. P. Cooper & Co.; meat market, C. H Cooper; undertaker, Norton & Bryant; barbers, J. A. Emmett and J. M. Pullen; carpenters, A. N. Covert, M. M. Brightman and Daniel McCotter, and plasterers, William Farley and the Young Bros.

The town site is in the center of an immense grove, which at an early day received the name of Big Grove and by which the point was known until the railroad station and new town were designated as Oakland. The place is the center of one of the finest agricultural regions in the world, and is destined to still greater growth and prosperity. Oakland has been set apart as an independent school district, and has set apart the necessary funds for the erection of a large and handsome school building for its own use, and the same is in course of construction. The town was incorporated under the laws of Iowa by the Circuit Court of Pottawatamie, on the 1st of May, 1882, an election having been held on the 26th of April, at which W. H. Freeman was chosen Mayor; S. S. Rust, J. L. Caldwell, John McDonald, Austin Goff, L. F. Potter and Charles Bryant, Councilmen; E. G. Bailey, Recorder; B. F. Freeman, Treasurer; D. H. Morrison, Marshal, and W W. Bilger, City Attorney.

A newspaper, the *Acorn*, was started by John C. McMannima and John G. Julian, on the 1st of May, 1881. The first issue was dated May 5, of the same year. In August following, A. M. Lewis became editor and proprietor, and on the 1st of March, 1882, A. M. Lewis sold to A. T. Cox, who now conducts the paper. It is independent of political parties, and devoted to the interests of the town and surrounding country. In that respect, it fills an important position in the community, and its efforts are appreciated by the business public in liberally sustaining it.

Oakland Lodge, No. 442, of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, was established at Oakland on the 13th of January, 1882, with the following officers and members: T. C. Alexander, N. G.; N. Young, V. G.; A. M. Lewis, Secretary, and W. D. Johnson, Treasurer. Members: H. C. Snyder, William Farley, E. A. Coleman, A. J. Richards, A. Eck and W. D. Johnson. The present membership is thirty-four.

The Big Grove Grange of Patrons of Husbandry was instituted by Gen. William Duane Wilson, editor of the *Iowa Homestead*, in the spring of 1871. The charter membership was twenty, and increased to sixty while the Grange continued to act as such.

For the establishment of a Masonic lodge, the first meeting for organization was held

Digitized by Google

at Big Grove, in March, 1874, and the lodge instituted, as Ark Lodge, No. 335, under dispensation from the Grand Lodge, upon the recommendation of Mt. Nebo Lodge of Avoca. J. C. Chapman was the Grand Master at that date. The dispensation is dated the 10th of June, 1874, A. L. 5874, the year of the Grand Lodge thirty-two, and is signed by J. C. Chapman as Grand Master, and T. S. Parvin as Grand Secretary, and evidenced by the seal of the Grand Lodge of Iowa. The dispensation constituted Fletcher Dunham, Master of the lodge; W. H. Freeman, Senior Warden; H. H. Gillette, Junior Warden. With these the lodge was duly constituted, and at the ensuing meeting of the Grand Lodge, the subordinate lodge was properly and regularly clothed with power to work under the jurisdiction of the Grand Lodge of Iowa. The present officers are: W. H. Freeman, Worshipful Master; J. A. T. Bates, Senior Warden; J. O. Humbert, Junior Warden; Freeman Reed, Treasurer, and E. G. Bailey, Secretary.

The Big Grove Missionary Baptist Church of Jesus Christ was organized August 11, 1861, with the following as members: Jacob Rust, Eda E. Rust, Susan Huff, Margaret J. Reed, Eda McGee, M. T. Palmer and Caroline Palmer, seven persons in all. The society was organized under the counsel of the Rev. E. W. Hall, pastor of the Baptist Church at Lewis in Cass County, and James W. Brown, clerk of the church at Lewis. The first meeting was held in the dwelling which now constitutes the residence of John Bird, the building then being used for a schoolhouse. On the second Sunday in November, 1861, George I. Reed and Abnas M. Huff were received as members, and on the second Sunday in December, Mr. Reed was baptized and the sacrament of the Lord's Supper administered for the first time. A series of meetings were held during the following week, and the following persons joined the church by letter: Louis Huff, Benjamin and Sarah Morris, and subject to baptism; H. J. Reed and William Huff. The successive pastors have been E. M. Hall, James Lambert, William Arnold, Eli Burch and D. C. Adams. The present membership is forty-two, and the society is without a pastor. In 1874, the society purchased a schoolhouse on the site of the abandoned town of Iola, near Big Grove, and fitted it up for a church, but it is now unfit for use, and has been abandoned.

A preliminary meeting was held at Big Grove September 16, 1881, for the purpose of organizing a Congregational Church society. The confession of faith as laid down in the authorized manual was accepted. Articles of faith and a constitution were drafted by a committee composed of Messrs. Norton, Snyder, Shepherd and De Graff. The following persons became members by signing the same: J. C. Norton, Susie Norton, Sarah Lyman, Rhoda Lyman, H. C. Snyder, C. R. Johnson, Lottie Shepard, W. L. Nokes, H. B. Shepard, M. J. De Graff, L. B. Shepard and Frank Shepard. Rev. John Todd, of Tabor College preached to the congregation in the storeroom of J. B. Estes on the 19th of October, 1880. The first officers were: H. C. Snyder, Clerk; Mrs. Sarah Lyman, Treasurer; A. Johnson, L. B. Shepard and J. C. Norton, Trustees, and J. C. Norton, Deacon. Work was begun on a new church in September, 1881, a building 28x40 feet in dimensions, and was so far completed as to be suitable for use in the winter of 1881. The cost was $1,500, and the same has been furnished and dedicated.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XLIX.*

WASHINGTON TOWNSHIP—ORGANIZATION—FIRST ELECTION—AN OLD STAGE STATION—SCHOOLS—CHURCHES—A TRAGEDY.

WASHINGTON TOWNSHIP was organized as a civil township from the territory comprising Congressional Township 75, Range 41, on the petition of C. W. Brown and others. It is situated east of Council Bluffs, and, among other points, includes the old stage station of Pleasant Taylor, on Silver Creek, on the old route of the Western Stage Company from Des Moines to Council Bluffs. The first election was held at the schoolhouse near Taylor's Station. The name of Washington was given to the township at the instance of Jerome Turner, a farmer and public-spirited citizen of the township, who has been a resident for many years. There were only sixteen votes cast at the first election. Situated, as the township was, at a great distance from railroads, and constituted, as it was, from raw prairie, with little timber, its settlement was exceedingly slow until 1875 and 1876.

The only post office in the township is near the old Taylor Station. The old station building was destroyed by fire a few years ago. T. H. Sketchley is the Postmaster, and also keeps a store, having the only one in Washington. The first road laid out after the township was organized was what is known as the Wasson road, from the Nishnabotna to a point near Parks' Mill, two miles from Council Bluffs.

The first schoolhouse was built by Jerome Turner, near the "station" at Silver Creek, in 1860. The district has now eight such frame buildings in all, and as many flourishing and prosperous public schools. The first teacher in the district was Miss Piles. Soon after the first schoolhouse was erected, a Sunday school was organized at that point. The first sermon was by Elder Golliday, who was then stationed at Council Bluffs. Pleasant Taylor came into the township first and opened up the stage station, and built the only mill ever erected in the township. It is now disused, and has gone to ruin. F. A. Burke, a Pennsylvanian by birth, but who emigrated from West Virginia, where he had been a steamboat Captain, was the next settler after Pleasant Taylor. He has been a resident of Council Bluffs for many years, and, for ten or more, the City Recorder and City Auditor, and a prominent Odd Fellow. Jerome and Charles Turner, brothers, came in soon after. Charles Turner moved to Phillips County, Kan., several years ago, but Jerome Turner is still a resident of the township, and a prosperous farmer. For many years these were the only settlers, and the distance to the next, at Big Grove, was six miles, and on the west the Dick Hardin Station, as many more miles, the intervening space being scarcely more than trackless prairie. Miss Piles was the first teacher, in 1859; Ellen Wood was the second. In 1864, Miss May Burke was the first teacher, and Miss Belle Burke the second. The first birth was Alice Turner, in 1858; the first death, Lucinda Nolands, a widow, in 1865; and the first marriage, James Taylor, son of Pleasant Taylor, to Miss Maria Piles, in 1859. Pleasant Taylor built his mill in 1856.

*By Col. J. H. Keatley.

Digitized by Google

The original settlers in their order were: Pleasant Taylor, Jerome Turner, Charles Turner, James A. Taylor, William Taylor, F. A. Burke, T. B. Matthews, J. B. Matthews and A. F. Carter.

The first election was held October 11, 1870. P. B. Matthews, James Taylor and B. M. Weak were chosen Trustees; J. B. Matthews, Township Clerk; and B. M. Weak and W. L. W. Wasson, Justices of the Peace. The present officers are: J. K. Annis, Jackson Lewis and R. E. Williams, Trustees; O. W. Pearce, Justice of the Peace; Jesse Craven, Constable; and F. A. Turner, Assessor.

The Methodist Protestant Church of that township was first organized in 1861. There is also a Methodist Episcopal, and a Presbyterian society in the township, but none have any church building, the services being held at the public schoolhouse at Taylor's Station.

A tragedy occurred on the bridge at the crossing of Silver Creek at Taylor's Station in December, 1877, which caused quite an excitement in the township. Frank Briggs, a young man about twenty years of age, son of George W. Briggs, William Martin, and a number of other young men of the township, were at a religious meeting at the Taylor Station Schoolhouse, at night. They left the meeting before it was over, and, crossing the creek, some kind of an altercation occurred between Frank Briggs and William Martin, and the latter stabbed Briggs through the heart, in the road, and instantly killed him. Martin was tried for the murder, and on the witness stand testified that he was simply acting in self defense. The prosecution was conducted on behalf of the State by A. R. Anderson, District Attorney, and John H. Keatley, and the prisoner was defended by C. R. Scott. There was a verdict of not guilty.

CHAPTER L.*

HARDIN TOWNSHIP—INTRODUCTORY—DRAINAGE—FIRST FAMILIES—"OLD DICK HARDIN"—ROADS AND BRIDGES—CHURCHES AND SCHOOLS—RAPID INCREASE OF POPULATION.

HE who attempts to present with accuracy the annals of a country or even of a district no larger than a township, the history of which reaches back to the date of the settlement of the first white man within its boundaries, imposes upon himself a task not easily accomplished. The difficulties to be met with in performing such a task are often augmented by statements widely at variance, furnished by early settlers and their descendants, as data from which to compile a true and faithful record of past events. To claim for a work of this character perfect freedom from all inaccuracies would be to arrogate to one's self a degree of wisdom and infallibility possessed by no mortal man. To give facts only, should be the highest aim of every writer who professes to deal with incidents of the past. This shall be our aim in the pages following, and when statements disagree with the opinion of the reader, he will bear in mind that we have chronicled the events which seemed supported by the greatest weight of evidence.

Originally, and as far back as we know, this great Western country belonged to the Indians. Undisturbed in those primeval days

*By Frank M. Wright.

Digitized by Google

by the pale-faced race, beneath the shadows of his wigwam, the Indian smoked his pipe in peace and dreamed not of the time when his people must make room for the pale-face and the Westward strides of civilization. The relics left by the red man and his antecedents are the only historic chapters handed down to us to tell of the people whose feet once pressed the earth around our own pleasant homes. With these people there were no learned men to record the history they were making, though among them unlettered sages and warriors there may have been. With us, how different! We know the uses of letters, printing presses, books and telegraphs, and there is no reason why we should die and leave no sign. The history we are making can be handed down to posterity in the ages that are to come, for thousands of years, when other and higher races of men shall have taken our place.

Hardin Township was organized in 1869, but for many years prior to this formed a part of territory known as Kane Township. It is a full Congressional Township, lying in the form of a square, and containing thirty-six sections. Its boundaries are: Norwalk Township on the north, Washington Township on the east, Keg Creek Township on the south, and Garner Township on the west. It is a section of land six miles square, and forms a part of a vast rolling prairie, which in some places is inclined to be broken. The original timber growth, so far as is known, consisted of small groves along the streams. The growth of cotton-wood, box elder, maple and walnut has been largely cultivated on almost every farm in the township. Hardin Township, like the greater portion of Pottawattamie County, is well adapted to farming and grazing purposes. The soil is very productive, and in some of the creek bottoms farming has been carried on for many years without requiring fertilizers; indeed, but little need has been felt thus in any portion of the township for fertilizers. The higher lands, so long as they have been farmed in different localities, seem to have lost none of their productive qualities. Hardin Township is, perhaps, as well adapted to stock-raising as any township in the county, on account of the advantages derived from running streams, which furnish a supply of water for stock during a greater portion of the year. Keg Creek is the largest stream in the township. Its name originated through the following incident: During the early settlement of the whites in Pottawattamie County, the sale of intoxicating liquors to Indians was carried on to such an extent as to have been prohibited by law. Then, as now, the prohibitory laws did not always prohibit, and the traders continued to sell whisky to the Indians. An abundance of "fire-water" was not calculated to preserve peace among the Indians, and the officers were diligent in their efforts to detect the guilty dealers. A trading-post on the bank of Keg Creek was visited by the officers, but the trader, having been warned of their approach, rolled his stock of five barrels of whisky into the stream, and sunk them from view. The stream has since borne the name of "Five Barrel," or Keg Creek. The streams all flow through Hardin Township in almost a direct line from north to south. Weasel Run, in the southwest part of the township, and which empties into Little Keg Creek, being the only exception. Keg Creek enters Hardin Township about the northwest corner of Section 1. It is joined by one of its tributaries in Section 2. In Section 15 another tributary, Mamie Creek, empties into it. This stream was without a name until, in 1875, when an Atlas of Iowa was being completed, and one of the gentlemen engaged in preparing the map of Pottawattamie

Digitized by Google

County for that work, named this stream in honor of Miss Mamie Cress, who lived near it. In Section 27, Little Keg Creek empties into the main stream. It rises in Section 28 of Norwalk Township, and is joined by Weasel Run in Section 20 of Hardin Township. Flowing across the southeast corner of the township is one of the tributaries of Silver Creek, known as Little Silver Creek.

The first permanent settler of the township was Mr. Rees D. Price, who came from Wales in 1849, and settled in Hardin Township in 1850. In Section 20, where Mr. Price settled, there was a village of thirteen log huts, where lived a number of Mormon families. In Section 32, there was another settlement of Mormons of eleven huts. In the summer of 1850, the Mormons left without having made any improvements of a lasting character. Their departure left the family of Mr. Price entirely alone. In 1854, Mr. Price moved one mile south of his original claim, and settled on the place where he now resides. His original place is owned by his son, J. A. Price. Perhaps the first white man who lived for any length of time within the boundaries of Hardin Township, was Richard Hardin, in honor of whom the township was named. "Old Dick Hardin," as he was familiarly called, became a resident of the township long before the coming of Mr. Price. He spent most of his time in hunting, trapping and trading with the Indians, and for a number of years kept a station on the old stage route. He now lives near St. Joseph, Mo., having been a resident of that State prior to becoming one of Pottawattamie County.

The valuable lands of Hardin Township attracted the pioneers, and within a few years a number of families had settled there, Stephen Williams settled at an early day on Section 27 on the Council Bluffs & Lewis Stage road. Mr. Williams now lives in Council Bluffs, and Mr. J. C. Barnard owns his old place. Mrs. Gratin Perry and family, of Vermont, were among the settlers as early as 1857. She purchased the property of a Mr. Augustus Ayers, who was living alone in a miserable old hut. Mrs. Perry passed through some of the hard times incident to pioneer life. In these early years, the question of providing supplies presented not unfrequently a very difficult problem. The first season, she paid $4 per bushel for seed potatoes, and $1.25 per bushel for wheat to feed her team. Mr. James Wild came from England in 1857, a short time previous to the coming of Mrs. Perry and family, and settled on his present place. Mr. R. C. Thomas also came in the year 1857 from Vermont, and has followed farming and stock-raising since living in Hardin Township. He is now seventy-three years old, but a hale, hearty old gentleman, who is never behind his neighbors in any local enterprise. Soon after and in 1857, Mr. W. K. Eames, also from Vermont, came to Hardin, but did not purchase his farm until 1865. There were others who came to this township early, but only remained a short time. Those mentioned are among the principal early settlers.

The first road in the township was the old Council Bluffs & Lewis Stage road, which ran across the southern part of the township, east and west. It was over this route that such an extensive business was done by the Western Stage Company on their line from Council Bluffs to Des Moines and Iowa City. There is one station on this line, in Hardin Township, known as Hardin Station, so called after Richard Hardin, or "Old Dick" Hardin, the popular station agent for a number of years at this point.

The first bridges built in the township were on this road. There were two, and both made

Digitized by Google

of logs, one crossing Keg Creek at Hardin Station and the other built across Weasel Run. The balance of the roads in the township are of more recent date, and most of them run east and west, centering at Council Bluffs. Changes are being gradually made in these roads, and they are now much more confined to section lines than they were when first broken for travel. As farms are being fenced and brought under a state of cultivation, the roads are changed to wind around them. There are many small wooden bridges in this township crossing the creeks. These were erected at the expense of the county, and are perhaps more in number than there otherwise would have been but for the agitation of the question of dividing the county. the people of the eastern portion of the county desiring to be severed from the western half and organized into a new county. The question has come to a vote, but the boundaries remain the same. With this feeling in the community over the probability that the county would some day be divided, the citizens, east and west, felt like making public improvements, while the entire population was subject to taxation.

"The groves were God's first temples," and so they are yet so far as Hardin Township is concerned, as there is not a church building in the township. This, however, is not because the people are not religiously inclined, nor because they are less moral than in other parts of the county. They have preferred to wait until their societies grow stronger, when they will be able to build a better and more substantial edifice than they can now afford to erect. The Methodist Episcopal society is the largest, and has now about twenty members. It was organized in 1880 by Rev. M. D. Collins, of Council Bluffs. Their first pastor was Rev. Jackson, and their present pastor is Rev. Branstone. This little society is deserving of a great deal of credit. Some time ago they organized a Sabbath school, which has been maintained with much interest and success, now having an average attendance of forty scholars. This is the only Sabbath school that has ever been organized in the township which has become thoroughly established, and which those most interested in it feel assured has now arrived at a point beyond an experiment. In connection with the Sabbath school, and as an additional feature of interest, they have a circulating library. Other Sabbath schools have been organized in other parts of the townships, but none have survived for any length of time. In the absence of churches, sermons are delivered from time to time in the several schoolhouses.

The first school ever taught in the township was by Mr. Lorenzo Burr, in 1857. Mr. Burr was engaged to teach by Mr. Rees D. Price, and school was held in a log cabin belonging to him. The settlers continued to have a school, though under great disadvantage, until 1860, when the first schoolhouse in the township was erected. This building was built in Section 27, and though there is no school building in that section at present, there is one in the section both east and west of it. The first teacher secured to teach in the new building was an English priest by the name of Middleton. The first schoolhouse built by the township is located in Section 18, near the residence of Mr. James Wild. This is known as Schoolhouse No. 1.

The statistics for the year 1881, in regard to the schools of Hardin Township, are as follows:

Number of subdistricts	5
Number ungraded in each district	5
Average number of months taught	7
Teachers: Number employed—Males, 2; females, 7; total	9

Digitized by Google

Average compensation per month—Males, $30; females, $30; total	$60
Pupils: Number between the ages of 5 and 21 years—Males, 102; females, 82; total	184
Number enrolled in each district	110
Total average attendance in whole district	61½
Average cost of tuition per month for each pupil	$2 51
Schoolhouses—Frame, 4; brick, 1; value of same	$1,500

Hardin Township is as yet without a village, the general market being Council Bluffs. There is, however, a small store located on Silver Creek, but it supplies the people of only a small vicinity with the smaller articles of merchandise, most of the citizens of the township buying their supplies at Council Bluffs. There is one post office in the township, the name of which is Snapp, and of which Mr. H. S. Alexander is Postmaster. The first election in the township was held at what is known as the Hardin schoolhouse. There were twenty-eight votes polled at that election. Now there are about two hundred residents of the township who are legal voters. According to the census of 1880, the population of the township was 549. It has increased very rapidly since that date, as then but little more than half of the land of the township was under fence, while at present very little of it remains unfenced. This is of itself the best evidence that improvements are rapidly progressing, and that the population is increasing. The first birth of a white child that occurred in Hardin Township was that of J. A. Price, on November 16, 1850. He is the son of Rees D. Price, whose biography appears in this work. The first death of a white person in the township was that of Lorenzo Dunn. This also occurred in 1850. Mr. Dunn was buried near the Mormon settlement, on what was sometimes called Log City. The first marriage in Hardin Township was that of Jonathan Patridge. He and his wife subsequently removed to Salt Lake, and have since been numbered among the Latter-Day Saints.

Most of the residents of Hardin Township were possessed of but little property at the time of their settlement. Energy, industry and economy was the capital required to develop the resources of the country. A drive across the township would convince any one that the investment had been made and a handsome annual dividend declared by the stockholders. Among those who may be considered as especially fortunate, and who are usually mentioned as the leading or prominent citizens of the township, are the following: Newell Birchard, Perry brothers, Rev. J. S. Rand, J. A. Price, C. Barnard and William F. Plunkett.

CHAPTER LI.

GARNER TOWNSHIP—THE MORMON SETTLERS—CARTERVILLE—THE OLD INDIAN MILL—OTHER MILLS—ORGANIZATION OF THE TOWNSHIP—ORIGIN OF ITS NAME—TIMBER, STREAMS, SURFACE—FIRST SALE OF REAL ESTATE IN THE COUNTY—EARLY SCHOOLS—RAILROADS.

THERE was but little that was romantic about the loaded wagons, weary, worn-out women and children, slowly moving teams of oxen and tired, traveled-stained and anxious drivers, as they wended their way over hills, through groves of timber and across the unbridged streams, and at last settled on the banks of a little stream, which they subsequently named Mosquito Creek, on account of the millions of these insects which hatched from the stream, and proved a great annoyance to them while they were yet in camp

Digitized by Google

preparing to build rude huts to shelter them from the rays of the hot sun and summer storms. They were Mormons, and had traveled in and formed a part of the great wagon train of that people which crossed the prairies of Illinois and Iowa in 1846, and halted near Kanesville, according to the orders of their leader. Those who settled in Garner Township were among the first of the wagon trains to arrive. They had not made any definite settlement when the war with Mexico broke out, and many of them enlisted and engaged in that struggle. Pottawattamie County had not yet been organized when they arrived. Township and section lines were unknown boundaries to them until 1853. Localities and boundaries were better fixed in their descriptions by the ranges of bluffs along the Missouri River and the little streams rising a few miles in the interior, and winding their way to the river.

From Lewis Township to Rockford Township, the two extreme townships which border on the Missouri River, there was perhaps not a single township excepting Kane which became the halting place of so many of the Mormons as did Garner. Not because the hills of Garner afforded a better protection or a more abundant supply of wood and water, were the pioneers induced to pitch their tents or erect cabins on the Mosquito Creek, but because the little old and already half worn out corn mill located on the bank of that stream promised the best facilities for getting what they must have—a little corn meal.

This mill had been built in 1836 by the Government for the benefit of the Pottawattamie Indians. Stutely E. Wicks was the last Government agent who ran the mill, and when the Pottawattamies were removed to the reservation granted them in Kansas, the old mill was unheeded as Government property, and Mr. Wicks remained in undisputed possession. He had married a half-breed squaw of the Pottawattamie tribe, who bore him a large family of children. Mrs. Wicks remained a resident of Garner Township until her death, which did not occur until the winter of 1881. A number of her sons and daughters are among the respected and well-to-do farmers of the county, and one son and a daughter are with the Pottawattamie tribe in Kansas. There was no mill nearer the Indian mill than one on Rock Creek, Mo., which was known as Meek's Mill. It was a larger and better mill than the Indian mill, but distant from it about one hundred miles, and it was only on rare occasions that a trip was made so far away from home.

William Garner, Adam Ritter, both of whom now live on Section 16, and J. D. Heywood, on Little Mosquito Creek, were among the first settlers of the township, and they are perhaps the oldest in the county who have followed farming as a business. They came to the county in 1846, and are now owning the same farms upon which they then settled. M. B. Follet, J. B. Dingman, George and Simeon Graybill, J. J. Johnson, Thomas Williams, William F. Childs and Mrs. Margaret Stoker were also among the pioneers. They came in 1846, and were soon followed by large numbers, many of whom still live in the township, some of whom are dead and others that moved on westward in a few years and found a final home, and many of them a last resting place in Salt Lake City, Utah.

Just below the point where Little Mosquito Creek empties into the larger stream by the same name, a village of huts known as Carterville grew and flourished. The place was named in honor of one of the first settlers at that point, and before it was deserted had grown to about eighty huts.

The residents of Carterville were all Mormons, and when the body of that people moved

Digitized by Google

onward toward Salt Lake in 1852, they formed a part of the caravan.

They had made but little improvements in or near the village of huts of any consequence, and when ready to leave the huts themselves were of so little value that they made no efforts to sell them, and the site of the town is now owned by J. D. Heywood, whose residence is in the immediate vicinity. All that was picturesque about the bluffs, glens and running streams of Garner Township was passed unheeded by the pioneers. They had traveled over hundreds of miles of country, which presented all manner of landscape views, and cared but little for anything but rest and the necessaries of life upon their arrival.

Wick's Mill, as it was usually called by the first settlers, was but a poor affair at best. Built by the Government for the benefit of the Pottawattamie Indians, the settlers were unable to get any grinding done save at such times as the Indians were not needing the mill. But little else was ground except corn; grain of all other kinds was very scarce, and what little wheat did come to the mill was simply ground, the bolting being done by the settlers as best they could. There was also a saw mill attached to the Indian mill, which was rigged with an old-fashioned up-and-down saw, or what was usually called a sash saw. The sawing and grinding were both done by the same water wheel. The demand for lumber was easily supplied, but so many new patrons overtaxed the grinding capacity of the mill, and settlers were so often disappointed, and compelled to wait until the Indians were through, that they rigged all manner of devices for pounding their corn at home. Usually a fire was built on the top of a burr oak stump, and the hollow thus formed was scraped clean of the charred part, and in this they poured their corn and pounded it with the head of an iron wedge to the required fineness. Corn was scare, and was bought and sold at enormous prices. Ox teams and wagons were plenty, and many of the settlers preferred making the trip of 100 miles to Meek's Mill, on Rock Creek, Mo., rather than to depend on the Indian mill or pound their corn at home. Grain could be bought cheaper in the vicinity of Meek's Mill, and they could start with an empty wagon and two or three yokes of oxen, and make the journey there and back in about two weeks.

Many of the Mormons had not time to leave their families provided for when they entered the army to engage in the war with Mexico. William Garner was one of these, and while away Mrs. Garner was almost wholly dependent upon her own resources to provide for the approaching winter of 1847-48. Unable to get corn at reasonable prices, and the further prospect of the difficulty of getting it ground at the old Indian mill, induced her in the fall of 1846 to undertake the difficult task of going to Meek's Mill. Provided with a good wagon and three yokes of oxen, the same that had brought them through from Quincy, Ill., Mrs. Garner started out bravely for the mill, 100 miles distant. Experience had taught her the management of the cattle, and the driving and care of them on the journey was undertaken by herself. Three weeks of weary travel, and she returned with provision for the winter, but solemnly declaring that had she known the difficulties to be surmounted she never would have started.

The old Indian mill was run until 1849, when Mr. Wicks built a new mill beside it and used the old machinery. In 1851, this mill was injured by high water, but was repaired and kept running until 1863, when it tumbled down, by reason of the water having washed away the foundation.

Digitized by Google

It was still grinding away to the last, and when it fell there were 700 bushels of grain in it. It was never of a very substantial character, as those affirm who attended a grand dance or ball given by Mr. Wicks, and held in the mill on Christmas of 1849, the time of its completion, that at that time it seemed very shaky.

Long before the old Indian mill had been rebuilt, Mr. J. D. Heywood and another party put up a mill on Little Mosquito Creek about half a mile above the point where the old Council Bluffs and Lewis stage road crossed that stream. This mill was first run by hand, but this process of grinding being so slow and laborious, they constructed a shaft to reach the whole width of the mill, built a dam and removed the mill to it. Paddles were put into the shaft, which were arranged so the water would pour through a series of troughs upon them. By the power thus generated, they were enabled to grind as much as forty bushels of corn per day. Mr. Heywood and two other gentlemen built a saw mill on Honey Creek, which was fitted up with a circular saw. This was the first saw of the kind brought into the county. They ran this mill with twelve horses, and manufactured lumber very rapidly, but there was no money in the country, consequently no sale for lumber, and the business was abandoned. About this time, a gentleman named Hamilton built a small mill on Indian Creek, and ran it by horse power. It lasted but a few years, when larger and better mills left it unpatronized.

The second mill built in the township of any importance was located about three miles above the old Indian mill, on Mosquito Creek. It was erected by William Garner in 1858, the machinery being purchased by Mr. J. J. Johnson at Rock Island, Ill., while on his way to Ohio. This mill was run successfully for a few years, but eventually became an unprofitable piece of property, and was let go to ruin. February 12, 1853, Pottawattamie County was divided into three townships—Rocky Ford, Kane and Macedonia, Garner Township then formed a portion of Kane, and remained as such until June 10, 1876, when the township of Lewis was organized and it became a part of the newly made township. April 2, 1877, a little less than ten months after it became a part of Lewis, a petition was presented to the Board of Supervisors of Pottawattamie County, signed by J. J. Johnson, W. F. Childs, John White and sixty-eight other citizens of Lewis Township, asking the Board to divide the township of Lewis into two townships, divided as follows: That all the territory comprised in Township 74, Range 43, and Township 74, Range 44, outside the limits of the city of Council Bluffs, shall constitute one civil township to be known as Lewis, and all the territory comprised in Township 75, Range 43, and Township 75, Range 44, outside the limits of the city of Council Bluffs, shall be known as Garner Township. This division created the following boundaries, which still exist: Crescent and Hazel Dell Townships on the north, Kane Township and the Missouri River on the west, Lewis and Kane Townships on the south, Harlan Township on the east. Its greatest length along the northern tier of sections is eleven miles. It contains an area of about forty and one-half square miles, and the surface is high hills, rugged bluffs, deep ravines and some low and unvaluable river bottom land.

The township was named in honor of William Garner, whose name has already been mentioned. Mr. Garner was born in Davidson County, N. C., January 22, 1817, and is the son of David and Jane (Stephens) Garner, both natives of North Carolina. His

Digitized by Google

father died in September, 1873, aged little over one hundred and four years old, and his mother, who became a resident of California, lived to be almost ninety years old. Her death occurred in 1871. Mr. Garner was seventeen years old when his people moved from North Carolina to Quincy, Ill. He remained there about eleven years, and during the time was married to Miss Sarah Workman. In 1846, they joined the Mormons at Nauvoo, Ill., and were among the first to arrive in what afterward became Garner Township. Mr. Garner did not remain long to investigate the advantages or disadvantages of the location on which he had settled, but entered the army and engaged in the war with Mexico. When he returned, he found his wife at Winter Quarters, on the Nebraska side of the Missouri. They located near their first stopping place in Garner, and when the survey was made by the Government in 1853, the claims of William Garner, Alex Marshall, George Scofield and Joseph Love were found to be in Section 16, which, according to the State laws, belonged to the public schools. The above-named gentlemen purchased the section from the School Commissioners before there was a land office established in Council Bluffs. They then deeded the land to the owners of claims, each one paying his proportion of the purchase money. This was the first purchase or sale of land in Pottawattamie County.

Mr. Garner has since remained a resident in Section 16, where he now has a farm of 350 acres, besides having given to each of his eleven children a fine farm, all of whom reside within six miles of the old home.

There are but few good farms in the township, and these few are situated between the ranges of hills. About two-thirds of the township is timber land which, where the timber is heavy and has not been too much culled, is considered more valuable than the prairie lands on the eastern border of the township. It possesses a value over the prairie on account of the value of the timber when worked up into firewood, which sells readily almost any season of the year in Council Bluffs at from $6 to $8 per cord. Oak, hickory, ash, walnut and box-elder are the principal varieties.

Garner Township is drained by Mosquito and Indian Creeks and their tributaries. The former is much the more important stream of the two. It enters the township near the northeast corner, and flows in an irregular southwest direction through Sections 1, 2, 11, 10, 15, 16, 21, 29, 28 and 32, leaving the township near the southwest corner. There are a number of small tributaries, which rise in the hills of Garner Township and join the main stream within its boundaries. Little Mosquito Creek, however, is the only tributary of importance within the township. It rises a few rods east of the township line, in Section 18 of Hardin Township. Its course is southwest through Sections 13, 14, 23, 22, 27 and 28, joining the main stream near the southwest corner of the latter section. Indian Creek, so called by the early settlers for the reason that they always found such numbers of the Pottawattamie Indians hunting, fishing or trapping along its banks, has since acquired a name, which, though less classic, is probably more appropriate. It is now usually spoken of as Lousy Creek. This name was given it by the early settlers of Council Bluffs, who were so annoyed by its always bursting all bounds in times of high water, and running, creeping or crawling into cellars, outhouses and every conceivable place where it was most inconvenient for them to have a creek run. Indian Creek enters Garner Township from Hazel Dell Township about the northeast

Digitized by Google

corner of Section 5. Its course from this point is almost due south through Section 5, southwest through Section 8, crossing the corner of Section 7, and then again flowing almost due south until it leaves the township, after having crossed Section 18 about the center.

The first main road through Garner Township was the old Council Bluffs & Lewis stage road, which passed through the southern part of the township. Next, a road was opened between Mosquito and Pigeon Creeks, and this was followed by a road down the valley of the former. The first bridges built across Indian and Mosquito Creeks, were rude log affairs, which were usually badly injured or entirely carried away by the spring freshets. These in time were succeeded by a substantial class of wooden bridges. The point where the old stage road crosses the Mosquito alone being considered worthy of a strong iron bridge, which was built and has been in use for a number of years.

The first term of school ever taught in Pottawattamie County is claimed to have been held in the little Mormon village of Carterville in 1847. A Mr. Curtis was the teacher and was promised $12 per month for his services, but when his school had closed and he undertook to collect his salary, the patrons concluded they had promised him too much, so compromised the matter by paying him a part of it. Not long after this, a young man named Joshua Grant taught a school in Section 16. In a short time, another term was taught in a little cabin near the present residence of Mr. Scofield, James Gettis being the teacher.

Each succeeding year found some new improvement in the school system or in the character of the buildings erected for school purposes. Following are the statistics for Garner Township schools for the year 1881: Number subdistricts, 10; number ungraded in each district, 12; average number of months taught, 7⅓. Teachers—Number employed: males, 5; females, 7. Average compensation per month: males, $35; females, $33.40. Pupils—Number of persons between the ages of five and twenty-one years, males, 167; females, 134; number enrolled in whole district, 300; total average attendance in whole district, 137; average cost of tuition per month for each pupil, $3.13; number of school buildings, 12; frame, 4; brick, 8; value, $6,300.

There are no church buildings in Garner Township, nor as yet any organized denomination of Christians. There are, however, many residents of the township who are members of churches elsewhere located. In 1867, the Chicago & North-Western Railroad was completed through Garner Township. This was the first to be completed of the three railroads which now cross the township. It enters the township from the north, through Section 3, follows the valley of the Missouri and leaves the township at the southwest corner of Section 13. In May, of 1869, the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific Railroad was completed, entering the city of Council Bluffs on May 10. This road enters the township through Section 2, and follows the valley of Mosquito Creek until it leaves the township in Section 29.

The Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railroad was completed in July of 1882, and runs beside the Rock Island road the entire distance across the township. Though Garner Township is so well supplied with railroads, there is not a railroad station within her boundaries. There are, however, four saloons, one grocery store, one water mill and a Grange hall in the township; also a small post office on the old stage road, the name of which is Scottswood, with a Mr. McNair

Digitized by Google

the present Postmaster. The Grange hall is located just east of the point where the old Indian mill stood. It is a frame building 60x24 feet, and was built by a stock company. There were about one hundred and twenty members when the lodge was organized, and it is still in a flourishing condition with Mr. William Childs as Master.

The water mill stands on the site of the old Indian mill, which went down in 1863, as before stated. In 1865, the present mill was built by George Parks and Samuel Bayless. It is a two-and-a-half-story frame structure, and bears on the north end the name "Empire Mills." It is, however, always mentioned by the citizens as Parks' Mill. It is supplied with two run of stone, and does the principal part of the custom milling for Garner Township. An industry that has not yet been mentioned, and which, perhaps, was the largest and most extensive private enterprise ever undertaken in the township was the Garner Woolen Mills. In 1861, Mr. William Garner built this mill in Section 10, on Mosquito Creek, about three miles above the site of the old Indian Mill. He employed about twenty hands, and did carding, spinning and weaving. It was kept in operation until 1872, when the business was abandoned, and the buildings used for barns by the sons of Mr. Garner. This was the last to go down of all the mills started in this township. Parks' Mill alone stands as a monument of all that have gone before it. Its location on the very spot where the first mill was erected in Pottawattamie County is a fitting illustration of the progress made by those early settlers who now patronize it, and who patronized the little old corn mill built by the Government in 1836.

CHAPTER LII.*

LEWIS TOWNSHIP—ITS SEPARATION FROM KANE TOWNSHIP—BOUNDARIES—ORIGIN OF NAME—RAILROADS—DEAF AND DUMB INSTITUTE—PLUMER SETTLEMENT, ETC.

KANE TOWNSHIP, until its separation into Garner and Lewis Townships, and the limiting of Kane to the boundaries of the city of Council Bluffs, extended from north to south from the south line of Crescent to the Mills County line. In 1875, Kane was subdivided into three townships, and Garner was set off its eastern end and Lewis from its southern extremity. In this way being set off, it reaches from the city of Council Bluffs to the north line of Mills County, and from the Missouri River eastward to Keg Creek Township. Its earlier history is identified with that of Kane Township and Council Bluffs, and for that reason whatever of attractive incident belongs to it, has been narrated in the history of Council Bluffs. The western side of the township is the Missouri bottom, the most fertile soil in the world. Skirting this is the line of bluffs which rises in many places like huge buttresses, and again, they slope gently outward and are clothed with timber. Beautiful valleys cut the bluffs laterally, and out of these flow brooks that have their source in springs far up the gorges. The east side of the township is rolling prairie, and there is little of it that cannot be cultivated. The township is well settled and contains some of the finest farms in the county.

The three Lewis brothers who have been

*By Col. John H. Keatley.

Digitized by Google

settled there many years, gave the name to the municipality. Their farms are on the east side and on the north of the road leading from Council Bluffs to Macedonia, and besides being under a high state of cultivation, have fine orchards that demonstrate that fruit-growing in Western Iowa is thoroughly practicable. No other township in the county has more railroads than Lewis, except Kane itself. The Kansas City and Chicago, Burlington & Quincy come direct from the south, and the Rock Island, the Milwaukee & St. Paul and the Wabash from the east, passing out through the gorges of the bluffs.

After the railways through the townships, the most important public improvement is the Deaf and Dumb Institute of the State of Iowa, located on eighty acres of land, in the north end of the county, and adjoining the southern limits of Council Bluffs. This is a four-story brick building, about five hundred feet in length, with a center and two broad wings. It stands on a broad table-land some twenty-five feet above the level of the river bottom, and at that altitude presents an attractive appearance architecturally. Besides the main building, which is used as recitation rooms, and dormitories for the 350 pupils who are now in attendance, the State has provided large work-shops where the pupils are taught the various handicrafts that will eventually make them useful citizens. The building is heated by steam generated in a set of boilers in a building detached from the main edifice. The managers have also provided a printing establishment, with funds furnished by the State, where all the blank work is done for the institution, and a weekly journal printed and published by the labor of the pupils. One of the most important institutions in the township is the nursery of H. C. Raymond, whose industry and skill have been directed to make fruit-growing in Western Iowa practicable and successful. His orchard is one of the most attractive spots in the county, and at the season when fruit is ripe is as handsome as a picture. The bluffs which traverse considerable portions of the township are particularly adapted to grape-growing. Vineyards already cluster along the slopes, and more are planted that have not yet began to yield fruit.

The Plumer settlement, which begins in Mills County, extends northward into Lewis Township, into Pottawattamie. This settlement takes its name from a family of frugal, shrewd and industrious German farmers who settled in the neighborhood at an early day, and who have multiplied and prospered until they are among the wealthiest farmers in the county. Their lands under cultivation extend for miles north and south, and are a perfect paradise in appearance.

The Wabash Railroad has established a station at Poney Creek, five miles from Council Bluffs, at which great quantities of grain from the rich farms of the county are shipped to market. The township is specially adapted to stock-raising. Thomas P. Treynor, who was for many years City Recorder and Postmaster of Council Bluffs, and the Bentons are the principal farmers engaged in that business, and have made it a complete success. The school interests of the township have been well cared for. Each subdistrict has ample school facilities in good, substantial school buildings.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER LIII.*

KEG CREEK TOWNSHIP — ORGANIZATION — FIRST OFFICERS — ORIGIN OF THE NAME — EARLY SETTLERS, ETC.

THE general history of Keg Creek Township is that of Silver Creek up to 1873, when it was carved out of Silver Creek. This was done by an order of the Board of Supervisors, made on the 14th of October, 1873; and it was also ordered that the first election should be held at the brick schoolhouse known as the Keg Creek Schoolhouse, on the west side of Keg Creek, and near what is known as the Dick Hardin farm. This is about twelve miles from Council Bluffs, and at the crossing of the stage road at Keg Creek, a station was kept for many years by Richard Hardin, son of the Col. Hardin who brought the Pottawattamie Indians to their reservation, where Council Bluffs now stands. Richard Hardin, or "Dick," as he was called, continued to keep a public house at that point until in 1874, when he sold out the farm to John T. Baldwin, and removed to Amazonia, a few miles north of St. Joseph, Mo., where he still lives. The township was named, as its name indicates, after the principal water-course in the township, a large mill stream, which finds its way to the Missouri River after passing Glenwood, in Mills County. The creek was named after a curious circumstance. Some pioneers hunting along its banks had the luck to find several kegs of whisky hidden, or cached, near the stream, and the water-course then being without a name, it was called Keg Creek—Barrel Creek first.

Among the early settlers who have become most prominent, and who have contributed most to the development of this township of incomparable soil, are Wooster Fay, A. W. Wyman, Samuel G. Underwood and Col. William Orr. Mr. Orr's estate is what is known as Hardindale, a short distance from the Dick Hardin Stage Station. Mr. Orr is a native of Western Pennsylvania, and in early life was engaged in the manufacture of iron in his native State. Coming West in the early history of Iowa, he settled in Harrison County, and assisted in the material development of that section of the State. About ten years ago, he settled in Keg Creek, on the Hardindale farm. Mr. Orr has devoted much time, and that successfully, to the raising of blooded horned cattle, and given material aid to increasing the interest which has since grown up among Pottawattamie County farmers in that respect. He has one of the finest homes in Iowa, and his hospitality is proverbial. Mr. Orr was the Democratic nominee for State Senator from this county, his successful opponent being George F. Wright, of Council Bluffs. Wooster Fay has resided in the township, and, besides being one of its leading citizens, has for years been one of the leading citizens of the county. He has been a member of the County Board of Supervisors for several terms, serving as President of the Board when a member of it, and winning the highest esteem of his fellow-citizens by his conservative conduct in that responsible station. Samuel G. Underwood, a Scotchman by birth, is another of the pioneers of Keg Creek Township, and one of its largest and most prosperous farm-

*By Col. John H. Keatley.

Digitized by Google

ers. At the autumn election, 1881, he was elected a member of the County Board of Supervisors for three years, and in the year that he has served the public in that capacity, has demonstrated the principle that the man who is most successful in the conduct of his private affairs always makes the most competent public officer. Judge Wyman, a neighbor of Mr. Underwood's, is also a large farmer, who has assisted in the development of the township, and is one of its leading and prosperous farmers.

Keg Creek Township has now a post office, at the farm of J. D. Carson, a short distance east of the residence of Wooster Fay. There is also one church organization in the township, known as the Evangelical, the members of which are Germans mainly. The pastoral supply is from Council Bluffs. The building in which they worship was erected in 1874; and the first pastor was William Knoche, and through his personal efforts the church was built. At that time, there were forty members, but it has since increased to sixty. The pastors who succeeded him are August Hauser, Phillip Frase, Gotlieb Hen miller, Christian Smith, and the Rev. Mr. Ashenbrenner and Louis Smith. Peter Belsor, of Council Bluffs, officiates as the present pastor. The church property is free from debt.

The first officers of this township were A. W. Wyman and Frederick Miller, Trustees; Wooster Fay, Trustee, and George Kirby, Justice of the Peace. The present officers are: William F. Frohardt, William Orr and A. B. Perkins, Trustees; Joseph McNay, Township Clerk; J. D. Carson and Fred Henwinkle, Justices of the Peace, and Rasmus Campbell, Constable.

The first road laid out was what is known as the State road, established in 1860, by J. P. Cassady, County Judge. It is what is known as the Council Bluffs & Lewis road. For many years this was the only road in the township. It was located nearly on the line of the old stage road, but not quite.

The first school of which there is any record, is one taught in the summer of 1856, in an old log cabin that had been moved out of Moffatt's Grove onto the edge of the prairie, Miss Catharine Buffington being the teacher. The winter of 1856 was so severe that it was impossible to have any school in the township that season. The school district now owns eight excellent schoolhouses.

The following are some of the old settlers who came in 1856: Thomas Moffatt, from North Carolina, who lived on the farm now owned by S. G. Underwood; J. D. Craven, also from the same State, who afterward moved to Missouri, the farm he left being the one occupied by Mr. Schell. Moffatt and his wife are both dead. A man named Breckinridge came into the township at the same time, but afterward removed to Nebraska. William Campbell also came from New York in 1857, and opened up the farm occupied by J. D. Carson. Campbell went to Harrison County, but his son, Rasmus Campbell, is still a resident of Keg Creek. Henry Kams, of Council Bluffs, opened up a farm at that date in the township. Rasmus Campbell is the oldest living settler, and Wooster Fay the next after him. Mr. Grierson came when the earliest did, but died in the fall of 1855.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER LIV.*

SILVER CREEK TOWNSHIP—FIRST SETTLEMENT BY THE MORMONS—FIRST SETTLERS—SEPARATION FROM KANE TOWNSHIP—TOWNSHIP OFFICERS—A TERRIBLE TRAGEDY—SCHOOLS—RELIGIOUS, ETC.

THIS township was first settled by Mormon emigrants, who were connected with the Nauvoo exodus. They made some claims in the township before the lands came into market, and, remaining a single season, either sold their claims or abandoned them to Gentiles, who came after them.

The first to open a stage station between Wheeler's Grove and Council Bluffs was a Mr. Gardner, and at that time it was the only one between the two points. He, however, soon sold out to Issac Moore, and moved on with the Mormons to Salt Lake. In 1854, John Bratten bought out Isaac Moore, and, for three years more, that was a stage route. A post office was also kept at the station, but was discontinued in 1854. It was abolished when Mr. Moore removed from that point.

The first settler who came to Silver Creek with the intention of staying was Pleasant Taylor, Silver Creek Township. He is now a resident of Washington Township, and established Taylor's Stage Station, on the stage road from Council Bluffs through what is now Oakland, then called Big Grove. He is a native of Tennessee, and, in 1865 and 1866, spent some time in the mining regions of Montana. He is known among his neighbors as Gen. Taylor. John Bratten was the second permanent settler in Silver Creek. He is a Pennsylvanian by birth, but emigrated from Ohio. He is now a resident of Silver City, in Mills County, on the line of the Wabash Railroad, only a few miles from the home he made for himself in Silver Creek Township, Pottawattamie County. The first schoolhouse was at the Station, and it was simply a log hut, with a turf roof. The first teacher was Miss Maggie Weirich, of Council Bluffs. The school was established in 1857. In 1861, a frame school building was erected, and also a church. In 1860, a Protestant Methodist Church was organized, with seven members, but without any regular pastor.

When the township was cut off from Kane, Silver Creek and Keg Creek Townships were one election precinct, and the elections were held alternately in Silver Creek and in Keg Creek Townships. There were hardly enough of voters in the townships to fill the necessary offices. Jason Parker was the first Justice of the Peace. The first marriage was between George E. Smith and Mrs. Clarissa Wheeling. This was in 1860. The first child born in the township of whom there is any recollection now was in September, 1855, William, the son of Thomas Wells. Mrs. Bratten attended the birth of this child. Mr. Wells lived on the corner of what is now the James Frazier farm. Mrs. Bratten followed the profession of midwife for all that region of country for years, and her husband that of a preacher in the sparse settlement, both doing good. The first death of any adult person after Mr. Bratten came into the township was Mrs. Margaret Piles, in August, 1857. An infant of hers died in July of the same year. They were both buried near the stage station. During the Pike's Peak mining ex-

*By Col. John H. Keatley.

Digitized by Google

citement, the stage station in Silver Creek Township was a lively point. From sixty to seventy emigrant wagons to the gold regions passed through that point daily. In September, 1856, 500 Mormon emigrants passed along this stage route, with hand barrows, on their way to Salt Lake. There was not a single horse in the entire caravan. They were a motley crowd. Many of them had never realized the character of the journey when they left England, as many of them did. They wore silks and other fine goods, and, when they reached this county in the long and weary tramp across the State, many of them were in a sorry plight. They did considerable trading with Mrs. Bratten at the station, their taste running more particularly to ribbons and soap. Council Bluffs was then the nearest trading point. When Mr. Bratten moved into the township, it was with ox teams, and he and his family were eight weeks on the road. Mr. Bratten moved into Mills County, then back into Pottawattamie, and then into Mills again. In 1865, Mr. Bratten was elected County Judge of Pottawattamie County, and served nearly two years, having resigned in May, 1867. He has lived in Mills County ever since. Thomas Wells, as an early settler, has already been mentioned. He now lives in Missouri, and James A. Frazier owns the farm Wells opened up. Mr. Grimes, a Methodist local preacher and exhorter, also came into the settlement at an early date, but left for Missouri with Mr. Wells. The McHanna brothers came in at an early date and opened up farms. Ole Lawson and Henry Ouren, who are still prosperous farmers of the township, arrived together in 1866. Malcolm McKenzie, a Scotchman by birth, went from Prince Edward's Island, Nova Scotia, to the Western mountain regions, and then came to Silver Creek Township in 1867 and settled, opening up and improving one of the finest farms in the county, about seven miles north of Silver City. He was followed by several brothers, who also became farmers. John Anderson was also one of the original settlers.

The present (1882) township officers are: J. W. Anderson, James Summers and Mr. Brauchman, Trustees; S. H. Gregory, Township Clerk; and Isaac Hoopes, Assessor.

A terrible tragedy was enacted in this township in the summer of 1875. Jordan Clark, a man nearly sixty years of age, moved into the township some years before, with a large family, and opened up a farm. From the same neighborhood in Illinois also came a man by the name of Joab Stoves and wife. During the winter of 1874 and spring of 1875, a clandestine correspondence sprang up between Clark and the wife of Stoves, and meetings of an improper kind occurred between them. Stoves at last became suspicious of their conduct, and intercepted a letter from Clark to the woman. After this discovery, an attempt was made to negotiate a settlement of the affair, Stoves in part agreeing, for a money consideration, to abandon his wife to Clark; but friends interposed, and induced Clark to desist from such a foolish matter. The parties came to Council Bluffs to complete the negotiation, coming to the city in the same wagon, and returning in the same. When here, Clark was advised that his life was in danger, and warned to be on his guard, but he treated the matter with contempt, and even with derision. It was harvest time, and all were engaged in the same place harvesting, at Stoves'. It rained so that it was impossible to work in the fields. The forenoon was spent about the house in various kinds of amusement, and to outside persons the friendship that appeared to exist between Stoves and Clark appeared to be real.

Digitized by Google

After dinner, some one proposed that they go out into the stubble fields to hunt for prairie chickens. Stoves had the shot-gun, and a man named George Howser and Clark trudged on ahead of Stoves through a small grove, in the road. When Clark and Howser were about fifteen yards ahead of Stoves, the report of a gun was heard, and when Howser looked around, just before he ran away in his fright, the smoke was clearing and curling away from the muzzle of Stoves' gun, and Clark fell in the road, dead, with a terrible gash torn in the back of his head with a load of shot. Stoves was arrested for the murder, and, at the December term of the District Court, he was tried for the crime. B. F. Montgomery and C. R. Scott conducted the defense, it being that of emotional insanity, brought about by the discovery of the clandestine correspondence between Clark and Mrs. Stoves. The District Attorney, H. R. McJunkin, and John H. Keatley, appeared for the State. The trial was concluded by a verdict of the jury declaring Stoves not guilty. Stoves and his wife moved back to Illinois in a short time, and lived together as before.

The first schoolhouse in the township was erected on Section 32, near the residence of John Vankirk. There are now six excellent schoolhouses in all in the township. The last one was completed in the summer of 1882, at a cost of $1,200.

The first road in the township was the old stage road, already mentioned, through the south portion of the township. This was changed to a line three miles farther north, for the reason that the expenses of keeping the stage outfit was cheaper at Taylor's Station. The first county road laid out was what is known as the Living Spring road, the petition having been circulated by Henry Ouren, for the accommodation of the settlers between the Big Silver and the Little Silver Creeks. The bridge was built mainly at private expense, by those anxious to obtain the use of the road. The heavy timbers were contributed by some citizens of Macedonia who desired to use the road.

The religious interests of the township are mainly in one church organization. In 1878, W. H. Hartman, of Glenwood, Mills County, organized a branch of the Christian Church at Schoolhouse No. 3, what is known as the Pontious Schoolhouse. The meetings were held at this schoolhouse until the spring of 1881, when, owing to the fact that the greater bulk of the membership lived near what is called the Silver Center Schoolhouse than the other, the place of meeting was changed, and where the meetings are now held. Elder McFadden is the pastor of this society, he also having several charges in Mills County. In the spring of 1877, a Sunday school was organized at tho Pontious Schoolhouse, and in 1882 one was also instituted at the Silver Center Schoolhouse, both continuing to flourish.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER LV.*

MACEDONIA TOWNSHIP—ORGANIZATION—FIRST SETTLER—EARLY PRIVATIONS—MILLS—OLD MACEDONIA—CARSON—NEW MACEDONIA—CHURCHES—SCHOOLS—SOCIETIES—BUSINESS INTERESTS—THE FIRE OF 1882—THE CYCLONE, ETC.

THE date of the organization of Macedonia Township is given at the beginning of the chapter on Rockford Township, and it is not necessary to repeat it. The history which follows, relating to that township, of course, will comprise the annals of that portion of the old township, as near as may be, as still bears the original name. The dates when her limits were contracted by the forming of new townships out of her territory, or in part from it, will be given when those subsequently created organizations come to be mentioned in detail and in their order.

The first settler in what was then a lonely region, and remote from other settlements, was Thomas Jefferson Ring. It will always remain a matter of some interest to know some of the personal history of a man who was emphatically one of the pioneers of the county. He was born in Massachusetts on the 20th of May, 1804, and, when six years old, removed with his parents to Vermont, where his father died in July, 1810. His mother emigrated to Pennsylvania with her children, and died there in 1824, leaving them to buffet the world alone. Being only twenty years of age, Mr. Ring came to St. Louis, and remained there two years. Taking a steamboat, he reached Louisiana, Mo. In 1848, he started for Western Iowa, overland, and, reaching what is now known as Pottawattamie County, settled that year near the site of the old town of Macedonia, on the fertile bottom lands of the Nishnabotna River. He arrived on the 1st day of May, and was in time to raise a crop of corn that year. He was already married, having gone back, in 1824, to Vermont, and was married on the 23d of January, 1824. He had also three children when he came to the county. His wife, who was born in September, 1804, and who cheerfully shared with him the hardships and the privations of carving out a new home in the wilderness of the West, died November 8, 1873.

During that interval, from 1848 to the present, only a single year has witnessed what might be termed a crop failure in the township. In 1850, when the overland emigration to Salt Lake City and Utah Territory was at its height, the Nishnabotna River was out of its banks for about three months, and caused great delay, embarrassment and suffering to those who were on their way West, and were compelled to cross that stream. There were no mills then within reach. Mr. Ring, before the river rose, got a supply of flour from Council Bluffs, and this he divided with those in need on the east side of the river. This source of supply then failed, and there was no recourse except pounded corn. A rude appliance was made for this purpose, after a primitive fashion, and the family kept from starvation in that way for more than three weeks, and until the water subsided so that they could cross in such boats as they had and reach Council Bluffs. When once over, it took seven days to make the round trip, such being the condition of the

*By Col. John H. Keatley.

Digitized by Google

trail and the intervening streams and water-courses. The next settler who arrived after Mr. Ring was one by the name of Jacob Myers, from Ohio, who built a saw-mill, and then a grist-mill, in connection with one Hawes, at the old town of Macedonia, just below the present bridge. The mill was built in 1848, but was washed out in the great flood which followed its construction, and Myers returned to Michigan, and was ever after lost sight of. Before it was washed away, a half-interest was purchased by J. B. Stutsman, the first Gentile merchant of Council Bluffs, and the other half by William Martin. Martin & Stutsman erected a saw-mill there in 1851, and in 1853 they had another grist-mill in operation, on the same site, under the management of J. Z. Losh as a miller, for a year, and under others until 1861, when another flood took the second mill away, and the location was abandoned. Myers & Hawes erected a dwelling house on the old Macedonia town site before the Government had surveyed the public lands, and before any entries could be made. Next came a man by the name of Tuttle, and began to open up the farm now owned and occupied by Capt. Beasley. Tuttle eventually moved on to Salt Lake City with the Mormon emigration. The first store opened in the township was by J. B. Stutsman, who is mentioned elsewhere in this work as a resident of Harlan, Shelby County, and the first Gentile merchant in Pottawattamie County. He opened his moderate stock of goods at Macedonia in 1851. The next season, a man by the name of Householder brought a stock of merchandise and sold them out in the same building.

The Mormon and other emigration West made a blacksmith shop at that crossing a matter of some importance, and one was started in 1852 by Henry Adams, and conducted by him until 1854, when he left, and was succeeded by John McDermott, now conducting the same business in Council Bluffs. The first school ever opened in the township was by Maj. Joseph Lyman, of Council Bluffs, who was then a boy not more than sixteen or seventeen years of age. He afterward served with distinction in the civil war, as Major of the Twenty-ninth Iowa, and is now one of the most prominent and most successful lawyers in the western part of the State. He emigrated with his father from Ohio, and settled on the west bank of the Nishnabotna, opposite the town of Big Grove, as it was for years called, but now designated as Oakland. It is impossible to fix the exact date of that school, but it was not earlier than 1854, and not later than 1855. The school was taught in a building rented for that purpose, and, there being no means for the erection of one at the public expense, and the one leased not being again attainable, two years elapsed before any school was again taught in the township.

Old Macedonia, as it was termed, never grew much. It was always a hamlet, with two stores, two blacksmith shops, a hotel, drug store, post office, saddler shop and a wagon-maker's shop. The first Postmaster was Calvin Beebe, who lived on the William Tompkins farm. Here the office was kept, and here the first election, after the organization of the township was ordered to be held. Frink & Walker had the contract to carry the mail, then from Fort Des Moines, now the capital of the State, and Council Bluffs. There was a weekly service each way, the carrier starting from Fort Des Moines on Monday morning, and reaching Council Bluffs on Saturday evening, and returning in the same time. As soon as events justified it, the Western Stage Company put daily coaches on the route, and contracted and handled it un-

Digitized by Google

til the opening of the Rock Island Railroad in June, 1869.

The first schoolhouse built at public expense was erected a short distance east of the old town, A. M. Denton being the contractor. The building was frame, twenty feet wide and forty feet deep. The finishing lumber was hauled by wagon from Booneville, a distance of seventy miles, and the contract price of the structure was $1,100. The first President of the Board of School Directors was Andrew Rayburn; and R. H. Woodmansee was the first Treasurer; the first teacher in that building, George A. Clark; and the second, Mrs. R. H. Woodmansee.

The survey of the public lands under the authority of the General Government, and the opportunity to enter them, they being among the most fertile in the State, and the contiguity of such a fine stream as the Nishnabotna, and its excellent water-power, contributed greatly to the early settlement of the portion of the original township of Macedonia. J. Z. Losh came into the county, as is already stated, and conducted the mill for Stutsman, but in 1856, his eye fell upon a mill site several miles above that, near the south line of Section No. 3, and there he erected what long afterward have been known as Losh's Mills. The new town of Carson, the rival of Macedonia, since the advent of the Rock Island Branch Railroad, has sprung into existence only a short distance east of the mills, and displaced the latter as a post office for that community, a position it long held. Since Mr. Losh erected these mills, they have never been unemployed, except one season, when there was a pause for repairs. They are still owned and operated by him, who is highly regarded over the whole county as one of the most upright of citizens. The future history of this section of the county will not be included in any annals of Macedonia Township, inasmuch as it has been authoritatively set off to assist in constituting the new township of Carson. One of the most important improvements in Macedonia Township was the construction of a King iron bridge, 100 feet long, in 1872, to replace the old wooden structure put there in the early days of the community. The Methodist Episcopal Church established a station at the old town of Macedonia quite early in the history of the settlement, and constituted it a part of the Council Bluffs Circuit, the services being held in the schoolhouse in the vicinity until 1873, when they built a church at the old town. There are no data in reach now as to the exact period when this first took place.

Regarding the territory embraced within Macedonia Township as valuable for a feeder, the Chicago, Burlington & Quincy Railroad Company began the construction of a branch northward from their main line at Hastings, in Mills County, and completed the same, and had their trains running to a point three-quarters of a mile east of the old town site, at the river, on the 4th day of July, 1880. Here a new town, also called Macedonia, was laid out by a town company, consisting of Hon. B. F. Clayton and R. H. Woodmansee, of Macedonia, T. J. Evans, of Council Bluffs, and T. J. Potter, General Manager of the Chicago, Burlington & Quincy Railroad. The first store erected in the new town was by R. H. Woodmansee; the first shop, by J. T. Bird, for carpentering; and the first blacksmith shop, by Henry Keeler & Co. A new school building is in course of construction, the old building in the old town still being in use for the inhabitants of both, and will be until the new is fit for use.

The Cumberland Presbyterian Church organized a society at Macedonia as early as April 1, 1871, under the auspices of the Rev.

Digitized by Google

J. W. Carter. The original members were Jackson Buckner, Jemima Buckner, Alfred Buckner, R. E. Williams, J. H. Smith, Agnes Smith, John Dungan, Mary E. Dungan, T. J. Simpson, Sidney A. Simpson, A. L. Bryan, Martha A. Bryan, Joanna Bryan, Rebecca Rayburn, Fanny J. Clark, Mary Watson, Rev. J. W. Carter and Malinda Carter. The Ruling Elders were A. L. Bryan, Jackson Buckner and J. H. Smith. T. J. Simpson and R. A. Williams were chosen Deacons. No change has since been made in the pastor since Mr. Carter first took charge of the congregation. The present membership is forty-four persons. From the date of the organization of the society, in 1871, to 1880, religious services were held at the public schoolhouse at Old Macedonia, but in the fall of the latter year, a neat church edifice was erected in the new town, at a cost of $2,000, and without incurring any debt.

The date of the erection of the Methodist Church at Old Macedonia has been given. The society was organized with a membership of about fifteen persons, under the direction of the first pastor, the Rev. Thomas H. Smith, now Presiding Elder of the Atlantic District of the Des Moines Conference. It was re-organized in 1873, under the supervision of the Hev. Henry De Long. of Council Bluffs, and under whose auspices the church was built. When the new town was established, and population tended in that direction, the old edifice was sold and used for public school purposes, and a new one erected at a cost of $3,000, at the new town. It is a frame structure, thirty feet wide and fifty feet long, and has a bell and a bell-tower, the last being seventy feet high. The ministers, besides those already named, who had charge of the congregation in the intervening years, were Rev. W. A. Wiseman, Rev. L. McKay, Rev. Campbell, Rev. J. W. Martin, Rev. R. W. Farlow, Rev. Osborn, Rev. G. W. Griffiths and the Rev. E. M. H. Fleming. At this date, the membership is sixty persons. Since the organization of the new town, the Presbyterians have established a church, this having been done on the 20th of June, 1880, by the Rev. J. R. Brown, of Emerson, Mills County. The members at the date of organization were B. I. H. Mitchell, Joseph C. Bearss, Mrs. Mana Bearss, Mrs. Joseph Carse, Mrs. Elizabeth Carse, Miss Anna I. Carse, Mrs. Julia Lowe, J. H. Mitchell and Mrs. N. I. Mitchell, William Throp and his wife, Carrie Throp, J. H. Smith and Mrs. Agnes Smith, and George Reimond and his wife, Barbara Reimond. The pastors since organization were J. R. Brown and F. K. Miron. They have no church edifice, and the membership is thirteen. The Ruling Elders are J. H. Smith, George Reimond and E. A. Vanvranken.

The first child born in New Macedonia was in September, 1880, to Mr. and Mrs. William Dye. The first death was that of Mrs. Emma Mitchell, in the same month. She was the wife of Brutus Mitchell, engaged in business in the firm of Mitchell & Mitchell. In August, 1881, the first marriage ceremony was performed in the town, by Rev. J. W. Carter, in the marriage of Mr. Charles Beasley and Miss Ora Lowe.

The town was no sooner established than an Odd Fellows Lodge was constituted. The organization was effected on the 4th of February, 1881, with W. Dye, of Fort Madison Lodge, No. 159, Iowa; E. L. Cook, Red Oak, Iowa, Lodge; A. M. Cale, of Green-Top Lodge, Missouri; E. A. Vanvranken, Past Grand of Mystic Lodge, Mt. Pleasant, Iowa; A. S. Staggers, Rapids City Lodge, Illinois; and J. J. Rainbow, as charter members. The officers installed at the organiza-

Digitized by Google

tion were: W. Dye, Noble Grand; A. M. Cale, Vice Grand; E. L. Cook, Secretary; and E. A. Vanvranken, Treasurer. The lodge held their first meetings in the second story of the store building of W. Dye & Co.; but this building was destroyed by fire in March, 1882, and all the property of the lodge was destroyed at the same time. Until a new brick building, with a hall over head, war erected, the lodge held none but business meetings. The membership in the meantime has increased to forty-two; and E. L. Cook, Noble Grand; J. S. Carter, Vice Grand; J. C. Bradley, Recording Secretary; W. L. Russell, Permanent Secretary; and F. P. Starrett, Treasurer, are the present officers. The lodge is working under a dispensation from the Grand Lodge of Iowa, and within its jurisdiction.

The first hotel was the Macedonia House, and was opened by George H. Kaler. The post office was removed from Old Macedonia to New Macedonia, and Ohio Knox made the first Postmaster. Through his especial efforts, it was declared a money order office shortly after it was opened. There are two general stores in the place, one devoted to hardware, an agricultural implement establishment, a millinery store, and carriage and wagon factory, with blacksmith and other shops. The drug store of J. M. Kelley & Co. was started in March, 1881, and the building in which the business was conducted was destroyed in the generally destructive fire of March, 1882. Dr. E. L. Cook has his office in this establishment, and the business is managed by L. L. Harlam, a registered pharmacist.

Macedonia is in the center of one of the most prolific grain-growing sections of the State, and to reach these crops, Meckelivart & Young erected a steam elevator in 1880. It is a frame structure, forty by forty-eight feet in length and width, and sixty-three feet high. The first grain was handled by the proprietors in September, 1880, and, during the first season, managed about two hundred and fifty thousand bushels, and in 1881 shipped over five hundred car-loads. The resident manager is T. J. Young, the other partner, Mr. Meckelivart, being a resident of Glenwood, in Mills County. A new Howe truss bridge was erected across the Nishnabotna at the old town of Macedonia in 1881, which gives access to the rich country on both sides of the valley.

A joint-stock company was organized at Macedonia in July, 1880, to conduct a banking business under the corporation laws of Iowa, and known as the Macedonia Bank, the shareholders being George Meckelivart, Richard Meckelivart and D. L. Heinsheimer, of Glenwood, and William Dye, of Macedonia. The bank, as now organized, has for its President George Meckelivart; Vice President, William Dye; and Cashier, J. M. Kelley. The capital stock was increased from $13,000, when the bank first organized, to $25,000. Hon. B. F. Clayton, of Macedonia Township, who, from January, 1877, to 1881, was a member of the House of Representatives in the Iowa Legislature, and is now the President of the Board of Trustees of the Institute for the Deaf and Dumb at Council Bluffs, is also of the Directory of the bank.

The Masonic fraternity established themselves in the new town shortly after it was laid out, Ruba Lodge being organized in the winter of 1881, with a membership of seventeen. John Craig was made the first Worshipful Master; J. M. Kelley, the first Senior Warden; L. D. Bulla, the first Junior Warden; Ohio Knox, Secretary; B. F. Clayton, Treasurer; S. A. Jones, Senior Deacon; D. W. Bomff, Junior Deacon; J. W. Carter, Chaplain; and A. B. Rayburn, Tiler. The lodge

Digitized by Google

room, at the date of the organization, was the same as that occupied by the Odd Fellows, but met the same fate in the disastrous fire of March, 1882. The lodge opened under a dispensation, but, at the meeting of the Grand Lodge of Iowa, in the summer of 1882, a charter was granted, under which the subordinate lodge is now working.

The annals of this township ought not to be dismissed without the mention of the erection of a fine flouring-mill on the West Nishnabotna, in 1876–77, by L. S. and Salathial Pruden. Its location is about a mile and a half southwest of Macedonia, and the river at this point is crossed by a handsome bridge, and the highway leading from Macedonia to Hastings, in Mills County, on the main line of the Chicago, Burlington & Quincy Railroad. Hastings, for many years after the opening up of the Chicago, Burlington & Quincy Railroad through Mills County, in the fall of 1870, was the market town of all that section of country now tributary to Macedonia itself.

The most notable event of recent years was the great fire, which, in March, 1882, destroyed the main portion of the new town. The buildings thus consumed were rapidly replaced. In the annals of Center Township will be found the narrative of a destructive cyclone which passed the vicinity of Wheeler's Grove and destroyed considerable property, and the lives of the Ossler family. The same cyclone passed near the old town of Macedonia, and was clearly witnessed as it whirled its destructive way, with great rapidity, toward Wheeler's Grove. Large numbers of men were engaged at work on the grade of the railroad at the time, and were barely able to find refuge under culverts to escape the storm. Trees were uprooted, animals were carried great distances, the ground was mowed, iron plows were borne off and broken into fragments, and the barn of Capt. Beaseley, which was in the edge of the track, was unroofed and otherwise injured, the fury of the storm spending itself with the greatest violence in Center Township.

CHAPTER LVI.*

GROVE TOWNSHIP—INTRODUCTORY—BOUNDARIES—DRAINAGE—"OLD MORMON TRAIL"—FIRST SETTLERS—MILLS—ROADS AND BRIDGES—SCHOOLS AND CHURCHES—THE GREAT CYCLONE

ALTHOUGH so much has been said by those living in the sections of country covered with a natural growth of dense forests about the necessities of timber in the prairie States, an examination of facts shows that what has been considered a scarcity of timber has great agricultural attractions rather than otherwise. No doubt the prairies of Iowa have kept, and are still keeping, some from locating within her borders. For all agricultural, and for most mechanical purposes, the State does not lack for timber yet, and in view of the fact that the quantity is increasing, with care and artificial groves, rather than decreasing, there appears no time, even in the distant future, when the State will want for timber. The best estimates give the State 3,522,880 acres of native timber, or about one acre of timber to ten of prairie land. This would give every farm of a quarter section sixteen acres of timber. It is true that it is not quite equally distributed, and that the remote distances of some farms from timber, necessitates a few extra days labor each year in hauling, but the fa-

*By Frank M. Wright.

Digitized by Google

cility with which prairie land can be put under cultivation and a highly productive farm obtained, far more than counterbalances the temporary inconvenience in some sections of obtaining fencing and fuel. We say temporary, for the rapidity with which timber grows will enable any farmer within five years to gather from his own land all the timber required, if he will but plant. Many beautiful sections of the fine prairie land of Pottawattamie County, which were destitute of trees and homes a few years ago, to-day present the appearance of having been natural timber land, so numerous are the orchards and groves. When an abundant supply of timber for farm purposes may be grown in five or six years, during which time a prairie farm may be brought to the highest state of cultivation, how much greater the natural advantages of the pioneers of Pottawattamie County over those of the rough timbered country of the Middle States who were obliged to spend from ten to fifteen years in hard toil to remove the heavy growth of timber, which, to them at that date was so worthless that it was not at all uncommon for them to roll together the finest of walnut logs and burn them to make room for their crops.

Grove Township, as its name suggests, and by which its name originated, has within its boundaries a number of fine groves, on the banks of the Farm and Jordan Creeks. The rich, fertile soil, fine groves of timber and running streams of pure, cool spring water, which the early settlers found in that part of Pottawattamie County, which afterward became Grove Township, were the natural attractions which caused that township to be one among the first settled in the county.

Grove Township was included in the territory of Macedonia Township until September 25, 1858, on which date, by the authority of the County Judge, the territory was divided, and the following minute of the division placed on record:

"Now, on this day, was organized a township, to be called Grove Township, to consist of Congressional Township 74 north, of Range 39 west, and the same is declared an election precinct, and it is ordered that an election be held therein at the schoolhouse therein on the second Tuesday of October, to wit, on the 12th day of October A. D. 1858." The election was held as ordered, and the following officers elected: George B. Otto, Township Clerk; E. W. Knapp, Justice of the Peace; Cornelius Hurley, Constable; David Watson, Assessor; Thomas Conner, A. J. Field and S. M. B. Wheeler, Trustees.

The present boundaries of the township are Center Township on the north, Waveland Township on the east, Montgomery County on the south and Macedonia Township on the west.

Two fine streams of unsually pure water run through the township, which are increased within its boundaries by a number of tributaries. Jordan Creek rises in Section 12 of Center Township, and flows west of south, and enters Grove Township about the center of Section 3, on the north side. It then flows south and west to the center of Section 4, where it is joined by a tributary called Spring Creek. It then flows south and southwest through Sections 9, 17, 19, 20 and to the center of 31, where the waters of Farm Creek join it, from which point it flows almost directly west for about half a mile and empties into Graybill, or Second Creek, which crosses the northwest corner of the township. Farm Creek and its tributaries drain the southern and eastern portions of the township. It rises in Section 1, and flows southwest through Sections 1, 12, 11, 14, 23, and west through Section 22, thence southwest

Digitized by Google

again through Sections 28, 29, 32, and then west to the center of Section 31, where it empties into Jordan Creek. Three tributaries have their rise and join Farm Creek within the boundaries of the township; all of them, also, empty into the main stream in Section 22. These streams are fed by numerous springs, and do not dry up during the hot summer months, nor freeze over in the winter in shallow places where the current is rapid.

The origin of the names of these streams was through the following incidents. During the early settlement of the township, many of the pioneers selected their farms along the banks of a running stream of pure water. Farm Creek offered the greatest attractions in this respect, and before other parts of the township had become settled. Except a farm here and there, the land bordering this stream had been occupied by settlers, and a series of farm improvements made on either side; and through this choice of land and through the improvements which followed, the stream became known as Farm Creek. Among the first to settle on this creek were J. A. Watson and Messrs. Winegar, Stedham, Burris and Bagley. The name is certainly very well applied, for no nicer stream, for farm and stock purposes, can be found in the county.

Long before Grove Township had been organized, and even before the first permanent settler had found a home within its boundaries, a line of travel had worn a trail across the township. This was known as the "Mormon Trail," and was the route taken by that people when they moved from Nauvoo, Ill., to Kanesville, now Council Bluffs, which was their halting place when on their way to Salt Lake in 1847. Where this trail crossed Jordan Creek, a man by the name of Jordan had settled near the ford. In their efforts to describe the points along the line, the travelers gave this stream its name, by referring to the settler at the ford. This trail, which afterward became the first public road in the township, crossed the township line about the northwest corner of Section 1, and took a southwesterly course through Sections 2, 10, 16 and 20, thence west through Section 19, crossing Jordan Creek about the center of this section, thence westward to Kanesville. Her fine groves of natural-growth timber, streams of living water, and fertile, undulating prairies, make Grove Township one of the most desirable for stock-raising and agricultural pursuits in Pottawattamie County. Her citizens claim that not a single foot of the land is untillable if properly worked. The varieties of original timber growth were principally black and white hickory, burr and red oak, black walnut, red and water elm, ash, hackberry and basswood. In area there were about 3,000 acres of timber land in the township, but little of it has been cleared and the land utilized for farming purposes, though in instances where the timber has been cleared away and a crop raised, has proved very productive.

During the early settlement of the township, when mills were erected and the larger timber cut for lumber, it usually occurred in the winter. From the stumps of the trees cut in winter, the settlers found these started in the spring a vigorous growth of sprouts. These usually, except one or two, died about the second year, when the growth of those which survived was very rapid and now are the required size for fence posts.

In 1848, there moved into Grove Township the following settlers, with their families; they came over the old Mormon trail from Illinois: James Watson came with ox teams and settled in Section 32. George Owen drove both ox and horse teams, and selected his home in Section 16. George

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS.

Digitized by Google

Taylor, who came with ox teams, also settled in Section 16, and John Jordan chose Section 17 as his future home. Jacob Anderson, who came with his family the same year, drove horse teams and settled in Section 20, where he made a claim, and when the Government survey was made, in 1852, entered about 600 acres, half of which was prairie and half timber land. In 1853, he removed to California, where he died some years later. His widow and son, A. J. Anderson, came back to the old farm about 1865, and began improving it. They have since added to it and have now 1,000 acres of fine land. John Winegar and David Bagley came from Illinois in 1849; both drove ox teams through over the old Mormon trail. The former settled in Section 21 and the latter in Section 28. David Stedman and S. M. B. Wheeler followed in 1851, Mr. Stedman settling in Section 21, and Mr. Wheeler in Section 16. The former came from Pennsylvania. Mr. Wheeler, after whom the grove in Section 16 took its name, now lives in Lewis, Cass Co., Iowa.

The first settlers of Wheeler's Grove were a Mr. Orman, George Graybill and Jacob Anderson. Mr. Wheeler bought the farms of Orman and Graybill; the former went to California, and the latter now lives on Mosquito Creek, in Pottawattamie County. A. J. Field, J. R. Traver and Thomas Conner also were among the early settlers, the latter having a son and daughter living in the township. In 1848, 1849 and 1850, a number of Mormon families stopped in Grove Township, raised a crop or two and then followed the march of their leader to Salt Lake.

The first saw-mill in Grove Township was built and owned by John Smith in 1853, and was located on Farm Creek. Prior to the building of this mill, the settlers built their cabins of round logs, and chinked the cracks with a mixture of mud and prairie hay. The roofs were almost invariably made of prairie sod, which, when properly cut and laid, was very substantial. Smith's mill was washed away during a freshet, and was rebuilt in 1856 by C. Hurley, Sr., and again washed away. The next mill was built in 1858, by J. S. Watson, and was located about two miles farther down stream than the Smith Mill. In 1859, S. M. B. Wheeler built a mill on Jordan Creek. These were all saw-mills and run by water-power. The next mill was built on the site of the old Smith Mill, by Orman Osler, and was intended for a grist mill, but when the building was completed and a part of the machinery put in, there came a freshet, and the mill was partially destroyed. The remainder was moved from over the stream and has since been used as a barn.

Great difficulty was experienced by the early settlers in getting their milling done. They were obliged to go to the old Indian mill, in Garner Township, or to Meek's Mill, on Rock Creek, in Missouri. Sometimes the traveling was bad, and when such was the case and they could not go to mill, they resorted to pounding their corn. To do this they would scoop a hollow in a block of wood, and fasten an iron wedge, or some other heavy instrument, on the end of a pole, which was rigged like the old-fashioned well-sweep. With this arrangement, they managed to make very good corn meal. Even when they did travel the long distance from their homes to the Indian mill, they were often obliged to wait until the Indians were through; as the mill had been put up by the Government for the special benefit of the Pottawattamie Indians, and when there was nothing to grind for them then the settlers could have their grinding done. Mills were built by enterprising citizens in a few years, and this great difficulty obviated.

T

Digitized by Google

The old Mormon trail, previously mentioned, was used when these trips were made to the mills, and for a number of years it was the only public road in the township.

Public roads were gradually opened to meet the wants of the community, and those now in the township usually follow the section lines. The first bridge built in the township was where the old Mormon trail crossed Jordan Creek. Bridges now span all the streams in the township at the crossing of the public roads. The largest bridge in the township erected by the county spans a ravine near the residence of J. W. Conner. It is ninety feet in length and thirty-five feet above the water.

In 1850, the township had become so thickly settled that the question of a school of some sort began to be talked of. The settlers became so thoroughly interested in the matter that they hired a Dr. Williams to teach a school in one room of the residence of Jacob Anderson. The result of this experiment was so satisfactory that a second term was taught at the residence of S. M. B. Wheeler, by a Mr. John Day. In 1854, a term of school was taught in a little log cabin situated just east of S. M. B. Wheeler's, by Mr. D. T. Kelly. The first building erected in the township for school purposes was located about forty rods north of the center of Section 20. It was built in 1855, and was constructed of logs, with puncheon floors and seats. This was used as a school building for a number of years, when it finally became unfit for use. In 1865, the next schoolhouse was built. It was located in the southeast corner of the southwest quarter of the southwest quarter of Section 21. This schoolhouse was used by the entire township until 1868, when the township was divided into three subdistricts, and three new schoolhouses erected. Subsequently, the township was again subdivided into subdistricts, and this time the number increased to nine and new houses built. The township contains just thirty-six sections, and in the last division into subdistricts, it was divided into squares of four sections each, and the schoolhouses located in the center, or at the point where the four sections meet. Schoolhouses Nos. 1 and 2 were destroyed by the cyclone of June 9, 1880, but have since been rebuilt. The statistics for the year 1881, collected by the County Superintendent of Public Schools, show the following for Grove Township:

Number of subdistricts, 9. Schools—number of ungraded schools, 8; average number of months taught, 5½. Teachers—number employed, males, 5; females, 10; total, 15. Average compensation per month—males, $30.86; females, $29.70. Pupils—number of persons between the ages of five and twenty-one years—males, 175; females, 160; number enrolled in district, 234; total average attendance in whole district, 114; average cost of tuition per month for each pupil, $2.43. Schoolhouses—frame, 8; value, $2,800.

There are but few foreign residents of Grove Township, and in all movements tending to the advancement of public schools they have been in enterprise equal to the Americans.

It is very evident the broad, rolling prairies possessed natural advantages, and were more attractive in a state of nature to the pioneers than the country surrounding Grove Township. When that band of followers of Brigham Young had traveled over hundreds of miles of the old trail, which wound its way through heavy timber and over rolling prairie, and any number could have had millions of acres from which to choose a farm, why did so many of them wait to settle on the banks of the little stream, fed by numerous

Digitized by Google

springs, which was afterward known as Farm Creek, unless it was the beauty of landscape, fertility of soil and all that nature had done to make the place so attractive? They were good judges, those travel-stained, hardy emi grants, and their settlement in one of the finest sections of country in the county was not by chance, when they had the liberty of staking out a claim almost anywhere in the thousands of acres of unoccupied lands on all sides of them. They could have forsaken their claims and improvements, and have obeyed the demand of their leader, in 1852, and joined in the march to Salt Lake. They preferred to stay where they were, and the result of their industry has proved the correctness and accuracy of their judgment. The finely improved farms, good buildings and many evidences of prosperity, which in a short time marked their halting place on the banks of Farm Creek, grew too dear to them to be deserted.

They left Nauvoo, Ill., expecting to continue the march to the final place of settlement, but when they found in the beautiful country bordering Farm Creek all that the best farmer could desire, and were not restricted in their religious liberty, those few who had laid the foundation for a future competency, remained behind when the exodus occurred. So many settlers of one religious denomination were naturally the first to effect an organization, and so it happened that in 1863 the first organization of a religious body in Grove Township was that of the Latter-Day Saints. E. W. Briggs and W. W. Blair were the organizers, and the original members were John Smith and wife Sarah, E. W. Knapp and wife Melissa, A. J. Fields and wife Sarah, James Otto and wife Mehitable, Lewis Graybill and wife Patience, John Winegar and wife Elizabeth, Joseph Smith and wife Rachel, and Stephen Smith. John Smith was their first President, and E. W. Knapp their first Clerk. The present officers are: John Winegar, President, and Heber Newberry, Clerk. Services were at first held by them at the residences of the different members of the church, and sometimes, in later years, in the schoolhouses. The society becoming more wealthy and the membership gradually increasing, they decided, in 1874, to erect a church building. It was a frame building, and cost $763.85.

The present membership is ninety, and a Sabbath school is maintained, with a regular attendance of thirty pupils.

The Wheeler's Grove class of the M. P. Church was organized in 1865 by its original members, among whom were Isaac Denton and wife Cordelia, Jacob Elswick, Alexander Osler and Susan A. Stedman. Their church is a frame building, and was erected in 1875 at a cost of $1,300. It is located one-half mile north of Wheeler Grove Post Office. The present membership is about sixty, and a Sabbath school has a regular attendance of thirty-five pupils. The pastors who have presided at this church, as given by Mr. A. W. Pearce, one of the present members, were: Rev. William Van Vleet, Rev. J. Davis, Rev. J. Bratton, Rev. T. E. Pershall, Rev. J. Burch, Rev. T. W. Sketcherly, Rev. W. F. Price, Rev. E. M. Garheart, Rev. A. Overton, Rev. J. A. Bolton, and the present pastor, Rev. Josiah Sanders.

Pleasant Grove congregation of the C. P. Church was organized July 1, 1876, by Rev. J. W. Carter, and received under the care of the West Iowa Presbytery of the C. P. Church, August 18, 1876. The original members were Jackson Buckner and wife Jemima, Jonathan Watson and wife Mary S., George Shinn and wife Martha M., Esperam Counts and Margaret McMullen. Rev. J. W. Carter was their first, and continues to be,

Digitized by Google

their pastor. Their church is a frame building, and was erected in 1879, at a cost of $1,400. It is located in Section 27, near Wheeler's Grove Post Office. The present membership is twenty-eight, and they support a Sabbath school with an attendance of thirty pupils.

The Christian Church was organized by Rev. Cephas Ellis and Rev. Samuel Johnson. The original members were S. Brown and wife Rachel, Franklin Pullen and wife Mary, Thomas Dillardy and wife Rebeca, George Hauser and wife Sarah, John Fender and wife Millie, Cephas Ellis and wife Rachel, Thomas Moxley and wife Rachel, and Jesse Brown. Their pastors have been Rev. Samuel Johnson, Rev. Samuel Smith, Lewis C. Bishop, and the present pastor, Rev. Cephas Ellis. They began building a church in 1881. It is not yet completed, though nearly so, and when finished will cost about $1,100 or $1,200. It is located in Section 16. The society numbers sixty members at present, and they support a Sabbath school with an attendance of fifty pupils.

The village of Eminence, in which Grove Post Office is located, was laid out in 1875, by L. D. Woodmansee, Esq. It is a neat, thriving place of business, and is located in Section 28. The first resident of the place was Mr. Woodmansee, who built a storeroom in 1875, and has since been engaged in a general merchandising business. He was also appointed Postmaster, and continues to hold that official position. Dr. A. J. Michael was the next to risk the result of establishing a business by making Eminence his place of residence, and he was followed by Malcomb McKenzie, the only blacksmith of the place. J. L. Harrell made the fourth business man of the little town, where he engaged in the manufacture and sale of harness. Later, a store of general merchandise was opened by F. E. & N. Pershall, brothers, and who are still engaged in business.

Grove Township has no railroad, but the business men of Eminence are fully able to compete with the business men of the railroad towns in the vicinity, and, being located near the center of the township, they do an extensive business.

The present officers of Grove Township are as follows: Alex Osler and L. D. Woodmansee, Justices; A. W. Pease, Clerk; John Rankin, Assessor; George Bolton, Stephen Smith and George B. Otto, Trustees.

September 30, 1863, the wife of Mr. Isaac Denton gave birth to three children, which were named respectively William, Wallace and Williard. They lived, however, but a short time, the dates of their deaths being given in the biography of Mr. Denton. This event caused a great deal of interest to be manifested in the affair by his neighbors and friends, but their excitement and wonder were greatly increased, when, on August 17, 1864, the same lady gave birth to twins, one of which lived but four and the other six hours.

The cyclone which occurred June 9, 1880, and which has previously been mentioned, was the most eventful incident in the history of Grove Township. The following report from the *Nonpareil* of June 12, 1880, gives a description of the scene:

"About 7 o'clock, Wednesday evening, the cyclone was discovered by a gentleman by the name of W. C. Lowrey, who resides about three-quarters of a mile northwest of Macedonia. Mr. Lowrey says it appeared to him as a great funnel, formed of deep, dark clouds of the most furious appearance, which seemed to be hopping and skipping first to the heavens and then to the earth, and traveled at a rapid rate. When it struck the earth, it took everything in its course. It so swung and revolved around, that while watching its ap-

Digitized by Google

pearance, it struck a house occupied by Mr. Denitty, whose family had also been watching its maneuvers, and, realizing their danger, had vacated the building and thereby saved their lives. In an instant, the roof of the house was carried high in the air, and the body of the house badly injured, and the loose material, such as timber, farming machinery and vehicles, was carried away. The next house that came in its way was that of Capt. Beasley, one of the best known citizens of Pottawattamie County. Here it also carried off the roof of the house, as well as farming implements, besides doing considerable injury to stock. Next it, running in a northeast direction, struck the shanties occupied by the workmen engaged in the construction of the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific Railroad, on the Macedonia Branch thereof. The occupants, realizing the danger, repaired to a culvert hard by, and crowding into it to the number of forty, thereby saved their lives. It then passed on at a furious rate and struck a house occupied by a gentleman named Smith. Here it seemed to redouble its fury, and tearing the house and barn asunder, completely carried them away, carrying also the household goods. The next house with which it came in contact was that of Mr. Fender, tearing his house into a thousand pieces, it crossed what is called Second Creek and struck the classic Jordan. About half a mile distant, it struck the residence of Mr. Buckingham, tearing the entire large frame structure in pieces, and carrying away not only the house, but the household goods, as well as farming implements and stock. The next house it struck was that of Mr. C. Runnels, carrying off the roof of the house and carrying the barn away and killing a vast amount of stock.

"Leaving this, it continued its course on up the Jordan, dealing death and destruction with every possible thing with which it came in contact, until it reached a residence occupied by a gentleman by the name of Lyman. Here it seemed to have reached its zenith, and its exact actions were indescribable. Here birds were beaten almost entirely into the ground, and not a feather left on their bodies. Wire fences were torn and twisted into a thousand pieces. Speeding on its course, it reached the residence of our once much loved and respected fellow-citizen, Jesse Osler. This family consisted of Mr. Osler, his wife and two children, a boy and a girl, aged respectively eight and six years, besides three hired men, namely, John Davis, A. F. Tiderick and Jesse Pettitt. The hired men had come in from the field and had cared for their teams, when they saw the storm's approach, and spoke to Mr. Osler about it. Up to this time, Mr. Osler had been fanning his little son, who lay sick. Rising to his feet, Mr. Osler said it was true that a bad storm was almost upon them, and called for the entire family to go with him to the cave, which was in the yard but a few feet from the door. Thereupon he gathered his sick child in his arms and started for the door, but he was too late; the elements were almost upon them, and their only remedy was to stay in the house. The doors blew open at this juncture and the wind lashed them about as though they were so many matches, and the fact that two strong men undertook to hold them shut made no difference. The house, a strong, two-story frame structure, went to pieces like a pile of dust before a whirlwind, and not a splinter of it the size of a man's arm was left to tell where the once beautiful residence of Jesse Osler stood, and Jesse Osler and his entire family were at the same instant dashed into eternity. When the storm had passed, the only human being about the place that had apparent life left was Mr. Tiderick, who

Digitized by Google

was blown about six rods into some gooseberry bushes. Davis and Pettitt were blown about twenty rods, and when found their reason had fled. They were cared for, and some neighbors having arrived, the search for teh missing Osler family began. The body of Mr Osler was found about twenty rods southwest of the house, and the remains of Mrs. Osler were found blown fully forty rods across the meadow southwest of the house, and the children were found eight or ten rods west of where the house had stood. Mrs. Osler was dressed in her usual day wearing apparel when the storm broke upon them, and when found she was stripped of the last vestige of her garments, except one garter string. The children were also stripped. It was a sight sickening and sad in the extreme when entering the residence of Mr. G. Naugle, one of the near neighbors of the Osler family, to find a whole family lying cold and dead. The dead bodies were all badly mangled, and, in fact, almost past recognition, the top of the little boy's head being entirely torn away. Under the efficient care of physicians, Messrs. Tiderick, Pettitt and Davis will probably recover. The house of Mr. Alexander Osler, a large two-story frame, stood upon a hill to the northwest of his dead brother's about forty rods, and hence, just the edge of the storm struck it. An addition built onto the east end of the structure was completely torn away, and the main portion badly shattered. Mr. John Naugle and Mr. G. Naugle, residing about eighty rods west of this, also felt the effects of the storm. It twisted a portion of the roof off of Mr. J. Naugle's house, and tore down the well curb and some trees at the residence of Mr. G. Naugle. These well-known gentlemen were both at home and witnessed the storm pass by them, and when asked to descride it, said it sounded like ten thousand threshing machines all in motion at one time. At Mr. J. Osler's place, there were also many horses and cattle killed and dead pigs and chickens were visible all about the place. The storm sped on up the Jordan about a quarter of a mile, when it reached a small house upon the bank of a stream occupied by a poor family by the name of Mills. Fortunately, they were all absent from home and escaped injury, but returned to find only the cellar where their little home once stood. At this point, the Jordan takes a sharp turn to the southeast, and its banks were thickly studded with timber, which was completely torn away. Trees as thick as the body of an ordinary man were twisted off and blown away, and what few shrubs were left were conspicuous for their covering of bed quilts, pillows, petticoats, carpets and clothing of every conceivable kind. Next, the monster reached the residence of Mr. Samuel Smith. Mr. Smith owns a nice farm, situated on a beautiful declining bank of the Jordan. He had a good substantial house, surrounded by a fine young orchard of about three hundred trees. His family consists of himself, his wife and seven children, all of whom went into the cellar. The house was carried from over their heads and the cellar filled with debris, but, strange to say, none were hurt. The orchard was completely ruined, even the bark being stripped from the trees. On the northeast corner of Mr. Smith's farm stood a schoolhouse. This was more than an ordinary frame country schoolhouse, built in 1878, but a few brick scattered about is all that is left to mark the place where it stood. A few rods farther in a northeast direction, the grim monster caused more death and destruction. Samuel Osler, a brother of the dead Jesse, had a residence on the south bank of the Jordan, but a few rods from the stream. There he resided with his wife and one child. In an instant after the storm

Digitized by Google

struck it, the house was in ten thousand pieces. Mr. Osler states that the first thing he realized he was hanging to the limb of a tree some rods distant from the house, with a young neighbor boy, who was visiting at his house, in his arms. The limb broke and they fell, but Mr. Osler manfully clung to the boy and by catching upon the limbs as they fell, he so broke the fall that he and the boy were but li tle hurt. Mrs. Osler was found northwest of the house about six rods, thrown down an embankment, probably twenty feet, helpless and senseless. The child, a babe born in February, was found about four rods distant from the house, almost entirely covered with dirt and mud, mutilated almost beyond recognition. A threshing machine, which stood in the yard, was entirely blown away and no trace of it is yet found. About forty rods farther up on the Jordan, the storm struck the residence of Mr. Lewis Starts. Mr. Starts and family saw the storm coming, and went into the cellar, or rather an outside cave, and were saved. The house was torn into a thousand pieces, and carried away, with all the furniture. The storm sped on up the Jordan, killing horses and cattle, some of which it is stated were carried three-quarters of a mile. It passed on its course into Cass County, wrecking the residence of Mr. Spurgeon, killing his team and smashing his wagons. The residence of Mrs. Thomas Paist was next in its path. Mrs. Paist and a young son, thirteen years old, were instantly killed. The storm seemed to have spent its fury a short distance from this point, and but little further damage was done by it."

CHAPTER LVII.*

WAVELAND TOWNSHIP—ORGANIZATION—TOWNSHIP OFFICERS—STREAMS—CHURCHES—SCHOOLS —A TRAGIC AFFAIR.

THIS township was originally called Walnut Creek, and was organized in 1856. The petition for its organization by a mistake was made to include what is now Grove and Center Townships to the west of it. This gave offense to the voters in these last townships, and at the election in 1856 they came in a mass to the polls, and at that time the boundaries were rectified in a proper application, and duly approved by the county authorities. In 1873, Wright and Waveland Townships were formed of Walnut. Waveland is in the extreme southeast of the county, and adjoins Cass County on the one hand and Montgomery County on the other. The first birth in the township was William Black, born on the 4th of July, 1854. The first death was Zolphes Williams, in September, 1854. He was buried on the banks of the Nishnabotna River early in the morning. He and a child were the only ones interred in the burial ground in Section 14, Township 74. The first election was held in 1855, at which time the following persons were chosen to the township offices: Ed. Dean, John Wilson and William Mewhirter, Trustees; Frederick Mewhirter, Justice of the Peace; Frank Hostetter, Constable, and William McCartney, Assessor.

The present officers are: Clarkson Godfrey, D. K. Parker and C. M. Potter, Trustees; Robert Wilson, Clerk; G. L. Mundorf and W. L. Cocklin, Justices; William Gray, Constable, and William Mewhirter, Assessor.

The first marriage was that of Levi

*By Col. John H. Keatley.

Digitized by Google

Smith and Miss Sara Wilson, in the fall of 1859.

The first mill of any kind built in the township was a saw-mill, constructed on the east side of the East Nishnabotna River in 1857 by a man named Davenport, who afterward moved it off. The second saw-mill was built by Isaac Bobb on the west bank of the same stream, on Section 13, in 1867. There are seven principal bridges in the township, two over the east Nishnabotna, and five over Walnut Creek, on the Walnut Creek and Wheeler's Grove road. There are two church organizations—the Methodist Episcopal and the Christian—but neither of them have edifices of their own, and the services are held in the public schoolhouses. The first school was taught by a Mrs. Warren in her own house, on Section 13, in 1857, and the second by Mary Ann Hackin, in an old log house in the same section, in 1859. The first public schoolhouse was erected in 1861. There are now eight excellent school buildings in the township. A post office was established at the Mewhirter bridge across the Nishnabotna River. Levi Persons was its second Postmaster, but the office has been discontinued. The first ten settlers in Waveland, and who came in 1854, 1855 and 1857, were Granville Pierson, who came from Monroe County in 1854; Joseph Pierson, who came at the same time and from the same county; W. P. Black came in the same year; Johnson Brandon arrived from Missouri in 1854; William and Frederick Mewhirter, brothers, from Ohio in the same year; George Boyer, from Pennsylvania, and Peter Cocklin and John Wilson from the same State in 1855, and John Flint from Illinois in 1857. All these settlers traveled the old Mormon trail, and built log cabins with turf roofs until they could provide better habitations. They were compelled to go to mill at Ironston, in Cass County, or to Stutsman's Mill, near Macedonia. The name of the township was made to correspond with that of the post office then existing for the accommodation of the settlers.

There are two principal streams in the township, the East Nishnabotna, and Walnut Creek. There are about fifteen hundred acres of young timber and 1,000 acres of old timber in the township. The first bridge built was over Walnut Creek, on the Walnut Creek and Wheeler's Grove road. The first road laid out was the one leading from Lewis, in Cass County, to Sidney, in Fremont County.

Granville Pierson is a native of Kentucky, and was born July 14, 1827. His father, Robert Pierson, was a Virginian by birth, and died in 1843. Granville Pierson's mother was Nancy Rendler, of Boone County, Ky., and died in 1839. Both his parents died after removing to Indiana. Mr. Pierson was married in Kenton County, Ky, November, 1850, to Elizabeth Fray, who was born in Boone County, Ky., December 3, 1830. Her father, John Fray, was a Virginian. Pierson moved to Indiana, and from there to Polk County, Iowa, and to Waveland Township in 1854, where he has ever since resided, following the pursuit of a farmer. He was a soldier in Company I, of the Twenty-third Iowa Infantry, having enlisted in 1862, and was at the battles of Port Gibson, Jackson, Champion Hills, Black River Bridge and Milliken's Bend and the siege of Vicksburg. He was also at the attack upon Fort Esperanda, in Texas, and Spanish Fort, Mobile, and was mustered out of the service June 16, 1865. He is the father of ten children, namely, May Jane, George, Milton, Tabitha, Ida, now dead; Sophronia and Henry, twins; John, James and Emeline. In politics, he is an Independent.

A very distressing and tragic affair occurred in Waveland Township in August, 1876,

Digitized by Google

resulting in the death of Dr. J. H. Hatton, a physician residing a few miles from Waveland Post Office, in Cass County. Dr. Hatton practiced in Waveland Township, and about a year before that was the family physician of Frederick Mewhirter, one of the oldest settler and the largest land-owner in the township. Hatton attended Mrs. Mewhirter in childbirth, and it was alleged by Mr. Mewhirter that Dr. Hatton in the treatment of his wife was guilty of malpractice, which resulted in permanent injury to the lady. A suit was brought for this alleged misconduct on the part of the physician in the courts of Cass County, and on some preliminary question the decision of the court was against Dr. Hatton. An appeal was taken to the Supreme Court. During the pendency of these proceedings, it was claimed that the treatment of the lady by the physician so preyed upon the mind of Mr. Mewhirter that his mental faculties became impaired to the extent of limiting his responsibility for acts that would otherwise be criminal. Dr. Hatton and his father, an old man seventy years of age, went to the post office at the Mewhirter bridge to visit a patient on Sunday afternoon, and after completing their errand they started to return with two horses and an open buggy. When on the road opposite Mr. Mewhirter's residence, the latter came through the fence armed with a Henry rifle. Nothing was said as he took the track in front of the horses and fired at Dr. Hatton, striking him so that the ball passed through the liver and the kidneys. He fell forward on the knees of his father. Help was soon obtained, and he was taken home, where he lingered until the second Sunday, a week, and died. Mr. Mewhirter came to Council Bluffs and surrendered himself to Sheriff Doughty, and admitted to bail. When death ensued, he was taken into custody, a hearing had before Judge Reed, and committed to prison to await trial on the charge of murder in the first degree. This came on in the December term of the District Court at Council Bluffs. The Grand Jury indicted him for the highest grade of homicide, and he was put on his trial. District Attorney McJunkin and C. E. Richards, of Red Oak, and John H. Keatley appeared and conducted the prosecution, and Montgomery & Scott conducted the defense. The burden of the latter was the insanity of the prisoner, growing out of the conduct of the deceased toward the prisoner's wife, the claim being made that he was a monomaniac, made so by brooding over the subject. After a long, tedious and well-conducted trial, the defendant was convicted of murder in the first degree. The highest penalty for the offense at that date was imprisonment in the penitentiary for life, and Judge Reed accordingly gave that sentence. An appeal was taken to the Supreme Court of the State, but the judgment of the court below was affirmed and the sentence executed. A civil action was also brought for the wrongful killing, and a verdict and judgment obtained in the sum of $5,500.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER LVIII.

APPENDIX—SCHOOL STATISTICS OF POTTAWATTAMIE COUNTY FOR THE YEAR 1882.

THE following statistics of the public schools of Pottawattamie County have been furnished from official sources, and we give them in a separate chapter, rather than to incorporate them with the township chapters:

Rockford District—Number of subdistricts, 7. Schools—ungraded schools, 7; average number of months taught, 8. Teachers employed—males, 3; females, 5; average compensation per month—males, $33.93; females, $33.93. Pupils—Number of persons between the ages of five and twenty-one years, male, 159; females, 164; number enrolled in district, 242; total average attendance in the whole district, 118; average cost of tuition per month for each pupil, $2.03. Schoolhouses—Lumber of frame, 7; value, $3,700; value of apparatus, $3.85.

Pleasant District—Number of subdistricts, 8. Schools—number of ungraded schools, 8; average number of months taught, 8. Teachers—number employed, males, 4; females, 20; average compensation per month—males, $32.50; females, $27.19. Pupils—number of persons between the ages of five and twenty-one years, males, 109; females, 99; number enrolled in district, 170; total average attendance in the whole district, 95; average cost of tuition per month for each pupil, $2.56. Schoolhouses—number of frame, 8; value, $4,400. Apparatus—value of apparatus, $2.56.

Lincoln District—Number of subdistricts, 9. Schools—number of ungraded schools, 8; average months taught, 7¼. Teachers—number employed, males, 1; females, 23; average compensation per month—males, $30; females, $26.80. Pupils—number of persons between the ages of five and twenty-one years, males, 119; females, 111; number enrolled in the district, 405; total average attendance in the whole district, 84; average cost of tuition per month for each pupil, $2.93. Schoolhouses—frame, 9; value, $5,200. Apparatus—value of apparatus, $12.45.

Lewis District—Number of subdistricts, 7. Schools—number of ungraded schools, 7; average number of months taught, 7¼. Teachers—number employed, males, 4; females, 6; average compensation—males, $34.67; females, $32.29. Pupils—number of persons between the ages of five and twenty-one years, males, 113; females, 104; total average attendance in the whole district, 87; number enrolled in district, 179; average cost of tuition per month for each pupil, $2.74. Schoolhouses—number of frame, 4; brick, 3; stone, 1; value, $3,500. Apparatus—value of apparatus, $150.

Knox District—Number of subdistricts, 8. Schools—number of ungraded schools, 8; average number of months taught, 7⅞. Teachers—number employed, males, 6; females, 15; average compensation per month—males, $33; females, $30. Pupils—number of persons between the ages of five and twenty-one years, males, 154; females, 152; total average attendance in the whole district, 117; number enrolled in each district, 157;

Digitized by Google

average cost of tuition per month for each pupil, $3.50. Schoolhouses—frame, 8; value, $2,900. Apparatus—value of apparatus, $78.

Keg Creek District—Number of subdistricts, 7. Schools—number of ungraded schools. 7; average number of months taught, 7. Teachers—number employed, males, 5; females, 9; average compensation per month—males, $30.83; females, $31.75. Pupils—number of persons between the ages of five and twenty-one years, males, 136; females, 115; total average attendance in the whole district, 81⅛; average cost of tuition per month for each pupil, $3.15. Schoolhouses—number of frame, 7; value, $3,275. Apparatus—value of apparatus, $2. Library—books in library, 63.

James District—Number of subdistricts, 9. Schools—number of ungraded schools, 9; average number of months taught, 7⅞. Teachers—number employed, males, 4; females, 14; average compensation per month—males, $29.96; females, $29.70. Pupils—number of persons between the ages of five and twenty-one years, males, 118; females, 100; number enrolled in district, 218; total average attendance in the whole district, 82; average cost of tuition per month for each pupil, $3.23. Schoolhouses — number of frame, 9; value, $1,500.

Hazel Dell District—Number of subdistricts, 9. Schools—number of ungraded schools, 9; average number of months taught, 6⅓. Teachers—number employed, males, 4; females, 14; average compensation per month, males, $29.16; females, $26.87. Pupils—number of persons between the ages of five and twenty-one years, males, 184; females, 196; number enrolled in district, 376; total average attendance in the whole district, 240; average cost of tuition per month for each pupil, $2.28. Schoolhouses—number of frame, 8; value, $4.075.

Center District—Number of subdistricts, 12. Schools—number of ungraded schools, 10; average number of months taught, 7⅞. Teachers—number employed, males, 11; females, 16; average compensation per month—males, $31.22; females, $30.84. Pupils—number of persons between the ages of five and twenty-one years, males, 220; females, 257; number of pupils enrolled in district, 344; total average attendance in the whole district, 181; average cost of tuition per month for each pupil, $2.31. Schoolhouses—number of frame, 5; value, $4,700. Apparatus—value of apparatus, $25.

Belknap District—Number of subdistricts, 6. Schools—number of ungraded schools, 5; average number of months taught, 9. Teachers—number employed, males, 3; females, 9; average compensation per month—males, $35; females, $30.97. Pupils—number of persons between the ages of five and twenty-one years, males, 88; females, 75; number enrolled in each district, 138; total average attendance in the whole district, 71; average cost of tuition per month for each pupil, $2.11. Schoolhouses—number of frame, 5; value, $2,250.

Boomer District—Number of subdistricts, 9. Schools—number of ungraded schools in each district, 9; average number of months taught, 6⅞. Teachers—number of teachers employed, males, 3; females, 12; average compensation paid teachers per month—males, $32.44; females, $26.83. Pupils—number of persons between the ages of five and twenty-one years, males, 199; females, 186; number of pupils enrolled in each district, 335; total average attendance in the whole district, 134⅜; average cost of tuition per month for each pupil, $1.89. Schoolhouses—number of frame, 8; brick, 1; value, $4,690. Apparatus—value of apparatus, $295.

Digitized by Google

Silver Creek District—Number of subdistricts, 6. Schools—number of ungraded schools in district, 5; average number of months taught, 8⅘. Teachers—number employed, males, 3; females, 12; average compensation per month—males, $30.22; females, $29.25. Pupils—number of persons between the ages of five and twenty-one years, males, 110; females, 77; number enrolled in district, 130; total average attendance in the whole district, 62½; average cost of tuition per month for each pupil, $2.51. Schoolhouses—number of frame, 5; value, $1,900.

Valley District—Number of subdistricts, 9. Schools—number of ungraded schools in district, 9; average number of months taught, 8. Teachers—number employed, males, 13; females, 14; average compensation per month—males, $33.50; females, $32.50. Pupils—number of persons between the ages of five and twenty-one years, males, 159; females, 161; number enrolled in district, 254; total average attendance in the whole district, 127⅘; average cost of tuition per month for each pupil, $2.58. Schoolhouses—number of frame, 9; value, $4,050. Apparatus—value of apparatus, $300.

Washington District—Number of subdistricts, 8. Schools—number of ungraded schools in district, 8; average number of months taught, 6⅘. Teachers—number employed, males, 3; females, 8; average compensation per month—males, $30; females, $27.86. Pupils—number of persons between the ages of five and twenty-one years, males, 132; females, 92; number enrolled in district, 185; total average attendance in the whole district, 86⅘; average cost of tuition per month for each pupil, $3.07. Schoolhouses—number of frame, 7; value, $2,700. Apparatus—value of apparatus, $85.

Wright District—Number of subdistricts, 9. Schools—number of ungraded schools in district, 9; average number of months taught, 8⅘. Teachers—number employed, males, 4; females, 11; average compensation per month—males, $27.78; females, $27.34. Pupils—number of persons between the ages of five and twenty-one years of age, males, 108; females, 117; number enrolled in district, 250; total average attendance in the whole district, 134; average cost of tuition per month for each pupil, $2.50. Schoolhouses—number of frame, 8; value, $5,100.

Waveland District—Number of subdistricts, 8. Schools—number of ungraded schools in district, 8; average number of months taught, 6½. Teachers—number employed, males, 5; females, 12; average compensation per month—males, $30.80; females, $28.12. Pupils—number of persons between the ages of five and twenty-one years, males, 133; females, 145; number enrolled in the district, 267; total average attendance in the whole district, 121½; average cost of tuition per month for each pupil, $2.12. Schoolhouses—number of frame, 8; value, $3,250.

Digitized by Google

PART II.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

PART II.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

COUNCIL BLUFFS.

E. E. AYLESWORTH, Judge of Superior Court of city, came to Council Bluffs in October, 1866; opened a law office the same year; formed partnership with W. S. Williams in fall of 1867, and continued in that firm until the spring of 1872; he then formed partnership with James & Mynster, that being the time of the organization of the firm of James, Aylesworth & Mynster. Mr. Mynster withdrawing from the firm in 1879, James & Aylesworth continued in business together until the spring of 1882, when Mr. Aylesworth was elected Judge of Superior Court of Council Bluffs for a term of four years. He was born in Otsego County, N. Y., in 1838; was educated in Hartwick Seminary, New York, and Delaware Literary Institute, Delaware County, N. Y., and commenced the study of law in January, 1861, in Portlandville, N. Y., with R. M. Townsend. He was admitted to the bar at Binghampton, N. Y., May 12, 1863; commenced the practice of law the same year, at Portlandville, N. Y., and continued there until 1866. He ran for Judge of Circuit Court on the Democratic ticket against C. F. Loofbourow (present incumbent) Republican, and was defeated by a small majority, running, however, 2,800 ahead of party ticket. In politics, he is a Democrat. He is of English and Scotch descent.

EDWIN J. ABBOTT, Justice of the Peace, Council Bluffs, was born in London, Eng., May 27, 1841, and came to this country with his parents, who located at Cleveland, Ohio. He received his education in the preparatory schools of London, Eng., and the public schools of Cleveland, Ohio. In his early days he followed railroading in Ohio and the South. He was married, in Elyria, Ohio, in 1861, to Sarah A. Packer, sister of Mrs. John Hammer, and by this union they have been blessed with four children, two of whom are deceased. During the late war, he served as a private in the One Hundred and Thirty-fifth Ohio Volunteer Infantry, and, after the close of the war, became a member of the Cleveland police force, and, while serving in that capacity, received a wound which produced lock-jaw. He arrived in Council Bluffs April 7, 1870, where he was elected Constable, and was afterward Deputy Recorder of this county for three years. He then became book-keeper and manager for John Hammer, contractor and builder, which position he held six years, and, during that time, was three times elected Township Clerk of Kane Township, on the Republican ticket. After leaving Mr. Hammer, he was appointed Census Enumerator of the First Ward Council Bluffs in 1880, and in the fall of that year, was elected Justice of the Peace on the

Digitized by Google

Republican ticket, and still holds that office. During the years 1880 and 1881, he was City Finance Clerk. He is the only charter member now belonging to the order of the original lodge of Knights of Pythias for a number of years; he was a member of the grand lodge of Knights of Pythias. He became a member of the I. O. O. F. at twenty-one years of age.

W. S. AMENT, attorner, Council Bluffs, has been a resident of Council Bluffs since August 13, 1877. On the 15th of the same month, he became the junior member of the firm of Sapp, Lyman & Ament. He remained a member of this firm for three and a half years, when he formed a new partnership under the firm name of Ament & Sims, which still exist. Mr. Ament is a native of Princeton, Bureau Co., Ill. He graduated from the high school of his native town, and then went to Lincoln, Ill.; he had spent about two years there as a salesman, when he was appointed Deputy County Clerk, and held that position but three months, when he was appointed Deputy Circuit Clerk, and discharged the duties of that position for about two years; he then began the study of law with Mr. D. H. Harts, of Lincoln, with whom he remained two years, and then attended, and subsequently, graduated from the Albany law school of Albany, N. Y. Since becoming a resident of Council Bluffs, he has devoted his time exclusively to the practice of law, and has met with good success.

CHARLES ATKINS, Railroad Pool Commissioner, Council Bluffs, was born in Maine in 1831; was educated in his native State, and, when twenty years of age, went to California, where he remained four years. In 1856, he came to Iowa, and settled in Onawa, where he engaged in merchandising. In 1873, he left Onawa, and began railroading on the Union Pacific Railroad, and, in 1875, was tendered the position of General Agent of the Chicago & North-Western Railroad. In the spring of 1880, he went to Colorado as President of the Colorado Mining, Smelting & Investment Company, which position he still holds. In Onawa, Iowa, in 1860, he married Miss Mary Sears, of that place, and they have one child, Carrie, aged twenty years. Mrs. Atkins' father kept the Pacific House in Council Bluffs in 1854. Mr. Atkins is at present Pool Commissioner for the Iowa lines at the Transfer Yards of Council Bluffs.

JOHN E. AHLES, blacksmith, Council Bluffs, came to this city in 1856, and was employed on the Utah expedition against the Mormons, and shortly afterward was engaged by the Western Stage Co. to conduct their blacksmith shops located here. In 1860, he started in business for himself, and carried it on with great success. In 1859, he went to California, but returned the following year. While absent, he was engaged in an Indian fight, and he still carries a ball in his body as a token of remembrance of that occasion. When Abraham Lincoln was here in 1858, he (subject) was instructed by N. S. Bates, city agent of the Western Stage Co., and also an old neighbor of Mr. Lincoln's to show him all possible courtesy, and to take him down on the bottom and show him his large farm, which mission Mr. Ahles fulfilled, and on their return the party stopped at a saloon, near where Lentzinger's bakery now stands, and all with the exception of Mr. Lincoln took a glass of beer, he remarking that he "would take a drink if he felt like it." In Basil, Switzerland, is the seat of the largest German and Swiss institution for missionary purposes. In 1857, they sent out two missionaries and four colonists among the Crow and Blackfeet Indians that were roaming about the Black Hills. They stayed among them two years, when, through the influence of Canadian missionaries, their huts were burned and four killed, the remaining two returning to Council Bluffs. These latter were very positive of the existence of gold in the Black Hills, which fact our subject published in the Allentown

Digitized by Google

Weltburger, and also in Frank Leslie's Illustrated, this being the first knowledge of gold existing in the Black Hills. Our subject claims to the first man to correspond in German with the Eastern press from Colorado, Utah and Nevada. The Germans of Council Bluffs celebrated the one hundredth anniversary of the birth of the poet Schiller, and soon after our subject recevied a letter from the daughter of the poet, thanking them for the honor shown her father's memory. Mr. Ahles enlisted in the Fifth Iowa Cavalry, but was rejected on account of physical disabilities. He has built many small houses for poor tenants, many of whom are to-day thanking him for their homes. Mr. Ahles' shop is situated on South Main street, where he does general blacksmithing and wagon work. He has twice been a member of the Democratic State Convention, and once a member of the National Convention of the Democratic party.

MRS. L. C. ARBUTHNOT, milliner, Council Bluffs, was born in Pittsburgh, Penn., and lived there until her marriage. Her husband, George B. Arbuthnot, died in 1865. He was a cotton broker in the South, and lost his property in the rebellion. They had one boy—George W. Arbuthnot, aged twenty-two years, who is now in Omaha. Mrs. Arbuthnot employs twelve girls in her millinery and dressmaking establishment. She came to Council Bluffs in 1865, from New Orleans, where her husband formerly lived.

JUDGE A. S. BRYANT, retired, Council Bluffs, whose portrait appears in this work, was born in Powhatan County, Va., twenty miles from Richmond, July 1, 1803. When he was nine years old, his parents moved to Georgia, and soon after to Frankfort, Ky., where he was reared and educated, and where in 1831, he married Miss P. G. Montgomery. In 1849, he was elected County Judge of Putnam County, Mo., and in 1852 came to Council Bluffs, and engaged in buying and selling real estate. He owns twelve houses in Council Bluffs, and also has a fine tract of land near, consisting of 250 acres. He speaks very highly of the early Mormon settlers here, whom he describes as honest and industrious. He was a friend of Orson Hyde, the Mormon elder, who was at Council Bluffs in 1852; the dispute between the Mormons and Gentiles at that time being settled by Judge Bryant and Elder Hyde, who were chosen arbitrators. When Judge Bryant first came to Council Bluffs it was a place of about five hundred inhabitants, but there were flush times then and money was plentiful. He auctioned off at one time $12,000 worth of cattle where the Broadway Methodist Church now stands. He carried $3,000 in gold on his person from Council Bluffs to Missouri, a journey at that time attended with considerable peril to the traveler. His success in life has been owing to his untiring energy and industry. He spends the winter seasons at Beebe, White Co., Ark., where he owns some property. His name in full is Archibald S. Bryant; has no children; is an uncle of R. T. Bryant, of Council Bluffs.

JOHN N. BALDWIN, attorney, Council Bluffs, was born in Council Bluffs July 9, 1857, where he has since resided. He was educated at the Iowa State University, graduating from the law department in June, 1877. He began the practice of law in Council Bluffs as a member of the firm of Rising, Wright & Baldwin. In 1880, Rising left for Colorado, and the firm then changed to Wright & Baldwin, as it now stands. Mr. Baldwin has achieved remarkable success as an attorney, which, perhaps, is due to his natural ability as an orator, though, as a sharp, shrewd and far-seeing lawyer, he ranks among the old attorneys of his native city. Every succeeding year since he began practicing, has found him higher in the estimation of the people, and deeper in the mysteries of law. Future honors may be easily won by him, if the past may be any criterion from which to judge

Digitized by Google

In December of 1878, he was married to Miss Lilla G. Holcomb, of Cedar Rapids, Iowa.

HENRY BEECROFT, livery, Council Bluffs, came to Council Bluffs in 1860, and engaged in teaming. He commenced draying in 1865, with one team, and kept increasing until at present he has four teams at work. He bought his livery stable September 9, 1882, but still keeps three teams at work draying and two cabs running; he has fourteen horses in livery stock, besides several boarders; he employs five men. Mr. Beecroft was born in England in 1840, and came to the United States in 1851, his parents settling in Missouri. In two years, they removed to Salt Lake, our subject remaiuing there three years; he was married, in 1863, to Miss Mary Reeves, of Council Bluffs, and they have eight children, equally divided, four boys and four girls. Mr. Beecroft is a Republican in politics.

PETER BECHTEL, proprietor of Bechtel's Hotel, Council Bluffs, is a native of Bavaria, Germany, born in 1827, and came to America in 1854. After traveling for a short time, he located in Chicago, where he remained one year, after which he went to Lake Superior. After remaining there a few months, he went, in 1856, to La Crosse, where he remained till 1859, when he removed to St. Joseph, Mo.; he remained in St. Joseph for two years, and carried on the restaurant business there, and, in 1861, came to Council Bluffs; here he opened a hotel, and in 1864, bought his present stand, which he refitted and improved in 1867; he does a good business, having from fifty to sixty boarders, and being also well patronized by transient guests. In Havre de Grace, in 1854, he married Miss Anna Wentzl, of the Tyrol, Germany, and by this union they have been blessed with two children—Louis, twenty-six, and Anna, twenty-four years of age.

NAPOLEON J. BOND, grain-dealer, Council Bluffs, was born near Waterloo, Ill., in 1832, and is a descendent of the Bond family who came to America in 1634, with Lord Baltimore, and assisted in founding the city of Baltimore. In 1781, a great-great-uncle came to Kaskaskia, Ill., with Gen. George Rogers Clark, who was followed, about the year 1800, by Shadrack Bond, who was elected the first Governor of Illinois, in 1819, about which time Shadrack G. Bond, father of Napoleon, came to Illinois. The subject of this sketch remembers many of the thrilling incidents related to him by his family of the early pioneers of Illinois. After receiving a common school education, he taught school for a time, and read law with Colonel, afterward Governor, Bissell, of Illinois. A favorable opportunity offering, he went into the business of merchandising at Waterloo, Ill., in 1852. Closed out in 1853, and removed to Sulphur Springs, Mo., where he carried on the mercantile business for a year and a half, and while engaged in business studied medicine, and in 1855 sold out, and went to Carlyle, Ill., where he continued the study of medicine, until he again engaged in business for himself, in 1857, in which he remained but a short time. Removed to Trenton, Ill., where he again embarked in the mercantile business, and failed in 1859. Closed up affairs, and again took up the law, and in the spring of 1861, crossed the plains to Colorado, with the gold-seekers, and was fortunate enough to strike a bonanza in the shape of a gold mine called the Phillips, at Buckskin Joe, which was the leading mine of Colorado in 1861. He was, soon after his arrival in the mining camp, elected President and Judge of the district, which position he held until the Territorial organization. Was a member and President of the Council of the first Colorado Legislature, and assisted in organizing the Territorial Government of Colorado. Left Colorado in 1863, and went to Virginia City, Mont., in 1864, with the gold excitement there, engaged in mining and merchandising, and in the spring of 1865 removed to Helena, where he built one of the first houses built in that city, and saw

Digitized by Google

Johnny Keen, alias Bob Black, hung on hangman's tree, who was the first of sixteen hung on it at different times. Closed out in the fall of 1865, and returned to the States; fitted out a mule train and freighted across the plains; again to Virginia City, Mont., in 1866, where he engaged in business, and in March, 1867, started with his train and goods for Salmon River Mines, Idaho; the severest weather of the winter was experienced after his leaving, the thermometer ranging from zero to 47° below; but by making sleds, which he had to do, with the mercury 20° below, and placing his wagons on them, was enabled to cross the main snowy range of the Rocky Mountains, over snow from three feet to forty feet deep, which feat he accomplished without frost biting a man, or losing a single mule, and claims to be the first and only person who ever successfully crossed the main snowy range of the Rocky Mountains with a train in the middle of the winter. Arriving at Salmon River, seventeen miles from the mines, at the foot of the mountains, in company with Col. George L. Shoup, they laid out a town which they named Salmon City, which in about two weeks had a population of 1,200 inhabitants. But the mines proving a partial failure, a stampede set in from them, and in three months there were only about 100 out of the 1,200 left. After an eventful season, he closed out, and returned to the States, stopping on his way home at Council Bluffs, where an opportunity offered, and in the spring of 1868 engaged in the grain, produce, hide and wool business, with Thatcher and Mulholland, under the firm name of Bond, Thatcher & Co., which was dissolved in the spring of 1869, N. J. Bond continuing the business. In 1872, the hide and wool business was sold to Oberne, McDonald & Co., and the balance of the business closed out, after which he removed to Vermillion, Dak., where he bought grain during that year, and loaded the first steamboat load of wheat ever shipped out of the Territory, and after a successful trade over the Dakota Southern Railroad, the following year, again returned to Council Bluffs, and in the fall of 1874 again went into the grain and produce trade in Council Bluffs, in which he has continued until the present time. During the most of the time, he has been working and developing his old mine in Colorado, which he has at last succeeded in developing into a second Bonanza. Although a life-long Methodist, he, with his wife, who was a Mrs. Harvey, whose maiden name was McClelland, are now both members of the Presbyterian Church of Council Bluffs.

D. W. BUSHNELL, book and news dealer, Council Bluffs, was born in Ashtabula County, Ohio, in 1844; was educated there, and remained till 1859, when he moved to Boone, Boone Co., Iowa, where he lived on a farm two years; he then entered the army as a private in Fifteenth Iowa Volunteer Infantry, and, at the close of the war, returned to Boone, where he filled the office of Deputy County Treasurer for two years; he then engaged in the book business, which he carried on under the firm name of Moffatt & Bushnell to the fall of 1872, when he came to Council Bluffs; here he bought an interest in L. Brackett's Post Office Book Store, and carried on business in company with Mr. Brackett until 1876, when he sold out to W. C. Erb. After two years, he again bought an interest in the business. On first coming to Council Bluffs, Bushnell & Brackett started a store on upper Broadway, and they have operated that and the post office book store ever since. In the spring of 1882, the post office store was removed five doors above the post office. The Pearl street store is 100 feet long and twenty feet wide, and occupies one floor, where they carry on both wholesale and retail business, keeping a full stock of goods in their line; this store is conducted by Mr. Bushnell. The store on Upper Broadway is conducted by Mr. Brackett, and a full stock of toys

Digitized by Google

are kept in addition to the books and news business; this store is seventy feet long and fifty feet wide. Mr. Bushnell's ancestors came to this country many generations back.

REUBEN T. BRYANT, real estate and mining, Council Bluffs, was born in Scotland County, Mo., in 1837, and is of Scotch-Irish descent, although his ancestors came to this country many generations past and settled in Virginia. He remained in Scotland County, Mo., until the spring of 1851, when he came to Council Bluffs, and after living there a year and a half, moved back to Scotland County, Mo. He received his education in the schools of Scotland County and Council Bluffs. He returned to Council Bluffs in 1863, and attended school, and also taught until 1866, when he went to Chicago and took a business course in Eastman's Business College. Returning to Council Bluffs the following year, he taught school for two years, then engaged in real estate business. In December, 1869, he went to Avoca, Iowa, where he engaged in general merchandising until the fall of 1872, when he was elected Clerk of Court on the Republican ticket, and he accordingly sold out his business in Avoca and entered upon his duties as Clerk in January, 1873, and held that position for four years. During this time he had carried on the real estate business, and on leaving the Clerk's office he gave his attention to that business. In the spring of 1879, he took a trip to Colorado, and while there became connected in the mining business with the Seneca Mining & Tunnel Company, and the R. T. Bryant Mining Company (named after subject), and afterward became interested in some placer mines located on Mandano Creek, on the south side of Sangre de Christo Mountains, Col., in San Luis Valley, and in some copper mines on Pass Creek, the company being known as the Huerfano Mining Company. At Council Bluffs, in 1872, Mr. Bryant married Miss Anna C. Drain, of that city, and by this union they have been blessed with one child—Fannie Anna, aged four years.

GEORGE C. BROWN, dentist, Council Bluffs, was born in Watertown, N. Y., February 11, 1859; removed, in 1869, to Council Bluffs, where he received his education in the public schools. He has lived in Council Bluffs ever since, with the exception of the time spent in acquiring his knowledge of dentistry. He began studying dentistry with Austin & Darby, of St. Joseph, Mo., in the spring of 1877, and in the fall of that year entered the Pennsylvania College of Dental Surgery. In the spring of 1878, he returned to the office of Austin & Darby, where he pursued the study of his chosen profession, and in the fall of the same year entered the University of Pennsylvania, from which he graduated March 12, 1879. In the summer of that year he began the practice of dentistry corner of Pearl street and Broadway, Council Bluffs. His office is now in room 11, in the same block, on Pearl street.

REV. P. F. BRESEE, one of the most active members of the Iowa clergy, was born in the township of Franklin, Delaware County, N. Y., December 31, 1838. His father, P. P. Bresee, at that time farming in Franklin, is a native of the same county, as is also his mother, Susan, daughter of Luke Brown, who came to Delaware County from Massachusetts at an early day. Mr. and Mrs. Bresee had one daughter and two sons—Diantha, P. F. our subject, and Reed, who died at one year of age. Diantha married Mr. Giles Cowley in New York. They all came West, pursued farming in Iowa County, this State, for a time, then removed to Des Moines in 1864, and engaged in milling and merchandising, and, in 1872, came to Council Bluffs, where Mrs. Cowley died April 20, 1875, leaving one son, Fred. P. F. Bresee, our subject, attended the common schools of his native home, and later the Franklin Seminary. He spent a portion of his youth in a general store in Davenport, in

Digitized by Google

which his father for several years owned an interest. He experienced a change of heart at sixteen years of age, joined the Methodist Church in Davenport, Delaware County, and from that time was inclined to the work of the ministry. Two years later he came West, with a view of ultimately entering the religious field. Owing to a great need of ministerial workers in Iowa, he almost immediately joined the Iowa Conference. Although being at that time but eighteen years of age, he was assigned a charge as junior Pastor of the Marengo work, comprising six or eight appointments. It was a year of hard work, but success crowned his labors, and the church was greatly strengthened. Mr. Bresee first came to Council Bluffs in 1870 as Pastor of the Broadway M. E. Church, and remained there three years. He labored earnestly for the prosperity of the church, and during his pastorate the membership was greatly increased, and a much higher state of spiritual power was enjoyed. He has ever been careful to educate his people on every moral question, and has ever been a radical temperance man. He was sent as delegate to the General Conference in 1872, held at Brooklyn, N. Y. From Council Bluffs he labored at Red Oak, Iowa, three years, then in Clarinda three years, and next in Creston two years, and, in 1881, he returned to Council Cluffs, where he is now actively engaged in a new and most important work of organizing a new society and erecting a magnificent new church edifice. Mr. Bresee has been assigned this special work because of his well-established reputation as a worker, an organizer and a man of marked executive ability. The success of this enterprise at the time of writing is assured by large subscriptions of money, and the efficient manner in which Mr. Bresee has thus far conducted the business, not only contributing to the work his undivided attention, but liberally from his private purse. Mr. Bresee has been engaged in the work of the ministry for more than twenty-five years, and during the entire time in the State. He first joined and worked in the Iowa Conference until 1864, when that Conference was divided, and his field of labor put into the Des Moines Conference. July 31, 1860, he married Miss Maria E. Hebbard, daughter of Horace and Samantha (Hoyt) Hebbard. Mr. Hebbard was a native of the Empire State, and a farmer by occupation. Mrs. Hebbard was born in the State of Connecticut. They had two sons and three daughters—R. L., Debora, N. H., Maria E. and Mary. Mrs. B. was born November 15, 1836. She received her education at the schools in Davenport, Delaware Co., N. Y., where she lived until after her marriage. Mr. and Mrs. Bresee have had seven children, six of whom are now living. The second child—Lillie M., died when fifteen months old. Ernest H., the oldest, is now in college. Phineas W., Bertha, Paul, Melvin and Susie, are at home. Mr. Bresee, besides attending to his pastoral duties, finds time to devote to outside business, and has been fortunate in making modest investments in mining stocks, upon which he has received handsome margins, and now owns stock in several of the most prolific mines of Mexico and Arizona, with the returns from which he is enabled to gratify a life-long desire to promote the prosperity of and spread the word of God.

AMELIA BURROUGHS, physician, Council Bluffs, was born in Wellington, Ohio, a few miles from Cleveland. From early childhood, she manifested a passion for the study of medicine and surgery. She was educated in Cleveland and graduated at the Homœopathic Hospital College in March, 1881. She was Dispensary Physician at the Woman's Dispensary connected with the college. She has a large and steadlly-increasing practice in Council Bluffs. She was married, in 1873, at Cleveland, Ohio, and has one child—Willie.

J. W. BUFFINGTON, book-keeper for Erb & Duquette, Council Bluffs, was born at Ta-

Digitized by Google

neytown, Carroll Co., Md., November 10, 1847, and is of English descent. His father was Chief Judge of the Orphans' Court of Carroll County, Md., for eight years. When subject was nine years of age, he moved with his parents to Baltimore, Md. He received his education at Irving College, Manchester, Md., and took a business course at Bryant & Stratton's Business College, Baltimore, Md. He first began business in 1866 as salesman with Delphey & Shorb, dry goods merchants, with whom he remained about a year; then entered the store of F. H. Elliott, Taneytown, Md., remaining there till 1870. He then engaged in farming and dairy business, near Baltimore, Md., and continued in that occupation till February, 1875, when he came to Council Bluffs and there engaged as salesman with J. W. Laing, with whom he remained till 1876. He then returned to Maryland and engaged with his former employer, F. H. Elliott, for two years, when he returned to Council Bluffs and again engaged with J. W. Laing, and after being two years in his employ accepted his present position of book-keeper for Erb & Duquette, wholesale confectioners and fruiterers, of Council Bluffs. They are the largest dealers in their line west of Chicago.

BECK BROTHERS, grocers, Council Bluffs. Peter Beck now has control of the business of this firm, his brother, Charles Beck, having died August 8, 1881. The style of the firm, however, yet remains—Beck Brothers. They commenced business July 19, 1879, in the house occupied by them now, 600 South Main St. Their stock when beginning business amounted to $1,500, and their annual sales were $20,000. The firm has on hand at present about $4,000 stock, and the annual sales now amount to $30,000. Mr. Beck attends in the store himself and has two salesmen besides. Peter Beck was born at Bingen on the Rhine, Germany, in 1854. His parents removed to this country when he was but six years old, and came to St. Joseph, Mo., where they lived one year. They then moved to Omaha, remained there a year, and then came to Council Bluffs, where he has ever since resided. He was educated in the public schools of Council Bluffs.

J. H. BURROUGHS, real estate, Council Bluffs, was born in Onondaga County, N. Y., in June, 1820, and is of English descent. He was one of the originators of the Wyoming Mutual Insurance Company, of which he was General Manager at Warsaw, N. Y. In the spring of 1868, he came West and located at Council Bluffs, where he has since resided. Since he came to Council Bluffs, he has been engaged in the real estate and loan business. He is now and has been for two years Overseer of the Poor. He is a supporter of the Republican party.

J. W. BAIRD, attorney, Council Bluffs, was born in Morgantown, W. Va. He came to Council Bluffs in the fall of 1862, where he has ever since resided. He was educated in Council Bluffs Public Schools and at Cornell College, Mount Vernon, Iowa. He graduated from the former school in 1870, in the first class ever graduating from that school, and from the latter institution in the spring of 1874, having at that time conferred upon him the degree of B. S., and in 1877 the honorable degree of M. S., from the same college. He commenced reading law with Sapp & Lyman in 1878. Was admitted to practice the same year, and in the fall of 1878 was elected Justice of the Peace of Council Bluffs, which office he has ever since held. He is of Irish descent.

J. F. BARKE, Excelsior Gallery, Council Bluffs, came to Council Bluffs in 1879 from England and opened up business on First avenue, between Main and Pearl streets. He has a branch gallery at Missouri Valley, Iowa. He employs four assistants. In the fall of 1881, he introduced the new instantaneous gelatine bromide process, he being the first to

Digitized by Google

introduce it in the West. It has proved an eminent success. He was born, in 1844, in Warwickshire, England. Came to the United States in 1874, and soon after returned, and came back here in 1879. Mr. Barke is about to re-model his operating room, which will then be the finest in the State. He has met with great success with children's photographs.

THOMAS BOWMAN, Mayor, Council Bluffs, has been a resident of the city since 1867. He first entered the employ of John Hammer, contractor and builder; next spent two years with J. P. & J. N. Casady, real estate dealers, and left them to take the management of the Crystal Mills at Council Bluffs. He held the office of City Assessor during 1872–73–74 and 1875, four terms, resigning in the latter year to accept the office of Treasurer of Pottawattamie County, to which he was elected by the Democratic party. This is a two years' term office, and Mr. Bowman held it for three consecutive terms. In 1881, he was elected Mayor of the city of Council Bluffs. He has been connected with the fire department of the city since 1868, and is Captain of Rescue Hose Company, No. 3. In 1831, the firm of Bowman, Rohrer & Co. was organized. Their principal business is storage and commission. Mr. Bowman was born in 1848 in Wiscasset, Me. He has a full genealogical history of his family, by which his ancestry is traced to English origin. His family was represented in the pilgrims of the Mayflower. He has been remarkably successful as a business man, and his position is among the best society of the city.

JOHN BENNETT, County Treasurer, Council Bluffs, is one of that class of citizens of Pottawattamie County whose name is familiar to almost every citizen in the county, and who is very frequently spoken of as one of the first settlers, and the assertion is a true one, as in 1853, when Council Bluffs was but a small frontier trading or outfitting point, he, with his uncle, John Keller, became residents of the place. None, not even the most enthusiastic in their predictions, ever supposed that a quarter of a century could make so much difference as to change the rough frontier town to the city of to-day. Equally important and progressive have been the changes in the lives of some of the first comers to the town, and of this number, the life of Mr. Bennett, is perhaps as remarkable as any. Born in Allegheny City, Penn., in July, 1832, he was left an orphan at six years of age in care of his uncle, John Keller, his father dying when he was two years old, and his mother when he was six. His uncle becoming a resident of Cincinnati, Ohio, the most of his early life was spent and his education received in that city. In 1853, as before stated, he became a resident of Council Bulffs. He spent about three years as clerk in a store, and then engaged in the lumber trade, at which he continued until 1862; from that date until 1867, he was a salesman in the store of J. M. Philips. The following three years he spent in the grocery trade on his own account, and only quit it to accept the office of Auditor of the County, an office which he filled with so much credit as to be re-elected to the same position for five consecutive terms of two years each. As a further honor, in October, 1881, he was elected to the office of Treasurer of the county, for a two years' term, and is now engaged in the discharge of his duties. He has been dependent almost wholly upon his own resources, and though he labored under many disadvantages when young, he now stands among the substantial citizens of the county, financially, and and by an honorable career, he has builded for himself a reputation for which he may be allowed a pardonable pride.

JOHN BENO, of John Beno & Co., merchants, Council Bluffs, came to Council Bluffs in the spring of 1861, with his brother, and lived with him one year; when his brother

Digitized by Google

moved away, he then lived with Mr. W. D. Turner during the latter part of 1861 and all of 1862, during which time he attended the public schools of Council Bluffs, and in 1863 lived with Mr. H. C. Nult, working in an express office, and then entered the store of J. L. Foreman as salesman, and held that position until the spring of 1866, Mr. Foreman going out of the business at that time. Mr. Beno then engaged as salesman with Johnson, Spratlan & Co., with whom he stayed until July of that year, when he formed a partnership with Mr. Foreman, the firm being Foreman & Beno. He remained in partnership with Mr. Foreman until August, 1879, when Mr. Beno withdrew from the firm, and he then took a vacation and went on a visit to his parents at Portland, Oregon. He returned to Council Bluffs, and in the fall of 1880 opened up a general merchandise store at 18th Main and 17th Pearl streets, Council Bluffs, length of store-room 102 feet, width twenty feet. The stock of general goods is on ground floor, and the store-room and clothing department in upper story, the building being two stories high. Mr. Beno was born in Alsace, France (now Germany), in 1845, and at seven years of age came to America. He first lived in St. Louis six years, then removed to St. Joseph, Mo.; lived there three years and then came to Council Bluffs. He married in 1872, Elizabeth M. Robertson, of Little Sioux, Iowa, formerly of Council Bluffs. Mr. Beno has associated with him in business his two nephews, A. F. Beno and Charles Beno, two estimable young gentlemen.

F. A. BURKE, City Auditor, Council Bluffs, became a resident of Pottawattamie County as early as 1856. He first settled in that part of the county now known as Washington Township, and was the second settler there. He remained there for about three years and then came to Council Bluffs. He was filling the office of Justice of the Peace when he came to the town, Kane Township at that time embracing the territory of which Washington Township was a part. He removed to Council Bluffs in 1869, and continued to hold the office of Justice by re-election, until 1879. In 1869, he was also elected to the office of City Recorder, and was retained in that office by re-election by the Republican party until 1879. He was then out for one year, but was again elected to the same office, holding it until the spring of 1882, when the charter was abolished and the Superior Court established, when he was elected City Auditor, which office he is now filling. During the war of the rebellion he was appointed Assistant United States Assessor, and held that office until 1869. His life, spent in Council Bluffs, has been such as to reflect only credit upon himself. He is a native of Washington County, Penn., where he was born July 17, 1815. For about ten years prior to his moving West he had resided in Wheeling, W. Va. In social circles he has taken quite an active part. He is a charter member of Twin Brother Encampment, No. 42, I. O. O. F., and since the organization of the Odd Fellows Protective Association on December 5, 1870, he has been its President. His first marriage was to Miss Eliza J. Smith, a native of Fayette County, Penn. His two sons, William S. and Hugh M., were born of this marriage. They were both in the Federal army during the rebellion, the former holding the office of Lieutenant. William S. was also the first publisher of the *Daily Nonpareil* of Council Bluffs. He is now at Alberqurque, N. M., and Hugh M. is in San Francisco. Mr. Burke's second marriage was while he was a resident of Wheeling, W. Va., to Miss Margaret McMillen, who was also born in Pennsylvania. There are five sons and one daughter living who were born of this marriage. The elder sons have already distinguished themselves as members of the legal profession, and the younger bid fair to occupy an equally honorable position in the community.

Digitized by Google

JOHN F. BOYD, Superintendent of the Transfer Stock Yards, Council Bluffs, was born in Worcester County, Mass., in 1845, and in 1865 came to Council Bluffs, where he engaged in the stock business, in the interest of which he spent four years in Texas. In January 1880, he was appointed to his present position, Superintendent of the Transfer Stock Yards at Council Bluffs, which he ably fills, having under his direction about twenty-three men. Mr. Boyd was married in Massachusetts in 1874, and has three children—Leon Lovell, aged six years; Mable A., aged three years, and Lulu, eight months old.

C. A. BEEBE, of C. A. Beebe & Co., dealers in furniture and crockery, Council Bluffs, was born in Caldwell County, Mo., in 1836. He came with his parents in 1838 to Iowa, soon after went to Lima, Ill.; returned here in 1848, and followed farming for fourteen years. He began business here in 1867; built his present business house in 1880, and is doing a good trade, carrying a stock of about $15,000, employing two assistants, and doing an annual business of from $35,000 to $40,000. He keeps a fine stock of furniture, crockery and glassware; he also does an extensive jobbing business. He was married in 1857, and has a family of four daughters and one son. The latter who is twenty-four years of age, has an interest in the business. His family are all at home.

M. P. BREWER, attorney, Council Bluffs, has been a resident of Council Bluffs since 1867. He is a native of Oneida County, N. Y., where he graduated from Hamilton College of Clinton. He subsequently graduated from the law department of the Michigan University, of Ann Arbor, after which he came to Council Bluffs, and spent one year in the law office of Judge Caleb Baldwin. In the spring of 1868, he began practice with Mr. Hart, under the firm name of Hart & Brewer. In one year's time the firm again changed, and became Clinton, Hart & Brewer. Business was done by this firm until May, 1882, when Mr. Hart changed his residence to Minneapolis, Minn., and Mr. Clinton retired from business. Mr. Brewer has since continued in practice at the old office, in the Officer & Pusey bank building.

E. BURHORN, jeweler, Council Bluffs, was born in Germany in 1840; in 1866, came to the United States, and in 1869 to Council Bluffs. He worked six months for C. B. Jacquimin & Co., and in 1870 commenced business on his own account. He has been successful in his business, which is constantly increasing; he carries a $7,000 stock, and employs an assistant. In 1878, he married Miss Mollie L. Woods, of Council Bluffs, and they have one child—Frank, aged three and a half years.

J. J. BROWN, railroad contractor, Council Bluffs, is a native of Ireland; was born in 1833, and in 1845 came to the United States with his parents, who settled in Springfield, Mass. He came to Chicago in the spring of 1849, thence to Dubuque, Iowa, in 1853, and in 1865 came to Council Bluffs, where he engaged as a contractor on the Chicago & North-Western Railroad. In Council Bluffs, in 1867, he married Miss Ryan, and by this union they have one daughter—Nora M., aged twelve years, now attending school in South Bend, Ind. In 1868, he engaged in the hardware business under the firm name of Brown & Ryan, in which he continued for three years, then sold out, and in 1870 went to Texas, where he built 200 miles of the International Railroad, now the Texas Pacific. In 1862, he enlisted in the Twelfth Iowa Infantry; in 1863, was transferred into the Sixth Iowa Cavalry, in which he held the rank of First Lieutenant. In 1865, he enlisted in the regular army as Captain of the Commissionary department, and the same year left the service, being in the army in all four years and six months. He is a supporter of the Democratic party.

VINCENT BATTIN, carpenter, Council Bluffs, was born in Ohio in 1833; left home in

Digitized by Google

1853, and went to Indiana, where he stayed four years. He has traveled quite extansively; has been in Kansas, Colorado and Idaho, and was married in the latter place in 1866. He moved to Council Bluffs from Idaho in 1867; opened a carpenter shop on Broadway, and has lately erected his present building; he does a business averaging $15,000 annually, and gives employment to eight men; he superintended the rebuilding of the Ogden House, and also built the Everett Block, on the corner of Broadway and Pearl streets. His mother is living in Davis County, Iowa, and is seventy years of age; his father died in Davis County, Iowa. Mr. Battin is a stanch Republican, and takes a deep interest in political affairs.

JAMES M. BARSTOW, physician, Council Bluffs, was born in Peoria County, Ill., in 1854. His parents moved to a point in Mills County, this State, called New Bethlehem, and in 1865, returned to Illinois, where, after staying two years, they came to this county. Our subject was educated at the Keokuk College of Pharmacy and Surgery, from which institution he graduated in March, 1880. He took special courses in Obstetrics, Surgery and Analytical Chemistry; he has one of the finest medical libraries in the city; he was married in September, 1881, to Miss Lizzia Knabe, of Council Bluff. Mrs. Barstow died June 6 of the following year; she was well known and greatly beloved by the people of this community, being a popular and respected teacher in our public schools.

CHARLES J. BECKMAN, harness-maker, Council Bluffs, was born in Bavaria in 1840. He arrived in New York December 26, 1856, and started at once for Chicago, where he worked at his trade of harness-making. In March, 1861, he went to Naperville, Ill., where, in the following May, he enlisted in the Thirteenth Illinois Infantry, and served till November 29, 1863; he was at the battle of Ringgold, Ga., and afterward, under Gen. Grant, at Lookout Mountain and Mission Ridge, where he lost his right arm. He was discharged in March, 1864, at Hospital No. 19, in Nashville, Tenn.; he returned to Naperville, Ill., where he remained until May 1, 1870, at which time he came to Council Bluffs and opened in business; he moved to his present location January 1, 1877, and furnishes employment to six men. Our subject is of a family of ten children; his mother is still living with him, at the age of seventy-four; his father died in Naperville, Ill., aged seventy-two. Mr. Beckman was married, in Council Bluffs, July 19, 1874, to Paulina W. Vogeler. Her parents live in Oak Township, Mills County, this State.

H. S. BOYLE, commission merchant, Council Bluffs, was born in a railroad camp in 1837. This was the Albany & Schenectady Railroad, which was the second railroad built in the United States. It is now a branch of the N. Y. C. & H. R. R. Up to the present year, our subject has been in the railroad business all of his life. He helped to build the first railroad in Texas; he built the Wisconsin Central from Stevens Point to Ashland; he built the last ten miles of Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific Railroad, at the Council Bluffs end of that road, employing from 10,000 to 15,000 men; he contracted for and built five miles of the Wabash Railroad in Mills County, this State. July 1, 1882, he opened in this present business; he keeps a stock of wood, coal, flour, feed, etc., and does a general commission business. He was married at Darlington, Wis., in January, 1861, to Miss Matilda M. Durst, of Erie, Penn., a cousin of Gen. Robert E. Lee, of rebellion fame. Mr. and Mrs. Boyle have two children—Harry E., aged eighteen years, and Lelia N., aged thirteen. Our subject's father died in Erie, Penn., in 1845, at the age of seventy. The mother died in McGregor, this State, in 1868, being seventy-six years old.

PAUL BOUQUET, livery, Council Bluffs, born in New York in 1848. From his native

Digitized by Google

State he moved successively to Ohio, Michigan, Omaha, Neb., and finally, to Council Bluffs in 1872. He started a livery stable with eight horses. At present, he owns two livery barns, one on North Madison street, and the other on lower Broadway. He has a fine residence on Stutsman street, and also a farm in Nebraska. Mr. Bouquet is a public-spirited man; always ready to lend his aid to every legitimate enterprise. His mother is living at Grand Island, Neb., and is sixty-five years old; his father died in Saginaw, Mich., in 1875, leaving a family of twelve children, all of whom are living except one, Martha, who died in 1880, at Flint, Mich. Our subject was married in Council Bluffs, in 1873. He has two children—Mabel, aged five years, and Bud, who is three years old.

JOHN CLAUSEN, grocer, Council Bluffs, was born in Germany December 25, 1832. He landed in New York City in 1853, without a single cent in his pocket. He came to Council Bluffs in 1856 and in 1866 opened a grocery store in a small log house on what is now the site of the Ogden House. This primitive food dispensary was called the "One-Horse Grocery," and it will be remembered by the older citizens of Council Bluffs. He now carries on a large grocery, beside keeping a full line of hardware and agricultural implements. He was married in Council Bluffs in 1856. He has seven children—two sons and five daughters, all of whom are living in Council Bluffs. The oldest daughter is the wife of Mr. Allen of this city. Our subject was Treasurer of the city of Council Bluffs in 1876, and has held the same office for the past two years. He has also been a member of School Board for three years.

COOPER & McGEE, hardware and stoves, Council Bluffs. H. G. McGee was born in Grafton, W. Va., April 26, 1858; he removed to Pittsburgh, Penn., with his parents when eight years of age, and was educated at Western University of Pittsburgh, Penn. He came to Council Bluffs in the spring of 1874, and engaged with Miller & Company in hardware store as salesman, and remained with that firm until forming his present partnership. He is of Irish descent. W. S. Cooper was born and raised in Council Bluffs, and educated in the public schools of that city. After leaving school he worked for Empkie & McDoel, hardware dealers, as salesman, for two years. He then became bookkeeper for P. C. Devol, hardware merchant, and held that position until entering the present firm. His ancestors came to America many generations back. The firm of Cooper & McGee commenced business in Council Bluffs in March, 1882, at No. 41 Main street, their store occupying two stories seventy feet long by twenty-two feet in width. The lower story is occupied by the hardware and stove department; part of the upper story is used as a tin shop, while the other part is used for storing goods. They carry from $10,000 to $15,000 in stock, and expect to increase that amount. Their annual sales, from present indications, will run as high as $30,000. They employ two practical tinners the year round.

J. H. CLARK, Reporter for Circuit Court of Thirteenth Judicial District, Council Bluffs, was born August 6, 1840, in Brown County, Ill.; he was raised and educated there, and in 1856, came with his parents to Jefferson, Greene Co., Iowa. He entered the army at Jefferson, Iowa, August 10, 1861, as a private, in the Tenth Iowa Volunteer Infantry; was promoted to First Sergeant in 1862, and to Captain of Company H—same company in which he had enlisted—August 11, 1863. He held that position until discharged, January 15, 1865, at Savannah, Ga. He was wounded four times, one, a severe wound in the shoulder. He returned to Jefferson, Iowa, and engaged in merchandising, and during the years 1869-70-71 and 72, was mail agent on Des Moines Valley Railroad during 1873; meanwhile he had been studying shorthand writing, and still continued that

Digitized by Google

study, and in 1875, was appointed to the position of Reporter for Circuit Court of Thirteenth Judicial District of Iowa, and still holds that position. In August, 1880, he came to Council Bluffs to reside. He is of English descent.

COUNCIL BLUFFS SAVINGS BANK, general banking, Council Bluffs, was organized November 1, 1870, N. P. Dodge being elected President and A. W. Street Cashier. At a meeting of the stockholders, held in June, 1882, N. P. Dodge was elected President; J. Bereshen Vice President, and Charles E. Dix Cashier. Capital, $50,000. Surplus, $20,000. C. E. Dix was connected with bank as Assistant Cashier from May 1, 1875, till June, 1882, when he was elected Cashier. The bank does a general banking business. All the railroads running into Council Bluffs transact their business with this bank.

J. W. CHAFFIN, Council Bluffs, editor of the Council Bluffs *Advance*, part proprietor of that paper and of the steam job printing and book-binding establishment of S. T. Walker & Co. Born in Chillicothe, Ohio, July 17, 1824. Received his early education at Germantown and Bellbrook, Ohio. The honorary degree of Master of Arts was conferred by the Adrian College, Michigan, 1868, receiving an invitation to deliver the annual lecture before the Star Literary Society of Adrian, which is considered quite an honor. Taught school for awhile after leaving school. In 1848, entered the ministry of the Wesleyan Church. During years 1861–62–63, held position of President of the Miami Conference; during time in the ministry, he was associated either as editor or correspondent of several religious weeklies. In 1850, he launched forth the *Herald of Freedom*, an anti-slavery paper devoted to reform and temperance. Was nominated, in 1853, by the Free Soilers, for Treasurer of State. In 1858, engaged in the pork-packing business in Cincinnati, in which business he was unsuccessful. In 1863, was Chaplain of the Fifty-ninth Ohio Volunteers; at end of same year, was mustered out on account of ill health. Then accepted position in Secretary's office of United States Treasury. Returned to Ohio in 1865; from there to Richmond, Ind., in a short time; same year entered the ministry of the M. E. Church at West Liberty, Iowa, in which he remained until 1877, at which time he resigned his charge and went to Clarinda, and engaged in printing the *Herald*. He is the author of two volumes (one poetical), *The Golden Urn*, and the second a Theological work, *The Battle of Calvary*. Came to Council Bluffs, January 1882, and during the summer of this year, organized and set on foot the Council Bluffs *Advance*, an Independent Republican weekly newspaper, which bids fair to be a success in every sense of the word. Mr. Chaffin was married to Miss Lizzie Grant, of Burlington, Ohio, in 1850; after her decease in 1860, he married Miss Bell Shriver, in 1862.

J. L. COHOUN, Cashier for Christian Straub, Council Bluffs, was born in Elizabeth City, N. C., January 13, 1861. Resided with his parents there for eleven years. Then came to Council Bluffs. He was educated in Council Bluffs, and in September, 1880, left that city to join the American Contingent of the Peruvian Navy, at Halifax, N. S. He first went to Baltimore, Md., where he passed a thorough and rigid examination. He was accepted and presented with a commission of Fourth Lieutenant, and took 160 American seamen from Baltimore to Halifax to man the new Peruvian iron-clad, Guadaloupe, which was laden with arms and ammunition. The expedition was for the relief of Callao, Peru. Mr. Cohoun continued in the Peruvian service seven months. The Guadaloupe encountered a severe storm while on her voyage, making her almost a wreck, and injuring many of the officers and crew. Among the unfortunate was Mr Cohoun, who was accordingly left at the Marine Hos-

Digitized by Google

pital, at Norfolk, Va., with the First Lieutenant. Upon his recovery, he was assigned to the dangerous duty of recruiting seamen for the Peruvian service, which was a violation of our international law. He was engaged in the recruiting service for four months, and upon the fall of Callao, he severed his connection with Peru. He returned to Council Bluffs May 1, 1881, and engaged with W. W. Wallace, coal merchant, as book-keeper and acted in that capacity till June 1, 1882, when he accepted the position of cashier with Christian Straub, the well-known contractor and builder of Council Bluffs. Mr. Cohoun is a young man of fine business ability, and success in life is sure to crown his efforts.

F. C. CLARK, dentist, Council Bluffs, was born in Maine, in 1829, and in 1850 went to California by way of Cape Horn. He was married, in Boise City, Idaho, in 1863, and, his wife's relations residing in Iowa, he resolved to settle there, and accordingly came overland to this State. He came to Council Bluffs in September, 1864, and engaged in business there in 1865. He has four children. He is a member of Excelsior Lodge.

J. T. CLARK, General Agent of Chicago & North-Western Railroad, Council Bluffs, has been in his present position since April, 1880. Previous to coming to Council Bluffs, he was in the office of the General Manager of the Chicago & North-Western Railroad, at Chicago. In 1870, he left school and went into the office of the General Manager of the Illinois Central Railroad, at St. Louis, Mo. In 1873, he went to Chicago and entered the General Passenger Department of the Chicago & North-Western Railroad there. In 1875, went into the General Superintendent's office of that road at Chicago, and afterward held a position in the General Manager's office, which he held until he came to Council Bluffs in 1880. Mr. Clark was born in Auburn, N. Y., in November, 1852. Moved to Springfield, Ill., in 1858, and remained there till 1870. He was married, in Chicago, in 1880, to Miss Arnold.

D. M. CONNELL, undertaker, Council Bluffs, was born in Canada in 1853, and came with his parents to the United States in 1857, and settled in New York. His father, who is seventy years of age, resides in Plymouth, N. H., where subject's mother died at the advanced age of seventy-seven years. Mr. Connell engaged in the undertaking business in 1874, and carried it on in Plymouth, N. H., till 1881. He came to Council Bluffs September 7, 1882, and engaged in his present business, carrying $2,000 worth of stock. He was married, at Plymouth, N. H., in 1877.

GEORGE CARSON, attorney, Council Bluffs, is a native of Illinois. He read law under Col. Scoby, of Greenville, Ill., and graduated from the Law Department of the State University of Michigan, in the class of 1868. In 1869, he began practice in Council Bluffs. In 1870, he formed a partnership with Mr. S. Smith, under the firm name of Smith & Carson. In 1879, the firm again changed and became Smith, Carson & Carl. In 1877, Mr. Carson was elected by the Republican party, a member of the Seventeenth General Assembly of Iowa, for the session of 1878, and in 1879 he was re-elected by the same party, and served during the Eighteenth General Assembly, in the session of 1880. His time at present is wholly devoted to his law practice in Council Bluffs.

A. J. COOK, physician, Secretary and Medical Director of the Mutual Benefit Association, came to Council Bluffs in April, 1881; located here and began the practice of medicine, making chronic diseases a specialty. He is a physician of the old school. Dr. Cook is the originator of the Council Bluffs Mutual Benefit Association, which was incorporated, March 14, 1882, with W. F. Sapp, President; F. M. Gault, Vice Presieent; A. J. Cook. Secretary and Medical Director; and Joseph Lyman,

Digitized by Google

Counselor. This company now has in the field about one hundred regular agents working in Iowa, Nebraska, Minnesota, Kansas, Colorado, Dakota, Missouri and Wisconsin, and has at this time 513 policies. The main office is located at 103 Pearl street, Council Bluffs. Dr. Cook was born in Decatur County, Ind., August 24, 1841, and remained there until the breaking-out of the rebellion, when he enlisted in the army at the age of nineteen, as a private, in Company E, Thirty-seventh Indiana Volunteer Infantry, and was mustered into service September 18, 1861. He was taken prisoner May 9, 1862, at the battle of Limestone Creek, Ala., and was kept in prison thirteen months. After getting out of prison, he was appointed independent scout, in the Army of the Cumberland, and served in that capacity during the the rest of the war. He shot and killed the rebel General W. C. Walker, in Cherokee County, N. C., on the night of January 3, 1864. Ten men were with the Doctor; undertook to capture the General; he resisted and was killed to prevent him from killing the chief of scouts. After leaving the army, he began reading medicine in 1866, and read and practiced under his preceptor until 1869. He took first course of lectures at Bennett Medical College, Chicago, in the winter of 1869–70; commenced practicing in Kosciusko County, Ind.; took second course of lectures in the winter of 1871–72, at same college, and then graduated at Louisville College of Medicine in the winter of 1873–74. After graduating, he did not engage in active practice until the fall of 1875, when he began at Rose Hill, Mahaska Co., Iowa, and remained there until the spring of 1879. He then moved to Bedford, Taylor Co., Iowa, and practiced there until coming to Council Bluffs. The Doctor was married in Mahaska County, Iowa, June 29, 1876, to Rosamond B. Clayworth, of that county. Is of English descent.

B. T. CONNOR, marble, Council Bluffs, came to Council Bluffs in 1878, from Burlington. He was born in Galena, Ill., in 1853. He learned his trade in Galena Ill., and thence moved to Burlington. He employs six men and does a yearly business of $15,000. He built his present building in 1879. His parents are still living at Galena, Ill.; they had a family of nine children.

GEORGE DOUGHTY, retired, Council Bluffs, has been a resident of Council Bluffs since the fall of 1853, except a short time spent in the mountains of Colorado, during the summers of 1860–61. He was born March 4, 1817, in Dutchess County, N. Y. His people were among the early settlers of the New England States. The name of Doughty, so far as can be traced, is of Scotch origin. When ten years of age, Mr. Doughty's parents moved from Dutchess County to Cayuga County, N. Y., where the early part of his life was spent, and his education received. In 1839, he left home, and, for several years, was traveling over the West; his last place of residence before coming to Council Bluffs was Atchison, Mo. In 1853, he engaged in the mercantile business in Council Bluffs, and continued the same until June, 1858. In the spring of 1859, he was elected Mayor of the city for one year. In 1860 and 1861, he spent a part of the time in Colorado, mining and prospecting; he was out of active business until 1866, when he opened a furniture house, which he conducted until 1870, since which time he has not been engaged in the mercantile business. In 1871, he was elected by the Democratic party to the office of Sheriff of Pottawattamie County by a majority of eighty votes, though the votes of the county were 300 Republican. In 1873, he was re-elected this time, by a majority of 380. At the expiration of his second term of office, he withdrew from public life, and has since been leading the quiet life of a retired citizen. He is a member of the I. O. O. F., and has filled the chair of Noble Grand of his lodge for three terms. He is also a member of the A., F. & A. M., and has acted as W. M. in his

Digitized by Google

lodge during the absence of that officer. He was one of the builders of the first three-story brick building ever erected in the city; this was the corner now occupied by the savings bank, and was known as the Empire Block.

FRED DAVIS, livery, Council Bluffs, was born in Peoria in 1852. His parents removed to St. Joseph, Mo., in 1859; thence to Oskaloosa in 1862, and, in 1863, came to Council Bluffs. His father died in Council Bluffs in 1864; his mother is still living; they had two children—Fred and Mrs. J. W. Bell, of Chicago. The firm of Wheeler & Davis began the livery business in Council Bluffs in May, 1882. Their barn was built by Stambach, and is known as the Ogden Livery. They keep ten horses in their livery, and board about twenty more.

D. K. DONNELLY, engineer, Union Pacific Water Works, Council Bluffs, is a native of Detroit, Mich.; born in 1845. He enlisted in Ann Arbor, Mich., in the Second Michigan Cavalry, and, during the late war, served three years and nine months. After the war, he went to California, where he remained a number of years, engaged as engineer in crushing and smelting works. In 1871, he came to Council Bluffs, and engaged as engineer of the Union Pacific Water Works till 1872, when he went to St. Joseph, but in 1875, returned to Council Bluffs, and has since held his present position there. His duty consists in running the engine four hours in the twenty-four. June 26, 1872, he married Miss Anna Butler, of Nodaway, Mo., and by this union they have been blessed with two children—Cora, aged nine, and Ethel, aged three years.

J. DICKEY, grocer, Council Bluffs, was born in Lawrence, Ohio, in 1827, and, in 1839, came to Van Buren County, Iowa. He was a member of the State Militia. In 1869, Mr. Dickey came to Council Bluffs and opened a grocery store in his present building, which was erected that year. He was married in 1849. Mr. Dickey is in partnership with his son, A. D. Dickey, who was born in Van Buren County, Iowa, in 1855. They have met with good success in business, their annual sales amounting to $30,000. Mr. Dickey has a dwelling house on Fourth avenue, a house and lot on Main street, and four lots in Casady's Addition.

J. D. EDMUNDSON, Council Bluffs. One of the busiest citizens of Council Bluffs is James D. Edmundson, who arrived here in 1856, and formed a partnership with D. C. Bloomer in the real estate and insurance business. The office of the firm, until the beginning of 1869, was in the frame building one door west of the block occupied by Metcalf Brothers, on Broadway. At that date, Mr. Edmundson and Mr. Bloomer dissolved partnership, Mr. Edmundson going into business on his own account, in real estate, having his office to the present time on the west side of Main street, between First avenue, and Willow avenue. The large amount of lands owned by the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific Railroad Company passed through his hands as the agent for their sale, in Pottawattamie County, and in addition to that he had a long list of prairie lands, owned and for sale by private parties. Seeing the absolute necessity for an organization in the nature of a loan and building association, at his instance and through his powerful efforts, such an institution was incorporated in 1877, and put in operation. He was made a director of the new corporation, and has acted as Secretary ever since. No movement of any kind inaugurated in the city, has ever had more beneficial results in aiding persons of moderate and limited means to acquire homes for themselves; and the success of the enterprise is in great part due to the energy instilled into it, and the care exercised over its operations, by Mr. Edmundson. When the Citizens' Bank of Council Bluffs was organized and put into operation, on July 1, 1882, the directory unanimously chose Mr. Edmundson as its President, and he holds that

Digitized by Google

position now. He was married to Miss Hart, the only daughter of Dr. H. W. Hart, of Council Bluffs. Mr. Edmundson, in addition to having an aptitude for business, is a gentleman of general culture, and has a passion for general literature and science, and is one of the most liberal patrons either has in the city. No man is more highly regarded for his integrity and urbanity than he, and the esteem held for him is universal.

L. C. EMPKIE, hardware, Council Bluffs, came to Council Bluffs in the spring of 1867, and engaged as book-keeper for T. J. Harford & Bro., with whom he remained till 1871, when he started in the hardware business for himself, and shortly afterward the firm of L. C. Empkie & Co., under which name he carried on business until 1874, when W. H. McDoel was admitted as a partner, and, under the firm name of Empkie & McDoel, the business was continued until January, 1882. At that time, a company was formed, called the Empkie Hardware Company, of which Mr. Empkie was the head, his associates in the business being George F. Wright and J. T. Hart. Since 1872, he has been doing both retail and wholesale business, having on the road three traveling men, and seven men besides himself in the house. When he began business in 1872, he had a stock of $16,000, his annual sales being then about $50,000. The business has steadily increased, until now they have about $100,000 stock, and their annual sales amount to about $375,000. Mr. Empkie was born near Berlin, Prussia, in 1845; was educated in the public schools there, and, in 1856, came to America with his parents, locating in Huron County, Mich. He engaged as salesman in a general store for a lumber company, having charge also of the shipping for the company for two or three years. He served during the year 1864 in the Twenty-ninth Michigan Volunteer Infantry, and, on leaving the army, again engaged with his former employers—the lumber firm of Ayres, Leonard & Wiswall—and continued with that firm until 1866. During the last two years he was with that firm he had charge of all shipping of the company. In 1866, he went to the Poughkeepsie (N. Y.) Commercial College, from which he graduated in the spring of 1867, then came directly to Council Bluffs, where he has remained ever since. He was married, in 1870, to Miss Van Pelt, of Council Bluffs. During the summer of 1882, the Empkie Hardware Company erected the first four-story business house built in Council Bluffs, the building which is 100 feet deep by 50 feet in width, cost about $25,000.

JOEL EATON, Secretary and part proprietor of Council Bluffs Gas Company, Council Bluffs, was born near Boston, Mass., and received his education there. He is of English descent, his ancestors coming to America in 1630. In the spring of 1870, franchise was granted, and the construction of gas works for the city of Council Bluffs was immediately begun. Soon after this, however, articles of incorporation were filed with the Secretary of State organizing a stock company with a capital of $150,000. The company has at present one main building 112 feet in length, where the gas is manufactured from best Pennsylvania coal, and one gasometer with a capacity of 60,000 cubic feet. Five men are employed in the manufacture of the gas. The company's office is located at 28 Pearl street, where they have a plumbing and gas-fitting establishment. In this latter department four men are employed, including the book-keeper and plumbers. The company has a contract with the city for furnishing the gas and lighting the street lamps of the city. Two lamp-lighters are employed by the company, and sometimes as high as twenty-five men are employed in laying mains, etc. Mr. Eaton is at present secretary of this company, and part proprietor of the same.

Digitized by Google

JOHN EPENETER, Council Bluffs, was born in Germany in 1836, and learned his trade in his native country. In 1852, he came to America, and, in 1859, to Council Bluffs. At Omaha, Neb., in 1861, he married Henrietta Rudovsky, and by this union they have been blessed with nine children, all of whom, save one, were born in Council Bluffs. Mr. Epeneter began business in Council Bluffs in 1863, and was burned out in 1866, losing all he had. He rebuilt, however, and is now doing a flourishing business in stoves, tinware, and the manufacture of galvanized iron cornices. He employs fourteen men, his business having assumed large proportions and extended far into Iowa and Nebraska. He was the founder of the first Turner's Association organized in Council Bluffs in 1864, and is also one of the charter members of the German Odd Fellows Lodge of Council Bluffs. He was a member of the City Council in 1878, and held the offices of Assessor and Gauger in Council Bluffs for six years.

LEONARD EVERETT, attorney, Council Bluffs, was born in Gainesville, Ala., in 1853; removed to Council Bluffs with his parents in 1855, where he has lived ever since. He was educated at and graduated from Cornell University, N. Y., in 1873; commenced studying law, soon after graduating, with Col. D. B. Dailey, and was admitted to practice in 1876. He is now practicing law at Nos. 17 and 18 Pearl street. He is of English descent.

WILLIAM G. EMONDS, physician, Council Bluffs, was born in Cologne, Westphalia, Germany, and remained there until seven years of age; then came to this country with his sister, and located in Iowa City. He has remained there all the time since, with the exception of what time he spent in going to school and traveling abroad. He attended Salesianum College, Milwaukee, Wis., one year, in 1867, after which, on account of ill health, he went to Cape Girardeau, Mo., and remained there one year. He then went to Fond du Lac, Wis.; attended college there some time, after which he went to Notre Dame University, near South Bend, Ind.; remained there one year, and then returned to Iowa City, and attended the Iowa State University there two years. He then went again to Notre Dame, Ind.; remained there eight months, when sickness brought him back to Iowa City again. During his convalescence in Iowa, he attended St. Joseph Institute at Iowa City remaining there two years; after that he went into the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific Railroad office, as telegraph operator and assistant United States Express agent one year. He then took the office at Mitchellville, Iowa, and remained there seven months, after which he was promoted to clerkship in W. H. Quick's Superintendent's office, Des Moines; remained there more than one year, then returned to Iowa City again, and took up the higher branches at St. Joseph's Institute, and prepared himself for the Homœopathic Department of the Medical Department of Iowa State University, Prof. Cowperthwaite being his preceptor; he remained in this office as clinical clerk for three years, graduating at the end of that time. He commenced practicing at Bellevue, Iowa, and Dubuque, and remained there two years, after which he went direct to the place of his birth, and from there to Vienna, Austria, attending and practicing in the General World's Hospital, or Alleg. Krankenhaus, where he remained with the king of all surgeons, Prof. Billroth assisting him in the hospital one and a half years. He then went to Prague, Bohemia, and assisted in the obstetrical ward of Prof. Brisky, after which he went to Berlin, attending the Prof. Laugendeck Hospital one year, after which he went to Paris, where he remained a short time, visiting different hospitals; thence he went to London, England, practicing at Guy's street, Bartholomew's and St. Thomas' one year. Leaving London, he traveled

Digitized by Google

through England and Scotland; remained at Edinburgh a short time, thence went to Ireland, and from there to America, on June 27, 1882. He is now permanently located in Council Bluffs, with the intention of going to Omaha in course of one year to make that his headquarters.

HENRY EISEMAN & CO., clothing, Council Bluffs. Simon and Henry Eiseman, the members of this firm, are natives of Germany. They emigrated to the United States and came direct to Council Bluffs in 1861, where they opened a wholesale and retail clothing establishment. They made but a small beginning, but their push, energy and close attention to business soon increased their trade, and to-day they can show larger sales than any other house in Iowa. They carry an average stock of $100,000, and their annual sales are nearly a quarter of a million; they employ from twelve to fifteen men in their establishment. Mr. Simon Eiseman was married in Council Bluffs in 1872.

JAMES FRAINEY, merchant tailor, Council Bluffs, was born in Connaught, Ireland, in 1837, where he remained until he was seven years of age, when he removed with his parents to Lancashire, England. He served his apprenticeship to the tailor's trade in England, and in 1852 came to this country and located in New York City. He worked at his trade in that city for two years, then moved to Chicago; after working there two years, moved to St. Louis, Mo.; and, after working there a year, returned to New York City. He pursued his trade in that city for a year, then in Charleston, S. C., for a year, then went to Nashville, Tenn., where he began as a cutter and remained there four years. From Nashville he went to St. Louis, Mo., remained there four or five years then came to Omaha, opened up a shop there for himself, and in 1870 came to Council Bluffs. Here he ran a shop a short time then engaged as a cutter with Oberfelder & Newman, with whom he remained till the summer of 1882, when he opened up his fine merchant tailoring establishment at 332 Broadway. He carries one of the finest and newest stocks in his line in the city, and is meeting with an extensive patronage. He employs eighteen men constantly and pays the highest price for skilled labor. In 1872, he married Miss Mary J. Buckley, of Beloit, Wis., and by this union they have had six children.

E. R. FONDA, locomotive engineer, Council Bluffs, was born in Utica, N. Y., in 1844. In 1866, he went to Quincy, Ill., and in 1875 came to Council Bluffs and engaged as a locomotive engineer at the Union Pacific Transfer Yards. He runs transfer switch engine No. 217, one of the most powerful engines that runs into Council Bluffs. In Oberlin, Ohio, in 1873 he married Marian B. Berry, of that place, and they have on child—Lena, aged eight years. Mrs. Fonda was educated in New York. Mr. Fonda was an Alderman of the Fourth Ward in 1881; was a member of the Council when the charter was changed, and when Union avenue work was commenced. He is a Knight Templar, an Odd Fellow, a member of the Brotherhood of Locomotive Engineers, and President of Garfield Lodge, No. 126, Iowa Legion of Honor. His parents are residing at Mendota, Ill.

W. H. FOSTER, gardener and florist, Council Bluffs, was born and raised in Carter County, Tenn. His father is still living in Indiana, at the age of seventy-five. Our subject is a brick-layer by trade. He left Tennessee in 1857, and worked at his trade in different cities until 1867, when he came to Council Bluffs and started a green-house. He has now the most extensive grounds and appointments west of Chicago, having twenty acres in garden and flowers, and 20,000 square feet of glass roof. He employs from six to twenty men, and is this year making extensive improvements. He was married in Indiana in 1854, and has one child—a boy of fifteen years.

Digitized by Google

A. D. FOSTER, druggist, Council Bluffs, was born in Jefferson County, N. Y., in September, 1840, and after living there five years removed with his parents to Waukesha, Wis., where he lived about fifteen years. At the breaking out of the late war, Mr. Foster joined Company G, Twenty-eighth Wisconsin, as private, and after serving over three years, left the service as First Lieutenant. After the war, he spent about two years in the mountains, then moved to Milwaukee, Wis., where he engaged in the drug business for three years. In 1870, he came to Council Bluffs, and immediately engaged in the drug business, in company with Alfred Hammer. They carried on business together for two years, when Mr. Foster bought out Mr. Hammer's interest in the business, and continued for three years, when the present firm of A. D. Foster & Bro. was formed, and business has since been carried on under that name. When they first began business, they did a wholesale trade, but since 1878 have carried on a jobbing business, which has steadily increased as has also their retail trade. They are one of the most substantial drug firms in the city.

JOHN JAY FRAINEY, attorney, Council Bluffs, was born in Harrison County, Ky., January 13, 1856, and lived there until 1862, when he went to New York City, where he was educated, also attending the Brooklyn common schools. In 1870, he commenced clerking for Messrs. Ottinger & Bro., wholesale cotton and tobacco brokers, New York. He came West in 1872, to Washington, Ind., and commenced reading law with Judge James W. Ogden, of that place, and in the fall of 1877 entered the law class of Bloomington, Ind., University, from which he graduated in the spring of 1878, having conferred on him the degree of LL. B. He then began the practice of law at Washington, Ind., where he remained one year, then went to St. Louis, where he remained three months. From St. Louis he went to Chicago; staid there three months, and in the spring of 1880, came to Council Bluffs, where he began practice, and in the fall of 1880 was elected Justice of the Peace on the Democratic ticket, the Republican majority of the city being 160; he received a majority of eighteen, and still holds that office. He is of Irish descent.

G. H. FERGUSON, hotel, Council Bluffs, is a native of Vermont, born in 1853, and is a son of G. W. Ferguson. In 1864, he came to Dubuque, Iowa, where he lived until 1870, when he moved to Floyd County, Iowa. He remained there one year, then moved to Osage, Iowa, where he stayed four years, running the Dunton House; then removed to Waterloo, Iowa, where he ran an omnibus and transfer line for two years. He began hotel business in 1876, at the Pacific House, under the firm name of Ferguson & Son. It is the leading hotel of Council Bluffs, and was built thirty years ago. The hotel contains about seventy fine rooms, and about thirty servants are employed in the house. The arrivals average seventy per day, and there are, besides, many regular boarders at the hotel. A fine bar and billiard hall in connection with the house is conducted by N. L. Hall, while the barber shop is run by Fritz Bernhardie, who employs two assistants. September 10, 1878, Mr. Ferguson married Miss Anna B. Peregoy, of Baltimore, sister of J. W. Peregoy, of the well-known firm of Peregoy & Moore.

F. M. GAULT, railroad agent, Council Bluffs, was born in Bow, Merrimack Co., N. H., July 14, 1848. He lived at home until he reached the age of twenty, at which time he went to Rockford, Ill., as baggage man, in the employ of the Chicago & North-Western Railroad. He remained in that capacity a short time, and was promoted to a clerkship in the freight office at the same point; shortly afterward, he rose to be cashier of the same office, which he held till the spring of 1874, when he engaged in other business. In 1876, he went to Chicago, and engaged as a book-keeper in a commission house, remaining at this occupation until he came to

Digitized by Google

Council Bluffs. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity. Is a stock-holder in the Council Bluffs Insurance Company, and is Vice President of the Mutual Benefit Association of Council Bluffs. He received his education at Blanchard Academy, Pembroke, N. H.; he is of Scotch-Irish descent; he came to Council Bluffs in August, 1880, as the local freight agent at this point of the Wabash, St. Louis & Pacific Railroad; he remained in this capacity till April 1, 1882, when he received his promotion to the general agency of the same road.

C. H. GILMORE, news and notions, Council Bluffs, started in Council Bluffs only a short time ago in his present news and notion business. He was born in New Hampshire in 1849. son of W. H. Gilmore, who is still living in New Hampshire, on a farm, part of which is a part of the old Franklin Pierce place. Until 1866, Mr. Gilmore lived on the farm and attended school, going to Philip's Academy at Francestown, N. H., but in 1866, he ran away from home and enlisted in the regular army, in the Second United States Infantry, most of the three years which he served being spent at Louisville, Ky., Gen. Thomas' headquarters. In 1869, the army consolidated, and the regiment was sent into Alabama, Mr. Gilmore's company being sent to Guntersville, Ala., where they were discharged. S. W. Crawford was their regimental commander. After being discharged, Mr. Gilmore re-enlisted at Louisville, Ky., and was sent to Omaha, but on account of ill health, was discharged after serving one year of the second enlistment. Since that time, he has made Pottawattamie County his home, teaching school for the first two years in the eastern part of the county. He then came to Council Bluffs, and has since remained here. In the spring of 1877, he went into the Sheriff's office, and has been in the court house ever since, with the exception of two years, when he was City Constable. He is at present Assistant Recorder. Although Mr. Gilmore has just started in business, he is doing well, and his location, 512 Main street, gives him one of the best situations in the city, and, as he continues in business, he will gain the patronage he so well deserves, being so well and favorably known in the city.

CONRAD GEISE, brewery, Council Bluffs, came to Council Bluffs in 1858; began building a malt house in 1867, and, in 1868, built a large brewery. He erected a new malt house in 1877, and uses the old one for an ice house. He employs from twenty to twenty-five men, and has from eight to ten work horses. His yearly sales amount to about 15,000 barrels. He was born in Germany in 1842, and came direct to this city in 1858. Mr. Geise was married, in Council Bluffs, in 1864, and has a family of four boys and one girl. His mother, who is now sixty-four years of age, resides with him. In 1882, he added another story to his brewery, in which he malts from 50,000 to 60,000 bushels of barley annually. He gets his hops from New York. He owns thirty acres of land adjacent to his buildings.

F. H. GUANELLA, marble, Council Bluffs, came to Council Bluffs in 1860, and engaged in the ice business in 1862. He carried on that business till 1875, when he engaged in farming, which occupation he pursued till 1879, when he engaged in the marble business. He was born in Galena, Ill., in 1854, and, in 1859, went to St. Joseph, where he remained two years, after which he came to Council Bluffs. His father still lives in Council Bluffs, at the advanced age of seventy-six years; his mother died in Council Bluffs in 1868.

THEODORE GUITTAR, County Sheriff, was born in 1842, in St. Louis, Mo., and became a resident of Council Bluffs in 1855. He received his education in the public schools of Council Bluffs, and, in 1877, was elected to the office of Constable. To this office he was re-elected, serving four years during the two terms; he spent two years as Deputy Sheriff under George

Digitized by Google

Doughty, in 1872–73, and also two years in the same capacity under A. L. Kahle. In 1881, he was elected by the Republican party to the office of Sheriff of the county; his majority was forty-one votes; he is now engaged in the discharge of the duties of that office. In 1862, he entered the army as a private in the Second Iowa Battery. During his service, he was in many hard-fought battles, among which were the following: siege of Vicksburg, battle of Nashville, Tenn., Jacksonville, Miss., second siege of Mobile, battle of Selma, Ala., Montgomery, Ala., and of Tupelo, Tenn. Mr. Guittar is a member of the Grand Army of the Republic, and also of Bluff City Lodge, No. 49, I. O. O. F.; he was married, in 1869, to Miss Elizabeth Beecroft, a native of England, and who came to the United States in 1854, with her people, and to Council Bluffs in 1860. They have but one child, a daughter.

L. B. GORHAM, Union Pacific Stock Agent, Union Pacific Transfer Stock Yards, Council Bluffs, was born in New York City, and when ten yeas old went to Illinois, and, at the age of fifteen years, became engaged in stock business. In 1870, he went to California on a government survey; in 1876, passed his examination for United States Deputy Surveyor in San Francisco, and, in 1878, passed the examination for United States Deputy Mineral Surveyor, which appointments he holds at present. He surveyed through Colorado and Wyoming in 1879 and 1880, and, in the latter year, came to Council Bluffs, where he entered the employ of the Union Pacific Railroad County as stock agent, and also officiated as bill clerk. He was married in October, 1882, and resides on Ninth street, Council Bluffs.

A. H. GRAEBER, Receiving Clerk in Local Department of the Union Pacific Transfer Freight Offices, Council Bluffs, is a native of Maryland; born in 1822. His parents, in 1826, moved to Salisbury, N. C., where they died; his father in 1842, and his mother a short time after. In 1854, Mr. Graeber came to Council Bluffs, which was then a town of only 500 inhabitants, and without any railway communication whatever; he engaged with the Western Stage Company here, in whose employ he remained for fifteen years; he now holds the position of Receiving Clerk in the local department of the Union Pacific Railroad Transfer Freight Offices. At Pella, Iowa, in 1870, he married Miss E. M. Post, of that place, and by this union they have had four children—Mary E. V., Ella L., Clara L. and William H. P. Mr. Graeber is a member of the Episcopal Church, and is Past Chancellor of the Knights of Pythias.

M. G. GRIFFIN, manager of the *Daily Bee*, Council Bluffs, came to Council Bluffs in the spring of 1877, being at that time traveling salesman for Greensfelder Bros., wholesale druggists in St. Louis, Mo., and, in 1878, opened up a grocery and wholesale butter and flour store on South Maine street, having severed his connection with Greensfelder Bros.; he continued in the grocery business until the fall of 1881, when he sold out to Strauvien & Schurtz, and July 1, 1882, assumed the management of the *Daily Bee*, which position he holds at present. He was born November 8, 1845, in County Clare, Ireland, where he remained until 1863, when he came to America, landing in New York in August of that year; he went direct to Washington, D. C., where he entered the music store of John F. Ellis, and remained there until December, 1865, when he went to St. Louis, where he held the position of book-keeper and cashier for Charleston, McKenna & Co., wholesale notions and dry goods, until 1867; he then took charge as manager of the "Broadway Dry Goods Store," or "Red Store," a branch house of A. M. Haggarty & Co., of St. Louis, until 1868; he then went to Omaha, Neb., and engaged in the general insurance business, and remained there until the great Chicago fire, when he accepted the position of cashier in the Kansas City, St. Joseph & Council Bluffs Rail-

Digitized by Google

road Company's freight office, holding that position until the completion of the bridge across the Missouri River at this point, at which time the different roads consolidated their offices, and Mr. Griffin was appointed cashier of all. In May, 1872, he married Ada Dohaney, daughter of John Dohaney, of Council Bluffs, and in June, 1873, went to San Francisco with his family, and remained there until 1877, when he came to Council Bluffs. He is general agent for Madame Demorest's patterns for the Coast Pacific.

GRONEWEG & SCHOENTGEN, wholesale grocers, Council Bluffs, have been engaged in the wholesale grocery trade in Council Bluffs since July 1, 1878. In the building-up of this branch of the business industries of Council Bluffs, the above gentlemen have displayed as much energy, enterprise and good financiering ability as any firm in the city. They were both engaged in the retail grocery trade in the city for a number of years prior to establishing their present house. Mr. Schoentgen became a resident of the city in 1866, and began the retail grocery business in 1869, while Mr. Groneweg began in the retail trade in 1862, which was the first year of his residence in Council Bluffs. The building they now occupy is 34 feet frontage by 100 feet in length, three floors and basement. They began business with one man on the road and four in the house, and now have three traveling salesmen and nine men in the house. Their business has more than trebled since their first year. Hitherto, their trade has been mainly in Iowa, but they are now preparing to do a business in Nebraska. Their energy and push have placed them among the first business men of the city. To such men is Council Bluffs indebted for her prosperity.

GEORGE A. HOLMES attorney, Council Bluffs, was born in 1848 in Huntsville, Ala., and is of English descent. In 1862, his father and family went overland to California, and, returning overland in 1866, settled in Page County, Iowa. He commenced studying with Moore & McIntyre, of Clarinda, Iowa, in 1869, remaining in the office four months. He was admitted to the bar in March, 1869, under a close and rigid examination. He then worked on a farm two years for the benefit of his health. He came to Council Bluffs in December, 1871, and opened a law office on Broadway, where he has ever since been located. After having been located here a year, he had gained a lucrative practice. In April, 1874, he was elected City Attorney by City Council; was re-elected in 1876–77–78–79, and again in 1881. He is a Democrat in politics, and ran on that ticket in 1876 as Representative of Pottawattamie County, receiving a large vote, though the Republican majority in the county at that time was 600. He received at that election 220 votes more than the State ticket. During his administration as City Attorney, a great many valuable improvements were projected and carried out, of which he had the management. Big Spring Lake and Car Lake were ceded to the city by the General Government through the assistance of Hon. W. F. Sapp, Member of Congress at that time; Union avenue, Pacific avenue, Vaughn avenue, which required a great deal of labor and time and ability during these years, were finished and opened by the city, Union avenue causing a great deal of litigation, which was finally decided by the Supreme Court of the State in favor of the city two years after this improvement was commenced. In 1876, while Col. J. H. Keatley was Mayor, he and the City Attorney devised and proposed a plan by which the whole of Williams' Addition might be secured as a public park for the city, the addition consisting of eighty acres cut up into town lots. This plan, however, was not accepted by the City Council at that time. In 1879, during Hon. Addison Coughran's administration, the question of securing the ground was again

Digitized by Google

brought up by the Mayor and City Attorney. It was aided by the fact that preliminary surveys were made for the construction of water works, and it was decided that a portion of Snow & Green's Addition was the proper place for a reservoir. This addition adjoins on the north and east sides Williams' First Addition. This at once showed the expediency of having this ground secured for park purposes, and a resolution was then passed by the City Council for the procuring of the ground as had been advised by the City Attorney. The lots were all incumbered by delinquent taxes, and in but few instances were the lots condemned for more than taxes due upon them. The city paid the State tax and school tax and remitted its own tax, and the County Board of Supervisors, after the condemnation, released the county and assigned the county tax to the city. The assigned amount of money actually expended was between $1,800 and $2,000, and this includes also Snow & Green's Addition, making a body of land for park purposes of almost one hundred acres, contiguous to the city. In this improvement, there were over two hundred and fifty condemnation cases, which were prosecuted to successful terminations by subject of sketch. The preliminary survey of water-works was made by Mr. Cook, Assessor, of Cleveland, Ohio, and S. P. Judson, City Engineer. Many other improvements of minor importance were carried out. Graham avenue was established, which passes around the south side of the park grounds, now known as Fairview Park. Alderman A. C. Graham used his best efforts for the establishment of this avenue. which now bears his name, and as a public drive it is the finest in the city. These improvements will always be a benefit to the present citizens and a blessing to those who will become future inhabitants, and remain a perpetual monument to the care of these administrations in providing free public resorts for coming generations. The last improvement was the procuring the right of way for the extension of Washington avenue, a much-needed improvement, which was made under a resolution of the Council instructing the City Attorney to procure the right of way for their work, which was immediately commenced, and, after the award of damages to owners, the Council instructed the City Attorney and Alderman R. F. Rain to settle with property-owners as they thought best. They settled all of the cases except one, which cost about $7,000. This amount was paid out on the order of the City Attorney.

H. L. HENRY, grain dealer, Council Bluffs, came to Council Bluffs in 1856, and built a saw-mill in Harrison County, making Council Bluffs his headquarters, and continued in that business some few years. When the war broke out, he entered the army as Acting Quartermaster for Battalion Fourth Iowa and Spoor's Battery. In 1863, he purchased a steamboat; followed steamboating between St. Louis and New Orleans, commanding the boat himself. From 1866 to 1870, he was interested in the oil business in Kentucky; he then went into the grain business, operating between Council Bluffs and St. Louis, and has continued in that business ever since, with the exception of the years 1872 and 1873, when he went to Texas, where he acted in the capacity of Special Agent of the California & Texas Railway Construction Company, furnishing the money in currency for the construction of that road. Since 1873, he has been operating in grain more or less. Mr. Henry was born in New York City, and is of Scotch descent.

LEWIS HAMMER, Council Bluffs, was born in Lorain County, Ohio, in 1837. He came West to Harrison County, Iowa, in 1857, and, in 1864, moved to Council Bluffs, where he opened a lumber yard on the corner of Vine and Market streets, where he does an annual business of $60,000, and employs six assistants. In Council Bluffs, in 1870, he married Rhoda

Digitized by Google

Wood, and from this union three children have been born. Mr. Hammer was a member of the City Council of Council Bluffs, in 1878 and 1879. He is a member of the I. O. O. F.

S. F. HASKINS, coffee, Council Bluffs, was born in Connecticut in 1844; his father was an old railroad man. In August, 1862, our subject enlisted in the Nineteenth Connecticut, and, after serving fifteen months in that regiment, was transferred to the Second Connecticut Heavy Artillery, in which he was Sergeant. He left Connecticut in the spring of 1867, and, April 19, 1880, engaged with Thurman & Co., on Pearl street, Council Bluffs. August 1, 1881, he bought out Mr. Thurman, and carried on the grocery business until he came to his present stand; he started in the coffee business January 1, 1882, keeping all kinds of the finest goods in that line, and giving employment to two assistants.

B. W. HIGHT, attorney, Council Bluffs, was born July 1, 1842, in Albany, Vt.; was educated at Morrisville Academy and the University of Vermont, graduating from the latter in the class of 1861. The same year, he entered the United States Army as a private, and, in a short time, was promoted to Fourth Corporal; then to Fourth Sergeant; then to Sergeant Major, and in winter of 1862 was promoted to Second Lieutenant; then, after the battle of the Wilderness, he was again promoted to Captain of Company C, of Second Vermont Volunteer Regiment. About the year 1867, he came to Council Bluffs; previous to this, however, he had studied law in Vermont, and in the spring of 1866, had graduated from Albany law school. He commenced practice with William A. Mynster, in Council Bluffs, in the spring of 1867; withdrew from partnership July 1, 1874, and practiced alone until 1878, when he formed partnership with C. R. Scott, and they are still practicing together. In 1871, he was appointed to fill the vacancy occasioned by the resignation of J. R. Reed, and the same fall was elected to fill the unexpired term, and was appointed by the board to the office of County Attorney, and held this position until 1880. At the spring term of the Supreme Court, he was appointed Supreme Court Reporter by that court, to fill the vacancy occasioned by resignation of J. S. Runnells, Reporter of that court. He was married, March 17, 1875, to Miss Lillie Snow. He is a charter member of the American Legion of Honor.

HENRY HOWE & SON, new and second-hand store, Council Bluffs. Henry Howe has been a resident of Pottawattamie County for about sixteen years. He was born in Ohio in 1822, and lived in that State till 1846, when he moved to Indiana, where he resided about ten years; he then moved to Harrison County, Mo., where he resided during the late war. While there, and prior to the breaking-out of the war, he had a debate with Rev. Isaac Plank on the Bible position of slavery. Mr. Howe taking the ground that the Bible did not uphold slavery while Mr. Plank maintained that it did. This debate caused so much excitement that Mr. Howe was arrested, and, after having a trial of two days before a Justice of the Peace, was bound over to wait the action of the Grand Jury, but no bill was found against him. During the war, he was not in the regular service, but was Captain in the State Militia for some time; his early life was spent on the farm; during the war, he published a paper in Bethany, the county seat of Harrison County, Mo., but about the close of the war he sold out his printing office and came to Council Bluffs, where he engaged in the trust business, which he followed for five years; he also followed farming for some time, his farm and residence being just outside the city limits; he began his present business in October, 1881, keeping all kinds of new and second-hand furniture, his stock being worth from $15,000 to $20,000; he owns the store building and residence adjoining it; his son, A. B. Howe, is now in partnership with him. Mr. Howe has been married three times. In Ohio,

Digitized by Google

in 1842, he married Miss Amanda Roby, who died in Indiana in 1850; his second wife, whom he married in Indiana, was Miss Elizabeth Irwin. In Iowa, in 1868, he married Mrs. Lodema Irwin, his present wife. He has nine children living, five sons and four daughters; he has been a member of the United Brethren Church since he was sixteen years old, and when twenty-four years, became a local preacher, and has since continued to preach the Gospel; he traveled on a circuit for two years; he has been a Republican since the organization of that party.

ROBERT HUNTINGTON, grocer, Council Bluffs, is an Englishman; was born in 1820, and, crossing the Atlantic in 1866, he came immediately to Council Bluffs. He has been twice married; first, in 1840. His wife dying in 1864, he again married in 1866, just before coming to America. He immediately bought a farm of 320 acres, and continued in the occupation of "tiller of the soil" for fourteen years. He has given to his children all of his land except 120 acres. He recently bought twelve acres near Fairmount Park. He built the first house on Graham avenue, also the first one in the township of James. Mr. Huntington is Democratic in politics.

MRS. E. J. HARDING, physician, Council Bluffs, is a daughter of Dr. M. S. Barnwell, of Cincinnati, Ohio, and graduated at the Electropathic Institute of Philadelphia, Penn., and her fame extends over the whole United States, she having practiced very successfully in St. Louis, San Francisco, Salt Lake and other large cities. She came to Council Bluffs in 1878 and established the Thermo-Electric bath rooms. These medical baths are very effective and are very popular. She has invented several appliances and supporters for invalid ladies. She has at present three patents from the United States Government. Her great study has been to invent appliances for the relief of her own sex. She was born in Cincinnati, Ohio; was married in St. Louis, Mo., in 1867. She is a medical Electrician and Gynechologist.

MRS. H. J. HILTON, physician, Council Bluffs. Came to Council Bluffs in September, 1880. She was born in Cleveland, Ohio, and raised and educated there. She graduated at Ann Arbor, Mich., in 1872. Her mother lives in Chicago, Ill., at the advanced age of eighty years, but looks not over sixty years, and is very fine looking. Mrs. Hilton has graduated both in medicine and surgery; she has three children—E. Harold, who is a graduate of the literary department at Ann Arbor, Mich., and is now in Washington, D. C., in the signal service department; and two daughters, who reside here with her. Mrs. Hilton belongs to a very old Eastern family, being descended from the Childs of New York, on her mother's side, and from the Tifts of New York on her father's side. Her father, Hezekiah Tift, was one of the very first settlers of Cleveland, Ohio, there being only a log hotel at that place when he first settled there. Her mother, who is still living at Chicago, spends considerable of her time among her children. One of her daughters is Mrs. F. J. Osborne, wife of the well-known merchant of this city.

E. H. HUGHES, confectioner, Council Bluffs, was born in Hamburg, Fremont Co., Iowa, April 8, 1861, son of J. A. and Jenny (Clune) Hughes; he is a resident of Fremont County, Iowa; died in Alabama during the war; she resides in Glenwood, Iowa. His parents had two children. He received his education chiefly at Glenwood, Iowa, where he began business as a clerk with Mr. Townsley, in whose employ he remained about three years. He came to Council Bluffs January 10, 1881, and engaged in business in company with Mr. Townsley, at No. 12 Main street, where he has since remained. Mr. Hughes is a young man of fine business qualities, and is sure to be successful, while his partner, Mr. C. H. Townsley, is one of the most

Digitized by Google

substantial business men of Mills County, Iowa, where he carries on business. They carry on a general confectionery and fruit business, keeping on hand a full line of confectionery and oysters, ice cream, etc., in their season. Mr. Hughes purchased, in the summer of 1882, one of the finest soda fountains in the city, which furnishes a constant supply of the cooling beverages. He is doing a large and steadily increasing trade.

H. W. HART, physician, Council Bluffs, is one of the pioneers of that class of physicians who stand at the head of the profession in the city. He is a native of Chenango County, N. Y.; received his literary education at Geneva, and graduated from the Geneva Medical College in 1846. He spent one year in practice in Bath, of his native State, and then went to Rock County, Wis., where he practiced three years. His next move was to West Union, Fayette Co., Iowa, where he remained until the breaking-out of the war of the rebellion, when he entered the army as a Surgeon. His service was with the Ninth and Thirty-eighth Regiments of Iowa Infantry, Thirteenth Army Corps. Returning from the war, he spent a short time in Dubuque, Iowa, from which place he came to Council Bluffs in May of 1868. He opened an office within a short time after his arrival, and has been steadily engaged in practice since. He is a member of the Council Bluffs Medical Society, State Medical Society and of the American Medical Association. For the past ten years, he has been Commissioner of Insanity of the Council Bluffs district, and he is at present filling the office of County and City Physician. The Doctor is a member of the Congregational Church, and is a member of the best society of the city, as well as maintaining his position among the first of his profession.

W. C. HOLLAND, livery, Council Bluffs, was born in Ohio in 1837, and lived in that State till he was nineteen years of age. His parents raised a family of ten children, every one of whom are living and married. His mother is also living in Conway, Taylor County, this State. His father died in the latter place, in May, 1882. Our subject came to Council Bluffs April 16, 1881. He keeps eight head of horses in his livery beside having fourteen boarders. He had formerly lived twenty-two years in Henry County, Iowa, and afterward a short time in Woodbine, Harrison County, this State. He was married in Henry County, this State, in 1858, to Miss Mary J. Conklin. They have two children—Alta, aged eighteen years, and Clarence, who is nine years old. On January 1, 1878, there was a grand re-union at the house of our subject's parents. The ten children were all there to take dinner with their father and mother, making it an occasion long to be remembered.

A. H. HARRIS, retired, Council Bluffs, was born in New York in 1820. He came to Indiana in 1842, and to this county in 1854. He mentions the circumstance that three towns with whose early interests he had at different times in his life been identified are now flourishing cities—Batavia, N. Y., Terre Haute, Ind., and Council Bluffs. Since coming to Council Bluffs, Mr. Harris has always dealt in real estate, and has erected no less than eight business buildings. He has been foremost in many leading enterprises; he gave $500 toward the Ogden House; $300 to the Chicago & North-Western Railway, and has financially aided many other public schemes. He was married, in Batavia, N. Y., in 1857; he has two children, both born in Council Bluffs—Ida M. and Harry. Mr. Harris has always held aloof from politics, and has never united with any secret society or church organization.

A. A. HAZARD, sewing machines, Council Bluffs, was born in Claiborne County, Miss.; he was the son of S. H. and Delia A. (Leach) Hazard; his father was a Presbyterian minister, born in Rhode Island in 1814, and died in

Digitized by Google

1853; his (subject's) mother was born in Rockaway, N. J., in 1807, and died in New York City in 1876; his parents had twelve children. Our subject came to Council Bluffs in June, 1871, and engaged in business in company with G. R. Thompson, selling the Singer Sewing Machine. They continued in business together until February, 1879, when our subject purchased his partner's interest and took control of the entire business. In June, 1880, he severed his connection with the Singer machine, and continued at his old place of business, 106 South Fifth street, carrying a stock of leading machines of different makes. He finally became partial to the Domestic Sewing Machine, regarding it superior in many respects to other makes, and therefore decided to handle only machines of the Domestic pattern. Since October 20, 1881, he has been in the employ of the Domestic Sewing Machine Company as their special traveling agent for Western Iowa. He still carries on his business in Council Bluffs at the same location. He has been one of the most successful sewing-machine men in Iowa, and the present flourishing condition of the business that he has established in this and adjoining counties has been brought about by his fair and straightforward dealing on all occasions. He has five children—William L., Mary L., Nellie, Laura Lilly and Emily Lucretia. In religion, Mr. Hazard is a Presbyterian, and in politics, a Republican.

MONTGOMERY P. HARRIS, Council Bluffs, by profession a lawyer, and who has recently become identified with the legal profession of Pottawattamie County, was born November 20, 1857, in the village of Sandy Hill, Washington Co., N. Y.; his father, Horace Harris, was born in the town of Queensbury, Warren Co., N. Y., in 1818, and was the son of Moses Harris, one of Washington's most trusted spies during the Revolution; the mother of M. P., A. A. (Boone) Harris, was born in the village of Greenville, Washington Co., N. Y., in 1822, and is a great-niece of the historical Daniel Boone; there were eight children in the family, of whom the subject of this sketch is the sixth. When eight years of age, he was placed in the common schools of his native village, which he continued to attend until his fourteenth year, when he was sent to the academy of that place, where he graduated in 1876. In the winter of the same year, he entered the law office of the Hon. N. G. Paris as a law student and clerk. His career as a law student is best told in his own words: "On the 8th day of December, 1876, I called on Mr. Paris for the purpose of making arrangements to study law in his office. My clothes were far from being of the finest texture, nor were they in the best of repair, my mother's time being occupied in looking after so many. I learned at an early age to be satisfied with the best she could do for me, and found no fault. I stepped into the library and made known my business. Mr. Paris looked me over from head to foot, during which trying time I concluded that he thought I had better go to work instead of spending my time studying law. He consented, however, to allow me the use of his books upon condition that I would do the office work, to which I quickly and gladly consented, and on the 11th I commenced a regular clerkship in his office. The four years I spent in his office as a student I shall never forget. They were trying and eventful ones in my life, and many times I was sorely tried and very nearly discouraged. I had everything imaginable to contend with; circumstances which were very embarrassing, indeed, seemed to have been the rule instead of the exception." Through it all, however, the determination and will to succeed carried him through, and on the 10th of September, 1880, at the village of Saratoga Springs, he was admitted to the bar of New York. In May, 1882, Mr. Harris came to Council Bluffs, where

Digitized by Google

his references gave him an *entree* to the best society. He was shortly admitted to the bar of Iowa, and has begun the struggle of establishing a practice in Council Bluffs, in which his natural ability as an orator gives him great advantage. He is an Episcopalian, a member of the society of I. O. O. F., and a stanch Republican.

JAMES A. JACKSON, Council Bluffs, whose portrait appears in this work, is one of the most prominent men of the West, and has done more for the good of the Missouri slope, in Iowa, than any other man whom we could name. His history has an interest for all the active business men of Council Bluffs and Omaha. He was born in Ohio in 1829. His parents moved to Missouri when he was very young, where his father soon after died, leaving the mother with a family of nine children, to be raised amid the hardships of a frontier life in Missouri. But she kept her trust well, and lived to the ripe old age of eighty-five, dying in Council Bluffs January 1, 1882. She was followed to her last resting-place by a large number of friends, having been very highly esteemed by all who knew her. Of her children, two live in Council Bluffs—W. C. Jackson, and the subject of this sketch, James A. Jackson. Andrew P. and Franklin L., are in California, having gone there in 1852. One daughter, Mrs. Julia Record, now resides in Glenwood, Iowa. Subject's father was a native of Virginia, and was a near relative of Gen. Andrew Jackson. His mother was a Cessna, of Pennsylvania, the Hon. John Cessna being her nephew. Mr. Jackson has seen all of our Western country grow up. Attended the treaty held with the Indians, on the west bank of the Missouri River, in 1852, Maj. Gatewood acting on the part of the Government, Mr. Jackson assisting him. This treaty was held about fifteen miles south of Omaha. Mr. Jackson is a good conversationalist, and can entertain one for hours with his reminiscenses of the early days in Iowa and Nebraska, in fact of almost the entire West. He attended the first sale of lots in St. Joseph, Mo., so that he has watched its growth, as well as that of Sioux City, Omaha and Council Bluffs, with the greatest of interest. He was one of the original owners of Sioux City and Omaha. Mr. Jackson came to this city in January, 1851, and opened in business in general merchandise, and in 1855 opened a branch establishment in Omaha. The successors to his Omaha branch are "Tootle & Maul." a very heavy firm to-day. Located another branch in Sioux City in 1856, chartering a steamboat and unloading the first goods that were brought there. He built what is known as the Empire Block, in 1854, which was burned in 1868. The part of the city known as Jackson's Addition, was named in his honor. His fellow-citizens appreciated his efforts in behalf of their town, and in 1852 elected him County Treasurer. About this time he met the beautiful young belle, Miss Henrietta St. Aubin, of New Orleans, and being as impressionable as young men generally are in the presence of beauty, fell in love with and married her, in 1852, thus exciting the envy of his young associates for bearing off so captivating a prize. Mrs. Jackson is still living, and wears the charm which always clings about a once beautiful woman—perfect elegance. The State Bank of Iowa was organized here in 1860, Mr. Jackson being one of the stockholders, also its President. Our present First National Bank is its successor. Mr. Jackson let his efforts for the good of the west take in Omaha also. He built the first brick house erected there, taking his brick from Council Bluffs. The said house was used as a capitol building, which he was influential in securing to Omaha. Thus he kept on, all the time using his money for the public good. He continued in business here until 1865, when he sold out and moved to St. Louis, engaging there in the wholesale grocery business. His untiring energy and

Digitized by Google

business talent took him to the front rank among successful men of that city, while his wife's beauty and accomplishments won them a prominent place in social circles. But, alas! his health broke down under his increase of care; and selling out there, he went to the Western plains, in 1876, to regain strength, which he soon did in the pure, bracing air, and freedom from anxiety. He then entered into the cattle business, in company with his son Andrew, and has been very successful in that, as in everything else, at present owning as extensive a ranch as he can take care of in justice—one of the most extensive in the West. Mr. Jackson has two children (still living), Andrew M. Jackson and Georgiana Jackson, the wife of Judge Andrew S. Wilson, of Kansas, whom she married in 1881. His son Andrew was married in April, 1878, to Miss Carrie Rice, of Council Bluffs, the daughter of A. T. Rice, of the First National Bank. Andrew, while inheriting the tireless energy of his father, possesses in a great degree the grace and elegance of manner of his mother, and has her dark eyes and hair. He was engaged here for several years in a wholesale grocery trade, but finally sold out, in 1878, to enter into stock business with his father, in Wyoming. He has one son, a bright little fellow of three years, who bears his grandfather's name, and let us hope, will have his active business tact and clear-headed management.

H. JAMES, grocer, Council Bluffs, was born in Bucks County, Penn., February 3, 1850, and was educated in the public schools of Norristown, Penn. In March, 1869, he came to Council Bluffs, where he engaged as clerk for Wright Bros., with whom he remained about one year. He then engaged in the grocery business on his own account on the corner of Bancroft street and Broadway, where he carried on business for about eight years. He then removed to his present place of business, corner of Main and Willow streets, where he has since remained, doing a constantly increasing business, and carrying a full stock of staple and fancy groceries, fruits, etc. His store occupies the entire ground floor of the building, fifty feet in length, twenty-three feet in width. He carries a stock of about $20,000, and his annual sales amount to about $20,000. He married, October 10, 1872, Lizzie McCammon, of Council Bluffs, formerly of Canada, and, by this union, they have one child—Harry, aged nine years. Mr. James is a member of Excelsior Lodge, No 259, A., F. & A. M. of Council Bluffs.

C. B. JACQUEMIN, jeweler, Council Bluffs, came to Council Bluffs in May, 1865. He keeps a large stock of clocks, jewelry and fancy goods; he has a splendid location, and is doing an immense business. The firm consists of C. B. Jacquemin, his brother, and George A. Garner. Mr. Jacquemin was born in Luxemburg, Europe, in 1838; came to America in 1852, and settled in Missouri, where he learned his trade. He has been a member of the School Board for six years, and was Mayor of the city in 1865. During his term as Mayor, the terminus of the Union Pacific Transfer was located here.

S. S. KELLER, furniture, Council Bluffs, was born in Franklin County, Penn., in 1838, where he received his education, and remained till 1856. He then moved to Indiana, and, in 1862, entered the One Hundred and Fifty-sixth Pennsylvania Volunteer Infantry. He remained in the service till the battle of Gettysburg, when his regiment was mustered out. In the spring of 1867, he came to Council Bluffs, where he worked at the carpenter's trade with Johnson & Orr for nine months; then began business for himself as a contractor and builder. In 1870, he went to Utah, where he engaged in the grain trade with N. J. Bond; returned to Council Bluffs in 1871, where he engaged in the furniture business with J. M. Scott, at the corner of Broadway and Byrant streets, and

Digitized by Google

after being in business some time under the firm name of Scott & Keller, bought out Mr. Scott's interest. He then ran the business himself, occupying the entire three story building, and in the fall of 1881 he moved to the opposite side of Broadway into the building that he had built the previous summer. This building, which comprises two stories and basement, is seventy feet long and forty-three feet wide; the warehouse in the rear is one story in height and forty feet long by forty feet wide. Mr. Keller started in business with but little capital, but has succeeded in building up a good trade. He carries a full line of furniture and household goods. In 1873, he added undertaking to his business, and carried on business alone till 1876, when he formed partnership with Messrs. Morgan & Dohaney, carrying on business under the firm name of Morgan, Keller & Co. The business is under the management of Mr. Morgan, who is an experienced undertaker. In Council Bluffs, in 1874, Mr. Keller married Libbie Noble, of Carroll County, Ill. He is of German descent; during the year 1881, he held the office of Alderman of the Second Ward. He is a member of the I. O. O. F. of Council Bluffs.

T. C. KIRKLAND, County Auditor, Council Bluffs. The most severe test to which a man's standing or reputation in a community may be subjected is, perhaps, when he becomes a candidate for office. In the fall of 1881, Mr. T. C. Kirkland passed through such a test, and was elected to the office of Auditor of Pottawattamie County, on the Republican ticket, and by a majority of 627, the total vote cast for him in the county being 2,489, which was the largest vote cast for any Republican candidate. He took formal possession of the office in January, 1882. Having spent eight years in the same office as Deputy for John Bennett, he entered upon the discharge of his duties with a full knowledge of the responsibilities of the office. He was born in Jefferson County, N. Y. and when six years of age his parents moved to Sheboygan, Wis., where he received a good education, and engaged in the drug business, which he followed until he came West in 1867. From 1867 until he began as Deputy for Mr. Bennett in 1874, he was engaged in railroad business, principally contracting on the Northern Pacific and Southern Pacific Railroads. He has lost nothing in popularity since becoming an officer of the county, and, should he desire it, he will probably be re-elected.

P. C. & W. D. KIRKLAND, jewelers, Council Bluffs. Mr. P. C. Kirkland was born in Scotland. He resided in Washington County, Wis., for about eight years, then moved to Minnesota, where he lived for about a year; he then followed boating on the Mississippi River till the fall of 1868, when he came to Council Bluffs; here he engaged with the telegraph company for about thirteen months; then with the gas company about eleven months, and, in 1870, entered the employ of James Brewster, wholesale grocer, Broadway, Council Bluffs, with whom he remained until he entered into his present business. Mr. P. C. Kirkland was married, January 19, 1879, to Miss M. J. Brewster, niece of James Brewster, and by this union they have been blessed with one son, Charles W. In August, 1882, Mr. P. C. Kirkland, in company with Mr. W. D. Kirkland, of Sheboygan County, Wis., opened their present jewelry store at No. 329 Broadway, Council Bluffs, where they keep on hand a complete stock of watches, clocks, jewelry, silver and silver-plated ware, spectacles, etc. Mr. W. D. Kirkland is an experienced workman, and guarantees all work. They solicit an inspection of their stock, feeling satisfied that they can please all.

JOHN KELLER, Council Bluffs, one of the oldest and most respected citizens of Council Bluffs, was born at Elzes, in Eastern France, October 23, 1815, where he spent his youth. He came to America with an older brother in

Digitized by Google

1836. Landing in New York, he began to learn the trade of cabinet-making, and, after serving his apprenticeship, he went to Cincinnati, Ohio, and followed the same calling. From there, he went to St. Louis, and from there to Western Missouri, where he resided some time. Afterward coming to Council Bluffs, he entered the land where his dwelling is now situated in 1855, and in 1854 brought from Missouri the first fruit trees ever planted in the county. In 1841, he was married to Rebecca Runyan, a native of Center County, Penn., and of this marriage one son was born —Victor L. Keller, who served in the Union army throughout the civil war in the Second Iowa Battery. Mr. Keller has been noted for his kindness to orphan children, having reared and educated three since coming to Council Bluffs. Mrs. Keller died here on the 18th day of April, 1882. Mr. Keller is a member in most excellent standing of the Masonic order. He is still a man in most excellent health, possesses a wiry frame, and is gifted with strong mind and body. By care, prudence and industry, he has amassed considerable property, and owns some of the most valuable real estate in the city of Council Bluffs. He was among the first to demonstrate the practicability of fruit-raising in this climate, and has made it a most positive success.

L. KIRSCHT, wholesale grocer, Council Bluffs, was born in Germany in 1829, and served three and a half years in the Prussian Army. In 1854, he came to America, and, in 1856, was married at Hillsdale, Mich. From Hillsdale, Mich., he went in the fall of 1856 to St. Joseph, and came to Council Bluffs May 11, 1861; here he opened a retail grocery, in which he met with good success, and gradually increased his business until he is now doing an extensive wholesale trade, employing four men in the store and one traveling salesman. He carries about $30,000 worth of stock, and his yearly sales amount to about $100,000, and are steadily increasing. Mr. Kirscht served in the City Council in 1869 and 1870, and has been Township Trustee for many years. He has a family of six children, all living at home; he has a fine residence on Glen avenue; he is a stanch Republican. Mr. Kirscht's mother came to Council Bluffs June 25, 1881, and died in August, 1882, aged nearly seventy-one years.

S. H. KELLEY, druggist, Council Bluffs, was born in Cedarville, Herkimer Co., N. Y., in 1819; his father moved to Otsego County, N. Y., in 1827; our subject came to Council Bluffs in 1857, and engaged in the drug business, in which he remained until 1862, when he sold his interest to his partner, Mr. Kynett, and took a trip for his health; he went to Syracuse, N. Y., where he finally opened a drug store; he remained here until the spring of 1880, at which time he returned to Council Bluffs, where he again opened out in the drug business; this time on Lower Main street. He carries about $6,000 in stock, with annual sales amounting to $10,000.

HARMAN KELLEY, marble works, Council Bluffs, was born in Vermont in 1820, and, in 1849, removed to Western New York, where he remained till 1872. In 1873, he came to Council Bluffs and engaged in marble-cutting; he employs six men in the shop and two on the road; carries about $2,000 worth of stock, and his annual sales amount to about $9,000; he has always been engaged in the marble business. He was married in Vermont; his mother is still living in Western New York, at the advanced age of eighty-nine years; his father died there in 1868. Mr. Kelley is a member of the Masonic fraternity.

REV. JOSEPH KNOTTS, Council Bluffs, was born on the 24th of September, 1832, at Knottsville, Monongalia Co., Va. He spent his earlier years on a farm at home, and acquired such an education as the best facilities in his native county afforded. In his early manhood, he also engaged in teaching, and be-

Digitized by Google

ing a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, he joined the West Virginia Conference of that religious body as an itinerant minister. In 1860, he came to Iowa, and was transferred to the Iowa Conference, and was assigned to duty in the western part of the State. When the conference was divided, territorially, he became a member of the Des Moines Conference. He traveled several circuits in the central portion of Iowa, and in 1865 was appointed to Council Bluffs, serving for two years as pastor of the Broadway Church, and it was through his energy and during his ministration, that that fine edifice was built. He was afterward appointed agent of the Church Extension Society of the Des Moines Conference, and served in that capacity for two years, when he was appointed Presiding Elder of the Council Bluffs District, and served with marked ability for four years. During the period of his incumbency as Presiding Elder, he was a delegate to the General Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church. His health having failed him and being obliged to cease in the active ministry, he engaged in the book and job printing business in 1872, and published the *Inland Advocate*, a religious newspaper, for several years, and the *Weekly Independent*, a journal devoted to news and politics from an independent standpoint. His establishment was in the east end of the Ogden House Block, and when that was destroyed by fire in the fall of 1874, he became the principal sufferer. In his efforts to save his jeopardized property his disease was aggravated, and he was unable to resume the business. He went to Washington City and spent the winter, and hearing of the glowing prospects of mining operations in Northern Mexico, from gentlemen who had visited that section, he began to turn his attention in that direction. He was appointed a United States Consul to Chihuahua, and went south to explore the country for silver mining prospects. He succeeded in securing the Parral mines by a contract, and resigning his consulate, he came back to the United States, and organized a mining company to develop the property. From that date to this he has given almost his entire attention to silver mining, not only in Mexico, but in New Mexico and Arizona, and has amassed a handsome fortune through judicious investments. Mr. Knotts was married to Miss Rebecca Hall, a native of Barbour County, Va., on the 9th of October, 1855, in Hancock County, Ill. They have been blessed with a large family of children. The two older sons—Abraham and Thomas—being engaged with their father in his business, mining interests.

JOHN LINDT, attorney, Council Bluffs, was born and raised in Erie, Penn. He received his education in the public schools of Erie, Penn., and also attended the Oberlin College, Ohio. At the age of fifteen years, he entered the army, becoming a member of Independent Battery, Company B, First Pennsylvania Light Artillery, and participated in the engagements at Dallas, Buzzard Roost, New Hope Church, Resaca, Peach Tree Creek, Kenesaw Mountain, Rome, Spring Hill, Franklin, Nashville and Atlanta; was through Sherman's campaign and Thomas' campaign with Hood, and was discharged at Harrisburg, Penn., in 1865. Before entering the army, he had studied law, and in 1866 he again commenced reading law. He came to Council Bluffs in the spring of 1870; in 1871, was admitted to practice in Iowa, and has practiced his profession in Council Bluffs ever since. He was married in Mishawaka, in 1873, to Sarah Griffin, a native of New York, of Quaker descent. They have had two children, one deceased. Mr. Lindt is a charter member of the Knights of Pythias, and has held the highest offices in that order; has been Commander of Post and Delegate to the National Convention of the G. A. R. at Baltimore, Md., in 1882, and is now a member of the National Council of

Digitized by Google

Administration of the G. A. R.; he is also a member of and has held high positions in the I. O. O. F.

JOHN C. LEE, contractor, Council Bluffs, came to Council Bluffs in 1871, and engaged in business here in 1874. He was born in Canada in 1845, and lived there till he came to Council Bluffs. He is a railroad contractor, and has worked on several of the railroads centering here. In 1878, he married Miss Anna Leonard, whose parents reside on a farm near Neola, Iowa. Mr. and Mrs. Lee have one child living—Mary, fifteen months old. Mr. Lee's parents still live in Lanark County, Canada. His grandfather, Martin Condred, was a soldier in the French Army under Napoleon; crossed the Alps with him, and was with him at Waterloo.

DR. N. D. LAWRENCE, Council Bluffs, was born in St. Lawrence County, N. Y., in 1822; was educated in the Rensselaer Institute, New York, and at the Vermont University, from which latter institution he graduated. He practiced the medical profession in New York, and in 1868 came to Council Bluffs. He was married in New York in 1846, and has been blessed with two children—Frank E. and Ella M. Frank E. was born in 1848, and in 1878 married Elizabeth Cody Stanton, who has borne him one daughter—Margaret Livingstone Stanton. Ella M. was born in 1851, and in 1871 married John Monell, son of Dr. Monell, of Omaha, Neb. They had one daughtea, Anna Mabel, who came from Omaha on a visit to Dr. Lawrence in Council Bluffs, and while there died, in February, 1880, aged two and one-half years. The Doctor has been elected Mayor of Council Bluffs three times. Since he came here, he has made three trips to Europe.

JACOB LEUTZINGER, baker, Council Bluffs, was born in Switzerland in 1840. His parents' family, which consisted of five children, came to this country in 1847. They went to Southern Illinois, settling at a point twenty-five miles east of St. Louis, Mo. Our subject was engaged in the bakery business in the latter city from 1856 to 1859, when he came to Council Bluffs April 1 of that year. He is the leading baker of Council Bluffs, and is sole proprietor of the Empire Bakery of this city. He was married in 1870 to Anna Hiltonberg, of this city. They have two children —Anna, aged eleven, and Matilda, who is six years old.

J. C. LANGE, of the firm of Lutz & Lange, wholesale cigars and pipes, Council Bluffs, was born in Russia in 1846; came to the United States in 1867, and settled in Brooklyn, N. Y., where he was employed in an architect's office; he left there in 1869, and went to Burlington, Iowa; stayed there two years, then went to St. Louis, and from there came to Council Bluffs in December, 1878. Mr. Lange was married in December, 1873, in Ottumwa, Iowa, and has three children, one boy and two girls. He is an active Democrat.

J. I. LUTZ, of the firm of Lutz & Lange, wholesale cigars and pipes, Council Bluffs, was born in Germany in 1843; came to the United States in 1865, and settled in Burlington, Iowa. From Burlington, he came to Council Bluffs in 1876. In 1877, he, in company with his partner, opened a wholesale cigar and pipe store. They employ three traveling men and have one assistant in the store besides himself and partner. They keep a stock on hand worth about $18,000, and their yearly sales amount to $150,000. Mr. Lutz was married in 1868, in Burlington, Iowa, and has five children, all at home, the three eldest going to school. He is an active Democrat.

P. J. MONTGOMERY, physician, Council Bluffs; though a resident of this place but a little over two years, the Doctor has already established himself in the practice of medicine in a very satisfactory manner. He is a native of Delaware County, N. Y., and on his father's side is

Digitized by Google

a lineal descendant of Gen. Montgomery, while by his mother, who was an Abbott, he traces the genealogy of his family to the Abbots of England, and to the Mayflower pilgrims of that name. When he was eleven years of age, the Doctor's parents moved to Wisconsin; his education was received principally at the Albion Academy of Dane County, Wis.; he studied medicine with Dr. D. L. Davis, of Waterloo, Iowa, an allopathic physician, and also with Dr. L. N. Squire of the same place, who was a homœopathic physician. In 1866, he graduated from the Hahnemann Medical College of Chicago; he also attended the Chicago Medical College, an allopathic institution, and, in addition to this, he took a course of lectures at the Homiston Institute College of Cleveland, Ohio. During last two years of the war, he served in the Nashville City Hospital, or what was better known as the College Bluff Hospital. In May, 1880, he was appointed Surgeon of the Wabash Railroad at this point. He is a member of the Northwestern Academy of Medicine, and was President of that society in 1881; he is also a member of the State Homœopathic Medical Society, and is now holding the position of Chairman of the Bureau of Surgery in that society. His success in practice and the honorable position he has held in the medical societies is due to his extensive study of the science of medicine, and to the honorable course he has pursued since he became a resident of the Bluffs City.

MAX MOHN, proprietor of the Creston House, Council Bluffs, was born in Wurtemberg, Germany, December 6, 1843, where he was educated, and where he lived till he came to America. He came to Council Bluffs June 9, 1869, and worked for Max Kreidler, boot and shoe maker, for two and a half years; he then engaged for one year as clerk for Charles Beckman, in the leather business; then worked for Louis Zurmuelen four and a half years, and, in 1877, went into partnership with his sister, Mrs. Weber, in the hotel business, on South Main street, in a one-story building, which would accommodate about nineteen boarders. Finding that his business justified it, he erected a fine three-story brick hotel, with stone front, costing $12,000, with twenty-four sleeping apartments, and nine other rooms, having now about fifty regular boarders, and a large transient custom. Mr. Mohn was married, in June, 1879, to Anne Betz, and by this marriage they have one daughter. In 1881, he bought the building occupied by Thrall & Kracht, grocers, for $2,500, and, in November, 1881, bought for $7,000, a two-story brick building, containing one large room down stairs occupied as the billiard hall and bar, and with four rooms in the upper story.

W. S. MAYNE, attorney, Council Bluffs, was born in Clark County, Ohio, in 1835; removed with his parents to Ottumwa, Iowa, in the fall of 1848, and thence removed to Van Buren County, Iowa; his father was elected Judge of Van Buren County, and removed to Keosauqua, Iowa, in the fall of 1851. Our subject attended a private school in Keosauqua, and, in 1853, entered the Iowa Wesleyan University at Mount Pleasant, from which he graduated in 1856, he being the first graduate of that institution. He began reading law with C. C. Nourse, afterward finishing with Hon. G. G. Wright, then sitting on the supreme bench of Iowa, and was admitted to the bar in 1858. He began the practice of his profession in Keosauqua, where he remained until 1872, when he removed to Red Oak, Iowa, where he formed a partnership with the present Attorney General of the State—Smith McPherson. In the fall of 1875, he came to Council Bluffs, where he took charge of the business of the law firm of Baldwin & Wright, while the latter was attending the session of the Legislature. The following spring, Mr. Mayne formed a partnership with George F. Wright, and continued in the firm till July, 1877, when he formed a partnership with Mar-

Digitized by Google

shal Key, and under the firm name of Mayne & Key, carried on the practice of law till August, 1880, when Mr. Mayne took up the practice of Mr. Ross, the latter having gone to Iowa City. Mr. Mayne is now located in L. W. Ross' old office, corner of Main street and Broadway, Council Bluffs. In May, 1864, he married Miss R. E. Mangum, a native of Van Buren County, Iowa. Mr. Mayne was a member of the City Council in 1880 and 1881, and, in the spring of 1882, was elected City Attorney on the Republican ticket, the first election under the new charter.

GEORGE MARSHALL, street car company, Council Bluffs, was born in Essex County, N. Y., in 1827. He went to Michigan at the age of sixteen, and stayed there three years, then entered the employ of Western Stage Company, coming with them to Council Bluffs in 1855. He remained in their employ for fourteen years, then left them and freighted on the plains eight years. In 1869, he began Government and mail contracting, and continued until 1879, when he took charge of the street car barn. He has the supervision of everything belonging to the street car company, including horses, cars and track, and employs ten men. Mr. Marshall was married in 1857, in Fulton, Ind. He has one daughter —Mary.

WILLIAM A. MYNSTER, attorney, Council Bluffs, is a native of Copenhagen, Denmark, born October 13, 1843, and is of Danish parentage. On his third birthday, he was with his parents on the ocean on the way to America. They first settled permanently at Washington, D. C., where they lived three years, then moved to Louisville, Ky., where they lived one year, and, in 1851 came to Kanesville, now Council Bluffs. Mr. Mynster was educated at Sinsinawa Mound, Wis., and St. Louis University. He studied law with Clinton & Baldwin of Council Bluffs, whose office was then located opposite the present city building; afterward pursued his law studies in New York City, and at the Albany Law School N. Y. He graduated from that institution in 1866, having conferred on him the degree of LL. B. The following year, he opened a law office in Council Bluffs, and formed partnership with B. W. Hight, present Supreme Court Reporter of Iowa, who was a classmate of his at the law school. This firm dissolved in 1872, and Mr. Mynster entered into partnership with James & Aylesworth, and remained in that firm until 1877, when he entered into partnership with C. F. Adams, which firm still exists.

ROSE & McMAHON, abstract and loans, Council Bluffs. The firm of Rose & McMahon, was formed July 1, 1882, the members of the firm being S. C. Rose and P. J. McMahon. Their office is on the ground floor of No. 4 Pearl street, Council Bluffs. P. J. McMahon was born in Council Bluffs January 5, 1859, and is a son of the celebrated Dr. P. J. McMahon, who died in 1875, from the effects of blood-poisoning. His grandfather on his father's side was a native of Ireland; his ancestors on his mother's side came to America many generations ago. His mother's uncle—Austin King—was Governor of Missouri. Mr. McMahon received his education in Council Bluffs, in the public schools and under private tuition. In 1876, he began clerking for A. D. Foster & Co., druggists, with whom he remained one year, then engaged with J. D. Edmundson, real estate dealer, with whom he stayed till October, 1880. He then started the business in which he is at present engaged, at 506 Broadway, Council Bluffs, and in January, 1882, removed to present office, No. 4 Pearl street.

J. C. MITCHELL, ticket agent, Council Bluffs, was born in Mystic, New London Co., Conn., May 27, 1856. In 1866, he moved with his parents to Owatonna, Minn. In 1870, he accepted a position as operator at St. Paul, and was afterward at Stillwater, Minn., in the

Digitized by Google

employ of the Lake Superior & Mississippi Railway Company. Here he remained about one year, when he went to St. Peter, Minn., as operator and clerk for the Chicago & North-Western Railway Company. He remained in the latter company's employ for about five years. He assisted his father for about a year and a half, in the latter's store in Owatonna, Minn. He came to Council Bluffs in the fall of 1880, when he accepted the position of Ticket Agent for the Wabash, St. Louis & Pacific Railway Company. Our subject is of English and Scotch descent.

F. C. MILLER, physician, Council Bluffs, who has recently become associated with Dr. Rice in the practice of medicine, is a native of Granby, N. Y., where he was born March 31, 1857. He resided there until twelve years of age, when his parents removed to Bristol, Ill., where they resided for eight years and then removed to Maryville, Mo. There the Doctor began the study of medicine and subsequently attended and graduated from the St. Louis Eclectic Medical College. He graduated in the spring of 1882, and in March, the same year, he married Miss Jennie M. Gaunt of Maryville, Mo. A short time subsequent to this event he came to Council Bluffs, and effected a partnership with his uncle Dr. R. Rice. Under the instruction of one so thoroughly capable of advising him, he begins the practice of his chosen profession under most favorable circumstances.

J. MUELLER, musical merchandise, Council Bluffs, is a native of Bohemia ; subsequently became a resident of Prussia, where he resided for ten years, and in 1857 came to the United States and settled in Wisconsin. In 1859, he came to Council Bluffs and engaged in teaching music. He continued teaching as a business until 1864, when he began the sale of musical instruments and musical merchandise, running the two together until 1869, when he gave up teaching and turned his attention exclusively to the sale of instruments and music. In the meantime, however, he was burned out, by which disaster he lost $8,000 worth of goods, and was left $1,300 in debt. He lost none of his energy and business ability, and in a short time was making fair progress toward accumulating another handsome property. In 1869, he began business in the old Bee Hive building, where he remained until 1881, when he removed to the fine building which he now occupies, and which is his own property. The building is twenty-five by eighty feet, three floors and basement, all of which is filled with musical instruments, musical merchandise and toys. He now does an extensive wholesale trade, having about three regular men on the road and six or seven men in the house. He imports largely in sheet music and instruments. The Chickering & Sons, Weber and J. Mueller are among his best pianos, and the Burdett Standard and Western Cottage organs ; of the latter organ he is Western agent, and has sold of them in the eight years about 3,400. His annual sales now aggregate about $100,000. His success cannot be ascribed to luck, for every step of progress has been carefully considered before an important business movement has been made. There are probably but one or two instances in Council Bluffs of like success.

THOMAS METCALF, wholesale and retail dealer in hats, caps, buck goods and clothing, was born in Chardon, Geauga Co., Ohio, and in 1871 he married Miss Eva Canfield of Chardon, Ohio, and they have two children—Thomas, aged ten, and Frank aged eight years. Mr. Metcalf, came to Council Bluffs in the fall of 1867 and opened a hat and cap store on the south side of Broadway in a room eight by twenty feet. Here he remained two years, then moved into one-half of J. M. Philip's store, and in 1880 moved into his present stand. The firm of which Mr. Metcalf is a member carried on the hat and cap business exclusively for eight years, then added clothing. They em-

Digitized by Google

ploy six assistants aud carry about $50,000 worth of stock, the annual sales amounting to $150,000. H. H. Metcalf, senior member of the firm, was married in 1868, to Miss Lida Brownsfield of South Bend, Ind. George Metcalf was married in 1878, to Helen Rue of Council Bluffs, and they have one child—Clara, one and a half years of age.

R. N. MERRIAM, groceries and provisions, Council Bluffs, was born in Princeton, Worcester Co., Mass., in 1837, and when he attained his majority moved West to Iowa. He served in the army three years and three months, entering the Fourth Iowa Infantry as private, and being discharged as Sergeant. He came to Council Bluffs in the fall of 1864. Started in business with his brother, in company with whom he continued till 1872, when he bought out his brother's interest, and has since carried on the business himself. He employs three assistants in his store, and carries about $3,000 worth of stock, his yearly sales amounting to $20,000. In 1871, he married Miss Lucretia M. Lewis, of Pennsylvania, and they have been blessed with four children—Freddie, ten; Harry, seven; Bessie, five, and Ottie, three years old. Mr. and Mrs. Merriam are members of the Presbyterian Church.

D. MACRAE, M. D., Council Bluffs, whose portrait appears in this work, has been a resident of Council Bluffs since March, 1867. He is a native of Edginburgh, Scotland, receiving both his literary and medical education at the University of Edinburgh, from which he graduated in 1861. He spent three years in the Royal Infirmary of Edinburgh, after graduating, and then accepted a position as Surgeon for the Cunard Line of steamers. He remained with the Cunard Line three years, during which time he crossed the Atlantic seventy-five times. The half of the last "round trip" landed him in New York City in 1867, where, before coming to Council Bluffs, he married Miss Charlotte, daughter of Joseph Bauchette, late Surveyor General of Canada, who died in 1881, aged eighty-six years. The family was of French origin and well known in Canada, which is the native place of Mrs. Macrae. The Doctor has been in active practice since his residence in the city. In 1882, he was appointed Professor of Diseases of Women in this district for the Des Moines College of Physicians and Surgeons. He is a member of the Council Bluffs Medical Society and of the State Medical Society. He is also a charter member of the lodges of the following orders in Council Bluffs: A. O. U. W., A. M. L. of H., and Equitable Aid Union. The Doctor is so well and favorably known socially and professionally that anything of a eulogistic nature in connection with the above facts would sound like flattery.

R. MORGAN, undertaker, Council Bluffs, came to Council Bluffs in 1874 and opened an undertaking establishment, employing two or three men steadily. He was born in Chautauqua County, N. Y., in 1821, and began business in Jamestown in 1842. In 1844, he moved to Sinclairville, N. Y., and engaged in the manufacture of furniture, and then moved to Corry, Penn., in 1855, where he remained till he came to Council Bluffs. He was married in Jamestown, N. Y., in 1842, and has a family of twelve children. His wife dying in 1861, he again married in 1879. Mr. Morgan united with the Baptist Church at Buffalo at the early age of fifteen. He was the founder of the First Baptist Church in Corry, Penn., maintaining the minister for the first six months himself, and was Trustee and Deacon while he remained in that city. Is also Trustee and Deacon of the First Baptist Church of Council Bluffs at the present time.

MAURER & CRAIG, crockery and glassware, Council Bluffs, began business in Council Bluffs in August, 1881, buying out the stock of William Whitney. They have converted their business from retail to wholesale,

Digitized by Google

and are doing a large trade. When they commenced business, they had but two salesmen; now they have four, and have also two regular men on the road, as their stock has increased to five times its original proportions. Their business house is 110 feet long and 24 feet wide, three stories and basement. W. A. Maurer, senior member of this firm, was born in Sandusky, Ohio, June 1, 1856. At an early age, he removed with his parents to La Porte, Ind., where he was educated in the public schools, and graduated from the high school there about the year 1870. That same year, he became salesman in the retail crockery and glassware establishment of H. T. Culver, at La Porte, Ind. He afterward managed the business of D. C. Decker, wholesale crockery and glassware, La Porte, Ind., and in 1880 went South and engaged as salesman for L. A. Mueller, dealer in crockery and glassware. July 17, 1881, he came to Council Bluffs and formed partnership with J. H. Craig, and they have since continued in business together. J. H. Craig, junior member of this firm, was born in Cahaba, Ala., April 3, 1859, and during the late war lived at Milledgeville, Ga. In the fall of 1868, he moved to Selma, Ala. During the years 1876 and 1877, he attended the State University of Alabama, at Tuscaloosa, Ala., and from September, 1877, till the spring of 1878, attended the business college, at Poughkeepsie, N. Y. In September, 1878, he began working the General Freight and Ticket Office of the Selma, Rome & Dalton Railroad, at Patona, Ala., where he remained till December 4, 1878, when he accepted the position of book-keeper for Knapp, Stout & Co., at Prairie Farm, Wis. He was soon promoted to the position of assistant book-keeper at the headquarters of that company, at Menomonee, Wis., where he remained one year. He then went back to Selma, Ala., where he remained until he started for Council Bluffs, at which place he arrived August 5, 1881, and immediately became a partner in the firm of Maurer & Craig.

W. GERALD NASON, agent for the Council Bluffs Insurance Company, Council Bluffs, was born in Schenectady, N. Y., May 15, 1837; came to Iowa in 1855, and located in Boomer Township, Pottawattamie County. He farmed there until July, 1856, at which time he went to Omaha, Neb.; went to work in hotel there, and remained until November of the same year. He then came to Council Bluffs, where he drove a team until the following spring; then went back on a farm, and remained there until March, 1859. He then, in connection with his brother, engaged in the grocery business in Council Bluffs, in which they continued until December, 1859. He then went back again to the farm, and remained there until July, 1860, when he went to Colorado with his brother and engaged in mercantile business in Cottonwood Springs; he remained there three months; then returned to this county and went back on the farm, and remained there until September, 1862. He then enlisted in Company E, Sixth Iowa Cavalry, and was mustered out June 20, 1865, after which he returned to the farm. Mr. Nason was married February 10, 1866, to Miss Maggie McKenna, of Delaware, Ohio, and removed to Council Bluffs April 15, same year, and engaged in the wood and railroad-tie business. He again engaged in farming in March, 1867, and pursued that occupation till April, 1873, when he again removed to Council Bluffs. Here he engaged in the insurance business with the Continental Insurance Company, with which he remained until January, 1880, at which time he resigned his position with that company and took the superintendency of agencies of the Council Bluffs Insurance Company. He has also been representing five Eastern insurance companies as local agent of Council Bluffs. The duties of the Council Bluffs Company keeps him almost constantly on the road. He has a

Digitized by Google

brother engaged in stock business in Montana, who is very wealthy, and also a brother in Boomer Township, this county, a farmer, who has been on the same farm for twenty-seven years. He has two sisters, married, who reside on farms in Boomer Township. Mr. Nason has been one of the very few who have made a success of the insurance business. He was educated in the town of Boonville, Oneida Co., N. Y.

F. J. OSBORNE, dealer in staple and fancy groceries, Council Bluffs, was born in Canada; his mother died in May, 1874; his father is still living in Canada. In 1876, he married Miss Lillian Hilton, daughter of Dr. Hilton, of Council Bluffs, and by this marriage they have one child—Florence, an infant nine weeks old. Mr. Osborne went to Michigan in 1879, and the following year came to Council Bluffs. Here he engaged in the grocery business, which he has since carried on, doing an annual business of about $35,000. He employs four men, and carries from $4,000 to $5,000 worth of stock. He has two brothers and two sisters. One of his brothers, W. H., is married, and lives in San Jose, Cal., where he is engaged in the milling business. The other brother is in the dry-goods business in Chicago. His two sisters, one of whom is married, reside in Canada.

DR. PETER WILHELM POULSON-FAGERSTJERNA. He was born at Copenhagen, Denmark, December 14, 1831. His father was born in Denmark, but of Swedish parents, and belonged to a prominent old Swedish family, of military distinction and nobility, the Counts Fagerstjerna. His mother was also born in Denmark, but her parents were of German descent, and lost their great wealth when the Danish Government, bankrupt, repudiated the national debt in 1808, and many of the bondholders were financially ruined. His grandfather, Poul Svendson Fagerstjerna, retired from military service, as his father, Svend Nielson Fagerstjerna, also did when at the age of forty, and Poul sold his property in Sweden and settled in Denmark, where he bought large farms near Copenhagen, and also an extensive brickyard, but five years later he died suddenly from pneumonia and left the children as minors. His widow married again, and the Doctor's father, as the youngest son, was given a military education in the Danish Army. His great love for mathematics and architecture made him, however, make it his favorite study. The long line of his mother's ancestors were ministers of the Lutheran Church. His mother's father, Johan Peter Gudenschrager, lived on the island Moen where he owned much land and two grist mills. His father, Ole Poulson Fagerstjerna, became an architect and builder by profession, and when the Doctor was only five months old his father accepted the management of a large manufacturing company at Copenhagen. By moving, the baby took a cold, and a congestion of the lungs. Dr. Berg, the family physician, declared it fatal, and told the mother to call next day and get the death certificate, but when he stopped his visits the child got well. When five years old, the boy was sent to the Royal Military Elementary School. There he remained six years, and graduated when eleven years old. He was then put in the Royal School of Education, where he remained four years, and graduated at the age of fifteen. Only one and a half years later the war broke out between Denmark and Prussia, and the rebellion of Schleswig and Holstein and Lunenburg made it hot for the country to save itself. He became filled with patriotism, and volunteered, much against his father's will, and entered the Danish Army as Corporal; finished the first campaign with distinction, and was, in the fall of 1848, sent to Copenhagen to enter the graduating class of the military academy, and was appointed Sergeant. After graduation, he was sent back to his regiment and made his

Digitized by Google

second campaign of 1849 as Quartermaster of the army, and the youngest on record. After the battle at Colding he was among the 2,000 men whom the main body of the army left behind as a garrison at Fort Fredericia. In ten weeks it was terrifically bombarded day and night, but defended with courage and tenacity against the 20,000 enemies which surrounded it. A re-enforcement of 16,000 men arrived by sea, and July 6, 1849, the battle of Fredericia was fought, leaving 6,000 dead and wounded on the field, but the German Army was entirely defeated, the entire siege artillery, two hundred pieces of field artillery, and two thousand prisoners were taken. The soldiers came to Copenhagen as the victorious army, and held the entry under a rain of flowers and the most deafening enthusiasm of the nation. According to his father's express wish, he resigned a few months later from active service in the army, and studied the two following years at the university at Copenhagen. In the summer of 1852, he entered the Royal Jonstrup College, where he remained three years and graduated in 1855. He commenced again his study at the university, devoted especial care to medicine, and was appointed one of the Professors at St. Anna's Citizens' School. At the same time, he pushed on his studies at the Royal Military High School, which he graduated from in 1860, and attained the rank as First Lieutenant of Artillery. During the same year, he entered the Royal Common Hospital as Volunteer Surgeon, and retained that position for three years till 1863, when he concluded to emigrate to the United States, and received his professional testimonials from the hospital and the university. The King granted him a permit of absence for two years from military duty, and bid him good-by. In June, 1863, he landed at New York, and was cordially received by the medical profession. July 3, he finished an eight days' rigid examination before the New York Academy of Medicine, and the New York County Medical Society of Homœopathy awarded him their diploma and right hand of fellowship. He started then for the West, with intention to locate at Kansas City, but it was during the war, and arriving at St. Joseph, he embarked on a steamer for Council Bluffs, Iowa. Before leaving New York, the Doctor had some idea of going to practice in Charleston and enter the Southern Army as a Surgeon or officer, but his medical friends got him to abstain from such an intention, and on his journey through Missouri Quantrell's band make a raid on the Hannibal & St. Joe Railroad, and killed a large number of Union soldiers not armed and on a visit home. This horror of civil war disgusted him much with the Confederate warfare, and he consoled himself later with the study of the Council Bluffs *Bugle*. On his arrival in this city July 21, 1863, Mr. Burke was the editor of the *Nonpareil*, and he became soon the Doctor's friend, patient and patron, and made him a good, black Republican, and a great admirer of Abraham Lincoln. Very soon a large practice greeted him, and he built a residence on Upper Broadway, but, in 1865, his health was shaken by too much work, and he concluded to leave, and was too exhausted to undertake a sea voyage for home. He sent a petition to the King of Denmark for resignation, which was granted him with royal grace as First Lieutenant of the artillery, and with rank as Captain of Infantry and the royal war medal for services rendered the country was later conferred on him. On his arrival in New York, he was about dying from nervous prostration, but being relieved from practice he studied and recuperated slowly, and in March, 1866, he graduated from the New York Homœopathic Medical College. Wishing for a more congenial climate, he went to sea to Aspinwall and across the Isthmus to Panama, and sailed for San Francisco, Cal.

Digitized by Google

During his voyage from Council Bluffs, he had the misfortune to suffer shipwreck twice. First, on the Missouri River, fifteen miles below St. Joseph, where the steamer Deer Lodge struck a snag and sunk; the passengers were saved, but all his books brought along from Europe, a sixteen years' careful collection, were lost, and a value of more than $5,000 consigned, not insured to the depths. The passengers happened to come ashore on the Missouri side, and spent a night among bushwackers, and all that saved them was probably that the bandits were ashamed to rob and kill shipwrecked people; next day they got teams hired for St. Joseph; the second shipwreck happened on board the Panama mail steamer Constitution, when in a terrific gale she ran ashore in the Gulf of Tehuantepec, off the coast of Gautemala, and, in a sinking condition, she arrived at San Francisco several weeks too late. In the Golden City, health and strength was regained, and aside from the dreary sea fogs, he had no reason to dislike San Francisco. During 1869, the overland railway was finished, and he went on a visit to Council Bluffs partly of curiosity of seeing the new scenery, and to visit his brother at that place. When he entered Council Bluffs in August, epidemics of diphtheria and dysentery prevailed, and very soon he was busy in a large practice, in which he remained to 1874, when an accident was the cause of his second exodus to California. At a curve near the Union Pacific depot, street cars were frequently thrown from the track. One morning in January, after a hard night's frost, the car rushed down hill with a lightning speed, and the horses approached the curve in a gallop; the passengers were screaming, and he jumped the car, knocking his knee against the rail and inflicting a very severe wound. The cold weather and want of rest made the wound very painful, and he left on the Union Pacific Railroad for Salt Lake City. There he was laid up for weeks, and recovered slowly, and left June 24 for San Francisco. In Utah as well as in California, he did some practice, but left again for Iowa during 1875. During the winter of 1876 and 1877, he practiced at San Francisco, and returned in the spring to Council Bluffs, where he has been in practice since. In 1866, at a meeting held at St. Louis, Mo., the National Medical Convention of the United States, the American Institute of Homœopathy, showed him the honor of electing him a member of that body. A few weeks after his arrival at Council Bluffs in 1869, he bought the Kirkwood Bamford farm, Willow Creek, one mile east of Crescent City. There he has built a new addition to the house, and planted twelve acres of a now bearing orchard. The Iowa State Medical Society of Homœopathy elected him, 1870, a member and also censor of the society. During 1873, he bought 120 acres new land adjoining his farm, and had it fenced and cultivated and built a new home in it, and created a new farm by the name of Timberdale. On a central plateau between the two farms, it is the Doctor's intention very soon to raise his long projected Sanitarium, called Petershof, which will be open for patients from May to October every year. Several years in succession, he has been a State Delegate to the National Medical Convention, and at that Convention, held at New York in 1881, he was elected a delegate from the United States to the International Medical Convention of Homœopathy held at London that year. Only a severe illness prevented him from sailing for England, and he missed a pleasant and interesting journey to Europe. During his young days, he studied at the æsthetic department at the University of Copenhagen, the ancient and modern classic literature, and wrote, at the age of eighteen, his first dramatic work called "Magnus the Good, King of Norway." His next work is "A Night in the North," an epic poem of 100 pages. Next, he issued a volume of poems. In 1860, he published a translation from German to

Digitized by Google

Danish of Dr. Arthur Lutree, "The Chronic Diseases." During his years in America, he published, in 1869, a pamphlet, "The Duchies and the Policy of Germany." This political *brochure* was written in Danish and published at Copenhagen. It was followed in 1870 with another, which caused the greatest sensation at home, and a newspaper discussion for months, and was called, "The Diplomacy of Germany and Scandinavia and Russia." Even the Government organ, the *Berlin Times*, had its columns open in defense of its diplomacy, and the editor of the *People's Times* called attention to the pamphlet in the loudest terms as a national necessity. During his visit to California in 1876, he wrote a new dramatical work of 226 pages of print, called "Kay Lyrre," printed at San Francisco. Besides general newspaper articles, he has published numerous essays on medical and surgical topics, which the readers of the Chicago *Medical Investigator* are familiar with. During the winter of 1881–82, he translated and wrote many new additions, translated from Danish to English the "Great Drama of Henry Hertz, called Svend During's House," with intention to have it played during the coming winter on the American stage. At present, he is working on three different books. A new original drama, "Olaf Tryggason, King of Norway," is about written. A medical domestic hand-book is he going on with, and a work on the philosophy of the Ethics of Messiah is also ready for print. Prof. Dr. Carsten Hauch was his teacher in Esthetics at the University of Copenhagen. In eight years, he was a pupil of that distinguished dramatist. When he had finished his manuscript for Kay Lyrre, at San Francisco, he sent it for Prof. Hauch's perusal, and several hints of value were given. Dr. Hauch praised especially the scene where the Queen thinks she is betrayed, in these words: "That scene is written with a master's pen." Prof. Dr. Heiberg, known as an eminent critic of dramatic literature, read his drama "Magnus the Good," and gave especial scenical and technical points, and said, "Keep up good courage to sing with as to fight by." In June, 1879, he graduated from the American Health College at Cincinnati, Ohio, and is now only anxious to get means sufficient to disposition, by which his great hospital and sanitarium can be built and completed in the neighborhood of Crescent City. It will be a national institution, treating only nervous and chronic diseases, and open only during the summer months, and receiving its patients mostly from the Atlantic States of the Union.

J. M. PHILLIPS, boot and shoe dealer, Council Bluffs, was born in Essex County, Mass., March 15, 1820, and resided there nearly thirty-nine years. In the fall of 1858, he removed so Pottawattamie County, Iowa, and took charge of a boot and shoe business, which had been started in the fall of 1856. Mr. Phillips served six months' apprenticeship to the tanner's trade, and also learned the shoemaker's trade in Essex County, Mass., where he carried on the manufacture of boots and shoes, previous to his coming to this county. He first started business in Council Bluffs, in a log storehouse, located back of where Robison & Bro.'s jewelry store now stands, but late in the fall of 1856, he moved to his present business stand. Mr. Phillips had then the only exclusive boot and shoe store in the city, but all the merchants carried a small stock in that line. There was a two-story frame building on the lot when he first moved in, in the fall of 1867. He was burned out in 1868, and then built the brick building that he now occupies. He is a leading boot and shoe dealer of Council Bluffs, and does a wholesale and retail business. He has established a fine trade through Iowa and Nebraska, and his business is steadily increasing. His retail business during the months of July and August, 1882, amounted to three times as much as the sales for those two months the previous year. In the early

Digitized by Google

years of his business in Council Bluffs, he always purchased his goods six months ahead, owing to the fact that boats could not get up this far at all months of the year, and he was therefore obliged to lay in his stock six months ahead. Mr. Phillips was first elected Alderman for 1863 and 1864, and served in that office for six successive terms, and then positively declined to serve any longer. He is one of the prime movers in the organization of the Savings Bank of Council Bluffs; was Vice President of that bank for a number of years; was one of the first stockholders and directors, and is still a director of the bank. He was elected a member of the Board of Supervisors in 1880, and still holds that office. He moved his family to Council Bluffs from St. Joseph, Mo. He has had seven children, six of whom are living—Milton David (deceased), Nathan C., Mary O., J. M., Emma C., Russ M. and Grenville Dodge. Mr. Phillips is one of the oldest business men in Western Iowa; his business has increased from $4,000 to $20,000 a year.

GEORGE T. PHELPS, Ogden House, Council Bluffs, Iowa. The gentlemanly proprietor of the large and popular hotel, the Ogden House, took charge of that hotel in 1876. His genial disposition and happy faculty of understanding the needs of the inner man, most thoroughly render him that hard-to-be-found mortal—an efficient and universally-liked landlord. Mr. Phelps was born in Chatham, N. Y., in 1842. His father was a railroad contractor and moved to Massachusetts when our subject was one year old, to fulfill a contract there. In 1860, his business took him to Illinois, from whence he returned to Massachusetts on the breaking-out of the war. Here George T. enlisted as a private in the Twenty-sixth Massachusetts Volunteers, and was discharged June 21, 1865. He entered the service as a private, and came out as Quartermaster Sergeant. After this, he was engaged for one year in the wholesale feed and grain business. He followed in the footsteps of his father, and came to Council Bluffs in 1866, as a contractor on the Chicago, Burlington & St. Joe Railroad; and, on its completion assumed the general management of this division of the road, in which capacity he continued until the spring of 1869, when he went East as a contractor on different roads in New York, Massachusetts and Connecticut. He returned to Oakland, Pottawattamie Co., Iowa, in 1873, staying there three years, when he assumed the proprietorship of the Ogden House, which had but shortly before been rebuilt after the fire of 1875. The Ogden House averages sixty arrivals per day, and has, besides, many regular boarders. Mr. Phelps was married in the spring of 1869, to Miss Anna Baldwin, daughter of John T. Baldwin, of this city.

DR. W. L. PATTON, physician, Council Bluffs, is a native of Virginia. He moved to Missouri in 1853, and resided in that State nine years, during eight of which he practiced in Kirksville, Adair County, of that State. He came to Council Bluffs in 1865, and followed his profession as a physician and oculist. He went into the drug business in 1867. After two years, he sold out and opened up in the same business a second time, in connection with Mr. M. Beardsley. They carried nearly $7,000 in stock, and continued in this business for two years, when they sold out, after which our subject attended strictly to his practice. During the last two years, he has treated 352 cases of eye and ear difficulties. He owns a fine livery stable on North Main street. He opened an undertaking establishment September 1, 1882. He has 106 feet front on North Main street, valued at $20,000. The Doctor was married in Virginia, in March, 1852, to Miss Elizabeth C. Rogers, daughter of John Rogers, who died in Harrison County, this State, in November, 1880, aged eighty-two. Mr. and Mrs. Patton have seven children, four

Digitized by Google

sons and three daughters. His oldest boy—A. B. Patton, is at present a telegraph operator in Pueblo, Colo. Douglas S. is in Omaha, in the employ of the Union Pacific Railroad Company. The next boy—William, studied law, and was admitted to the bar in Council Bluffs in 1880, and is now in Kokomo, Summit Co., Col. His three daughters—Jennie, Effie and Lulu, are all at home. His youngest boy—D. D., is also at home, and is a fine musician.

R. V. PHILLIPS, proprietor handle factory, County Bluffs, was born at Crown Point, Essex Co., N. Y. He came to this State in 1849, and settled in Jackson County. For five years, he was with Mr. P. Mitchell, of Maquoketa, who is called the pioneer merchant of the West. He (subject) came to Council Bluffs in 1859, and established a handle factory. He manufactures all kinds of wooden handles, and splits all his timber, instead of sawing it, thereby making a more durable and otherwise superior article. He supplies many different railroads with his goods, having furnished the Union Pacific Railroad with handles for eleven years. He was married in Clinton County, this State, in 1854, to Miss Anna L. Smith. They have four boys, all of whom assist their father in the factory. Frank, aged twenty-six; Don, aged twenty-two; Edward, aged twenty; and Charles, who is eighteen years old. They also have two daughters, one living in Creston (the wife of T. S. Douglas), and the other, Belle, living at home.

J. W. PALMER, dentist, Council Bluffs, was born in Vinton, Benton Co., Iowa, September 2, 1861; lived there four years, then moved to Iowa City. After residing in Iowa City for six years, he moved to Harrison County, Iowa where he lived until the fall of 1879, when he came to Council Bluffs. Mr. Palmer began the study of dentistry under Drs. Swinton & West on Pearl street, Council Bluffs, in the spring of 1882, and purposes completing the study of his profession at the Iowa City Dental College. He is a son of Capt. J. E. Palmer, of Company A, Twenty-eighth Iowa Volunteers, who was born in Ohio in 1821, and, who was killed September 19, 1864, at the battle of Winchester, his remains being brought back to Vinton, Iowa, for interment. Subject's mother was born in Essex County, N. Y., in 1822, was married at Vinton, Iowa, in 1856, and resided there until 1862.

C. H. PINNEY, physician and surgeon, Council Bluffs, was born in Elyria, Ohio, August 30, 1842, son of H. H. and M. Abbey Pinney, who now reside at East Saginaw, Mich. H. H. Pinny is a farmer by occupation, was born at Farmington, Conn., in 1806; his wife was born in Syracuse, N. Y., in 1810. Subject received his preliminary education at Clarkson, Ohio; took an academic course and finished his professional studies at the University at Ann Arbor, Mich. At Council Bluffs, September 30, 1870, he married Ella O., daughter of W. H. M. Pusey of that city. By this union, they have been blessed with four children—William H., Hulburt H., Lucilla K. and Frank. The Doctor was elected Coroner of Douglas County, Neb., for a term of four years. During the late war, he entered Ninth Ohio Volunteer Cavalry as Surgeon, and served in that capacity for three years. He graduated from the University of Ann Arbor, Mich., in 1862, and, after the war, spent eight months in the Medical Department of the University of Pennsylvania, from which he also graduated. From Philadelphia, Penn., he came to Omaha, Neb., where he practiced medicine for eight years, and in 1874, moved to Council Bluffs, where he has since held the position of one of the most prominent physicians and surgeons of that city. He was examining physician for applicants for cadetships. The Doctor is a member of the Masonic fraternity in Omaha, Neb., and in politics is Republican.

J. M. PALMER, real estate, Council Bluffs. He came to Council Bluffs in 1854, and en-

Digitized by Google

gaged in real estate business He built the block in which the *Nonpareil* is now located in 1856. In 1860, he was elected Assessor, and in 1861 was elected Mayor of Council Bluffs; re-elected to the latter office in 1862, and in 1870 was again elected Mayor. During this time he was engaged in real estate and tax paying business. In 1871, he built the Transfer House at the Union Pacific Transfer; kept that house five years, and then sold out to Markel. Since that time he has been engaged in the real estate business, and in building tenement houses; his office is at 503 First avenue. Mr. Palmer was born March 10, 1827, in Chester County, Penn., and was reared and educated there. At the age of twenty-one years, he engaged in the butchering business in Chester County, Penn., near Coatesville, and until he came to Council Bluffs was engaged in buying and selling cattle for the Philadelphia market. When he arrived in Council Bluffs, there were but four houses in Omaha. His ancestors came to America a great many generations ago.

N. M. PUSEY, Council Bluffs, became a resident of Council Bluffs May 17, 1877; he was born in Washington County, Penn., June 21, 1841; removed to Baltimore, Md., in the fall of 1849, where he was educated, and continued to reside till his removal to Council Bluffs. He read law under the tuition of Messrs. Cochran & Stockbridge, and practiced at the Baltimore bar from 1864 till his removal West. He was married in May, 1865, to Miss Gertrude A. Morgan, the daughter of Rev. N. J. B. Morgan, a celebrated Methodist divine. He has been a continuous practitioner of law since his admission to the bar in 1864.

HENRY PASCHEL, real estate, Council Bluffs, was born in Poland October 14, 1825, where he lived until 1845, and after traveling all over Europe came to America in 1853, for the purpose of seeing the country. He traveled over a great part of the United States, and finally settled in Sioux City, Iowa, where he built one of the first houses in that place. In 1856, he married Miss Anna Kasberg, and from this union seven children have been born—Mary, the eldest, was born in Ponca, Neb.; Theresa, who married Mr. H. Swing, of St. Helena, Neb., was born in St. Joseph, Mo.; and the remainder of the family were all born in Council Bluffs. The third daughter, Anna, is at present in the convent at Dubuque, while the other two girls are at home. The two boys (twins), aged sixteen years, are both employed in Council Bluffs, one with Empkie & McDoel, the other with Erb & Duquette. Mr. Paschel first came to Council Bluffs in 1854,, but did not settle permanently till 1860, when he moved here from Sioux City. He had begun the business of life as a brick-layer, and when he came here he engaged as a brick-laying contractor. In 1868, he abandoned brick-laying, and engaged in the real estate business, which he had formerly followed in Sioux City, Iowa, and has met with gratifying success. He is not an agent for anybody, but handles his own property; he owns fourteen buildings in Council Bluffs, and handles from $5,000 to $10,000 worth of property.

JUDGE JOSEPH R. REED, Council Bluffs, is a native of Ashland County, Ohio, born March 12, 1835. His father. William Reed, was a native of Washington County, Penn., a farmer by occupation, and was of Scotch ancestry. He married Miss Rosanah Lyle, daughter of Robert Lyle, also a farmer of Washington County, Penn., and came West and located in Ohio in 1829. They raised a family of six children, all of whom are still living—James O., a resident planter and railroad contractor of Louisiana since 1864; Sarah J., a maiden still living in Ashland County; Elizabeth, wife of Rev. D. A. Newell, a Presbyterian clergyman of Mercer County, Penn.; William, a merchant of Loudonville, in Ashland County; Rosanah, wife of Jesse Hessen, a lawyer of the same town, and our subject, who is the third of the

Digitized by Google

family. Judge Reed secured his rudimental schooling in the common schools of his native town, and closed his school days in an academy. He left Ohio and came to Iowa in 1857, and first located in the town of Adel, in Dallas County. There he engaged in teaching, devoting a portion of his time to the study of law; was admitted to the bar of the State in March, 1859, and from that time practiced his profession in Dallas County until 1861. At the breaking-out of the rebellion, he entered the army as Lieutenant in the Second Iowa Battery, from Dallas County; he served as Lieutenant about three years, and in September, 1864, was promoted to the rank of Captain, which commission he held until July, 1865, when he returned home. His battery figured in the entire campaign before Vicksburg, also at the battle of Nashville, later at Mobile, and was in many other minor engagements, the most important of which was the battle of Tupelo, in July, 1864. Judge Reed's personal tastes inclined him to the study of law, which he prosecuted without the aid of a tutor, and entered upon its practice alone. He came to Council Bluffs in 1869. In 1870, he formed a law partnership with B. F. Montgomery and Judge James, under the firm style of Montgomery, Reed & James. In 1871, Mr. Montgomery retired from the firm, and Messrs. Reed & James continued the business until September, 1872, when Mr. Reed was appointed Judge of the Third Judicial District of Iowa, to fill the vacancy occasioned by the election of Judge McDill to Congress. Judge Reed, after completing the unexpired term, was duly elected to fill the place which he now occupies. When a practitioner, Judge Reed was known as a thorough, industrious and painstaking attorney. He is now known as a prompt and impartial Judge of the law, disposing of his judicial business with dispatch, and to the general satisfaction of the bar. He was married, November 1, 1865, to Miss Jenette E. Densmore, daughter of James E. Densmore, a farmer of Ashland County, Ohio, a native of Pennsylvania. He came to Ohio in 1833. He had three daughters and four sons, Mrs. Reed being the fourth of the family, and was born in York County, Penn., April 20, 1833.

JOSEPH ROSS, cooper, Council Bluffs, was born in England, and came to America at the age of ten. He came to Iowa in 1857. He has a fine farm in Crescent Township, where he stayed two years and a half, coming to the Bluffs in 1872. He carries on a heavy coopering business, employing from fifteen to eighteen men. His family consists of three children —Daisy S., aged six years; John T., aged four years, and Charlie, who is three years old.

RAYMOND & CAMPBELL, bridge builders, Council Bluffs. E. W. Raymond, the senior member of this firm, was born near Lockport, N. Y., in 1842. He left New York when a boy and went to Illinois; was in the Quartermaster's office in Jackson, Tenn., Vicksburg and Memphis. In August, 1868, he came to Council Bluffs, where, in 1869, he was married. He has two children—William Randolph, aged twelve years, and Anna Belle, both attending school. Mr. Raymond's mother died here in 1879; his father, who is now sixty-four years of age, lives with him. Mr. Campbell, the junior member of the firm, was born in Prince Edward Island in 1849, and came to the United States in 1867. He came first to Omaha, Neb.; worked there for one year, then worked in Schuyler, Neb., at bridge-building for H. T. Clark for three years. In September, 1874, the present firm of Raymond & Campbell was formed, and they are doing a heavy business in bridge-building, employing about fifty men, and doing a business of $200,000.

WILLIAM RICHMOND, wholesale and retail grocer, Council Bluffs, was born in County Cavan, Ireland, July 12, 1845, and at the age of sixteen years emigrated to the United States with his parents and settled in Green

Digitized by Google

County, Wis. He received his education in his native country. He followed farming for four years, and then engaged in the hotel business in Manchester, Iowa, for three years. He then traveled for the grocery house of Harper Bros., Chicago, until he came to Council Bluffs in October, 1880, and began business at No. 14 Pearl street, where he has since remained. His store occupies two stories 90 feet long and 20 feet wide, the lower floor containing the retail department of the business, the upper floor containing teas, spices, etc., and the cellar is stocked with sirups, oils, vinegar, etc. He began business with about $2,000 worth of stock, his annual sales then amounting to about $50,000. He now carries about $5,000 worth of stock, and from present prospects his annual sales for the present year will amount to about $100,000. He employs three men in his establishment and keeps nine men on the road, and expects soon to increase his force of traveling men. Mr. Richmond is a member of the Masonic fraternity.

M. F. ROHRER, commission, Council Bluffs, became a resident of Council Bluffs in 1871. He came to the city in the interests of a milling firm of Wathena, Kan., and finding the place possessing attractions for him over other cities of the West, he quit traveling and settled down, and, instead of stopping three months, as he at first intended, he has prolonged the time to about eleven years. He was born in Rohrersville, Washington Co., Md., on what afterward was the Antietam battle-ground, August 1, 1850, and at the time that battle was fought, he was a lad twelve years old. Even at this age, he was pressed into the service as a nurse, as his father's house and barn were turned into hospitals, and all possible aid rendered by the family to the wounded soldiers of the Federal army. He was a witness of that terrible battle, and, boy though he was, did manly service in caring for the wounded. His first employment in Council Bluffs was in the capacity of salesman for the firm of Bracket & Golden, with whom he remained about one year. This was in 1872. In 1873, he acted as Deputy Sheriff for George Doughty. In the latter part of 1873, and until August of 1875, he was engaged as bill clerk for the Chicago, Burlington & Quincy Railroad, and as agent for the Burlington & Missouri Railroad in Nebraska. He then engaged in the insurance business in company with his present partner by the purchase of the business of Messrs. J. P. and J. N. Cassady. Changes were subsequently made in the firm, but Mr. Rohrer continued interested in the insurance and real estate business until he engaged in the storage and commission business in November, 1881, under the firm name of Bowman, Rohrer & Co. He is, however, still largely interested in the real estate business, though only in property owned by himself. He has taken an active part in all enterprises of a local nature. In 1871, he joined Rescue Hand Engine Company, No. 3, and was shortly after made Vice President, which office he has since held. He is P. G. of Hawkeye Lodge, No. 184, I. O. O. F., and is P. C. P. of Twin Brother Encampment, No. 42, of that order; he is also a charter member of Widvey Temple, No. 5, P. C. He had served one term as Township Clerk, and in the fall of 1880, while he was in Missouri, he received the nomination for a second term, though he had left positive orders that he would decline to become a candidate for the office. This was the more provoking as the Republicans had put up a colored man as their candidate. There remained but one of two things for him to do, either to withdraw and let the public think he was afraid to enter the contest, or to enter the field with a colored man as an opponent. He chose the latter, and was elected by a good round majority of 800 votes, though he did not want the office. With this election, the term of office was changed to two years, so he is

Digitized by Google

still filling the position. In 1877, he was married to Miss Sarah B., only child of John B. and Eliza Beers. Mr. Beers was one of the most prominent real estate dealers and property owners in the city, as well as the first wholesale grocery merchant. A more complete sketch of his life, however, will be found in another part of this work. Mr. Rohrer, though a young man, has builded for himself a good, honorable reputation in the city of Council Bluffs. That he is in every way worthy of the position he holds in both social and business circles is evidenced by his popularity among the best citizens of the city.

R. RICE, M. D., Council Bluffs. The science of medicine has grown to such an extent as to admit of many specialties in the practice. After a general course of study in order to graduate from any of our leading medical colleges, it has become the custom of many of the best students to turn their attention to some important specialty in the practice and in their chosen field devote the time and hard study of their career as a practitioner to adding new points and new discoveries to that science upon which mankind has grown so dependent. What more important study than the treatment of the cancer could be taken up as a specialty, and what more difficult to treat successfully? For hundreds of years the cancer was considered incurable; this, too, by the best medical authority; and it is only by the patient study of eminent physicians, who have made a specialty of this dreaded affliction, that in later years thorough and permanent cures are not uncommon. For years it was the custom of the physician to use the knife in the removal of the cancer, and even to the present time this is practiced to an extent. The same science, however, which has made the custom of blood-letting by the barber—in honor of which their signs were painted with a red stripe—a thing of the past, has also discarded the use of the knife in removing the cancer. No better evidence is needed of the success of the science of medicine in this respect than a talk with some of the patients of Dr. R. Rice, of Council Bluffs, or a visit to the Doctor himself, where abundant proof awaits the incredulous. A brief sketch of the experience and course of study of the Doctor may not prove uninteresting. He was born in Coventry, N. Y., March 15, 1820, and resided there until six years of age, when his parents moved to Whitestown, Oneida Co., N. Y. The ensuing time until he had arrived at man's estate was spent in Holland Patent, Oneida County, and in Fulton, Oswego Co., N. Y. After receiving a careful literary education, he began the study of medicine, and subsequently graduated from the Eclectic Vegetable Reform College of Fulton. He began practice in Fulton, N. Y., and remained there till 1868, when he removed to Sandwich, Ill. There he practiced eight years and then removed to Council Bluffs, where he arrived in the spring of 1875. He at once opened up an office and began practice, and since that time he has been steadily increasing his practice until at present he is known as the most successful physician in the treatment of cancers and other chronic diseases of the Missouri Valley.

J. C. RHODABECK, attorney, Council Bluffs, began reading law in 1853, in Newark, Ohio, with E. C. Smythe; was admitted to the bar in Franklin County in 1856, and began the practice of his profession in Harrison County, Iowa, in 1868. Previous to this, however, he was speculating in land in Benton County, Iowa. In March, 1881, he came to Council Bluffs, where he was engaged in the practice of law. His grandfather on his mother's side was of English descent; his grandfather on his father's side was of German descent, and his grandmothers were of Scotch descent.

E. L. SHUGART, of the Shugart Implement Company of Council Bluffs, is unquestionably among the first of that class of citizens to

Digitized by Google

whom the "Bluffs City" owes much of her prosperity. He became a resident of the city in 1868, and in 1869, January 1st, he began selling agricultural implements. His chances of success were no better than those of many others who have undertaken the same business and failed under equally favorable circumstances. The opening of the business was under the firm name of Shugart & Lininger, and was continued by this firm until 1873, when Mr. F. Weis was admitted as a member of the firm. In 1875, the firm again changed, and Mr. E. L. Shugart became successor of the old firm. He conducted the business alone, until September of 1880, when the Shugart Implement Company was formed. The building occupied by them was begun in the fall of 1880, and finished in the spring of 1881. It is fifty feet frontage by one hundred feet deep and three stories and basement. This company is considered one of the leading business firms of the city. In 1871, Mr. Shugart was the principal founder of the Council Bluffs Agricultural Works, and continued a member of the company until the works were burned in 1877. He was Vice President of the First National Bank of Council Bluffs for a number of years, and when the Citizens' Bank was organized in the summer of 1882, became Vice President of that bank. In 1871, he was elected a member of the City Council, holding the office four years by re-election, and in 1877 he was elected a member of the County Board of Supervisors for a three years' term. In the spring of 1882, he was again elected a member of the City Council, and is at present discharging the duties pertaining to that office. He is a member of the order of A., F. & A. M., and of the following lodges: Excelsior Blue Lodge, Star Chapter and Ivanhoe Commandery. Such is briefly the career of Mr. Shugart as a public and business man. He was born in 1836, in Franklin County, Ohio, and in 1850 became a resident of Bureau County, Ill. He was educated at Vermilion Institute of Haysville, Ohio, and at Smith Seminary of Princeton, Bureau Co., Ill. September 20, 1860, he was married to Miss A. R. Donning, a native of Bureau County, Ill., and who was educated at Mount Carroll Seminary. They have two children living, both boys, aged respectively nine and sixteen years.

F. A. SHULTZ, hotel-keeper, Council Bluffs, was born in Chriswig, Germany. He was the son of E. and Anna (Rosakir) Shultz. His father was born in Chriswig, Germany, and was a shoemaker by trade. He came to this country, and went to Davenport, Iowa, in 1866; here he lived about five years, when he moved to Sheridan County, Mo., where he lived nine years and then came to this county. His (subject's) mother was also a native of Chriswig, Germany, and died in Sheridan County, Mo., in 1875. Our subject's parents had eight children. He (subject) lived with his father until the spring of 1880, when he came to this county, and engaged in farming. He was a shoemaker by trade, and worked at this in Germany, but since his arrival in America he has been engaged in agricultural pursuits, until the spring of 1882, when he opened his hotel in Lewis Township, this county, in which business he has since been engaged. He was married in the fall of 1871, at Davenport, Iowa, to Catherina Ikener, born in Chriswig, Germany, in 1852. She was the daughter of John and Christina (Thompson) Ikener, both natives of Chriswig, Germany. Mr. and Mrs. Shultz have five children—Mollie, Albert, Emma, Laura and Annie. They are members of the Lutheran Church. In politics, Mr. Shultz is a Republican.

JACOB SIMS, attorney, Council Bluffs, was born November 30, 1850, at Dodgeville, Iowa Co., Wis. He served a full apprenticeship at the wagon and carriage making trade, and after learning the trade attended Lawrence University, Appleton, Wis., graduating there in

Digitized by Google

the class of 1874, and taking first honors of his class in full classical course. After graduating, he filled the position of Principal of High School at Oconto, Wis., for one year, and then engaged in newspaper business as editor of the *Statesman* of Milwaukee, Wis. After leaving that paper, he became editor and proprietor of the *Citizen* of Minneapolis, Minn. He came to Council Bluffs in March, 1878; read law with B. F. Montgomery; admitted to the bar in January, 1879; commenced practice forthwith here, and has continued in practice ever since; was attorney for Pottawattamie County during the years 1880–81. Both his parents were born in England; his father has been a Methodist minister for over twenty-five years. Mr. Sims is editor-in-chief of the *Daily Monitor*, a Republican organ recently founded in Council Bluffs.

SWAN BROS., packers, Council Bluffs. The members of this firm, C. J., G. W. & F. H. Swan, came from Urbana, Ohio, to Council Bluffs in 1869. They are sons of Charles and Mary (Johnson) Swan, who were married at Ithaca, N Y., and who have had a family of nine children, four boys and five girls, none of whom are married. Their parents are still living; their father is a native of Norwich, Conn. The brothers engaged in the packing business in Council Bluffs in 1877. They improved and rebuilt their packing house in 1876, so as to be ready for work the following year. They do a wholesale and jobbing business, and employ six men. They slaughter cattle and hogs in the winter, killing about five hundred hogs each winter season. They also buy and sell cattle. Owing to their increasing business, they purpose improving and rebuilding at an early day. They have a residence on Stutsman street, Council Bluffs.

J. W. SQUIRE, of J. W. Squire & Co., real estate, loan and abstract, Council Bluffs, came to Council Bluffs in the spring of 1870; entered real estate office and savings bank of N. P. Dodge, and remained there about five years. He then formed partnership with A. B. Walker, under firm name of Squire & Walker, in real estate, loan and abstract business, and continued business under that name here until the spring of 1880, when he dissolved partnership with Mr. Walker, and continued the business under firm name of J. W. Squire & Co., having associated with him in business his brother. Their office is on the corner of Pearl and First avenue. Four men are employed in the business, including the partners. They have on hand a complete set of abstract books of the latest improved system, which are thoroughly kept up. Mr. Squire was born in Suffolk County, N. Y., February 1, 1848, and removed to Rockford, Ill., at the age of four years, with his parents. He was educated in the Rockford schools, from which he graduated; then entered the army and served three years in the Forty-fifth Illinois Volunteer Infantry. He returned to Rockford after leaving the army; was Deputy Circuit Clerk and Recorder five years, and then came to Council Bluffs. He married, September 15, 1872, Elizabeth H. Howard, of West Hartford, Windsor Co., Vt.

THOMAS SWOBE, hotel, Council Bluffs, came to Council Bluffs in 1878, and opened a hotel in the new Transfer Depot building; he also built the Emigrant House in 1878, and conducts it in connection with the Transfer Hotel. In 1866, he bought out J. M. Palmer, who was running the Transfer Eating House at that time. Mr. Swobe was born in Johnstown, Fulton Co., N. Y., in 1843. His parents moved to Michigan in 1855; he enlisted in the Twelfth Michigan in 1861, as private, and returned February 2, 1866, as First Lieutenant. He came to Omaha in August, 1866, and held the position of Secretary of Central Land Company till 1868. He was married in November, 1868, and has two children—Edwin T., aged eight years, and Dwight M., aged six years. The firm of which Mr. Swobe is a member is Markell & Swobe. This firm owns, besides the

Digitized by Google

Transfer Hotel and Emigrant House, half interest in the Millard Hotel at Omaha, on the corner of Douglas and Thirtieth streets. They employ about fifty-five assistants, their yearly business being about $150,000. Mr. Swobe was elected County Clerk of Douglas County, Neb., in the fall of 1869, and served in that office until the fall of 1871.

M. SCANLAN, meat market, Council Bluffs, came to Council Bluffs in May, 1876, and has been in his present market since. He served seven years' apprenticeship at his trade in Philadelphia, Penn., beginning at the age of fourteen and serving till he was twenty-one years old. He was born in Philadelphia, Penn., in 1821. His parents died when he was small, and there being no free schools at that time, he did not go to school till after he was fourteen years old, and then only attended night schools. Once during his apprenticeship, he ran away, but the next morning, seeing that a reward of $100 was offered to any one who would return him, he went back on his own account, knowing that he would be caught if he did not do so. After he was twenty-one years old, he worked only about two months in Philadelphia. Then went to Pittsburgh, Penn., and followed steamboating for about six years. During this time, he went down to New Orleans on a tow-boat, and was afterward on the Gulf of Mexico for some time. In 1848, he was married, in Pittsburgh, Penn., to Miss Martha Sneathen. He then began butchering in Pittsburgh, Penn., and from there went to Wheeling, W. Va., and remained there till 1876, when he came to Council Bluffs. He has four children living—two sons and two daughters, all married. He is Republican in politics, and was a Whig before the Republican party was organized. He is a member of the Knights of Pythias and I. O. O. F.

E. R. STEINHILBER, furniture, Council Bluffs, came to Council Bluffs in February, 1882, built a furniture factory and commenced business July 13, the same year. He was born near Davenport, Iowa, in 1857, and moved to Harlan, Iowa, in 1880. He was engaged in stock business in Davenport, Iowa. He was married in De Witt, Clinton Co., Iowa, in 1880, and has one child, his little daughter Jennie. He is the only one who manufactures furniture on the Western slope. His is, in reality, a great enterprise, and he is doing, as he deserves to do, a lucrative wholesale business. He makes a specialty of all kinds of tables, cupboards, safes, wardrobes and washstands.

JOHN STEINER, physician, Council Bluffs, was born in Goettingen, Germany, March 30, 1842, and was educated in his native place. In 1860, he began the study of medicine in Tubingen, Germany, graduating there in 1863, and was admitted to practice. During the Franco-Prussian war, he was Second Assistant Surgeon in the German Army, and while acting in that capacity saw a great deal of service. In 1867, he married Magdeline Frash, and they have four children, two boys and two girls. In 1873, he came to this country and located in Sac County, Iowa, where he followed farming for some time. He then moved to Audubon County, Iowa, where he followed the practice of his profession for some time, thence moved to St. Mary's, Iowa, and thence to Westphalia, Iowa. Meanwhile, he had been attending the Herring Medical College of St. Louis, Mo., from which he graduated in the spring of 1882. He then located in Council Bluffs, where he has now a good practice.

HARDIN, SKELTON & CO., merchant tailors and dealers in gents' furnishing goods, Council Bluffs, began business in Council Bluffs in March, 1881. William Hardin was born in Council Bluffs October 13, 1856, and was educated in the public schools of his native city. He is a son of Martin Hardin, one of the oldest residents of this county. His ancestors were of the first families in Kentucky. Mr. Hardin was messenger boy at the Transfer

Digitized by Google

for some time, and afterward entered the abstract office of J. P. & J. N. Casady, of Council Bluffs. During the years 1878–79–80, he was Deputy County Treasurer. Henry H. Skelton was born in England and came to this country in 1872. He is a professional cutter, and up to the time of entering the present firm was employed by Metcalf Brothers as cutter. The present firm of Hardin, Skelton & Co. began business with a stock valued at $7,000, their annual sales being $35,000. They now carry a stock worth $15,000, and the annual sales for 1882, from present indications, will reach $50,000.

F. W. SPETMAN of the firm of F. W. Spetman & Bro., Council Bluffs, was born in Kane Township, this county, September 18, 1855. He attended Byrant & Stratton's Commercial College at Davenport, this State, and graduated in 1873. He started in business in Council Bluffs, in the fall of 1875, with about $1,500 in stock. The business increased to such an extent that he took in his brother, W. C. Spetman, and removed to No. 511 Main street, where his father had just completed a building, 22x70 feet, and two stories high, with a basement. But the steady increase of the business demanded still more room, and his father built an addition, 25x70, and two stories high. The firm now carry about $20,000 in stock, with annual sales amounting to $60,000. They carry a full line of general merchandise. In 1881, our subject was elected Alderman in the Third Ward, on the Democratic ticket, and served one year. He was married, September 10, 1878, to Alvini Laskowski, of Council Bluffs. Mr. Spetman is of German descent.

W. C. SPETMAN, of the firm of F. W. Spetman & Bro., Council Bluffs, was born in this county in 1856. He graduated from Byrant & Stratton's Commercial College at Davenport, this State, in 1875. He was married, in March, 1881, to Antoinette Ehrig, of Davenport, Iowa. He has one child—Roy Henry, aged six months.

N. SCHURZ (Schurz & Strohbehn) grocers, Council Bluffs, was born in Prussia. He came to the United States in 1858. He served four years and three months in the civil war, part of the time in the One Hundred and Sixty-ninth Pennsylvania Regiment, and the balance in the navy. He responded to Lincoln's first call for three months' men. He came to Council Bluffs in 1868, and was employed by a wholesale queensware house, where he stayed for a year and a half, when he moved to Weeping Water, Cass Co., Neb. He engaged in the mercantile business, but was burned out in 1873, losing everything. He immediately returned to Council Bluffs, and the following spring went to Missouri Valley, where, engaging in business, he regained all that he had previously lost. He returned to Council Bluffs in 1879. Schurz & Strohbehn have added a fine stock of cigars, and will hereafter do a wholesale business in that line. Our subject was married in Pennsylvania to Miss Eliza E. Lindt, sister of Mr. John Lindt, the well-known lawyer of Council Bluffs. They have two boys —Emil, aged fourteen, and Herman, aged twelve.

SCOFIELD & CAVIN, Council Bluffs. Ira Scofield and T. E. Cavin formed partnership in general merchandising business June 1, 1877, at 218 Broadway, and continued in that building until September 1, 1878, at which time they removed to the new building, corner of Broadway and Market, 200 Broadway, using two stories and basement with elevator attachment. Besides doing a large city trade, they ship goods to railroad contractors in Iowa, Minnesota, Colorado and New Mexico. They started on a small scale in a room eighteen by forty feet, with cellar, and have steadily increased the business so that now they are cramped for room in a two story and basement building, twenty-two by eighty feet. T. E. Cavin came

Digitized by Google

to Council Bluffs in 1866, and after close application to business, he formed partnership with Foreman & Beno of Council Bluffs, in a branch store in Logan, Iowa. Having disposed of his business in Logan profitably, he returned to Council Bluffs, and formed partnership with Mr. Soofield, as above stated.

W. STROHBEHN (Schurz & Strohbehn, grocers), Council Bluffs, came to Council Bluffs in the spring of 1872, and was employed by Groneweg & Co., grocers and wholesale liquor dealers. He rose from a driver to a clerk, and afterward to the position of book-keeper. The firm sold out to Mr. Kirscht, with whom our subject stayed until October 28, 1881, when he went into partnership with Mr. Schurz. Mr. Strohbehn was married in October, 1875, to Miss Christine Witt, of Council Bluffs. They have three children—Matilda, aged six; Helen, aged four, and William, who is two and a half years old. Our subject's parents live in Silver Creek Township, this county, where they have a farm of 200 acres. The father is sixty-eight and the mother sixty-six years old.

J. G. TIPTON, attorney, Council Bluffs, was born in 1849 at Fairview, Fulton Co., Ill., and lived there until he was eighteen years old, He was educated at Abingdon College, Illinois, from which he graduated in 1872, teaching school before and after attending college, the money required to carry him through school being earned by himself teaching country school. In the latter part of 1872, he entered the law office of Robert G. Ingersoll at Peoria, Ill., and remained there the balance of that year and all of 1873. Leaving there, he entered the law office of Weldon, Tipton & Benjamin, of Bloomington, Ill., where he finished his law studies, and September 11, 1874, was admitted to practice by the Supreme Court of Illinois, then in session at Ottawa, Ill. He commenced practice at Bloomington, Ill.; was nominated by Democratic State Convention in 1876 to the office of State's Attorney, and defeated by a small majority. In the spring of 1872, he went West in quest of fresh fields of labor, arriving in Deadwood in time to attend the first day of the first term of court ever held there, said court being presided over by Judge Bennet, present Member of Congress of that district. He stayed there six months then went to Avoca, Iowa; began practice there and continued until the spring of 1882, at which time he opened an office in Council Bluffs. He was married October 31, 1878, at Avoca, Iowa, to Miss Nettie Bryant, of Avoca. Father was killed on 23d day of March, 1869, by branch of tree which hired man was felling striking him. A branch of same tree struck our subject, breaking his left shoulder and lacerating his left arm severely. After receiving these injuries, he carried his father home, one-half mile, on his right shoulder, having to cross two fences on the way. He is of Scotch descent.

N. A. TAYLOR, grocer, Council Bluffs, was born in Vermont in 1832. He entered upon the study of law in Orange County, Vt., and in 1857 was admitted in all the courts of that State. He practiced law until 1862, when he enlisted in the Thirteenth Vermont Volunteers and served one year, holding the position of Quartermaster. He was married in Vermont in 1860, and has one child—Gertie, aged fifteen years. Mr. Taylor came to Council Bluffs in 1876, and engaged as Steward at the deaf and dumb institution in that city. He opened his present grocery store in September, 1879, and is doing a rapidly increasing business, his annual sales amounting to about $25,000; he employs two men.

M. A. UPTON, freight and ticket agent of Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railway Co., Council Bluffs, was born in Brooklyn, N. Y., December 24, 1847, and, at the age of seven years, removed with his parents to Kalamazoo, Mich. There they lived till 1860, when they removed to Vernon County, Mo. Resided

Digitized by Google

there till 1863, then moved to Lawrence, Kan. Mr. Upton received his education in Kalamazoo, Mich., and at the Montevallo Academy in Vernon County, Mo. In the spring of 1864, he drove a four-mule team from Leavenworth, Kan., to Denver, and thence drove the team all over the State of Colorado, and returned to Lawrence, Kan., in the fall of 1865. He then entered the Lawrence High School, after leaving which, in 1866, he occupied various positions till 1868, when he went to Kansas City, where he kept books for a commission grain house. In 1869, he returned to Lawrence, Kan., where he kept books for a wholesale stove and tin plate house for some time, then went to Vernon County, Mo., where he remained till May, 1871, when he came to Council Bluffs. Here he entered the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific Railroad freight office as clerk, and was promoted through all the different grades till, in October, 1879, he became cashier, and, six months after, was also put in charge of the clerical work, having twelve men under him. In August, 1882, he was appointed to his present position of freight and ticket agent for the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railroad at Council Bluffs. In May, 1871, he married Miss May Adams, of Burlington, Kan. He is of English descent.

GEORGE F. WRIGHT, State Senator, Council Bluffs, is one of her leading citizens, and a man of extensive influence throughout the State. He was born in Warren County, Vt., on the 5th of December, 1833. His father, Franklin A. Wright, was of English ancestry, and by occupation a farmer. The latter spent the last years of his life in Council Bluffs, and died suddenly, only a few years ago, at his residence on Willow avenue, near the Presbyterian Church. He was known during his residence here as a man of singularly sound sense, and was admired and beloved for his good temper and quiet and unassuming disposition. George F. Wright, his son, was given an excellent academic education with a view of preparing him for college, but having engaged in teaching for four or five years, he abandoned the idea of taking a degree, and moved to Keosauqua, Iowa, in 1855, and there began the study of law in the office of the late Judge Knapp and the Hon. George G. Wright, who afterward became one of the Judges of the State Supreme Court, and for one term a United States Senator. He was admitted to the bar of Van Buren County in 1856, and entered into partnership at once with Judge Knapp, Judge Wright having withdrawn to take his seat on the bench of the Supreme Court. The professional success of George F. Wright was assured from the beginning. He was not gifted with the shining qualities of the forensic orator, but his strong, good sense and his knowledge of legal principles were qualities easily recognized by those intrusting him with business, and were the safe foundation of lasting and durable success. He remained at Keosauqua until 1868, when he removed to Council Bluffs, entering at once into a law partnership with the late Judge Caleb Baldwin, which lasted during the life of the latter, and which is now extended through the membership of the firm by John N. Baldwin, the son of Mr. Wright's old partner. Since coming to Council Bluffs, the business intrusted to him and his firm has included the attorneyship of the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific, the Chicago, Burlington & Quincy, the Union Pacific and the Milwaukee & St. Paul Railroads. In the year 1875, he became a candidate for State Senator from the district composed of the counties of Pottawattamie and Mills, his Democratic opponent being B. F. Montgomery, also of Council Bluffs. After a very active canvass, in which both Montgomery and Wright made strenuous efforts, Mr. Wright was elected, and served the full term of four years. In the meantime, the Senatorial District was so changed that Pottawattamie County was made a Senatorial Dis-

Digitized by Google

trict by itself. In 1879, Mr. Wright was a candidate for re-election, his antagonist in the Democratic party being Col. William Orr, a popular farmer, and stock-grower in Hardin Township. Mr. Wright was successful a second time. As at the bar, Mr. Wright has won the respect of his fellow-Senators in both parties, by reason of his solid, substantial qualities as a man and as a legislator. Mr. Wright has not only been diligent in the practice of his profession, and active as a legislator, but as a citizen he has been singularly enterprising. He was instrumental in the organization of the Council Bluffs Gas Light Company in 1868, and still has a large interest in that enterprise; also the Ottumwa Gas Company in 1871; the Mount Pleasant Gas Company, in 1871; and the Elgin Light Company, the same year; and that at Cedar Rapids, and the one at Sioux City in 1872. He is also largely interested in the several lines of street railway in Council Bluffs, and was a leader in the organization of those improvements. To him, also, are the public indebted for the inauguration of a system of water works for the City of Council Bluffs in the spring of 1881. He is a large stockholder in the company having the franchise, and gives his personal attention to the development and execution of the plans necessary to complete the work, well under way. One of the greatest enterprises to which his name is attached, and of which he is justly proud, is the great Union Pacific elevator at the Transfer in Council Bluffs. This gigantic appliance for handling grain has a capacity of 200,000 bushels. Mr. Wright's energy had much to do in inducing capital to invest in it, but in advancing it to completion under the most favorable circumstances and auspices. In all his duty in the Senate and elsewhere, Mr. Wright has kept in view the essential interests of Council Bluffs. During the civil war he was active in promoting enlistments. Upon the first call for volunteers he raised a company, and repaired with it to Keokuk, the rendezvous, but the response of Iowa was so prompt that the offer it made exceeded its quota, and the supernumeraries were allowed to return home. Mr. Wright was married, in 1865, to Miss Ellen E. Brooks, of Northfield, Vt., and has two sons and two daughters.

W. O. WIRT, proprietor Boston Tea Company, Council Bluffs, born in Harrison County, Ohio, December 30, 1843; came to Council Bluffs in 1873, and engaged as traveling salesman with Steel, Johnson & Co., grocers, of Omaha, Neb., with whom he remained one year. He then went East, and traveled from Pittsburg, Penn., from 1874 to 1876, and in 1876 and 1877 for James Kent, Santee & Co., of Philadelphia, Penn. In the fall of 1877, he returned to Council Bluffs, and, in the spring of 1878, engaged in the retail grocery and hardware trade in company with R. O. Newell, at Red Oak, Iowa, where they carried on business for nearly three years. Mr. Wirt then removed to Council Bluffs, where he opened up his present business at 16 Main and 15 Pearl streets in the spring of 1881. He keeps a full line of staple and fancy groceries; in fact, everything to be found in a first-class grocery store can be procured at the Boston Tea Company. Mr. Wirt does an extensive trade, running two delivery wagons, and keeping three counter clerks busy all the time. He is one of the wide-awake and energetic business men of Council Bluffs.

E. J. WOODBURY, dentist, Council Bluffs, was born in Bolton, Mass., in 1830. Studied his profession in Worcester, Mass., where he lived till 1852, then went to Ohio and remained there until he came to Iowa. He settled in Council Bluffs in 1858, and immediately established dental rooms. The Doctor was married in Townsend, Mass., in the spring of 1855, and has three sons and two daughters. The eldest son, H. A. Woodbury, is a graduate of Boston Dental College; the other children are at home. Dr. Woodbury is one of the most popular and

Digitized by Google

best known dentists in Council Bluffs, having been in business there twenty-four years.

A. B. WALKER, real estate, Council Bluffs, came to Council Bluffs in 1871 as Steward of the Deaf and Dumb Institute, occupying that position until 1877, when he moved into the city. He then engaged in the real estate and abstract business as a member of the firm of Squire & Walker, continuing in that firm about two and a half years; then sold out the abstract business to Mr. Squire, and continued in the real estate business himself. In 1880, he began investing in mines in Utah and Colorado, assisting in organizing the Park Mining & Milling Company, Union Consolidated Mining Company and Lakeside Mining Company, the two first of Utah and the last of Colorado. Mr. Walker was born in 1837 in Elkhart County, Ind., and at the age of two years came with his parents to Iowa, and located on a farm near Iowa City, Johnson County. He was educated in the public schools of Johnson County, and at Galesburg, Ill. When eight years of age, his father died, and, when fifteen years of age, he went to live with an uncle in Madison County, Ohio, and commenced clerking for his uncle, and remained there until he was twenty-one years of age. He then returned to Iowa City and engaged in the photograph business, which he continued until 1862. He was four months in the army in 1865. In 1858, he married Loraine Byers, of London, Madison Co., Ohio. After his marriage, he lived two years in Ohio, where his wife died, and he then returned again to Iowa. He was again married in 1876 to Abbie M., daughter of Rev. G. G. Rice, one of the earliest preachers of Pottawattamie County, and the first Congregationalist ministers in this county. Mr. and Mrs. Walker visited the Centennial at Philadelphia while on their marriage tour.

A. WHEELER, hotel, Council Bluffs, was born in Wyoming County, N. Y., in 1836, and was educated in Alexander Academy, New York. After leaving school, he taught for some time in a commercial college. He engaged in the manufacture of leather for some time, and afterward carried on the manufacture of kitchen goods. He lived in Buffalo from 1861 till he came to Council Bluffs in July, 1881. Here he took charge of the Revere House, 549 Broadway, which contains forty sleeping rooms, a dining-room large enough to seat forty guests, parlors, sitting-rooms, etc., and all the accommodations of a first-class hotel. Since Mr Wheeler has had charge of the hotel, its business has increased twofold, owing to his able management. In 1873, he married Miss Dell Axtell, of Wyoming County, N. Y. His grandfather on his mother's side was of Scotch descent, and served seven years during the Revolutionary war. His father's people were of English descent, and came to America about the year 1760.

HENRY P. WARREN, Deputy Clerk of Courts, Council Bluffs, was born in Palmyra, N. Y., August 21, 1820, and the following year his parents removed to Springfield, Ill., and in 1828, to Fulton County, Ill. He received his education at Oquawka, Ill., and in Fulton County, Ill. When he reached the age of twenty years, he, in connection with his uncle, began trading with the Indians, on the Des Moines River, Iowa. At Peoria, Ill., in 1846, he married Hannah L. Page, and the following year removed to Fairfield, Iowa, where he engaged in business. In 1854–55, he held the office of County Treasurer of Jefferson County, Iowa, and in 1856 removed to Council Bluffs, where he kept books for the old State Bank, afterward the First National Bank. He was Deputy County Treasurer of this county from 1870 to 1873, and in the latter year was appointed Deputy Clerk of Courts, which office he has since held. His ancestors were New England Puritans. His son, F. H. Warren, held the position of Clerk of Courts for six years.

Digitized by Google

MASON WISE, livery and sale stable, Council Bluffs, was born in Decatur County, Ind., in 1833. He went to Missouri in 1857, from which State he came to Iowa in 1861. In 1866, he came to Council Bluffs and started a livery and sale stable. He has been in this business ever since, and now handles from 300 to 500 head of horses and mules per year. He built a large addition in 1881, which enables him to accommodate 100 head at one time. His stables are commodious and convenient, which, with a fine yard, makes his premises the finest of the kind in the West.

PETER WEIS, grocer, Council Bluffs, was born in Prussia in 1834. He came to America in 1855, settling in Wisconsin. In 1859, he came to this State. In 1866, after returning from a two years' trip through Colorado, he opened up in business in a little log building near where the Ogden House stands. He built his present building in 1878. He employs four clerks, and carries an $8,000 stock, which includes a line of hardware and agricultural implements. Annual sales, $30,000. Mr. Weis was married in Mills County, this State, in 1860. He has one child by adoption.

H. J. WINTHERLICH, manufacturer of iron shot, Council Bluffs, is a native of Denmark, born in 1843. He emigrated to the United States; came to Chicago in 1873, and thence to Council Bluffs in 1880. He enlisted, in Denmark, in the Sixth Battery of Artillery, and held the rank of Lieutenant. He has always been in the foundry business. He and his brother have invented a process for making iron shot, and with several other gentlemen, principally of Council Bluffs, have entered into the manufacture of the same. He has also patented a process for securing complete ventilation for houses. He was married in Denmark in 1866, and has three children. Mr. Wintherlich is an accomplished linguist; speaking six different languages.

REV. FREDERICK T. WEBB, Council Bluffs, came to Council Bluffs in 1875, from the Theological School at Davenport, Iowa. He was born in England in 1850. His parents came to Philadelphia when he was one year old. He entered Griswold College at Davenport in 1868; graduated in 1872. He then took a three years' course in the Theological Seminary. When he took charge of St. Paul's Parish, in Council Bluffs, in 1875, it numbered fifty communicants, but now has one hundred and seventy-five—a goodly increase in so short a time. Mr. Webb is an indefatigable worker, and has been instrumental in establishing twelve churches in this Diocese. He was married in Davenport in 1874, to Miss Laura Bell Gillette. They have one child living—Ada, aged two years. In 1881, lost their only son—Frederick Lee, aged six years. Mr. Webb is a Mason of high standing, belonging to the Bluff City Lodge, Star Chapter and Ivanhoe Commandery. He is a member of the Standing Committee of the Diocese of Iowa, the Trustees of Funds and Donations, and is also a Trustee of Griswold College. He is Dean of the Southwestern Convocation.

LUCIUS WELLS, agricultural implements, Council Bluffs, was born in Rock Island County, Ill., in 1845, and has always been in the implement and plow business; beginning, as he jokingly says, "by holding a plow by the handles." He was educated at Galesburg, Ill., and was married in 1868, at Dixon, and has one child—Emma M., aged twelve years. He is at present manager of the Council Bluffs branch of the John Deere, Moline Plow Works. He began business here when the branch was established, in December, 1881. They handle here a general line of agricultural implements. Mr. Wells left Galesburg in 1864; went to Moline, Ill., where he engaged with the Deere Company, and remained there until coming to this city. He employs twenty-five men, and carries a stock of $50,000.

Digitized by Google

U. H. WHITE, transfer and drayage, Council Bluffs, was born in New York in 1836. His parents moved to Ohio in 1838, where he was raised and educated. He came to Des Moines, Iowa, in 1858, and engaged in the lumber trade; continuing this until 1872, when he came to Council Bluffs and opened a furniture store. In 1880, he established his freight transfer business, running four wagons and employing four men. He was a member of the City Council of Des Moines for two terms.

BELKNAP TOWNSHIP.

J. A. T. BATES, farmer and general merchandise, P.O. Oakland, was born near New Boston, Mercer Co., Ill., November 23, 1837; he is the son of John and Elizabeth (Noble) Bates. His father was born in Virginia in 1800. He was a farmer; moved to Mercer County, Ill., where he lived for nearly thirty years. In 1863, he came to Taylor County, this State, and to this county in 1871. He died in Oakland, this county, August 25, 1881. His (subject's) mother was born in Tennessee in 1804. She left Tennessee when she was young, and went to Ohio. During the war of 1812, she went to Indiana, where she experienced many hardships from the Indians. She is still living in Oakland, this county. Our subject had the advantage of a common school education, and lived at home until he was twenty-one years of age. He came to this county, bringing with him a separator and a horse-power machine for the same. He followed threshing for two seasons, Mr. Brazil having an interest in the business. He then enlisted in the Thirteenth Iowa Infantry. He was one of the guards at Fort Negley under Gen. Thomas; was afterward with the troops that followed Hood through Alabama. During this time, he was on detached duty. His regiment was with Sherman in his memorable march to the sea, and he rejoined it at Goldsboro, N. C. He was in the grand review at Washington, D. C., and was mustered out at Louisville, Ky., after which he came back to Big Grove. He was married in Council Bluffs, August 9, 1866, to Mrs. Margaret Reed. She was the daughter of Louis and Susan (Palmer) Huff. Her father was born in North Carolina in 1811. He was one of the earliest settlers in Big Grove, and is still living near Oakland. Her mother was born in Indiana about 1821. She died at the age of fifty-three. After his marriage, our subject confined his attention to farming at Big Grove. He raised, principally, stock. In 1879, he went to the Gunnison country, in Colorado, where he prospected and mined for two seasons, coming home to pass the winters. The mining party of which he was a member pitched the first tent on the present site of Irwin, Colo. This party discovered and located the principal mines of the camp—the Ruby King and the Forest Queen. In the fall of 1880, he began business at his present location - Block 2, Lot 10, on Main street, Oakland. He is the senior member of the firm of Bates & Reed, dealers in general merchandise. Mr. Bates lives on his farm, half a mile south of Oakland, which he also operates. He has seven children, four sons and three daughters — Clara B., John O., Susie E., Phœbe D., Thomas A. C., Pardon H. and H. Irwin. Mr. Bates was for a time Justice of the Peace, and was the first Postmaster at Big Grove. He is an A., F. & A. M., and is a charter member of the lodge to which he belongs. Mrs. Bates is a member of the Baptist Church. He is Democratic in politics.

Digitized by Google

JOHN K. BAXTER, farmer, P. O. Oakland, was born in Leesburg, Ohio, December 13, 1842. He is the son of Joseph H. and Isabella (Porter) Baxter. His father was born in Cannonsburg, Washington Co., Penn., August 17, 1806. He was a blacksmith, and worked at his trade in his native town, and also in Leesburg, Ohio, to which place he moved about 1840. His death occurred in the latter place, February 20, 1857. His (subject's) mother was born in Cannonsburg, Penn., March 20, 1806. This most worthy lady still enjoys good health, and lives with her daughter, Mrs. John W. Gard, of Cedar Rapids, Iowa. Both the parents are of Scotch descent. Their ancestors were compelled to seek refuge in the North of Ireland to escape the bitter persecution visited upon the "non-Conformists" under the Stuart dynasty. They finally emigrated to Pennsylvania previous to the Revolution. Our subject's father, in early life, had a taste for military tactics, and was for many years Captain of a military company in Pennsylvania. He was the father of ten children, eight of whom lived and grew to maturity—five sons and three daughters. Four of the sons were Union soldiers in the late civil war. Robert was killed while on a "scout" in Baxter County, Va., in 1862. James was a member of the Eleventh Iowa, and was wounded in the battle of Shiloh, from the effects of which he died in 1863. Joseph and our subject were also through the war, but escaped unhurt, with the exception that the latter lost his hearing at the battle of Shiloh. Our subject received a common-school education, and lived at home till he was seventeen years of age. At that time, he went to Moscow, this State, for the purpose of studying medicine with his brother. He attended the high school, and his brother gave him courses in anatomy. September 10, 1861, he enlisted in the Eleventh Iowa as musician of Company I, under Capt. C. B. Millinger. He received his discharge October 28, 1863, on account of physical disability, namely, loss of hearing, as before stated. After his discharge, he continued his study of medicine with his brother, intending to become a physician, but was compelled to give it up in consequence of his defective hearing. He was appointed Postmaster at Moscow, Iowa, in 1865, and held this position till the spring of 1869, since which time he has run a store, an insurance office and the Merchants' Union Express. He was married in Iowa City, October 10, 1867, to Texie A. Bunch, born in Albemarle County, Va., October 18, 1844; she was the daughter of William E. and Sarah (Crank) Bunch, both natives of Virginia. Her father came to Moscow, this State, in 1855, and was engaged in the merchandising and afterward in the drug business. He now lives at Saratoga, McDonald Co., Mo., where he keeps a drug store. In 1869, our subject sold out in Moscow, and moved to Lamar, Barton Co., Mo. Here his family had such poor health, that he came back to Jasper County, Iowa, where he farmed five years. In June, 1877, he came to this county. He owns forty acres in Belknap Township, where he now resides, and also 200 acres in Woodbury County, this State. He has three children living—Colfax E. (born August 6, 1868), Grace J. (born July 23, 1872), and Claude J. (born June 13, 1881). Mrs. Baxter is a member of the Evangelical Methodist Church. In politics, Mr. Baxter is a Republican.

C. W. BRYANT, of Norton & Bryant, hardware, Oakland, was born in Kentucky December 3, 1834. He is the son of James M. and Elizabeth (Sulenger) Bryant; his father was born in Georgia about 1808. He moved to Kentucky, and afterward to Missouri about 1836. He was married near Vincennes, Knox Co., Ind. He lived in Scotland County, Mo., for several years, and in 1843 moved to Putnam County, Mo. In 1850, he came with his family to Council Bluffs (then Kanesville). He first lived in a little log cabin, situated just west of

Digitized by Google

where the Pacific House now stands. In the summer of 1850, he bought a Mormon claim, located about one mile east of the Ogden House; he died September 16, 1851. The family moved back to Scotland County, Mo., in the following spring. Our subject's mother was born in Indiana in 1813. He left her in Scotland County, Mo., and in the spring of 1853 came to Council Bluffs, where he worked with his uncle, A. S. Bryant, on his farm till the spring of 1860. The three following years he was in Colorado and New Mexico. He returned to the Bluffs and assisted his uncle in the Farmers' Hotel. He afterward went in partnership with Henry Thatcher, and kept a provision store on the Union Pacific Railway, while that road was being built. They were located at different points on that road at different times. They sold out, and our subject returned to the Bluffs, and engaged in the grocery business, in connection with E. Hubbard. He sold out shortly afterward, and for some time was engaged in various occupations, finally going in partnership with his brother, R. T. Bryant, and W. B. Clark in the real estate business. They bought eighty acres of land of A. S. Bryant, situated west and north of the Union Pacific Transfer Depot. They divided it up into town lots. In September, 1870, our subject, with his brother, opened a dry goods and furniture store. In December of the same year, they moved their business to Avoca, this county, where they continued it till the election of R. T. as Clerk of the District Court, after which subject conducted the business till the spring of 1876, when he sold out. He then clerked for C. H. Norton in a hardware store in Avoca. After this he went in partnership with his brother, J. C. Norton, and opened up in the hardware business in Oakland. They added a line of furniture, and the firm still stands Norton & Bryant. Our subject was married in Council Bluffs, on March 7, 1871, by Rev. P. H. Cleland, to Louisa F. Brockie, born in St. Louis, Mo., in 1852. She was the daughter of Henry and Jennie (Wells) Brockie, both natives of Glasgow, Scotland. They came to this country in 1850, landing in New Orleans, La. They lived for a time in St. Louis, and came to Council Bluffs in 1857. The father is dead, and the mother is at present living in Mills County, this State.

JOSEPH CARSE, farmer, P. O. Oakland, was born in County Down, Ireland, December 21, 1808. He is the son of John and Abagail (McCormick) Carse, both natives of County Down, Ireland. His father was born in 1776. He was a farmer, and his ancestors, as near as we can ascertain, came from Scotland in A. D. 1611. His (subject's) mother was born in 1766, and died in her native country in 1850. Our subject received a fair education in the old subscription schools. His grandfather took out a perpetuity on a piece of land in 1748, on which our subject and his father lived; Lord Dufferin was his landlord. Our subject came to the United States in 1860, locating in Lee County, Ill., where he lived and farmed until 1878, when he came to this county, and now lives on Section 21, Township 75, Range 40. He was married in County Down, Ireland, October 6, 1843, to Elizabeth Spratt, born in that county October 27, 1821. She was the daughter of John and Hannah (Carse) Spratt; both natives of the latter county; her father, born October 31, 1775, and died about 1869, in Ireland; her mother, born in the same county in 1796, and died May 26, 1849. Mr. and Mrs. Carse have had eleven children—Hannah, born September 19, 1844; Abigail, born November 20, 1846, died November 31, 1878; John, born January 10, 1849; Elizabeth, born March 19, 1851; Joseph, born March 19, 1853; James, born March 13, 1855; William, born March 15, 1857; Archie, born December 23, 1858; Ann L, born October 12, 1860; Sarah A., born February 11, 1863, and Robert H., born December 10, 1865. The family are all members

Digitized by Google

of the Presbyterian Church. Mrs. Carse has a brother in Lee County, Ill., and a sister living in Allegheny City, Penn.

JAMES CARSE, farmer, P. O. Carson, was born in County Down, Ireland, October 19, 1830. He is the son of James and Mary (Gaugh) Carse, both natives of the same county. His father was a farmer, and died when our subject was fourteen years old. His ancestors were Scotch "non-conformists." His (subject's) mother, was of English descent, and died in Ireland. The parents had ten children, five sons and five daughters. Our subject has four sisters living in America, and a brother John, who is a successful miner in Australia. He (subject) received a good common school education, and lived with his mother's family until he came to America in 1859. He located at Newburg, Orange Co., N. Y., where he lived for two years, being engaged as a coachman; he then came to Dixon, Ill., where he worked out for nine months, at the end of which time he commenced farming for himself. He was married at Dixon, Ill., September 3, 1863, to Mary Wallace Carse; born in the same place as her husband, January 17, 1835. She was the daughter of James and Margaret (Wallace) Carse, both natives of Ireland, and both of whom are dead. Subject's wife came to the United States in 1857, living in Baltimore, Md., till 1863, when she moved to Illinois. After his marriage, our subject farmed in Illinois for fourteen years. He purchased his land in this county September 6, 1876, and moved on it in the spring of 1877. He has made all the improvements himself; he has six children—Margaret Wallace, Mary Gaugh, Sarah Elizabeth, William Henry, James Stewart and John Archibald. Mrs. Carse's parents had six children, three sons and three daughters. All of the daughters and one son—James, are living in this country. James is living with our subject, and owns eighty acres of land adjoining his farm, which consists of 240 acres in Sections 19 and 20, Belknap Township. His specialty is stock, for which he raises his own grain. Mr. and Mrs. Carse were raised Presbyterians. In politics, he is Republican.

G. W. COOPER, of G. W. Cooper & Co., general merchandise, Oakland, was born in Erie County, Penn., the son of Wilson and Margaret (Riblet) Cooper, both natives of Pennsylvania. Our subject received a good education; he came to Council Bluffs in 1867, and has been a resident of this county ever since. In 1869, he was engaged as traveling salesman by Brewster & Co., of Council Bluffs. He remained in their employ for one year, after which he traveled eleven years for Steward Bros., of the same city. In March, 1880, he began business for himself in Oakland, this county. He rented a storeroom of Mr. Daniel Freeman, situated at the foot of Oakland avenue. In the spring of 1882, he moved up to the corner of Oakland avenue and Main street, where, under the firm name of G. W. Cooper & Co., he is engaged in the general merchandise business.

A. T. COX, publisher, Oakland, was born in Newton, Jasper Co., Iowa, June 9, 1857. He is the son of John M. and Mary (Wilson) Cox. His father was born in Monroe County, Ind., January 31, 1823. His (subject's) mother was born in the same place in 1821. His parents moved from their native State to Green Bay, Wis., where they lived for a short time, afterward going to Jasper County, this State. Here the father was engaged in the flour business for a short time, after which he farmed in the same county for six years. In 1864, the family moved to Shelby County, Iowa, near Harlan, where the family have carried on a farm, while the father worked at his trade of painter and plasterer. He is also a Baptist clergyman, and is pastor over several charges. The parents have nine children—five sons and four daughters, all of whom except our subject and his youngest brother are married, and all except subject live in Shelby County, this State. Our

Digitized by Google

subject received a common school education, and began life for himself by teaching school, which he followed for about six years with marked success. In the spring of 1882, he assumed entire control of the Oakland *Acorn*, which he has since conducted with great zeal and a commendable spirit of independence, advocating right at all times, without regard to party or personal interests.

W. H. H. DABNEY, stock and grain, Oakland, was born in Vermillion County, Ill., December 31, 1835. He is the son of Henry and Maria (Stanfield) Dabney. His father was born in King William County, Va., December 31, 1795; he had a number of slaves left him, which he afterward set free; he left his native State in 1825, and, in the winter of 1825–26 he taught the first school in Terre Haute, Ind.; he went from here to Vermillion County, Ill., where he located, and was married. He was a soldier in the war of 1812, and was in a number of active engagements; he moved to Dallas County, this State, in 1855, and afterward to Madison County, Iowa, where he died in Winterset March 24, 1870. His (subject's) mother was born in Knoxville, Green Co., Tenn., October 6, 1813, and is still living, in the enjoyment of good health, in Winterset, Madison County, this State. Our subject has eight brothers and two sisters living. One brother is a prominent lawyer in Madison County, Iowa. Our subject received a common school education and worked on his father's farm until twenty-one years of age, when he started in for himself by clerking in a store for two years; he then started for Colorado without a dollar; he commenced business with two yoke of cattle and a wagon, which he bought on time; he freighted four years from the Missouri River to Colorado, and four years from Salt Lake City to Montana; he then owned ten wagons, with five yoke of cattle to each. During this time he came home, and was married, March 15, 1866, to Mary B. Lee; born in Licking County, Ohio, September 12, 1849. She was the daughter of E. B. and Ann (Shields) Lee. Her father was born in Licking County, Ohio, in 1814; he was a farmer and stock-shipper; he died in Barton County, Kan., at the age of sixty-eight; her mother was born in Jefferson County, Ohio, in 1824, and is now living in Barton County, Kan. After his marriage, our subject freighted for eighteen months, at the end of which time he sold his train and returned to this State, locating in Winterset, Madison County. Here he dealt in land, stock and grain, and built and ran an elevator. In February, 1880, he moved to this county, having previously, in 1868, bought the farm on which he now resides, Section 2, Township 75, Range 40. He owns 600 acres in Belknap and James Townships, which is farmed by renters. He is engaged in feeding and shipping stock, and also grain. He has had four children, all of whom were born in Winterset, this State—William, died when he was eighteen months old; Minnie Alice, born October 5, 1868; John Maurice, born April 4, 1872; Henry Bowman, born July 9, 1875. Mr. and Mrs. Dabney are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He is a member of the I. O. O. F., and in politics, a Republican.

J. L. FETTER, farmer, P. O. Oakland, was born at Mt. Pleasant, Westmoreland Co., Penn., September 19, 1820. He is the son of Christian and Sarah (Lobingier) Fetter. His father was born in Richmond, Va. He was a physician, and followed his profession up to the time of his death, which occurred in Caledonia, Putnam Co., Ill., in 1847. He came to his death by an accident. Upon returning home one evening from his usual round of professional visitation he came to a ditch which it was necessary that his horse should jump. He stood upon the opposite side of the ditch, and called upon the animal to jump, which did so at once, but struck upon the unfortunate man, inflicting injuries which proved fatal. His (subject's) mother was born at Mt. Pleasant, West-

Digitized by Google

moreland Co., Penn., May 5, 1796, and died at the residence of her son-in-law, Dr. L. S. Herrs, in Evansville, Ind., March 25, 1881. Our subject lived with his grandfather, John Lobingier, until he was twenty years of age. His grandfather was a prominent lawyer, and was Judge of Westmoreland County, Penn. He raised our subject, and gave him the best education that was obtainable in the city of Mt. Pleasant. Our subject came West with his father in the spring of 1840, and settled at Caledonia, Putnam Co., Ill. Here he studied law. He was married, April 19, 1843, eleven miles east of Lacon, Ill., at Elder H. D. Palmer's residence, to Charlotte R. Palmer; born in Carlisle, Ind., November 1, 1821. She was the daughter of Elder H. D. and Martha (Angel) Palmer. Her father was born in South Carolina, and was one of the first ministers of the Christian Church. He was engaged in active ministerial labors for over forty years. He emigrated from his native State on account of his repugnance for slavery. He and a number of others brought their slaves along with them, and liberated them upon their arrival at their destination. He first settled in Illinois, not far from Vincennes, Ind, and afterward moved to Carlisle, Ind. In the latter part of his life he moved to Eureka, Woodford Co., Ill., where he died at the age of eighty-one. His wife (our subject's wife's mother) was a native of North Carolina. She emigrated to Tennessee, where she was married to Elder Palmer. After his marriage, our subject lived in Lacon, Ill., until April, 1856, when he came to Big Grove, this county. He still resides on his original settlement—northwest quarter Section 10, Township 75, Range 40. He has been Magistrate for eighteen years, and was Town Clerk for ten years. He is at present Treasurer of the School Board. He has four children—Frank P. (a graduate of Oskaloosa College, class of '78), Trannie B. (wife of J. H. Louis, who is County Recorder and Auditor of Shelby County, Iowa), Florence and May A. Our subject rents out his 600 acres of land, which he owns in Belknap Township. He and family are members of the Christian Church.

DANIEL FREEMAN, retired merchant, Oakland, was born in St. Louis, Mo., April 26, 1818; his father, Daniel Freeman, was born in New Hampshire in 1780, and came West to St. Louis, Mo., in 1800, when that place was a small village. There he built a hotel called the "Green Tree," where he had the honor of entertaining La Fayette, when that noted soldier and statesman visited the United States; he died near St. Louis in 1839. Mr. Freeman remembers St. Louis, as it was in the days of its crooked streets and old-fashioned houses, when the few steamboats then on the river fired cannon to denote their approach to the city. Mr. Freeman received a good education for those days, and lived at home till his father's death, when he was married, and farmed for three years in Illinois, opposite St. Louis; thence went to Rockford, Winnebago County, where he remained five years, and then went to Rock County, Wis. In the latter place, Mr. Freeman lost his wife, Mary Waller, whom he married in Madison County, Ill.; she was born in Kentucky in 1818, and was the daughter of Richard and Nancy (Ellis) Waller; he is a native of Maryland, and she of Georgia. From Rock County, Wis., Mr. Freeman moved to La Fayette County, where he farmed for about twenty-five years. Six years after the death of his first wife, Mr. Freeman married Elizabeth Swindlow, born in England in 1834. In 1876, Mr. Freeman came to Big Grove, Pottawattamie County, engaged for two years in the mercantile business, and then sold out to his son-in-law, G. L. Whitehead. Since selling out, Mr. Freeman has lived in retirement from active business pursuits, though he still has some business interests. Mr. Freeman has five sons by his first wife, viz.: James Wilson, William Henry, Daniel Boone, Levi Ellis and Benjamin Franklin; they are all married and doing well.

Digitized by Google

By his second wife, Mr. Freeman has had five children—Don Alonzo, Nancy Emily (deceased), Elizabeth Murray (now wife of L. G. Whitehead), Elmer Ellsworth and Charles Frederick. Mr. Freeman is a strong Republican.

W. H. FREEMAN, banker, Oakland, was born in Rockford, Ill., April 11, 1844; son of Daniel and Mary (Waller) Freeman; he was born in St. Louis, Mo., April 29, 1818; she, born in Kentucky in April, 1819, died in Wisconsin April 9, 1850. Subject's father was one of the early settlers of Rockford, locating there in 1843. From Rockford, Ill., subject's father moved to Wisconsin, where he lived in Rock and La Fayette Counties respectively till 1876, when he came to Big Grove, and engaged for about two years in the mercantile business; then sold out to Mr. Baker, and now lives in Oakland. Subject's mother died when he was six years old, and he lived with his mother's relatives till he was eleven years of age, when he joined his father in La Fayette County, Wis. Mr. Freeman engaged in farming with his father till twenty-one years of age, when he went to Davis, Ill., and farmed for one year. He came from Davis to Big Grove, Iowa, remained a short time, and then went to Nebraska, where he furnished wood and ties for the Union Pacific Railroad, then in course of construction. In 1867, Mr. Freeman left Nebraska, and returned to Big Grove, remained till spring, and removed to Newtown, near what is now Avoca; while there he constructed the wood culvert extending from Walnut to Neola, on the Rock Island & Pacific Railroad. In May, 1869, Mr. Freeman purchased what was known as the Davenport Saw-Mill, and moved it to Big Grove, where he operated it in connection with the mercantile business; in the latter, he was interested with his brother, D. B. Freeman. In the fall of 1876, Mr. Freeman removed his saw-mill to Green County, Wis., when he continued the lumber business, making a specialty of black-walnut till the summer of 1881, when he returned for the third time to Oakland. Here, December 23, 1881, our subject in connection with his brother, B. F. Freeman, opened the "Oakland Bank" under the firm name of "W. H. & B. F. Freeman, private bankers." Our subject was married in Avoca, Pottawattamie County, Iowa, September 21, 1869, to Malinda J. Shipp, born in Greencastle, Iowa, November 30, 1851; daughter of Albert and Mahala (Piles) Shipp, natives of Kentucky; he, born January 1, 1825, is a farmer living in Shelby County, Iowa; she, born November 20, 1826, died December 10, 1864; her parents were early settlers of Jasper County, Iowa. Mr. and Mrs. Freeman have two children—Jennie May, born March 3, 1871, and Clyde Alden, born September 14, 1873. After the incoporation of Oakland in April, 1882, Mr. Freeman was elected Mayor; he has also served as Justice of the Peace; he is a Mason and a Republican.

EMIL J. GEHRMANN, farmer, P. O. Carson, was born on the river Weiser, Germany, December 7, 1850. He is the son of Charles F. and Johannah (Riceland) Gehrmann. His father was a machinist and engineer, born in Germany March 20, 1823. He was passenger engineer for about twenty years. He ran the first German train into Russia, and also the first train that was run between Moscow and Kaurch, as a trial, prior to drawing the train that bore the Duke Alexis to the Black Sea. He drove the train that bore the Duke on his trip. He also ran the first train on this road, which train, before starting, was sprinkled with Holy water, by the Priest of the Greek Church. From the early part of 1860 to 1869, our subject's father lived in several different places in Russia. August 16, 1869, he, with his family landed in New York City. They came to Chicago and visited a few days with a brother. In September of the same year they came to Council Bluffs. The father had come ahead and purchased land in Macedonia Township,

Digitized by Google

this county, where the family moved, and lived for six years. At the end of this time they sold out and bought in Section 29, Township 75, Range 40, where the father (our subject) and a brother, have each farms. The father worked ten years in the Union Pacific machine shops, but has now retired to his farm. Our subject's mother was born in Saxony, Germany, August 16, 1827. This was the native Province of Martin Luther, and she has seen the house in which the school which he attended was kept; also his ink-bottle and pen. When a little girl, she visited his grave, and planted small bass-wood trees about it. Our subject received a good education in the German and Russian schools. He talks fluently the German, Russian and English languages. He attended a mechanical institute in Germany, and studied the machinist trade from 1863 to 1866. He afterward fired about one year on a railroad, finally becoming an engineer himself. Since coming to this country he has devoted his attention exclusively to farming, and has been very successful. He now has 120 acres of land. He was married in Belknap Township, this county, May 1, 1879, to Elizabeth Carse, born in County Down, Ireland, near Belfast, March 19, 1851, a daughter of Joseph and Elizabeth (Spratt) Carse, both natives of Ireland. Her parents and family came to America in 1860, locating in Dixon, Ill., where they lived for about eighteen years. They came to this county in 1878, locating on the farm in Section 21, Belknap Township, where both the parents still reside. Mr. and Mrs. Gehrmann have one child—Emil, born May 2, 1880. They are members of the Lutheran Church.

F. H. GEHRMANN, farmer, P. O. Carson, was born in Berlin, Prussia, August 25, 1852. He is the son of Charles F. and Johannah (Riceland) Gehrmann. (See sketch of E. J. Gehrmann.) Our subject received his education principally in Germany. He attended the common schools until he was fourteen years of age, after which he attended two years at the high school. He then learned the carpenter's trade, at which he worked till he came to America, with his father, in 1869, since which he has been engaged in farming.

H. A. GOFF, stock-dealer, Oakland, was born in Henry County, Ind., January 30, 1833, son of Abram and Nancy (Smith) Goff, natives of Kentucky; he was a farmer by occupation, and died when our subject was eighteen months old; she was born about 1809; after the death of her first husband, she married Robert Erwin, of Virginia; she died in Henderson County, Ill., in 1879. Mr. Goff left home at the age of sixteen, and worked by the month till November, 1851, when he was married in Tippecanoe County, Ind., to Elizabeth Crose, a native of the aforesaid county, born in 1833, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Crouch) Crose, natives of Ohio. After his marriage, Mr. Goff farmed one year in Tippecanoe County, Ind., then moved to Henderson County, Ill., where he bought land and farmed for sixteen years. There Mr. Goff lost his wife March 20, 1858, and then he again married, November 28, 1859, this time to Sarah Jane Brown, born in Kentucky October 28, 1839, daughter of Charles and Ann (Percell) Brown, natives of Kentucky; he was born December 25, 1810, and came to Illinois with his family, when Mrs. Goff was five years old; her mother died in Illinois; her father is now living with his children in Iowa. In the fall of 1868, Mr. Goff came to Pottawattamie County, Iowa, and bought land in James Township; this land he improved and lived upon till the following summer, when the grasshoppers became troublesome and he returned to Illinois. After remaining in the latter State eighteen months, he returned to his farm in Iowa, where he remained till the spring of 1882, when he moved in Oakland, where he has since been engaged in trading in cattle and hogs. For the past ten

Digitized by Google

years, Mr. Goff has furnished beeves to the butchers of Avoca. Mr. Goff has, by his second wife, seven children—Ellen (now Mrs. Hayse), George, Flora Ann (now Mrs. Clayton), Dolly Jane (now Mrs. Strong), Charles, Lily May and Samuel. Mr. Goff is a Democrat

JOHN McDONALD, flour and feed, Oakland, was born in County Tyrone, Ireland, in April, 1834; his father, William McDonald, was born in the same place as subject, and was a miller by occupation; he emigrated to the United States and settled in Illinois, Warren County, in 1855, and died the following year of typhoid fever. Subject's mother was born in Ireland; came to this country with her husband and died at Oxford, Jones Co., Iowa. Subject's brother, Samuel, and sister Martha, came to the United States with their parents, the oldest brother preceded them to this county. Mr. McDonald received a fair common school education, and worked with his father at milling, until he married, March 8, 1852, Bessie McElhinney, born in Ireland November 20, 1833. She was a daughter of William and Bessie (Thompson) McElhinney, natives of Ireland, where the father died. After his marriage, Mr. McDonald, came to this country and located in Warren County, Ill., June 3, 1853. He ran a gristmill at Monmouth, Ill., for four years for Silas Umpstead; then moved to Keithsburg and conducted a mill for Joseph Ogden, for seven years; thence to North Henderson, Mercer County, for a year; then, after a year spent in Millersburg, he purchased a mill in Bureau County, Ill.; operated it for two years, sold it and came to Jones County, Iowa, where he rented a mill for a year. Upon leaving Jones County, Mr. McDonald moved to Union Township, Shelby County, where he bought a farm near the present site of Defiance; there he engaged in farming for seven years, when he and his wife began traveling for the latter's health in California and Washington Territory; in the latter Territory she died of consumption September 4, 1878. In 1879, Mr. McDonald located in Neola, and established the "Exchange Mills Flour and Feed Store," which his son now conducts. Mr. McDonald sold his property in Neola; established a similar business in Marne, Cass Co., Iowa; conducted it six months; sold out and came to Oakland in December, 1880, where he has since conducted a flour and feed business. Our subject has, by his first wife, four children—Jennie, Ella, William and Thomas Thompson. April 1, 1880, at Neola, Iowa, Mr. McDonald married Margaret Gallup, born in Harrison County, Iowa, in 1861, daughter of Jasper and Sarah (Wood) Gallup, early settlers of Pottawattamie County—he a native of New York State, and she of Ohio. This second union has been blessed with one child—Frederick Samuel. Mr. McDonald is a Mason and a member of the V. A. S.; he is a member of the City Council and a Republican.

J. L. McMURRY, farmer, P. O. Oakland, was born in Indiana April 9, 1853; son of John and Elizabeth (Wilson) McMurry; he was born in North Carolina, was a farmer by occupation, and died about 1859 in Davis County, Iowa; she, born in North Carolina, is now living at the age of sixty-four, in Davis County, Iowa. Mr. McMurry worked at home till December 24, 1874, when he was married, near Drakesville, Davis County, to Mary E. Wood, born in Davis County, Iowa, September 17, 1848, daughter of John G. and Mary (Vaughn) Wood; he was a farmer by occupation, and died in Davis County, Iowa, in October, 1880; she, born in Ohio in July, 1805, is living in Davis County. After his marriage, Mr. McMurry farmed for himself for two years in Davis County, then moved to Mills County, Iowa, where he worked two years for L. W. Tubbs. In 1879, Mr. McMurry left Mills County and came to Pottawattamie County, where he has since been engaged in farming. In politics, Mr. McMurry is a Republican.

Digitized by Google

GEORGE H. NASH, agricultural implements, Oakland, was born in Weymouth, Norfolk County, Mass., December 13, 1846. He is the son of Abner P. and Silence (Humphrey) Nash, both natives of Weymouth, Mass. His father was born July 24, 1803. He was a wholesale leather merchant in Boston, Mass. He is now living a retired life in his native town, and is an unusually vigorous old gentleman. His (subject's) mother died in her native town in 1846. Our subject lived with his father until he was twenty-one years of age, when he came to this State, locating on his present farm of 640 acres, situated in Sections 23 and 24, Township 75, Range 39, in Center Township, this county. He lived here till January, 1882, when he went into his present business in Oakland. He was married in Center Township, March 8, 1873, to Louisa L. Russell, born in Middlebury, Addison Co., Vt., December 9, 1846. She is the daughter of Samuel and Laura (Drake) Russell, both natives of Addison County, Vt. Her father died in Middlebury, Vt., in 1855, at the age of forty-seven. He was a horse dealer and grocer. Her mother was born January 16, 1816, and is still living with her son, E. S. Russell, of Center Township, this county. Mr. and Mrs. Nash have three children—Fred A., born February 21, 1875; Russell, born January 18, 1878, and E. Ernest, born February 14, 1882. Our subject is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and in politics is a Republican.

J. C. NORTON, hardware and furniture, Oakland, was born in Livingston County, N. Y., June 13, 1836, son of William C. and Harriet (Thayer) Norton; he, born in Onondaga County, N. Y., in January, 1811, is a carpenter, living in Oakfield, Audubon County, Iowa; she, born in Oneida County, N. Y., in September, 1813, is the mother of three sons and four daughters. The girls received sufficient education to enable them to teach, but Mr. Norton, being the oldest child, was deprived of school advantages, till he became twenty-three years old, when he attended school two years, and one year later he obtained a certificate for teaching. Mr. Norton early learned the trade of carpentering, and worked at home till twenty-one years of age. In October, 1856, Mr. Norton's parents migrated to Audubon County, Iowa, where our subject worked at his trade summers and engaged in trapping; winters. In 1867, Mr. Norton opened a mercantile business in Oakfield, Audubon County, Iowa; there he continued two years, and in 1869 came to Avoca, Pottawattamie County, when there were but two houses in the place. He was engaged in merchandising in Avoca, till 1875, when he sold out and started West for his health, spending a year and a half in California and Oregon; while in the latter State he engaged in the sewing machine business, which he sold in 1876, and then returned to Avoca. After returning to the latter place, Mr. Norton retired from business till 1880, when he erected the first building in the new town of Oakland, where he has since conducted a mercantile business, the firm name being Norton & Bryant. Mr. Norton was married in Oakfield, Iowa, February 2, 1868, to Susie Ostrander, born in Illinois in 1846, daughter of James Ostrander, a native of New York State, and a farmer by occupation. Mr. and Mrs. Norton have four children—Elmer D., born November 4, 1871; Arthur, June 28, 1876; Jessie, June 28, 1878, and Clarice, born September 9, 1881. Mr. Norton is a member of the Congregational Church and is a Republican.

M. T. PALMER, physician, Parma, was born in Fayette County, Ind., March 22, 1822. His father, William Palmer, was born in South Carolina about 1774; he served in the war of 1812; was an early settler in Fayette County, Ind., and subsequently settled in Rock Island County, Ill., where he lived about two years, and then died October 25, 1840. Subject's mother, Jane (Gill) Palmer, was born in Vir-

Digitized by Google

ginia about 1780, and died August 25, 1846. The parents had ten children, eight of whom, three sons and five daughters, grew to maturity. Mr. Palmer's school advantages were very limited, his education being mainly self-acquired; he being the youngest son, remained at home engaged in farming and taking care of his parents till their death; then, he being in delicate health, lived for three years with an older sister at Yellow Banks, Ill. While at the latter place, Mr. Palmer studied medicine; he also there met Caroline Tuel, whom he afterward married in Rock Island County, Ill., November 30, 1848; her parents were Presley and Mary (Bell) Tuel, he a native of Virginia, died in Ohio; she a native of Ohio, died at the residence of her daughter in Iowa. After marriage, Mr. Palmer spent a year on the homestead in Rock Island County, Ill.; then sold out and moved to Sugar Grove, Mercer County, where he farmed and learned carpentering. October 31, 1853, he moved to Council Bluffs, where he helped to build the first steam sawmill erected on the bottom west of that place; he also took the contract for the first frame building erected in Omaha, Neb. Mr. Palmer engaged in farming near Council Bluffs from 1854 to 1856, when he came to Big Grove, then a new settlement, and located on the farm where he still lives. After studying medicine for about six years, and receiving much instruction from Dr. Barrett, a graduate of Glasgow, Scotland. Mr. Palmer began to practice medicine about 1861, and since then has been active and successful in the profession. Mr. and Mrs. Palmer have had nine children—Marion, born April 5, 1851; Sumner Steven, April 28, 1853; George, May 6, 1855, died February 4, 1876; Minor T., Jr., May 21, 1857, died August 17, 1857; Mary Matilda, December 30, 1859; Abraham Lincoln, April 26, 1861; Alexis Presley, July 28, 1864; Hiram Thomas, January 16, 1868; and Lucy Adella, July 9, 1872. Mr. Palmer has been School Director, and has twice been Postmaster. He and wife are Missionary Baptists; he is a Republican.

L. F. POTTER (of Potter & DeGraff), general merchandise, Oakland, was born in Milwaukee, Wis., March 27, 1855. He is the son of L. B. and Hitty (Wenzell) Potter. His father was born in Fitzwilliam, Cheshire Co., N. H., December 15, 1815, and was a school teacher in his native State. He afterward kept a meat market and packed pork in Fitchburg, Mass. In 1839, he came to Milwaukee, Wis., where he engaged in the manufacture of butter, and later in the manufacture of cheese. He is now living a retired life near the latter city. His (subject's) mother was born in Framingham, Mass., July 26, 1820; she died in Wisconsin October 27, 1864. Our subject received a common school education, and for one year afterward was a student in the English department of Ripon College, Wis. At the age of seventeen, he was sufficiently advanced in all English branches to enter college, and so began the study of Latin and Greek in the preparatory department of the Beloit College, Wis. After pursuing his studies at this place for one year, he was compelled to leave, together with many of his fellow-students, on account of an eye-sore which appeared to come in the form of an epidemic. From the effects of this disease, our subject never sufficiently recovered to resume his studies. He subsequently taught school for four or five years in Wisconsin and this State. He came to this county in 1876, and after teaching for a time, he took half-interest in business with J. L. Caldwell. In May, 1880, Mr. Caldwell sold his interest to M. J. DeGraff, a brother-in-law to our subject, being married to his sister. Our subject was married in Council Bluffs, November 29, 1881, to Miss M. J. Wood, born in 1856. She is a member of the Congregational Church. Mr. Potter is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and in politics is a Republican.

Digitized by Google

J. I. REED, farming, P. O. Oakland, was born in Rushville, Rush Co., Ind., November 26, 1830. His father, Zenas Reed, was born in South Carolina March 9, 1795; was a stock-dealer and farmer. When twenty-three years old, he moved to Indiana, where he lived till 1840. About 1830, he became County Judge of Rush County, Ind., which position he held a number of years; he held several other civil offices. In 1840, he moved from Indiana to Mercer County, Ill., where he farmed till his death, March 6, 1845. Subject's mother, Elizabeth (Rishling) Reed, was born in Pittsburgh, Penn., March 10, 1805. She is the mother of eight children, four sons and four daughters. Two sons and one daughter are dead. Mr. Reed received his education mostly in a subscription school, the building for which was erected by subject's father and three other men. When Mr. Reed was fifteen years old, his father died, and the care of the stock and farm devolved on our subject and an older brother. They conducted the farm till they were of age. This brother, George, was afterward the first Postmaster of Big Grove. October 21, 1851, our subject was married, in Mercer County, Ill., to Hannah Jane Sherer, born in Lawrence County, Penn., February 27, 1832; daughter of Robert and Mary (Adair) Sherer, he born in Lawrence County, Penn., in 1803, was a farmer by occupation, and died December 25, 1854, in Mercer County, Ill. When Mrs. Reed was one year old, her mother died. After his marriage, Mr. Reed farmed in Mercer County, Ill., till 1855, when he came to Council Bluffs. After remaining a short time in Council Bluffs engaged in teaming, Mr. Reed returned to Mercer County, Ill., where he remained till 1861, when he came back to Iowa, and bought prairie land. The latter he improved and exchanged for a farm in Big Grove; there he lived from February, 1863, to October, 1881, when he sold his farm and bought nine acres on the northern limits of Oakland. In 1882, Mr. Reed bought 200 acres two and one-half miles south of Hancock. This is very fine land. For the last three years, Mr. Reed has dealt in hogs. Mr. and Mrs. Reed have ten children—Adaline (Mrs. McMartin), Mary (Mrs. Larue), Maggie (Mrs. Russell), Robert, George, John, Albert, Irwin, Harry and May. Mrs. Reed is a Presbyterian; Mr. Reed is a member of the I. O. O. F., and a Republican.

S. S. RUST, grain-dealer, Oakland, was born in Henderson County, Ill., February 23, 1848. His father, Jacob Rust, was born in Frederick County, Va., May 27, 1795. Subject's grandfather, George Rust, was born about March 20, 1767, and had four brothers in the Revolutionary war. One of them, Vincent, died in the service; John was a Captain, Peter a lieutenant and Jerry a private; the last three were in the battles of Brandywine, Cowpens, and at the surrender of the British at Yorktown. In 1829, Jacob Rust left Kentucky and emigrated to the militray tract now called Warren County, Ill. He boarded Maj. Butler and Capt. Jennings while they were surveying the site for the town of Monmouth, Warren County. After Warren County was organized as such, Jacob Rust served as Justice of the Peace for a number of years. He afterward moved to Henderson County, Ill., then to Pottawattamie County, Iowa, locating at Big Grove, where he was one of the first settlers. There he followed farming till retiring from business. He now lives at Oakland, and is eighty-eight years old. He was first married, in Hardin County, Ky., to Frances McDonald, born in Virginia; this union was blessed by fourteen children, of whom three survive—Mrs. W. E. Brunk, Mrs. C. E. Chastain and Mrs. Louisa Ward. Subject's father next married, in Illinois, Mrs. Eda E. Morris, by whom he had three children—Mrs. Reuben Morris, Steven Sumner (our subject) and Larue, who died at the age of four years. Subject's early education was limited to two years in the common schools, but he has since

Digitized by Google

studied much by himself. Mr. Rust worked out from the age of fourteen till he was seventeen, when he began farming for himself; this he continued till the fall of 1879, when he began buying grain at Parma, two and one-half miles north of Oakland. In the fall of 1880, he sold his farm and came to Oakland, Pottawattamie County, where he has since been engaged as a grain-dealer. Mr. Rust was married at Council Bluffs, September 2, 1865, to Mary Anne Strong, born in Ohio February 18, 1845, daughter of J. M. and Nancy (Barker) Strong, natives of Ohio, who came to this county in 1863, and now live near Oakland. Mr. and Mrs. Rust have one child—Bertie. Mr. Rust was for five years Treasurer of the school fund of Centre Township, and he is now Treasurer of the Oakland School Board. He is a Mason and an Odd Fellow; in politics, he is a Republican.

JAMES R. SLOAN, farmer, P. O. Oakland, was born in Henderson County, Ill., June 4, 1854. He is the son of Workman and Pearl Ann (Roberts) Sloan. His father was born in Zanesville, Muskingum Co., Ohio, January 12, 1824. He was a farmer, and came to Illinois when a young man. His (subject's) mother was born in Greene County, Penn., December 10, 1831. His grandmother Sloan still lives in Henderson County, Ill. She has never seen a railway car, though she is living at present within four miles of the depot. Our subject received a good common school education, and lived at home until he was twenty-one years of age, when he made a start for himself. He was married near Terre Haute, Henderson Co., Ill., June 10, 1875, to Analine L. Showalter, born in Lancaster County, Penn., October 14, 1853. She is the daughter of John Showalter, born in the same county October 19, 1823, and died November 23, 1879, in Henderson County, Ill. Her mother was born in Montgomery County, Penn., December 24, 1831, and is still living in Henderson County, Ill., where she and her husband moved November 19, 1869. After his marriage, our subject lived and farmed in Illinois for six years. October 12, 1881, he came to this county on a prospecting tour, and, finally, made a purchase of land, the northwest quarter of Section 19, Township 75, Range 40. He left Illinois and moved on to his land in this county March 3, 1882. September 5, 1881, he was in a railroad disaster while going to visit some friends in Page County, this State. Thomas Leecox, the great inventor, was killed. Mr. Sloan sustained a dislocation of his right shoulder, and also received injuries in the back and bowels. Mr. and Mrs. Sloan have two children—William Oscar, born October 26, 1878, and Cora Emma, born September 13, 1880. They are members of the Baptist Church. In politics, Mr. Sloan is a Republican.

S. SLOCUM, farmer, P. O. Oakland, was born in Huron County, Ohio, December 24, 1835; son of G. A. and Mary (Harroune) Slocum; he was born in Onondaga County, N. Y., May 10, 1811, is a shoemaker by trade, but has been engaged in farming in Belknap Township, Pottawattamie County, since August, 1854. Subject's mother was born in New Hampshire December 17, 1811, and died December 13, 1878. Our subject was named by his grandfather Slocum after one of the latter's comrades in the Revolution. Until twenty-one years of age, Mr. Slocum worked at home, then, after farming two years, he went to Council Bluffs and learned the carpenter trade, at which he began to work in 1860. He built the second log house and the third frame house in Belknap Township. Mr. Slocum continued to work at his trade till 1870, when he came to his present farm of sixty acres, situated 100 rods from the Oakland depot. He devotes the most of his time to gardening, occasionally working at his trade. He was married, in March, 1857, to Marilla Belknap, born September 21, 1836, died September 21, 1863. Her father, Orin Belknap, born in Kentucky, was the first settler

Digitized by Google

in Belknap Township, which was named after him. Her mother, Anne Draper, was born in Ohio, and died in this county about 1856. Mr. Slocum has by his first wife one child—George Orin, now in Las Vegas, New Mexico, engaged in the coal and coke business. Mr. Slocum was again married, in Center Township, January 3, 1867, to Emeline Reed, born in Mercer County, Ill., January 23, 1843, daughter of Enos and Elizabeth (Rishling) Reed; he was born in South Carolina March 9, 1795, and died in Mercer County, Ill.; she was born in Pittsburgh, Penn., March 10, 1805; is now living in this county with her children. This second union has resulted in two children—Fred and Hattie Grace. Mr. Slocum is a member of the M. E. Church. In politics, he is a Republican, and believes in prohibition.

J. S. WHITE, farmer, P. O. Carson, was born in Fulton County, Ill., June 3, 1845. He is the son of J. M. and Elizabeth (Rist) White; his father was born in Columbus, Ohio, in 1820; he is a farmer, and lives on Section 22, Washington Township, this county; he came from Henderson County, Ill., in 1867, to Mills County, this State, and has lived in this county for the past two years. His (subject's) mother was born in Allegheny County, Penn., in 1823, and died in Fulton County, Ill., in 1858. In 1863, our subject joined the Union army, but was taken sick, and returned home on that account; he enlisted a second time, in Company H, Twenty-eighth Illinois Infantry. He was in the siege of Mobile, under Burnside, and at Forts Gains and Blakely. He was then transferred to Brownsville, Texas, under command of Steele and Canby. He was mustered out of service at this latter place on March 25, 1865. He was married in Terre Haute, Ill., June 11, 1867, to Mary Spencer, born in Perry County, Ohio, September 29, 1848. She was the daughter of Edward and Elizabeth (Fowler) Spencer, both natives of Ohio. Her father was a farmer; went to the war in 1861; he was taken prisoner at the time of Bank's retreat at Winchester, and died in Andersonville Prison in 1862; her mother died before the war. After his marriage, our subject farmed two seasons in Illinois, and then came to Mills County, this State. He has resided in this county about four years; his residence is situated in the northeast quarter Section 31, Belknap Township, where he farms 200 acres in and owns 160 acres elsewhere. He conducted a real estate office, handling land all over this county; he was once elected Justice of the Peace, but declined to serve; he has served as School Director ever since coming to this county; he has five children—John E., born May 3, 1868; William, born November 25, 1870; Mary J., born October 25, 1872; Sarah, born October 20, 1874, and Charles W., born May 12, 1878. Mr. and Mrs. White are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He is a member of the I. O. O. F., and in politics is Independent.

JAMES H. WRIGHT, farmer, P. O. Oakland, was born in Henderson County, Ill., January 25, 1855. He is the son of James and Lucretia (Hammond) Wright. His father was born in Nelson County, Ky., February 17, 1812. He was a farmer, and emigrated to Illinois about 1848. He is still living in this county. His (subject's) mother was born in the same county as his father, in 1817, and is still living. Our subject lived at home until he was twenty-two years of age, when he began farming for himself; he left Illinois with his father in the fall of 1868, and came to this county, locating in Center Township. He was married in Adair County, this State, in 1879, to Rosa Jennings, born in that county January 18, 1863. She is the daughter of Robert and Nancy (Snyder) Jennings, both natives of Pennsylvania. Her father died in Warren County, Ill., in 1864; her mother lives with subject, who, since his marriage, has been engaged in farming. Mr. and Mrs. Wright have one child, Lisle Claude, born March 26, 1881. In politics, Republican.

Digitized by Google

BOOMER TOWNSHIP.

EDWIN BURBRIDGE, farmer, P. O. Council Bluffs, was born in London, England, in 1812. He was raised a farmer and has followed that almost his entire life. He was raised in Buckinghamshire, and farmed there till he was twenty-one and then went to London, and into the dairy business, and continued living there till he came to America in 1849. He was educated in Aspley and Rugby Schools. After leaving school he farmed largely under the Duke of Buckingham. After coming to America he followed farming in Pennsylvania for two years, and then moved to Dubuque, Iowa, followed farming and cattle dealing. Moved into Pottawattamie County in 1865 ; has followed farming and stock-raising ever since, feeding from three to five car loads of cattle for shipping each year. He has nearly 100 cows now, and has built a creamery for his own use. His farm consists of about 800 acres, all under fence, and his farming is stock-raising mostly. He has only been on his present farm for about eight years. While in England he was largely dealing in stock, and has traveled a great deal on the continent attending to his business. Soon after coming to America he was in Iowa, when there was not a railroad in the State, and when Indians and buffalo roamed over the prairies. Mr. Burbridge was married in England in June, 1844 or 1845, to Miss Elizabeth Downs. They have seven children living and four dead—four sons and three daughters living. Two are married and farming for themselves, the others are at home. His boys all follow farming, and intend that shall be their future occupation. Mr. Burbridge's life has been one which shows what a man with a determination can do, for he has had his reverses as well as his successes, but has never been discouraged. He is now one of the leading farmers and stock-raisers in Boomer Township.

WILLIAM DARRINGTON, farmer, P. O. Council Bluffs, was born in England in 1839, son of Charles Darrington. Mr. Darrington arrived in New York May 1, 1860. He crossed on a sailing vessel ; there were 600 on board ; they were four weeks on the ocean. After coming to America, he went to Nebraska, where he lived for three years, and then went to Utah, where he lived for nine years, and then came to Pottawattamie County, Boomer Township, April, 1872. He bought his present place at that time and has been on it since. He has always followed farming. His father also followed the same occupation. His parents never came to America; both are now dead. He was educated in England. He was twenty-one years old when coming to America. He was married in Utah in 1866 to Miss Mary Ann Sabey, born in England. They now have nine children—seven boys and two girls. When first buying in Boomer Township he paid $20 per acre for 120 acres. It was improved. But since he has bought land that cost about $10 per acre. His farm now consists of 360 acres. His farm is well improved. His farming is mostly raising corn, cattle and hogs. When Mr. Darrington came to America in 1860 it was with nothing and alone, but by energy and perseverance he has made a success of his life. He has always voted the Republican ticket, but does not trouble much about politics. Mr. Darrington has no relations in America, but has three sisters living in England.

JOSEPH DEUR, farmer, P. O. Missouri Valley, was born in France, in 1830, near the Switzerland line. He came to America when

Digitized by Google

he was nineteen years old, and first settled in Oswego County, N. Y., after staying in the city of New York for about a month. He lived in Oswego County till 1859, and then came to Pottawattamie County, Iowa, and settled on his present place in the fall of the same year, and has been on it ever since. Most of his life has been spent in farming. His father died when he was two years old, and mother when he was twelve; from that on he had to make his own way. When he landed in New York, he had only $15. Mr. Deur had one brother, who came to America two years first, but Mr. Deur did not know anything of him for some time. This brother was killed in a coal mine near East St. Louis, Ill., by the mine caving in. Mr. Deur has four sisters in the old country. He was married in New York, in 1857, to Miss Jeannette Mohat. She was born in New York, but her parents were from France. They have eight children—five boys and three girls. One of the daughters married, and one son in the lumber business in Missouri Valley, Harrison County, the remainder are at home. When buying land he bought 100 acres and paid $8 per acre. There was not a house between his place and Harris Grove at that time. What settlers that were near him were on Honey Creek; none had got out into the prairie. His farm now consists of 580 acres, and farm well improved. When first coming he had to buy a yoke of cattle on time, getting them of Dr. George McGavern. Everything that they had to buy then came from Council Bluffs. Every pound of butter or meat, unless they could make it, they had to get from Council Bluffs. No horses to work, but all cattle, and Mr. Deur did not know much about it, but had to learn. He is a member of the Catholic Church, and votes the Democratic ticket. His farming is mostly stock, and has about seventy-five head of cattle and horses, besides hogs. About 340 acres of his farm are in cultivation, the rest in meadow and pasture. Besides his farm he has also property in Missouri Valley, two good residence houses. Mr. Deur was in the service, belonging to Company B, Thirteenth Iowa, going out in 1864, and remained till the close of the war. From Iowa they went to Tennessee, and was at Nashville in the battle between Hood and Thomas, and then followed Hood down into Alabama, and then were sent back to North Carolina to join Sherman's command, and were with him till the close.

THOMAS FRENCH, farmer, Council Bluffs, came to Pottawattamie County first in 1852, but did not remain but a short time, and then went to the mountains, freighting from the Missouri River to the mountains. He was engaged in this business till 1867. His home from 1852 to 1867 was just where he happened to be, but two winters he wintered in Council Bluffs. In 1867, he bought his present farm, and has been on it ever since. The first land he bought of a man named Butterfield, and the place his house is on of Perry Reel, paying $20 per acre for 150 acres, and paid Mr. Butterfield about the same. On the farm there were about ten acres broken, and a shanty built on it, but no other improvements, although they had lived here for years. Mr. French went into general farming business when first coming, as fast as he could, but had a good deal to contend against. He has hauled corn to Council Bluffs and sold it for 10 cents per bushel, and had to take goods at a high price, in pay for the same, and wheat he has also hauled there and got 40 cents per bushel. At first he hired help, but from the prices received for grain, they could not pay their way. When moving to his farm, many old settlers told Mr. French that fruit would not grow, but he went to work setting out trees, and now has an orchard which has been bearing so as to make it paying. Besides orchards, he has forest groves, etc. Mr. French has two farms, 280 acres in each, and it has cost him, from $7.50 to $20 per acre. It is all improved,

Digitized by Google

about half in cultivation, the other half in pastures and meadows. Mr. French has one of the best residences in Boomer Township, a large brick, two stories and a basement. He built it in 1870. It is 36x44 feet. He also has a large barn. Mr. French has been successful in business, but has always worked hard for it, and that is how he has made what he has. He is an Englishman by birth, and came to Council Bluffs direct from England in 1852; was six months making the trip, which now he could make in a few days. Left Liverpool January 7 and came to New Orleans, and then up the river to St. Louis, rested a few days, and then came up the river to Keokuk, and from there took an ox cart and crossed the State to Council Bluffs, landing July 3. He was born May 27, 1832, son of James French. Mr. French has no relatives living at all, except one brother, who is still in England. He has been married twice, first in 1856, in Utah, to Miss Sarah Ann Spyge. She came from near Mr. French's home in England, just across the street, and they had played together when small children. He had five children by first wife, all living now and in Pottawattamie County. Married second time, in Pottawattamie County, to Miss Mary Roberts; by this wife he has three children living; married in 1868. He is Democratic in politics.

WILFRED HAINES, farmer, P. O. Crescent City, was born in Council Bluffs in January, 1851. His mother died when he was only a year or two old, and then he went to Canada, and lived there and in Prince Edward's Island and New Brunswick till he was nineteen years old, and came back to Council Bluffs spring of 1869. Mr. Haines is the youngest of eleven children, all but the oldest and the youngest dying when they were young. His brother went into the army, and never got back. He was killed while in Missouri. Mr. Haines and his father were lost from each other from about 1858 till 1868. When by advertising, they found out the place of each. Mr. Haines' father was out through the mountains, and in this way they were lost from each other, for the people Mr. Haines was with, changed to different parts of the English provinces. Since coming here in 1869, his home has been in Pottawattamie County, and the next year came to the farm, and has been on it since. The farm of 570 acres is owned by his father, David Haines, of Council Bluffs, but their business is in partnership. On their farm, they have about 200 acres in cultivation; the remainder is in grass, pasture land and timber. having some of the best timber land in the township ; his farming is corn and stock, feeding about two car loads of cattle a year. Mr. Haines has been married twice, first about 1872 to Miss Rosa B. Roberts, and second time in 1880 to Miss Dorcas Page, daughter of Thomas Page. Mr. Haines has three sons. Mr. Haines is Democratic. He is a member of the M. P. society.

MICHAEL KILKENNY, farmer, P. O. Honey Creek, was born in Galway, Ireland, about 1827; came to America 1853. In 1855, he came to Mt. Pleasant, Iowa, and ran a dairy for Presley Sanders, brother of ex-Gov. Sanders, of Nebraska; was at Mt. Pleasant for about five years, and then to Glenwood, Mills County, working for Tootle, Green & Co., in a store. Came to Council Bluffs after about five years spent in Glenwood, and was in the dairy business for some time, and then went to plastering for John Hammer. March, 1867, he came to Broomer Township, and went to farming and has been engaged in that business ever since. He traded for fifty acres of land before coming here, but now his farm consists of 250 acres. His farming is general, but mostly stock-raising. He was married in Mt. Pleasant, Iowa, to Miss Nora Lines. They have six children, four boys and two daughters. He is Democratic in politics, and is a Catholic.

Digitized by Google

WILLIAM McKEOWN, farming, P. O. Harrison, was born in 1828 in Beckwith Township, County of Kent, Upper Canada. He is the son of William McKeown who died before our subject was born. His mother was Jane (Lucas) McKeown; she died in Boomer Township. He was raised on a farm, and has followed it for a living all his life. His parents both came from the old country, mother from Ireland, and father born in Ireland, but of Scotch parents, and they were married in Montreal, Canada. He came to Pottawattamie County in 1847, and was at Bybee's Camp that winter. Was married May 9, 1848, also in this township, and has lived here ever since. His wife was Miss Eliza Jane Hall. She had come with her brother from Indiana in 1847. He entered his land, part in 1853 and part in 1855, entering 280 acres, most of which he still holds, and also has bought some meadow land in bottom on Big Pigeon. His farming is mostly corn, but has some stock. When here for some time there was no money to be obtained, so they worked for anything they could get—harvesting for a bushel of corn a day, and used a sickle. Their first house was made of logs, 14x16 feet, and covered with split boards. The first year or two, but little prairie was broken, because they did not have the teams, but would go where the timber was light and cut it off, then one yoke of cattle could break it. The cultivating was done with a single shovel mostly, some working a horse, others an ox. Their milling first was at the old Indian mill on the Mosquito, but, in 1849, a mill was built on Pigeon Creek in Hazel Dell Township, and then they went to it. Some stores having been opened up, their supplies soon came from Council Bluffs, but the first season they crossed the river to a settlement on the Nebraska side, where there was a store. He is Democratic in politics; is a member of the re-organized Latter-Day Saints' Church. His grandfather was a millwright, and was working at a mill in Ireland, when he was caught and crushed. His wife, or Mr. McKeown's grandmother, was sent for, so she went from Scotland to Ireland, and remained there, and her child was born there, but never saw his father. Mr. McKeown's father remained there till he went to Canada. Mr. McKeown has been married twice; first, in May, 1848, to Miss Eliza Jane Hall, who died in 1870; was married again, in 1873, to Miss Janet H. Kirkwood. He had eleven children by his first wife, nine of whom are still living; he had five by last wife, four now living. Of the thirteen living children, eight are boys and five girls; four are married. The oldest, William Alfred, is married and farming in Boomer Township. Two of his sons, Thomas Allen and Robert, are now engaged in the stock business in Nebraska. Joseph is also married and has a family; he also is farming in Boomer Township. Two of his daughters are married, and are also living in Boomer Township.

THOMAS PAGE, farming, P. O. Harrison, was born in England, near Stratford-on-Avon, in 1818. Mr. Page's birthplace was near that of Shakespeare, and he has seen Shakespeare's birthplace many times. Mr. Page came to America in 1852, and settled first in Edwards County, Ill., and lived there for five years, and came to Council Bluffs in July, 1857. With the exception of four years, he has lived in Pottawattamie County ever since. Those four years he was on the frontier in Nebraska and Colorado. Came to Boomer Township in 1864, but did not buy his present farm till the winter of 1865, and since that time has been on his farm. His occupation from a child has been that of farming; his father, John Page, was also a farmer. None of Mr. Page's relatives came to America that he knows of. He was educated in England in the common schools till he was nine years old, and then what other education he got was at night schools and Sunday school. When Mr. Page

Digitized by Google

bought his present farm, there were no improvements whatever; no fence, grove, but open prairie. Now he has groves, good buildings and other improvements. His farm consists of 120 acres, and he does all kinds of farming. He has been married twice; first, in England, to Miss Elizabeth Painting; she died after he came West, and while in Nebraska. He was married the second time to Mrs. Margaret Newton. They were married in Nebraska. He has three children by first wife and six by second wife, and one dead. Two of his children are married, both in this township. Mrs. Page also has two sons living in Boomer Township. Mrs. Page was born in Yorkshire, England. She was married in England to George Newton. They came to Boston first. From there, Mrs. Newton, or Mrs. Page, came to Florence, Neb., with her two boys; was married in Nebraska to Mr. Page in 1858. Mr. Page is Republican in politics; is a member of the Mutual Protectionists and also a Granger. He has held almost all of the township offices.

WILLIAM PETERS, SR., farming, Council Bluffs, was born near Berlin, Prussia, in 1817. He left Prussia in 1849, and went to England, and in 1850 came to America by way of New Orleans, and then to St. Louis. Mr. Peters was in the army nearly nine years, and was in the King's body guard. He had to leave on account of taking part in the Revolution, and was acquainted with Carl Schurz, Gen. Sigel, and others that were in the Revolution, and came to this country. Mr. Peters and his brother left together, and lost all their property by the Government confiscating it; they had $33,000 each in the bank. After coming to America he did any kind of work he could get to do, till he had money enough to buy a little farm near St. Louis, Mo.; but on account of health he sold that out, and went to California in 1854, and went to mining, went to Utah from California, and was married there March 20, 1858, to Miss Maggie Armstrong; she was born in Scotland, but came to America when young. During the civil war, he acted as scout on the plains; was with Gen. Corner. Mr. Peters has been all through the West; was in the employ of the Government, hauling provisions, etc., from Utah to California. In 1866, he came to Council Bluffs, and has been in Pottawattamie County ever since; lived in Council Bluffs for three years, and then came to his farm in 1869, and has been on it since. His farm now consists of 200 acres, about eighty-five in cultivation, the remainder in meadow and pasture land. His farming is raising stock and corn. He has had thirteen children, eleven still living, six boys and five girls. One son and two daughters are married; is a member of the M. P. society; he is Republican in politics. The brother, who came to America he does not know anything about now, and the last he knew of his other two brothers they were in the Prussian Army. Mr. Peters' life has been one of unusual interest. In crossing from New Orleans to Cuba, the vessel he was on struck on a reef and was wrecked. Mr. Peters was the only one saved. Other incidents, of his engagements with the Indians, would be interesting, but space forbids the enumerating.

CHRISTIAN PETERSON, farming, P. O. Crescent City, was born in Denmark December 20, 1831, but he remained there till he was twenty-two years old; came to Missouri, and was there about a year, and then to Kansas, and remained in Kansas, but made severel other changes before he settled in Pottawattamie County in 1867; the spring of 1868, he bought his present farm, and moved onto it, and since that time he has been living here. He was married, in 1852, in Denmark, before he came to America, to Miss Anna M. Christenson. They have six children, three boys and three girls. His farm consists of 240 acres, about half in cultivation, the other half is in timber, pasture and meadow land. When first buying he only got eighty acres, and

Digitized by Google

paid a little over $16 per acre, and since that time he has been adding to it and improving; his farm now is well improved. On the first eighty acres there was a little frame shanty and ditches for fences. He has been a member of the Grange since it started, and of the Good Templars; he is Republican in politics; he is also a member of the Mutual Protection Society.

I. M. SIGLER, farming, Council Bluffs, was born in Putnam County, Ind., September 3, 1826, son of Eli Sigler, native of Tennessee. Mr. Sigler was raised in Indiana, and received his education there. By trade he is a tanner, and followed it till he came to Iowa, and has since followed farming. He came to Iowa in 1855, and entered his farm, and then went back to Indiana and stayed two years, but was preparing to come here. He was married in Indiana, in 1847, to Miss Phœbe Manker, born in Ohio. They have had nine children, six are still living—three boys and three girls, and three girls dead. Only two at home, the other four married; all in this county but the oldest son, and he is in Page County, Iowa, where he is in restaurant and grocery store in Blanchard, Iowa. In moving West, Mr. Sigler came in wagon with horse team, but sold them after coming, and bought cattle and began to break prairie. His farm is on Big Pigeon Creek, and when he came to it in 1857 there were not any horses on the Creek; the work was done with oxen. Wheat was cut with a scythe, and tramped out with oxen; then to get it made into flour they took it to William Reel's mill on Pigeon, where it was ground on the same stones as the corn, and they would bring it home bran and all together, and sift it at home; using bobbinet as a bolt. Robert Kent had the first fanning-mill on the creek, and would charge every fourth bushel for using the fan. When coming in 1855, he entered 200 acres of Government land, and pre-empted 120 of swamp land, and then when he came in 1857, he entered this 120 which he had pre-empted, and besides this he bought the claim of William Goodwin of 120 acres; but this was railroad land, so he had to pay the railroad company for it. He moved into a Mormon cabin on the Goodwin claim, and lived in it for about a year. In 1858, he bought his present dwelling house of William Reel, and moved it from Crescent City, and fixed it up, and moved into it in the spring of 1859. For some years his farming was mostly wheat; but now his farming is mostly stock and corn. His farm now consists of about two hundred and fifty acres, as he has been selling some. When each township had a member of the Board of Supervisors, Mr. Sigler served for eight years, and besides this has held various offices in school and township. Mr. Sigler had joined a company in 1846 to go to the Mexican army, but while they were drilling and practicing in Green Castle, Ind., he was accidently shot through the wrist the day before they were to start, so that ended his service. He is Democratic in politics; is a member of the Grange, and in 1854 joined the Masonic fraternity, but since coming to Iowa, he has not not joined any lodge, because they are so far distant. Mr. Sigler's ancestors were German, his grandfather coming from Germany.

W. H. THOMAS, marble cutter, Missouri Valley, Harrison Co., was born in Utah Jan. 16, 1857; came to Pottawattamie Co. in October, 1866, settling in Boomer Township. He is the son of Thomas Thomas, who was born in Wales, and came to America in 1853 and settled in Utah, and remained there till 1866. He and family came to this county; died January 17, 1877. His wife died June 19, 1877. They left a family of eight children, of whom W. H. is the oldest, being only twenty when the family was left to his care. The family have remained together ever since, and during the five years Mr. W. H. Thomas has bought another farm of eighty acres, and ten acres in a timber lot, all in cultivation and past-

Digitized by Google

ure and hay land. He had partly learned his trade of marble cutter before his father died, and since has completed it, and now is engaged in following it, while his brother runs the farm. His marble shop he has on the farm, and his work finds its way into all of the cemeteries within twenty miles each way, some of his finest monuments going to Council Bluffs cemeteries. He is a member of the Mutual Protectionists. He is Democratic in politics. Mr. Thomas was elected Assessor of the township when he was twenty-one years old, and has held it ever since; has also been Secretary of School Board for three years.

R. T. WARD, farmer, P. O. Council Bluffs, was born in England in 1847, in Suffolkshire; son of G. W. Ward. Mr. Ward's parents moved from England when he was about four years old, coming to Pottawattamie County in 1851; stayed here for one year, and then emigrated to Utah in 1852, and that was his home till 1872. He came back to Pottawattamie County and settled on his present farm in 1873. He bought open prairie, paying for the first land $10 per acre, and $12.50 for the remainder. His farm consists of 235 acres; about eighty acres in cultivation; the remainder is in pasture and meadow land. His farming is raising corn, cattle and hogs. Mr. Ward was educated in Utah in common schools. He has always followed farming, and that was also his father's occupation most of his life. His mother died in 1860, and his father in August, 1882. Mr. Ward is one of eleven living children, one dead. He was married, in Utah, to Lizzie Saby. She was also born in England. She came to New York in 1862, and to Utah in 1863. They were married in 1867. They have eight children, four boys and four girls. He is Republican in politics, but does not take much interest in politics. Is a member of the M. P. Society. His farm is well improved with good buildings, etc. Ezra T. Benton, a Mormon minister, came out from Utah and preached that the Mormons should not remain here but go on. That is the reason Mr. Ward's parents moved on in 1852. They were stopping in Harris Grove at the time.

J. R. WILLMOT, farmer, P. O. Council Bluffs, was born in England September 10, 1835; came to America in 1863. First settled in Jersey City, N. J., then two years in Pennsylvania, and two years in the mountains, and the remainder here in Pottawattamie County on his present farm. In the old country, he followed boating, and since coming to America he has been in the rolling mills, and in the mountains he was working on the Union Pacific, and never farmed till coming to his present place. His farm consists of 160 acres. When buying, he paid about $8 per acre. He does general farming, corn, stock, etc., having about eighty head of cattle, besides other stock. He was married, in Wales, January, 1863, to Miss Sarah Williams. She was born in Wales. They have seven boys and two girls. He is Democratic in politics. He was brought up under the Church of England, and was educated in England. Mr. Willmot had three sisters and two brothers, but he does not know where any of them are. His farm was all open when he came to it—no improvements.

JESSE WRIGHT, farmer, P. O. Missouri Valley, Harrison Co., came to Pottawattamie in the fall of 1866, and to his present farm in March, 1867; has been on it ever since. The first 80 acres that he bought was school land, paying $1.25 per acre. He is a native of Kentucky, Wayne County; was born in 1830. His home was Kentucky till he moved to Iowa in 1860, but lived in the eastern part of the State till 1866, when he came to Pottawattamie. When coming to his present farm, there was not a house between it and Harris Grove on the northeast. On Honey Creek to the north of him there were a few settlers. He has 200 acres in his farm, and twenty acres in timber besides, almost the entire farm being in culti-

Digitized by Google

vation. Mr. Wright was married, in Kentucky, in 1855, to Miss Rhoda Jane McCoighn. They have eleven children. In 1854, Mr. Wright had been out through Iowa, and was in Council Bluffs when it was Kanesville. He is a member of the Grange and of the Masonic fraternity. He has always been a Democrat. Mr. Wright has one of the most substantial barns to be found anywhere. Its storage capacity for hay is over sixty tons. He has also demonstrated that fruit-raising can be done with success in Boomer Township.

CENTER TOWNSHIP.

T. C. ALEXANDER, physician and surgeon, Oakland, was born in Union County, Ind., September 25, 1839. He is the son of James and Catharine (Hartsell) Alexander; he was born in Green County, Tenn., and she is a native of Virginia. They came to Indiana after their marriage, and in the fall of 1852, moved to Platte County, Mo., where they spent one winter, coming to Big Grove in the following spring, settling in Section 13, Township 75, Range 40. He sold this place to Ephraim Bird, and moved to Adams County, this State, in 1856. The following year they went to Kansas, but returned during the drought in the fall of 1860. In 1864, they moved to Jackson County, Kan. The father died in 1867, and the mother in 1879. Our subject lived with his parents until 1860. In the following year, he enlisted, in Adams County, in the Fourth Indiana Volunteer Infantry, under Capt. E. Y. Burgan. His initiation in war procedures took place in Page County, where they camped for two days. Gen. G. M. Dodge, at that time a Colonel, ordered a false alarm to be sounded in order to try the boys. At 3 o'clock in the morning, they were ordered out without giving them time to dress, and in this condition were drawn up in line of battle. Our subject was engaged in many of the principal battles of the war, including Pea Ridge, Vicksburg, Lookout Mountain and Mission Ridge, at which latter places he carried the colors above the clouds. He was also engaged in the battles of Ringgold and Resaca, Ga., at which latter place he received a gun-shot wound in both legs. He afterward lay in several hospitals, until, recovering from his wounds, he rejoined his regiment at Raleigh, N. C. He was present at the surrender of Gen. J. E. Johnston, and was mustered out of service at Louisville, Ky., August 20, 1865, and returned to Big Grove, then his home, having returned on veteran furlough, and married at Big Grove, March 24, 1864, Miss Phœbe Huff, born in Mercer County, Ill., May 25, 1849. She was the daughter of Louis and Susan (Palmer) Huff. Her father was born in Stokes County, N. C., February 22, 1811. He came to Illinois, where he was married to Miss Palmer, who is a sister of Dr. Palmer, of Belknap Township. In 1865, our subject moved to Jackson County, Kan., and farmed during the following year. He then sold his place, and commenced the study of medicine under D. W. Taylor, M. D., of Holton, Kan., an old army Surgeon. Here he studied for three years, afterward taking two courses of lectures at the E. M. Institute, of Cincinnati. He practiced at his profession in Holton until 1874, when he returned to Big Grove, where he has resided ever since. His residence is on the southwest quarter of Section 5, Township 75, Range 39. He has two children—Elmer Ellsworth, born June 9, 1865, and Laura Belle, born September 23, 1867. Mr. Alexander is a member of the I. O. O. F., and in politics is a Republican.

Digitized by Google

A. L. BROWN, farmer, P. O. Oakland, was born in Muskingum County, Ohio, May 25, 1827. He is the son of Benjamin and Nancy (McKee) Brown. His father was a farmer, born in New York State about 1796. He was an early settler in Ohio. He was married near Newark, N. J., in 1818, to Miss McKee, a native of that State. They moved to Mercer County, Ill., in 1852, and the father died there in 1862, and also the mother at the age of eighty-six. Our subject received a common-school education, and lived with his father till the age of twenty-one. He began life for himself by getting married in Coshocton County, Ohio, April 20, 1845, to Elizabeth Catharine Menefee, born in Fauquier, now Culpepper County, Va., September 30, 1829. Her father, Charles William Menefee, was a farmer, and died in Mercer County, Ill., in 1856. Her mother, Mary Maddox, was born in Fauquier County, Va., August 5, 1807, and is still living with her son, Charles Menefee, in this county. After his marriage, the subject farmed in Ohio for four years, after which he went to Mercer County, Ill., where he lived and farmed for twenty years. In the spring of 1873, he came to this county, locating on his present place, which consists of 240 acres, but he farms considerable more. He has eighty acres in Section 10, and 160 acres in Section 15, Township 75, Range 39. Mr. and Mrs. Brown have had eight children, seven of whom are living—Samantha J., born June 20, 1849; Johanna, born July 28, 1851; Charles, born October 28, 1853; Benjamin, twin brother to Charles, died May 16, 1858; Theodore D., born June 22, 1856; Thomas W., born October 8, 1858; Hugh J., born September 13, 1861, and George A., born August 10, 1864. Samantha married Horace Bull. They are now living in Rock Island, Ill.; Johanna married Austin R. Duncan, and they are living in Walnut, this county. The sons are all living at home. Mr. and Mrs. Brown are members of the Baptist Church, and two of the sons are members of the M. E. Church. In politics, the family are Republican.

ALFRED B. CURTIS, farming, P. O. Oakland, was born in Plainfield, Essex Co., N. J., October 30, 1847. He is the son of Jonathan and Hannah (Angleman) Curtis, both natives of Plainfield, N. J. His father was a farmer, and moved to Tazewell County, Ill., about 1857. He then moved to Logan County, of the same State, about 1860, where he died August 23, 1866. The mother of our subject was born August 2, 1822, and is still living in Logan County, Ill. Our subject lived at home up to the date of his marriage, which occurred in Galva, Henry Co., Ill., in 1874, when he married Sarah E. Frazee, born in the same place as our subject, November 10, 1844. She is the daughter of John W. and Mary (Rogers) Frazee, both natives of Essex County, N. J.; he born in 1811, and died in Peoria County, Ill., in 1872; she, born in 1814, and is still living in Galva, Henry Co., Ill. The parents left New Jersey in 1856, and came to Peoria County, Ill. After his marriage, our subject farmed in Logan County, Ill., until he left for this State February 17, 1880, locating in Shelby County. He moved to Center Township, this county, in the spring of 1882, where he purchased eighty acres of land in Section 4, Town 75, Range 39. He has two children—Oscar Whitfield, born February 27, 1877, and George Eugene, born June 25, 1880. Mr. and Mrs. Curtis are members of the M. E. Church. He belongs to the Masonic fraternity, and in politics is a Republican.

L. R. PUTNAM, farmer, P. O. Carson, was born in Jefferson, Coos Co., N. H., October 22, 1840. He is the son of George and Elizabeth (Perkins) Putnam; he was born in Charlestown, Sullivan Co., N. H., February 16, 1799, and she in the same place as our subject September 22, 1809. His father was a farmer; moved to Vermont about 1842, and to Illinois

Digitized by Google

in 1852, locating near Dixon, Lee County. Here they lived until 1871, when they came to this county, where the father died on November 12, of the following year. The mother is at present living with our subject. They had nine children, eight of whom are living—Ada; Mary E., wife of H. R. Storrs; George M., married; Jane, wife of W. Nangle; L. R. (our subject); Ellen, wife of F. Morris; Belle, and Charles W. The whole family live within two miles of each other, and are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Our subject is not married. His farm, which consists of 160 acres, is situated in Section 33, Center Township, and is the southwest quarter of that section. He has made his own improvements. In politics, he is a Republican.

J. M. STRONG, farmer, P. O. Oakland, was born in Berkshire County, Mass., September 5, 1812. He is the son of John and Sadie (Kasson) Strong, both natives of Berkshire County, Mass. His father was born June 2, 1782, and was a farmer by occupation. His mother was born May 12, 1786. The parents moved to Meigs County, Ohio, in 1814, where they both died, he April 31, 1845, and she June 15, 1834. Our subject received a common school education, and worked at home till he became of age. He began life for himself as a farmer. He was married in Meigs County, Ohio, January 28, 1834, to Mary M. Barker, born in Gallia County, of the same State, January 16, 1816. She is the daughter of Amos and Nancy (Russell) Barker; he was born in Berkshire County, Mass., September 11, 1793, and died in our subject's house February 19, 1882; she was born in Greenbrier County, Va., December 20, 1792, and died in Warren County, this State, May 8, 1876. Mrs. Strong's father moved to Ohio with his father's family in 1807, locating in Gallia County. In 1845, they came to Iowa, and settled in Warren County, where both are now buried. After his marriage our subject farmed in Ohio until 1846, when he came to this State, locating in Jefferson County. In 1865, he came to this county, settling on the place where he now resides. He has seven children living—Laura A., born July 25, 1835, wife of Harvey Clayton; Silas Cook, born October 13, 1837, married Lucy Clover; Mary N., born February 18, 1845, wife of S. S. Rust; Z. C., born November 17, 1848, married Martha J. Bird; Lucinda M., born August 28, 1854, wife of Thomas Wallace; Horace E., born August 1, 1859, married Dolly Goff; Frank O., born November 7, 1861. Mr. J. C. Strong is a partner in the firm of Strong & Hoff, hardware and implements, Oakland. With the exception of Horace E., who has gone to Boone County, Neb., all of the children are living in this county. Our subject owns eighty acres of land in Section 8, Township 75, Range 40, where he at present resides. He has been a member of the County Board of Supervisors of this county, serving two years.

H. R. STORRS, farmer, P. O. Carson, was born in Trenton, Oneida Co., N. Y., February 3, 1828. He is the son of Calvin and May G. (Wells) Storrs. His father was a farmer, born in the same place as our subject, and moved to Wisconsin, arriving in Milwaukee October 27, 1847; he died in Chippewa County, Wis., in 1868. The mother of our subject was born in Wethersfield, Hartford Co., Conn., and died in Wisconsin at the age of about eighty-three. Our subject received a common-school education, and afterward attended two terms at the high school. He worked at his grandfather's cheese-factory until he was eighteen years of age. He then began to learn the carpenter's trade, to which he apprenticed for three years. He then went to Wisconsin with his father, where he engaged in farming. He lost his health by running a "thrasher," after which he went South and worked at his trade. He was at St. Louis, and was also an overseer on a plantation in Kentucky, and acted also in the same capacity in Missouri. After three

Digitized by Google

years, during which time he regained his health, he came to Illinois, stopping in Lee County, and was married at Dixon, the county seat of that county, January 11, 1855, to Mary E. Putnam, born in Jefferson, Coos Co., N. H., March 5, 1835. She is the daughter of George and Elizabeth (Perkins) Putnam. Our subject farmed in Lee County, Ill., for six years, when he moved to Chippewa County, Wis., living here five years. He then returned to Dixon, Ill., where he lived another six years. In October, 1872, he came to this county, locating in Center Township, purchasing his present place, which consists of 240 acres in Sections 26 and 33, Township 75, Range 39. He engages in general farming, besides buying and selling largely in stock. Mr. and Mrs. Storrs have eight children living—Harriet A., Albert L., George A., Clara B., William R., Nellie L., Florence M. and Mabel F. The parents and the five oldest children are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. In politics, Mr. Storrs is a Republican.

REASON R. THOMAS, farmer, P. O. Oakland, was born in Nelson County, Ky., August 28, 1828. He is the son of Eleazur and Ann (Garrett) Thomas. His father was born in Virginia (as near as can be ascertained), in 1780, and died in Nelson County, Ky., when our subject was ten years of age. His mother was born in Spencer County, Ky., and died in Nelson County, of the same State, of cholera, in 1833. Our subject received a common school education, but his father's death compelled him to look out for himself. He lived with an uncle in Shelby County, Ky., for seven years, after which he worked out by the month for some time. In the fall of 1848, he went to Spencer County, Ind., where he worked at farming in the summer and cut cord-wood in the fall, making several trips on flat boats down the Ohio River. In the fall of 1852, he went to Henderson County, Ill., where he was married, August 2, 1855, to Mary C. C. Wright, born in Nelson County, Ky., April 17, 1839. She is the daughter of James and Lucretia (Hammond) Wright, both natives of the latter county, he born February 17, 1812, and she March 30, 1814. The parents left their native State and settled in Henderson County, Ill., in the spring of 1848. They came to this county in the fall of 1867, and are still living in Center Township. After the marriage, our subject commenced farming for himself in Henderson County, Ill., where he lived till the fall of 1871, when he came to this county, locating on Graybill Creek, in Section 16, Center Township. In the spring of 1873, he came to the place he now owns, purchasing the same in 1875. It consists of 120 acres, located in Section 17, Township 75, Range 39. He also farms eighty acres besides, and raises principally grain. Mr. and Mrs. Thomas have twelve children, eight of whom are living—John Franklin, born August 25, 1857, died in November, 1861; Cyrena Adella, born October 25, 1859, married January 1, 1878, to Sumner Palmer; James Amos, born December 10, 1861; McClelland, born June 15, 1864; Margaret Ellen, born October 26, 1866; Lucretia Ann, born January 28, 1869; Sarah E., born March 11, 1871, died in August of the same year; Reason R., born July 20, 1872, died September 6, 1873; Ira, born May 20, 1875; Era, born May 1, 1877, and Isaac Madison, born July 19, 1879. In politics, our subject is a Democrat.

Digitized by Google

CRESCENT TOWNSHIP.

I. A. BOREN, farmer, P. O. Crescent City, was born in Hancock County, Ill., January 6, 1842; his father, J. B. Boren, was born in Illinois April 6, 1817, and married Nancy McIntosh, who was born in Kentucky December 2, 1811, and died April 14, 1867. She was the mother of seven children, five of whom are living. I. A., with his parents, left Illinois and came to Davis County, Iowa, in 1846, and, in 1847, came to Pottawattamie County; at that time neighbors were few and far between. Mr. Boren attended the common schools, and, at an early age, adopted farming as his avocation, in which business he was successful. He married, in Crescent City, Iowa, January 14, 1877, Mary Smith, who was born in Michigan October 24, 1854, daughter of William and Eunice (Lacy) Smith, both of New York. Mrs. Boren died in 1881, leaving one child, Frances M.; Mr. Boren has also lost one child. In politics he is a Democrat, having been elected a number of times to offices on that ticket; he is a member of the I. O. of G. T., and also of the M. P. Society.

ENOS P. CORBALY, farmer, P. O. Crescent City, was born in Marion County, Ind., May 30, 1851; his father, J. B. Corbaly, was born in the same county August 18, 1828; he married Eliza Pendergast, who was born in Bedford County, and died in 1858. Mr. Corbaly spent his childhood days attending the common schools, where he received his education; coming to the age of manhood, he was for a time a salesman; his mind being of a mechanical turn, he learned the carpenter's trade, but afterward adopted farming, of which business he makes a success. September 13, 1870, he came to Pottawattamie County, Iowa; August 30, 1874, at Crescent City, he married Mazie A. Dunkle, who was born in Center County, Penn., August 19, 1856; her parents were L. K. Dunkle, born in 1828, and Elizabeth (Myers) Dunkle, born December 25, 1834. Mr. and Mrs. Corbaly have two children—Harry G. and John L. In politics, Mr. Corbaly is a Republican; he belongs to the societies of I. O. of G. T. and the Grange.

G. B. HAMPTON, farmer, P. O. Crescent City, was born in Cumberland County, N. J., January 14, 1856; his father, George Hampton, was born in Cumberland County April 1, 1830, and married Ruth Butcher, who was born in Cumberland County in September, 1832; G. B. Hampton was their only child. In 1863, he with his parents came West, and settled in Hastings, Minn.; he received his education in the common schools, and afterward in the University of Minnesota. He began life by teaching school, and for awhile was employed as traveling salesman until 1875, when he came to Pottawattamie County, Iowa, and has since resided here, excepting a few months spent at his father's home. He is now a practical farmer and stock-raiser, and has, by his own industry and integrity, attained an enviable position among his neighbors. In politics, he is a Democrat; he is also a Good Templar.

WARREN M. HOUGH, farmer, P. O. Crescent City, was born in Pottawattamie County, Iowa, April 24, 1849; his father, S. M. Hough, having come to Iowa in 1841, from Oswego County, N. Y., where he was born January 6, 1818, and where he learned the blacksmith's trade. He married Eliza J. Allen, who was born in Oswego County, N. Y., April 15, 1823; they raised a family of ten children, six of whom survive. The father died November 9, 1881; at the age of ten, Mr. Hough with his parents, removed to Crawford County, Iowa,

Digitized by Google

where he spent seven years, and came back to this township in 1866. Here he has resided since, and has, by his industry and enterprise, gained the confidence of his neighbors, and has, at various times, filled township offices. At present he is a successful farmer and stock-raiser. In politics, he is a Greenbacker, having been converted to that party in 1876; since then he has also been a member of the I. O. G. T.; He was married, in Crescent City, to Rebecca E. Dunkle, November 28, 1872. She came to Pottawattamie County in 1870, with her parents, from Center County, Penn.; she was born October 19, 1856. Her father, L. K. Dunkle, was born in 1828, and married Elizabeth Myers, who was born in same county December 25, 1834. Mr. and Mrs. Hough have had three children, of whom but one, Walter, survives.

DENVER HOUGH, farmer, P. O. Crescent City, was born in Deloit, Crawford Co., Iowa, June 1, 1859, and is a son of S. M. and Eliza J. (Allen) Hough. S. M. Hough was born in Oswego County, N. Y., January 6, 1818, and died November 9, 1881; he was a blacksmith by trade; his wife was born April 15, 1823; they had ten children, six of whom are living. Subject came to this township with his parents in 1866, and has since resided here. He received his education in the common schools, and began life as a farmer, which occupation he has since followed. He was married in Crescent City, Iowa, March 15, 1882, to Miss Allie Alexander, a native of Pottawattamie County, born February 1, 1862, daughter of Charles and Catharine (Scott) Alexander. Mr. Hough has held some township offices; he is a Good Templar, and in politics a Greenbacker. He is a good musician, and has furnished the music for a great number of balls.

MILTON C. HOUGH, farmer, P. O. Crescent City, was born in Denison, Crawford Co., Iowa, August 3, 1863, and came to Pottawattamie County in 1866, with his father, Mortimer A. Hough. The latter was born in Lee County, Iowa, December 18, 1841; came to Pottawattamie County in 1846, and married Naomi Barrett, who was born at New Boston, Mercer Co., Ill., July 13, 1842, and to them five children were born. Milton C. received his education in the common schools, and is a natural penman, and also a musician. His father died November 25, 1874, since which he has worked at farming to maintain and educate himself, and assisted his mother in doing the same for her younger sons; he is a trusted employe; he joined the I. O. G. T. in 1877.

REV. H. KEITH, nursery and fruit grower, Crescent City, was born in Logan County, Ohio, June 8, 1826, son of Jacob Keith, who was born in Mason County, Ky., in February, 1793, and was engaged in farming and stock-raising until he died, February 13, 1869. He married Amelia Steward, of Mason County, Ky., born December, 1793, by whom he had thirteen children, only four of whom are living. When the subject of this sketch was fourteen years of age, he, with his parents, came to Indiana; thence to Linn County, Mo., in 1837, where he remained until 1844. His childhood days were nearly devoid of school advantages, nevertheless he is a self-educated man. From Linn County he went to Mercer County, Mo., and remained until 1848. He married in Grundy County, Mo., October 7, 1846, Elizabeth H. Sutton, of Boone County, Mo., born March 6, 1826; her parents were John Sutton, born in 1795, in Garrett County, Ky., and Elizabeth (Davis) Sutton, of Madison County, Ky., born in 1801. Mr. Keith came from Missouri to Dallas County, Iowa., where he remained until 1852, engaged in farming and cabinet work. He then removed to Mills County, Iowa, and remained until 1855, engaged in farming and stock-raising. From there he went to Leavenworth, Kan., where he was principally engaged in farming. In 1856, he went to Dallas County, Iowa; remained a year, employed in farming, and then came to Grundy County, Mo., and fol-

Digitized by Google

lowed farming until 1861, when he sold out and came to Wayne County, Iowa, where he remained six years. August 20, 1862, he enlisted in the Thirty-fourth Iowa Volunteers, Company F, Capt. McClanahan, and was under command of Grant and Sherman. He was at the capture of Vicksburg and Arkansas Post, and was sent to Chicago with prisoners captured at Arkansas Post; he went to St. Louis; then to Iron Mountain; then back to St. Louis, where he was crippled in Benton Barracks, from which he was discharged March 27, 1863, when he returned to Wayne County, Iowa. There he was appointed missionary for East Des Moines Conference until 1867, when he was sent to Union County, Dak., by the Missionary Board. There he resided for six years, and was sent from that district to the Legislature of Dakota. In 1873, he went to Antelope County, Neb., and in 1874 to Cass County, where he engaged in merchandising. In 1875, he came to Avoca, this county, as a missionary; in 1876, went to Shelby County; 1877, to St. John, Harrison County; in 1878, to Washington County, Neb., and the same year to Furnas County, where he remained until 1880, then removed to Blue Spring, Gage County, Neb. In 1881, he came to Crescent City, Iowa, and has since resided here; he is engaged at present in nursery and fruit growing. At an early age, he became a Methodist Protestant, which has been his faith since. He has had eight children, six of whom are living. In politics, he is a Republican; he was first a Whig, then a Free-Soiler, and took an active part in the Kansas struggles; he is at present a member of the Grand Army Republic.

J. B. MATLACK, farmer, P. O. Crescent City, was born in Union County, Ind., December 15, 1844; son of David H. Matlack, who was born in Pennsylvania April 21, 1819, was a harness-maker by trade, and died in 1880; he married Elizabeth Milward, who was born in Pennsylvania August 6, 1826, and died April 29, 1845. J. B. was one of seven children, five of whom are still living. His mother having died when he was but a few months old, he was taken care of by his grandmother, who gave him a common school education, and afterward apprenticed him to learn saddlery and harness-making. When the rebellion broke out, he enlisted at the age of seventeen, as a private, in the Fifteenth Indiana Battery, Capt. A. D. Harvey, and took part in many engagements; was a prisoner of war four months, and was mustered out June 30, 1865. Returning to his home in Marion County, Ind., he was married, February 9, 1867, to Martha J. Swaford, who was born in Marion County, Ind., August 16, 1851, daughter of Wesley and Catharine (Marts) Swaford, both of Wayne County, Ind. In 1868, Mr. Matlack came to Pottawattamie County, Iowa., where he has since resided, excepting three years' residence at Big Grove. Since his residence in this township, he has engaged in farming and stock-raising. Mr. and Mrs. Matlack have four children—George A., Laura B., Willie A. and Pearl I. In politics, Mr. Matlack is a Republican, and has taken an active part in that party's actions, both local and otherwise; he has frequently been elected to office, and was a candidate for membership in the Board of Supervisors of Pottawattamie County in 1881, his successful competitor being S. G. Underwood.

R. C. MENERAY, nursery, Crescent City, was born in Pottawattamie County, Iowa, July 6, 1855, son of William Meneray, who was born in Canada in 1822, and married Sophia A. Packard, who was born in Ohio October 1, 1828; he died March 10, 1880. To the parents eleven children were born, ten are now living, of whom R. C. Meneray is the fifth. At the age of three years he, with his father, came to Crescent City, Iowa, where the latter bought an interest in the Crescent Saw-Mill, and continued in that business until 1864, when he commenced fruit-growing and a nursery, which he continued until his death, when the business fell into the

Digitized by Google

hands of our subject, who has since supplied the trade in his line of business, having now a nursery of forty acres, in which 3,000 trees are bearing at the present time. In politics, Mr. Meneray is a Republican, having been elected to fill township offices on that ticket in a township that is three-quarters Democratic. He is also a Good Templar.

J. W. NUSUM, M. D., Crescent City, came to Crescent City four years ago, and began the practice of medicine, though previous to this he had practiced some time in Spring Hill, Warren County, Iowa. The Doctor was born in Waynesburg, Greene Co., Penn., in 1848, though his people moved to Virginia when he was four years old; there the early years of his life were spent. In 1866, when he was nineteen years old, he removed to Des Moines, Iowa, with his people. He began the study of medicine in Des Moines, under Dr. J. Grimes, and then studied with Dr. James T. Wakefield, of Spring Hill, Iowa, after which he took a course at Rush Medical College, Chicago, where he graduated in 1868. He then returned to Spring Hill, where he spent two years in partnership with his old preceptor, Dr. Wakefield. In 1872, at Indianola, Iowa, the Doctor married Miss Emma Armstrong, a native of Guernsey County, Ohio, born in 1852. Five children have been born to them, three of whom are now living, viz., Georgie G., Maggie E. and Ivy F. The genealogy of his family the Doctor is able to trace back to an honorable ancestry. His grandfather and grandmother were both natives of England, and born a short distance north of London. In their early settlement in the United States, his grandfather joined the Americans in the Indian war, and while fighting under St. Clair, was taken prisoner by the Indians and held a captive for three years. His father, George G. (who spelled his name Neusum), was born in Virginia in 1822, and lives in Iowa; his mother, Eliza J. (Kimball) Nusum, was born in Greene County, Penn., in 1826, and died in 1861. During the war of the rebellion, the Doctor spent some time in the Confederate service, under command of Gen. Morgan; he was wounded three times during his service; he has now a good and lucrative practice established, and has gained a place in four years which many physicians struggle ten years to attain.

C. F. PRATT, farmer, P. O. Crescent City, was born October 19, 1824, in Abbeville County, S. C.; son of W. Pratt, who was born in Abbeville County, S. C., September 27, 1798, and was engaged in farming, when he married Martha Murdock, born in Newberry County, S. C., July 30, 1803; he died January 26, 1863, but his wife survives, and is now seventy-nine years old. To her seven children were born; five survive, of whom Mr. C. F. Pratt is one. He spent his earlier years on thefarm of his father, receiving a common school education. At the age of twenty, at his home, July 2, 1845, he married Gabrilla Callaham, who was born in the same county July 30, 1823; her parents were John and Nancy (Stephenson) Callaham, who were born respectively in Virginia and South Carolina. In 1845, Mr. Pratt removed to Chattooga County, Ga., and engaged in farming and school teaching; he enlisted as a volunteer September 2, 1861, in Company I, Thirty-fifth Georgia, Hill's corps of Lee's army; took part in a number of engagements, and surrendered at Kingston, Ga., May 17, 1865. In 1869, he came West, and stopped a few months at Omaha, Neb., then came to Pottawattamie County, Iowa, and engaged in saw-milling until 1879, when he changed to farming, in which business he still continues. Mr. and Mrs. Pratt had nine children, one of whom is dead. Their names are John W., Nancy E., James A., Sylvester V., Martha Ann (dead), Emma M., Phebe J., Charles F. and Frances L. Mr. Pratt belongs to the Latter-Day Saints, or Mormons; he is a Greenbacker in politics, having been a candidate several times for county offices on that ticket. He joined the Masonic fraternity

Digitized by Google

in 1863, and is also a member of the Mutual Protectionists.

S. V. PRATT, farming, P. O. Crescent City, was born in Chattooga County, Ga., April 10, 1852, son of C. F. Pratt, born in Abbeville County, S. C., October 19, 1824, and Gabrilla (Callaham) Pratt, born in Abbeville County, S. C., which place the parents left and came to Chattooga County, Ga., where S. V. was born and spent his childhood days, attending the common schools; he was one of nine children, eight of whom are living. In 1869, he with his parents, came West, stopped at Omaha a short time, and the same year came to Pottawattamie County, and engaged in lumbering and sawmilling until 1880, when he changed to farming, which he is still pursuing. Mr. Pratt married Maggie T. Currie, in Crescent City, Iowa, December 10, 1878; she was born in Utah September 6, 1860, daughter of John Currier, born in Scotland in 1836, and Elizabeth A. (Filcher) Currie, born in England in 1837. Mr. Pratt belongs to the church of Latter-Day Saints. In politics, he is a Greenbacker, having been elected to township offices on that ticket; he is a member of the M. P. Society.

W. S. SWANSON, farming, P. O. Crescent City, was born in Sturopokra, Sweden, January 25, 1850, and with his parents came to America in 1855, landing at St. Louis, Mo., March 22, 1855, where he resided two years, and came to Florence, Neb., May 25, 1857, thence to Crescent City, Iowa, July 15, the same year. There he attended the common schools and received his education, working in summer on the farm, and attending school in winter. His father, Nelson Swanson, was born in Sweden August 14, 1821, and died January 12, 1881; his mother, Johannah (Jensen) Swanson, was born in Sweden December 27, 1824, and died October 11, 1874. In 1869, our subject went to Council Bluffs and worked at cabinet-making a year, then to Illinois for several months. May 23, 1872, he went to Montana, and followed mining and prospecting for two years and six months, returning in November, 1874. May 16, 1876, he went to California, where he was for six months employed by the Southern Pacific Railway, as express messenger, which position he resigned for a position as foreman on a ranch, While there, he married Augusta Buckman, November 15, 1879; she was born in Sweden June 27, 1847. Mr. Swanson came to Pottawattamie County April 6, 1880, and the same year he was called upon to mourn the loss of his wife, who died from consumption, contracted some time before. Mr. Swanson was married again, November 23, 1881, to Annie Johnson, born in Sweden April 28, 1856, and he has since his return from California resided here, and turned his attention to farming and stock-raising. He is a carpenter by trade. He joined the I. O. of G. T. in 1869. Mrs. Annie Swanson's parents are John and Stina (Magnuson. Olsen, natives of Sweden, where he was born September 20, 1824, and she October 16, 1822.

N. SWANSON, merchant and Postmaster, Crescent City, was born June 29, 1857, in Douglas County, Neb., in what was known then as "Winter Quarters," now Florence. His parents came to this country in 1855, residing for two years in St. Louis, Mo., and in the spring of 1857 coming to the "Winter Quarters" with a company of Mormons, to which denomination they belonged; on account of their financial condition they did not continue on their way to Utah. They came to Crescent City July 15, 1882, after which they withdrew from Mormonism. Mrs. Swanson's early life was spent on the farm; his parents being in limited circumstances, his education was confined mostly to the common schools, which in after years, he was able to attend in winter by working on the farm during the summer months. It was here that he attained that promptness and attention to business that characterized him in after years. Having qualified himself for a teacher, he began that vocation

Digitized by Google

in 1878, and pursued it until October 22, 1879, when he was appointed Postmaster at Crescent City, Iowa; at that time he also engaged in the mercantile trade, and stock and grain buying which he continues at the present time. In politics, he is a Republican, and works for that party's interests. He was a candidate for the office of County Superintendent of Schools in the Republican convention held in Council Bluffs, Iowa, September 9, 1881, in which Miss Smith received the nomination. He joined the I. O. of G. T. December 12, 1874, and has continued an active member since. January 21, 1881, he joined the I. O. O. F. Mr. Swanson's parents were N. and Johannah (Jensen) Swanson, natives of Sweden, he, born August 14, 1821, died January 12, 1881; she, born December 27, 1824, died October 11, 1874.

J. H. SWANSON, Crescent City, brother of William and N. Swanson, was born in Crescent City, Iowa, August 20, 1859. His boyhood and youth were spent on his father's farm. At the age of nineteen years, he obtained a position as teacher in a country school, and continued for two years subsequently to teach in his own and adjoining townships; then went to Iowa College, Grinnell; thence to Griswold College, Davenport, where he has since been though he still makes Crescent City his home. His parents are Nelson and Johannah (Jensen) Swanson, natives of Sweden, he, born August 14, 1821, was a farmer by occupation, and died January 12, 1881; she, born December 27, 1824, died October 11, 1874. They had eleven children, four of whom are dead. He is a member of the I. O. G. T., and in politics is a Republican.

W. SMITH, blacksmith, Crescent City, was born in Belmont County, Ohio, in 1830. At the age of sixteen years, he began an apprenticeship of four years at blacksmithing; after serving his full term, he began working at his trade, and spent the time until 1869 in Greene County, Ill., Springfield, Ohio, Louisville, Ky., Columbus, Ind., and Council Bluffs, Iowa, spending one year in the latter place and then moving to Crescent City, where he has since resided; he has been a hard and industrious worker, and is well established in business. In 1859, he married Miss Mary Wilson, a native of Tennessee, but a resident of Missouri at the time of their marriage. They have but one child, Charles, who is now in his eighteenth year, and is a sober, steady and industrious young man. Mr. Smith is a Democrat, but not a politician. He is able to trace the genealogy of his family back to his grandfather Smith, who was a native of Ireland; his parents were John and Elizabeth (Bellville) Smith, the latter a native of Brandywine, Del.

W. STRANG, farmer, P. O. Crescent City, was born in Crescent Township, Pottawattamie County, Iowa, November 27, 1858; his father, W. Strang, was born June 23, 1816, and married Jane Meur, who was born in 1825; they were both natives of Scotland, from which country they emigrated in 1853 to Pottawattamie County, Iowa, where the father carried on farming and stock-raising till his death, which occurred November 1, 1881. Mr. Strang attended the common schools, and at maturity adopted farming as his avocation. He is one of four children now living, six having died. Mr. Strang is a member of the church of Latter-Day Saints. In politics he is a Democrat; he also belongs to the society of the Mutual Protectionists.

H. A. TERRY, nurseryman, Crescent City, has been a resident of Pottawattamie County since 1847; he was among the first white settlers of the county, and has remained a resident of it during the greater portion of the time since he first strayed so far from the older-settled country of the East and became a resident of the frontier. He is a native of Cortland County, N. Y., where he was born in 1826. When he was ten years of age, his people removed to Oakland County, Mich. He remained

Digitized by Google

there until his seventeenth year, and then went to Knox County, Ill., where he resided until 1846. In 1848, he was married to Miss Rachel T. Sinine, widow of M. Sinine; six children were born to them, of whom Henry S. was the first white child born in Crescent Township. Mr. Terry's second marriage, after the death of his first wife, was to Esther J., daughter of S. M. and Eliza J. Hough. Three children have been born of this marriage. When Mr. Terry first came to Pottawattamie County, he engaged in the seed business, he being for many years the first and only seed merchant on the Missouri River. He combined with his seed trade the sales of small fruit nursery stock. In the fall of 1855, he began the nursery business, and his sales began in 1856; since that time, he has been steadily engaged in the business. For the first twenty years, his sales were all made at the nursery. He then established local agents, and now he is doing an exclusive wholesale business. Fifty acres of his farm of 120 acres are devoted exclusively to nursery. He is the oldest and most thoroughly posted dealer in his line in the county. In 1855, when the first agricultural society in the county was organized, he was elected Secretary. Politically, he is a Democrat, and as a citizen and honorable, upright member of the community, Mr. Terry stands without a superior in Crescent Township.

HENRY S. TERRY, farmer, P. O. Crescent City, was the first white child born in Crescent Township. His parents, H. A. and Rachel T. (Sinine) Terry, were among the first settlers of the township, and a more complete sketch of them will be found elsewhere in this work. Henry S. was born September 2, 1849, in the village of Crescent, and has spent most of his life in the township. He had the advantages of the public schools of his native village, and then spent some time at Notre Dame College of South Bend, Ind. January 2, 1870, he married Miss Matilda Thompson, a native of Knox County, Mo., though her people had been residents of Crescent Township for many years prior to her marriage. Starting in business for himself after his marriage, Mr. Terry now has a nicely improved farm about two miles north of Crescent City. Mr. and Mrs. Terry have one child, born January 2, 1879.

GARNER TOWNSHIP.

W. W. CAMPBELL, farmer, P. O. Council Bluffs, was born in Indiana in 1840, and is of Scotch descent; his parents were William and Maria (Cross) Campbell, natives of New York State; both are dead. The family consisted of twelve children, two of whom are dead, the rest live in Iowa. When about four years of age, Mr. Campbell migrated to Missouri with his parents, and there received his education. About 1853, Mr. Campbell, with his parents, removed from Missouri to Silver Creek Township, Pottawattamie Co., Iowa; when they first settled in that township, their nearest neighbor on one side was two miles distant, and on the other six miles. Mr. Campbell was married in Iowa, January, 1864, to Miss Hannah Ross, of Mills County, Iowa, daughter of Charles and Polly Ross, he living, she dead; they came from Ohio to Mills County, Iowa, in 1853; they were the parents of sixteen children, eight of whom are dead. Mr. and Mrs. Campbell have had six children, two of whom are dead. Mr. Campbell cultivates about 150 acres of land; he has held several township offices, and is a Republican.

JOHN CLARK, P. O. Council Bluffs, was born in England in 1821; son of James and Rachael (Goodman) Clark, both deceased; his father was a weaver. Mr. Clark has three brothers and one sister, all married and living

Digitized by Google

in England. There our subject received his education in select schools, and was apprenticed as a shoemaker, which trade he followed in England, and continued in this country till 1867, when he located on his present place and became a farmer, which occupation he still pursues. Mr. Clark was married, in 1845, to Miss Rachael Smart, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth Smart, both deceased. Mrs. Clark has one sister and three brothers in Utah, and one brother in England. Mr. Clark came to America in 1851, and lived till 1853, in New Orleans for a short time, and the remainder of the time in St. Louis; he then came to Council Bluffs, his original intention being to join the Mormons at Salt Lake, but disapproving of some of the practices of the church he stopped here. His farm consists of 300 acres, about eighty of which are under cultivation, eighty acres pasture, and the remainder timber. Mr. Clark conducts general farming, and also has quite an apiary. December 22, 1881, Mr. and Mrs. Clark made a visit to England, the voyage occupying nine days, whereas their first voyage, some thirty-one years previous, occupied over two months. The children of Mr. and Mrs. Clark are A. J., farming in Boomer Township; Rachael E., now Mrs. Winchester, of Garner Township; John T., at home; Henrietta, now Mrs. Wright, of Boomer Township; and Henry J., at home. One son died when young. Mr. Clark takes an active part in educational matters; he was Justice of the Peace four years; is a member of the "Patrons of Husbandry," and in politics is a Democrat.

G. W. CROSSLEY, farmer and stock-raiser, P. O. Council Bluffs, was born in Lincolnshire, England, August 6, 1854, son of William and Susan (Hand) Crossley, natives of England, and both dead. He came here in 1855, with his parents, and settled on the farm where he now lives; he has two sisters, one, Mrs. John A. Orr, living in Harrison County, Iowa, and one, Mrs. S. S. Fletcher, keeping house for him at the present time. The family came to this country with a company expecting to join the Mormons in Utah, but the mother was taken sick, and by the time she recovered they decided not to go to Utah. They landed first in New Orleans, thence by steamer to Keokuk, Iowa, then across the State in ox carts. When they reached Garner Township, they found a Mormon settlement at what was called Carterville. Most of the early settlers were Mormons, dissatisfied with the religion as exemplied in the West. Upon first coming to this county. Mr. Crossley's father bought a claim from a man by the name of Clough, pre-empted 120 acres, and this has since been added to until the farm now consists of about 800 acres, 160 of which belong to our subject's sister, who keeps house for him. When they first settled on the place, it was in a wild state, and the only building upon it was an old log hut, left by the Mormons, on their way to Salt Lake City. Mr. Crossley is engaged in stock-raising, feeding the most of his grain; he has fourteen head of thoroughbred Short-Horn cattle, and all the rest of his stock is of a high grade; he has a small orchard and raises some small fruits. Mr. Crossley is no partisan, but votes for whom he considers the best man.

W. H. GARNER, P. O. Council Bluffs, was born in Garner Township, Pottawattamie Co., Iowa, in 1849, son of Wm. and Sarah (Warkman) Garner, who came from North Carolina to Illinois, and from there to Pottawattamie Co., Iowa, in 1846. They had eleven children, two boys and nine girls. One of the latter is dead. They are all married and settled in Garner Township, except three, who live in Hazel Dell Township. Their father having pre-empted land, gave each of them 200 acres, with a good house upon it. Before Mr. Garner divided his land among his children, the Rock Island Railroad ran across his farm for five miles. Our subject has always worked at farming, excepting some time spent in a woolen factory. His present farm consists

Digitized by Google

of 180 acres, mostly under cultivation and well-improved, although when he first took it, in 1874, it was entirely unimproved. He has an orchard of four and a half acres, which has just commenced bearing; also grapes and other small fruits. Mr. Garner was married in December, 1871, to Miss Lena McMullen, daughter of James and Hannah (Poe) McMullen, who came here from Indiana in an early day. Her mother died when Mrs. Garner was quite small. Her father, who is now dead, served in the Mexican war. Mr. and Mrs. Garner have one son and two daughters. Mr. Garner is a member of the Knights of Pythias. He and his brothers are Democrats.

JOSEPH HANCOCK, farmer, P. O. Council Bluffs, was born in England in 1829; he came to America in 1854, settling in Missouri, in Holt County, where he had built a brewery. In 1862, he went back to England; stayed till 1866, and then returning to America spent that year on the plains, and April 2, 1867, he settled at his present place, on which there were then a number of old Mormon huts, which had gone to ruin. From that time, he has been improving his place by planting orchards, etc. Mr. Hancock was married, in 1853, in Wales, to Letitia Stanley, born in England. Mr. Hancock was educated in England, and went to Wales when he was about sixteen years old. He has a brother and a sister living in Utah, being all his relatives in America. In England, he has three sisters and one brother. One brother died in Wales a few years ago. Mrs. Hancock has seven sisters and three brothers in England, and one sister dead. Mr. and Mrs. Hancock have one daughter and three sons. Their daughter, Mary E., is married to Henry Bateman, living in Boomer Township, Pottawattamie Co., where he is now farming; Joseph H., twenty-two years old; Charles B., twenty years old, and John, seventeen years old, all living at home. One son is buried in Missouri. Mr. Hancock has always had to depend on his own resources. He was doing a good business in Missouri and lost it during the war. Since coming to his present place, he has made a good property. He came to this country as a Mormon, coming with Mormons to New Orleans; thence to Holt County, Mo., where he abandoned them and their religion. Mr. Hancock is a Democrat.

WILLIAM HARMS, farmer, P. O. Council Bluffs, was born in Germany in 1830, son of Albolt and Sophia Harms, both dead; mother died when subject was very small, and father when he was about eight years old. Mr. Harms was educated in Germany. He had one brother, who was drowned when five years old; also one half-brother and two half-sisters, all of whom are dead. His father was a farmer, and Mr. Harms has followed the same occupation all of his life. He came to America in 1850, and settled in Dixon, Ill., where he lived till 1863. He was married, in 1854, to Miss Henrietta Minssen, born in 1829 in Germany, daughter of Folgett and Wilhelmina Minssen, both of whom died in Germany. Mrs. Harms came to America in 1853. She has one brother living in this country. After moving to Jones County, Iowa, in 1863, Mr. Harms went into the army in 1864, staying till the close of the war. He was in the Seventeenth Army Corps, Fourth Division, Fifteenth Iowa, and was with Sherman in his march to the sea, being also with him when Atlanta was burned. Mr. Harms came out without a wound. In 1871, Mr. and Mrs. Harms came to their present place, it being then unimproved prairie. Mr. Harms bought eighty acres first, but has since added to it till he now has a farm of 190 acres, mostly under cultivation and general improvement. He does general farming. Mr. and Mrs. Harms have six children, all at home except their oldest daughter, Katie, who married George Young, of Norwalk Township, Pottawattamie Co.; oldest son, Henry, is twenty-one years of age; second daughter, Sophia, was born in 1862; second son, Edward, in 1864; third son, William, in

Digitized by Google

1868; third daughter, Emma, in 1870. Mr. Harms and wife are members of the Lutheran Church.

WM. HEILEMAN, farmer, P. O. Council Bluffs, was born in Germany in 1857; son of William and Wilhelmina (Marker) Heileman, living in Germany. Subject was educated in Germany, where he has five brothers, he being the only child in America. His father was in the army, but now has an office on a railroad. Our subject has always followed farming. He was married, April 16, 1879, to Miss Lucretia Stoker. They have one child, a little girl. Mr. Heileman came to this country when only fifteen years old, with an uncle, settling at Fort Dodge, Webster Co., Iowa, where he followed farming; he came to Pottawattamie County in April, 1877, and has been here since engaged in general farming. He is now farming Mrs. Stoker's farm, but owns one of eighty acres in Minden Township, partly improved. Since coming to America at fifteen years of age, he has made his own way.

G. P. KEMP, farmer, P. O. Council Bluffs, was born in Randolph County, Va., March 7, 1837, son of W. C. and and Eliza A. (Wilson) Kemp; he was born in Huntington County, Penn., in February, 1802, and died in May, 1880; while in Virginia he was County Surveyor, and also practiced law; after coming to Iowa, he kept hotel and speculated in land. Subject's mother was born in Randolph County, Va., in 1818, and lives in Wayne County, Iowa; she is the mother of five boys and three girls, one of each sex being dead. Mr. Kemp attended the subscription schools of Virginia, where he subsequently conducted the stage line for five years, between the James and Ohio Rivers. After coming to Iowa, he continued the stage business for several years, and then became messenger and ticket agent on the train running from Council Bluffs to Bartlett; leaving the latter business, he was engaged with J. W. Morse, in the express business, till March, 1875, when he setled where he now lives. Mr. Kemp was married in Lewis, Cass Co., Iowa, October 26, 1863, to Miss J. A. Mann, born in St. Thomas, Canada, July 22, 1845; daughter of L. Mann, born in St. Thomas, Canada, December, 1808, died April 5, 1852, and Almira (Taylor) Mann, born in Erie, Penn., November 4, 1820. Mr. and Mrs. Kemp have three children—May B., William F. and Bessie A. Mr. Kemp belongs to the Masonic fraternity of Council Bluffs; he is a Republican and has held several township offices.

J. B. MEGINNESS, farmer, P. O. Council Bluffs, was born in Lancaster County, Penn., in 1837, son of Benjamin and Sarah Meginness, natives of Pennsylvania; he died in 1868, she in 1850. Mr. Meginness attended the common schools, and afterward went to the Academy at Jersey Shore, Penn. He has three brothers farming in Pottawattamie County, Iowa; one in California in the same occupation, and one in Pennsylvania as chief editor of the Williamsport *Gazette and Bulletin*. Mr. Meginness came to Council Bluffs in the fall of 1846; crossed over into Nebraska and stayed in what is now Florence, till the spring of 1848, then came back to the Iowa side, remaining till 1853, and then returning to Pennsylvania, where he remained four years. In 1863, he enlisted in the Twenty-ninth Iowa Infantry, and was under Steele's command in Arkansas; he was captured April 30, 1864, at Jenkin's Ferry, Saline River, while he lay wounded on the field, after Steele's retreat; he was subsequently taken to Tyler, Texas, and mustered out with paroled prisoners in February, 1865. In 1858, in Pottawattamie County, Iowa, Mr. Meginness was married to Mrs. (Nixon) Debolt, daughter of William Nixon. They have one son and three daughters. Mr. Meginness came to this place in the spring of 1868, and purchased an unimproved farm; he now has 450 acres, about one-half of which is under cultivation; he raises stock extensively; he is a plasterer by trade,

Digitized by Google

but has been engaged in farming since 1859. Mr. Meginness owes his success in life to his own energy and perseverance; he is a Republican in politics.

L. PROUTY, farming, P. O. Council Bluffs, was born in Massachusetts in 1831, son of Pliny and Melissa Prouty, natives of Massachusetts, and the parents of five boys and three girls. Mr. Prouty was educated at the common schools and at Leicester Academy, Massachusetts, and in that State taught school; having charge of one of the city schools of Worcester in 1854. He then taught two years in Virginia, where he was married, in 1857, to Miss Esther J. Hull, of Rockbridge County, that State. He left Virginia for Nebraska as a surveyor; thence to this township, where he rented a farm for three years of Mr. Bump; then rented for three years of Mr. Henry Garner the place which he now owns, having bought it in the spring of 1861. Since his residence in this township, Mr. Prouty has taught school for ten winters, carrying on farming during the summer months. He is still identified with the schools of the township.

MRS. MARGUERITE STOKER, Council Bluffs, was born in North Carolina in 1822; daughter of John and Rhoda Judd. When Mrs. Stoker was quite young, she moved, with her parents, from North Carolina to Indiana, where she was raised and educated. When seventeen years of age, she married Mr. E. Stoker, born in Ohio in 1816. At the time of her marriage, she was living with her mother (her father having died ten years before) on the Des Moines River, near what was called Meeke's Mill, at that time a flouring mill, subsequently a woolen mill; there she had lived a year previous to her marriage. The first two years after their marriage, Mr. and Mrs. Stoker lived in the eastern part of Garner Township, and then moved onto the present place. When they first settled in this township, almost their only neighbors were Indians and half-breeds, and they were obliged to procure their provisions in Missouri. When the Western lands first came into market, Mr. Stoker purchased 160 acres; he also entered land, and subsequently added to this till the farm now consists of 360 acres. Mr. Stoker died in 1855, leaving his wife with seven children, two of whom live in Harrison County and five in this county; they are all married, except the youngest son.

J. W. TEMPLETON, farmer, P. O. Council Bluffs, was born in Scotland in 1835; son of Archibald and Janet (McIntosh) Templeton, natives of Scotland, both deceased; the father was a farmer. Mr. Templeton has three brothers and three sisters living and one brother dead; he has two brothers in America, one being in Michigan and one in Dakota Territory, the rest of the children are in Scotland. Mr. Templeton received his education in his native country, where he dealt in fruits, groceries, etc., and also followed farming before coming to this country. He lost everything in Scotland, and came here to start anew. He arrived in Chicago in December, 1871, and remained there as a laborer one year; then went to Colorado, and followed farming four years, having to irrigate all his land. In 1876, while Mr. Templeton was returning to Colorado by wagon from Des Moines, Iowa, a colt injured itself on a wire fence, causing a delay of several days, during which Mr. Templeton purchased seventy acres, a part of his present farm, in Iowa; this land was slightly improved. He now has 300 acres all under cultivation, except 120 acres of pasture; he has an orchard of ten acres, two of which are bearing at the present time; he has three teams, fifty head of cattle and fifty hogs, and carries on general farming. He has a comfortable house and outbuildings, and has set out shade trees, etc. He was married, July 4, 1872, in Kankakee, Ill., to Eliza Hanna, a native of Scotland, from where she emigrated, when quite young, with her parents; her father is dead, and her mother lives

Digitized by Google

in Illinois, where Mrs. Templeton also has two sisters. Mr. Templeton is a Republican.

JOHN J. TIARKS, farmer, P. O. Council Bluffs, was born in Germany in 1848; son of Henry and Mary Tiarks, both of whom died when subject was young. He is the only child; was educated in Germany, and also went to school in America. He came to this country when eighteen years of age, and has no relatives here. When first coming to America, he settled in Jones County, Iowa, where he farmed in summer and went to school in winter. In 1870, he returned to Germany, was married to Lizzie Oltmanns, and then came to this county and settled on his present farm. When he first took his farm, it was raw prairie; he bought at that time eighty acres, but has since added to it, till he now has 560 acres, all inclosed by fence, 200 acres being in pasture, with good improvements, buildings, orchard and small fruits. He pays most of his attention to stock-raising, feeding all his grain. In county elections, he always selects what he thinks the best men, but votes the Republican ticket in national elections. He has four children, all boys. His wife's parents are both in the old country. Mr. Tiarks inherited enough money from his parents to give him a good start in life. He has crossed the ocean five times, taking his family over to Germany for a visit in the winter of 1880–81.

T. W. VAN SCIEVER & BRO., farming, P. O. Council Bluffs, were born near Columbus, Ohio, T. W. in 1854, and C. L. in 1860; sons of George and Nancy (Romine) Van Sciever, he born in Philadelphia in 1809, and she in Virginia in 1814; both deceased; eight of the family are dead; our subjects have two brothers and two sisters living in Ohio. T. W. and brother commenced their education in the common schools, then T. W. attended the Agricultural College of Columbus, Ohio, and afterward read law at that place; C. L. continued his studies in Shippensburg, Penn. The two brothers began life farming and handling stock. In 1881, they were engaged in the mercantile business, and also the manfacture of brick. They started for Dakota, but arriving at Council Bluffs changed their minds, and purchased their present farm of 450 acres in Pottawattamie County partly improved. They turn their attention mostly to stock-raising, and intend soon to devote their entire time to the raising of Short-Horn cattle and Poland-China hogs. They have an orchard of about three acres, which they are enlarging; they are also setting out groves. Mr. T. W. Van Sciever was married, December 28, 1875, to Miss Addie B. Smith, of Columbus, Ohio, daughter of Charles C. and Lucy Smith, parents of six children, of whom Mrs. Van Sceiver is the eldest. Her father came to Columbus, Ohio, in 1861, where he, in connection with his father, ran the largest steam tannery in Central Ohio, furnishing leather for the Government during the war. Her father died in 1876; her mother lives in Columbus, Ohio, where she has also a brother and sister, they and Mrs. Van Sciever being the only surviving children. Mr. and Mrs. Van Sciever have one child, a son four years old. Mrs. Van Sciever attended Otterbein University, studying three years in the scientific course. The Van Sciever Bros. trace their origin to Holland, where their great-grandfather was a Commodore, owning a line of vessels, which ran between New York and Liverpool; he was also one of the first manufacturers of shoes in Philadelphia; their grandfather was a sea captain. Their father came to Franklin County, Ohio, when he was but nine years old, and lived there till his death, being one of the first settlers of that county; one of his sons now lives on the farm he first located on. Our subjects are Democrats.

Digitized by Google

GROVE TOWNSHIP.

WILLIAM H. BLANEY, farmer, P. O. Griswold, Cass Co., Iowa, was born in New York City February 17, 1835, son of John and Roshanna (Crook) Blaney, he born in Ireland and she in England, died on Long Island in 1865. They had two children, both still living. Subject received a common school education; commenced life as a carriage and wagon maker, and married about 1853, in New Jersey, Catharine Noggle, born in New York September 3, 1816, daughter of William and Leah (Bogart) Noggle, both born in New York, and both died there. Subject has held several township offices; worked for the United States Government from 1861 to August, 1863, repairing wagons at Ft. Monroe; also in South Carolina in 1864, and Nashville through the fall of 1864 and 1865. In 1865, he went to Pennsylvania; worked in the oil regions until the winter of 1868, when he went to Illinois, staying one month; thence to this county, in company with John Noggle; thence to Wyoming Territory, where he worked on the U. P. R. R. in the repair shops for one year. Returning to this county, in 1869, he bought forty acres of land at $5.50 per acre, and now owns eighty acres, valued at $35 per acre. There is a fine young orchard, all kinds of small fruits and a fine grove on the place. Mr. and Mrs. Blaney have two children—George W. and Rosa—both born in New York City. Subject is a Republican.

DAVID BOLTON, farmer, P. O. Wheeler's Grove, born in Virginia December 9, 1823, son of Jacob and Elizabeth (Insley) Bolton, both born in Virginia. He died in Georgia about 1859, she in Iowa about 1873. They had nine children, five of whom are living. Subject received a common school education; commenced life at the age of twenty as a miller; followed this avocation about eight years; millwright for several years; carpenter for about sixteen years, and married Miss Martha A. Fisher, in Virginia, on December 11, 1845, who was born in that State July 29, and is a daughter of Joseph and Mary (Catlet) Fisher, both born in Virginia. She died in Iowa about 1868. Subject scouted for Gen. Cox for a short time in 1862, and drove his staff team awhile. Mr. and Mrs. Bolton have had ten children, nine of whom are living. Mrs. Bolton was formerly a member of the Baptist Church. He is a Republican. In 1862, he moved from Virginia to Cedar County, Iowa, renting a farm for his boys, while he worked at his trade as a millwright and carpenter, moving in 1875 to this township, renting a farm for two years. He then bought 160 acres at $8.12½, which is now valued at $30 per acre. It has fine improvements, with about two acres of young orchard, over one acre of mixed grove, about twenty acres of natural timber and one mile of osage hedge fence. There are also forty bearing grapevines and a large quantity of raspberry bushes. Mr. Bolton is now erecting a beautiful two-story frame residence. The main building is to be 32x16 feet, the L 26x14 feet, the cellar the same size as the L; five rooms above and five below, the upper rooms corresponding in size with those below; a hall 6x16 feet on both floors. The front rooms are to be 15x16 feet, the bed rooms 11x8 feet, the kitchen 14x15 feet, dining-room 14x11 feet.

GEORGE BOLTON, farmer, P.O. Macedonia, born in Cedar Co., Iowa, December 9, 1840, son of Wm. H. and Sarah (Southern) Bolton, he, a farmer, born in Virginia, died in Cedar County, Iowa, in 1863; she, born in North Carolina in April, 1808, is still living in Michigan. They

Digitized by Google

had nine children, all of whom are living. Subject received a common school education; commenced life as a farmer, and married in Iowa, November 8, 1860, Miss Anna M. Pearce, born in Ohio March 20, 1838, daughter of Dennis and Mary (Pollock) Pearce, both natives of Ohio. He died in Iowa, and she is still living. Mr. and Mrs. Bolton have had nine children, viz., Charles E., A. W., Ida M., Minnie A. (dead), L. D. (dead), F. K. (dead), Albert, Nellie G. and James Garfield, all born in Iowa. Subject has been Township Clerk, as well as filling other offices; is a member of the M. P. Church, a Republican, an Odd Fellow, and moved from Cedar County, Iowa, to this county in 1877; bought 240 acres of land at $18 per acre, which is now valued at about $40 per acre. There are about two acres of very fine orchard, and other small fruits on the place.

J. W. CONNOR, farmer, P. O. Wheeler's Grove, born in Middlebury, Summit Co., Ohio, July 11, 1847, son of Thomas and Elizabeth (Thompson) Connor; he, born in County Kildare, Ireland in 1810; came to America in 1842, settling in the Western Reserve, Ohio, where he followed his avocation of woolen manufacturing, moving to Iowa in 1854, and settling on the farm where he now lives in this township, having retired from active business; she, born in Yorkshire, England, in 1809, came to America in 1843, just one year later than her husband; is still living, and is the mother of three children, subject being the oldest son. Subject received a limited common school education; he is a fine conversationalist, being well read, very public-spirited, encouraging any enterprise which is for the public good, and commenced life as a farmer, working on his father's farm for several years after his marriage, generally controlling its affairs, but now he owns a farm of 110 acres adjoining the old homestead, keeping him happily near his aged parents. Subject is a Republican, though not a noisy politician; and married Miss Laura Peckenpaugh in this county on October 1, 1871, born in Warren County, Ill., on July 8, 1850, daughter of Louis B. and Aurilla (Sellers) Peckenpaugh, he, born in Crawford County, Ind., on August 6, 1826, emigrated to this State about 1854, settled at or near Logan, Harrison County, this State, where he lived till his death, which occurred December 6, 1856, leaving a wife and four small children, which were cast upon the charity of the world; she, born in Crawford County, Ind., May 19, 1826, is still living in this county. Mr. and Mrs. Connor have two bright girls, viz., Minnie, born August 22, 1872; and Kate, born August 21, 1874. Subject's farm is pleasantly located, being five and a half miles southeast of Macedonia, and two miles southwest of Wheeler's Grove Post Office, just east of Farm Creek, the principal stream running through the township; has forty-five acres of very beautiful, healthy grove of natural young timber, consisting of hickory, oak, walnut, elm and ash. The farm cost about $1,500, and is now valued at about $4,000.

ISAAC DENTON, farmer, P. O. Wheeler's Grove, born in New York April 7, 1821, son of James and Anna (Tillison) Denton, both born in New York; he died in the same State in 1825, and she in Iowa in 1862; they had ten children. Subject received a common school education; commenced life as an orphan boy, working on the farm, and was married in Michigan August 30, 1844, to Mary Etta Moore born in Ohio November 26, 1829, daughter of John and Phebe (Eddy) Moore, he, born in the Eastern States, died in 1851; she, born in Massachusetts, died in Iowa in 1874. Mr. and Mrs. Denton have had nine children, four of whom are living, viz., Nancy, James, Frank and Charley. Subject moved from Michigan to Illinois in 1851; six years later to Missouri; in 1859, to Decatur County, Iowa, and the same year to this county, living on his brother's place until 1860, when he bought forty acres of land at $10 per acre, and now owns eighty acres, val-

Digitized by Google

ued at $40 per acre. There is a fine grove, a young orchard, and two good wells on the place. Subject is a Republican and a Methodist. Williard, William and Wallace Denton were triplets, born September 30, 1863, one of whom lived nine days, another three weeks, and the other five weeks. Two infants also were born and died the same day, January 27, 1864, by which it will be seen that the five children were born within four months of each other. one of the most remarkable circumstances ever recorded in obstetrical history.

JOHN HARDING, farmer, P. O. Wheeler's Grove, born in Wiltshire, England, December 28, 1820, son of John and Elizabeth (Hewer) Harding, he born in Gloucestershire, England; died in England about 1828; she born in Wiltshire, England, died in England April 3, 1848. They had eight children, and as far is known four are living. Subject received a common school education; began life as a tenant farmer in England; married Miss Louisa Trotman in England about 1850, who was born there June 20, 1825, and is the daughter of Cornelius and Ann (Reeves) Trotman, both born in England; he died about 1869; she died in 1849. Subject has been ever ready to serve his fellow-citizens, and has held the offices of Trustee, School Director and Supervisor; is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and came to this county from England in 1866, buying 109 acres of land, valued at about $6.80 per acre, and now owns 270 acres, valued at about $28 per acre; of this there are eighty or ninety acres of timber. Mr. and Mrs. Harding have had the following children—Ellen, Elizabeth, born May 29, 1853; Mary, born December 1, 1854; Hester D., on January 19, 1856; Bertha C., March 8, 1857; August M., May 6, 1858; Finnetta, June 28, 1859; Fannie S. J., November 22, 1860; Robert J., July 18, 1865; twin girls, October 15, 1866, and Thomas W., October 12, 1867. All were born in England except the twin girls and Thomas, who were born in this county. Hester and Bertha were drowned in England October 21, 1858. The twins died in this county October 26, 1866. Mary C. died May 4, 1869. Fannie S. J. died April 6, 1880.

SAMUEL H. HOPKINS, farmer, P. O. Macedonia, born in Michigan May 17, 1841, son of Samuel and Philancy (Holt) Hopkins, he, a carpenter, born in Vermont, died in Michigan in 1854; she, born in New York, died in Missouri in 1863. They had five children, two of whom are living. Subject received a common school education, commenced life as a farmer, and married Miss Emma Fayborn in Iowa, who was born in Ohio in 1848, and is the daughter of Wooster and Charlotte (McMillan) Fayborn; he born in Vermont, she in Ohio; both are still living. Mr. and Mrs. Hopkins have had four children, viz., Flora G., Herbert L. (died in 1872), Edith J. and Ione, all born in this county. Subject has filled almost all the township offices at different times, and enlisted in Company B, Fifth Iowa Cavalry in 1861; mustered out at Cairo, Ill., in 1863; was in several engagements in Kentucky and Tennessee; was wounded four times, and carries three balls in his body now. He is a Republican, an Odd Fellow, and a member of the M. P. Church; he moved from Michigan to Illinois about 1857, worked on the farm as a laborer until 1859, when he moved to this county, working by the month until he enlisted; bought forty acres of land in 1863 at $7.50 per acre, and now owns eighty acres in this township, valued at about $35 per acre; there are ten acres of natural timber and is well stocked.

PETER JAMISON, farmer, P. O. Wheeler's Grove, was born in Ireland in 1844, son of Alexander and Mary (Kain) Jamison, both born in Ireland; he died April, 1882, and she is still living. They were the parents of eleven children, six of whom are living. Subject received a common school education, began life as a farmer, and was married to Miss Ellen Keegan, December 6, 1876, a native of Ireland, born

Digitized by Google

about 1852, and daughter of Patrick and Mary (Daly) Keegan, both natives of Ireland; he is still living; she died in Ireland about 1874; they had eleven children, four of whom are living. Mr. and Mrs. Jamison have two children—Mary, born October 5, 1877, and Alexander, born June 18, 1880. Subject came from Ireland to Knox County, Ill., in 1866; from thence to the Rocky Mountains, hunting for gold, which proved so successful that he went back to Ireland on a visit to his parents for three or four months; when he returned to this country, he came to this county, and, in 1874, bought 120 acres of land at $13.50 per acre, which are now worth $35.00 per acre. There is a fine young orchard, and also some fine natural timber on the place. Mr. Jamison is a Democrat and a Freemason.

W. T. JOHNSON, farmer, P. O. Wheeler's Grove, was born in Kentucky July 15, 1829, son of Evander and Editha (Reedy) Johnson, both born in Kentucky, died in Illinois, he about 1869, she about 1871. They had six children, five of whom are living. Subject received a common school education; commenced life as a farmer, and married, in March, 1855, Elizabeth Dehort, born in Indiana in 1835, daughter of Larkin and Sarah (Collet) Dehort. Mr. and Mrs. Johnson have two children—Leander, born in Illinois; William R., born in April, 1873. Subject is a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, a Democrat, a member of the Vigilant Committee; and moved from Warren County, Ill., to this county in 1870, and bought 160 acres of land for $15 per acre; he now has about 400 acres, valued at about $30 per acre.

E. J. McBRIDE, farmer, P. O. Wheeler's Grove, born in Indiana April 9, 1850, son of William and Mary (Whitted) McBride; he, a farmer, born in North Carolina, is still living; she, born in North Caroline, died in Iowa in 1874. They were the parents of twelve children, eight of whom are living. Subject received a common school education; commenced life as a farmer, and married, on February 11, 1875, in Iowa, Sarah L. Woody, born in Indiana September 27, 1852, daughter of James and Asenath (Maglemery) Woody; he, born in North Carolina, died about 1877; she, born in North Carolina. Mr. and Mrs. McBride have had three children, viz., Minnie May, born March 5, 1876, died August 8, 1876; Annie M., born August 8, 1879; William D., born February 2, 1882, all born in this county. Subject is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, a Democrat, and moved from Jasper County, this State, to this county in 1873, and broke prairie for other parties for two years, then rented land for three years. In 1878, he bought forty acres of land at $20 per acre, now valued at $30 per acre. There is a small orchard, and about two acres of fine grove on the farm.

A. M. MILLER, farmer, P. O. Wheeler's Grove, was born in Tennessee in 1838, son of John H. and Mary (Ewing) Miller; he, born in Tennessee, died in 1848; she, born in Tennessee, died in 1844. They had four children, subject being the only one living. Subject received a good education, having passed through the high school, commencing life as a carpenter, and was married, in this State, on November 23, 1865, to Nancy E. Garrett, born in Ohio April 20, 1839, daughter of Robert and Sarah I. (Patterson) Garrett; he, born in Pennsylvania, died in 1855; she, born in Tennessee, died in 1872. Mr. and Mrs. Miller have three children—Carrie, born November 18, 1867; Orion G., born October 10, 1869; Arthur E., born July 13, 1872; all of them being born in Davis County, this State. Subject is a member of the C. P. Church; a Republican; mustered in Company I, Thirteenth Iowa Infantry, November 2, 1861; mustered out at Louisville, Ky., July 22, 1865; was in the first battle of Shiloh, the two battles of Corinth, Vicksburg, siege of Atlanta; Sherman's march

Digitized by Google

to the sea, and the grand review. He has held several township offices; moved from Tennessee to Davis County, Iowa, in 1847; from thence to this township in 1874; bought the undivided half of 120 acres for $10 per acre, and now has 120 acres valued at about $30 per acre. There is a grove of natural timber, a small orchard, and he is now erecting a fine one-and-a-half story building on his place.

G. B. OTTO, blacksmith and farmer, P. O. Wheeler's Grove, born in Pennsylvania, May, 1831, son of James and Mehetabel (Field) Otto; he, a farmer, born in Pennsylvania in 1796, died in Iowa in 1869; she, born in Delaware in 1803, died in Iowa in 1880. They had eleven children, eight of whom are living. Subject received a common-school education; commenced life as a blacksmith, and married, in this county, in 1859, Sarah J. Pritchett, born in Tennessee in 1841, daughter of John W. and Lucinda (Traynor) Pritchett; he died in 1845 and she in 1853. Mr. and Mrs. Otto have had nine children, viz.: John W., Harriet E. (dead), Rebecca J., Iva E. and Eva I. (twins), James B. (dead), Orpha A., Effie (dead) and Olive L. Subject is a Democrat; moved with his parents from Pennsylvania to Ohio in 1837, then to this county in 1851; about 1855, he bought forty acres of land at $8 per acre, and now has eighty acres valued at about $25 per acre; there is a small orchard and other small fruits on the place.

A. W. PEARCE, farmer, P. O. Wheeler's Grove, born in Richland County, Ohio, September 22, 1840, son of Dennis C. and Mary (Pollock) Pearce; he, a farmer, born in Ohio, died in Scott County, Iowa, about August, 1854; she, born in Ohio in 1811, is still living. They had nine children, seven of whom are living. Subject received a common-school education; commenced life as a farmer, renting a farm in Cedar County, Iowa, in 1866, and married Miss Agnes Bolton, September 11, 1866, who was born in Cedar County, Iowa, February 28, 1847, daughter of William H. and Sarah (Southern) Bolton; he, born in Virginia, died in Cedar County, this State, in 1863; she, born in North Carolina in 1810, is still living in Michigan. Mr. and Mrs. Pearce have six children, viz.: Merrill E., born July 13, 1867; Mertie C., January 11, 1869; Estella K., October 29, 1872; Dessie I., February 23, 1877; Ethel G., August 24, 1879, and Laura J., July 15, 1881. Subject enlisted in Company E, Eleventh Iowa Infantry, on the 23d of September, 1861; discharged honorably, in Kentucky, July 15, 1865; participated in several severe engagements, such as the battles of Shiloh and Vicksburg; taken prisoner at Atlanta, Ga., July 22, 1864; was in prison seven months and four days; in Andersonville one month; Charleston two or three days and in Sumter Prison, South Carolina, the balance of the time. He has served his township as Clerk, School Director, etc.; is a member of the M. E. Church and moved with his parents from Ohio to McLean County, Ill.; lived there one year; moved to Cedar County, this State, and in 1869 he bought forty acres of land there, but sold out and went to Polk County, Neb., in 1873, where he took a homestead of 160 acres; in 1875, he sold out and came to this county, buying 120 acres of land at $10 per acre, but afterward sold forty acres at about $17.75 per acre, and now owns eighty acres valued at about $30 per acre, with a fine young orchard and about four acres of natural timber on the place.

G. M. PUTNAM, farmer, P. O. Carson, born in New Hampshire in 1837, son of George and Elizabeth (Perkins) Putnam; he died in this State, November 12, 1872; she is still living in this State. They had nine children, eight of whom are still living. Subject received a common-school education, commenced life as a farmer and was married in Illinois, in 1868, to Emily A. Jackson, born December 16, 1842, and daughter of William and Maria (Moulton) Jackson. Mr. and Mrs. Putnam have six chil-

Digitized by Google

dren, viz.: Fred, Edith, William, Myrtle, Blanche and Francis. Subject has held some township offices; is a member of the M. E. Church, a Republican; enlisted in Company A, Seventy-fifth Illinois Infantry; mustered out June, 1865; was in the battles of Stone River, Perryville, Lookout Mountain, Mission Ridge, Kenesaw, Atlanta, Franklin, Nashville, Tenn., and others. He moved from New Hampshire to Illinois in 1853, thence to Iowa in 1873, when he bought 160 acres of land for $9 per acre, which is worth at least $30 per acre. There is a small young orchard of about one acre and some natural and artificial timber on the place.

ISOM REYNOLDS, farmer, P. O. Wheeler's Grove, born in North Carolina January 16, 1847, son of Wilson and Nancy (Spurling) Reynolds, both born in North Carolina; he, a farmer, is probably still living; she is still living. They had eight children, four of whom are living. Subject received a common-school education; commenced life as a laborer on the farm, and was married in this county, November 11, 1875, to Miss Cornelia J. Foot, born in Ohio October 25, 1851, daughter of Adonijah and Elizabeth (Bedell) Foot; he, born in New York; she, in New Jersey; both are still living. Mr. and Mrs. Reynolds have two children, viz.: Eva Elnora, born in this county, January 20, 1877. and Hermie Blanche, also born in this county, March 26, 1878. Subject is a member of the Christian Church, a Republican, a Vigilante and was drafted into Company D, North Carolina Infantry, remaining three or four months when he was sent home on a sick furlough, and the war closing before his return, this ended his military career. He moved from North Carolina to Hardin County, Iowa, about 1870, working as a hired man, moving in 1872 to this county, where he leased land until about 1874, when he bought eighty acres at $10 per acre, which is now worth $30 per acre. There is a fine young orchard of one and one-half acres, a mixed grove of the same amount and a large quantity of the smaller fruits on the place.

COLUMBUS REYNOLDS, farmer, P. O. Carson, born in North Carolina November 12, 1848, son of Wilson and Nancy (Spurling) Reynolds; he, a farmer, born in North Carolina, is still living; she, born in the same place, is also still living. They had eight children, four of whom are living. Subject received a common school education; commenced life as a farmer, working for others, and married, in Iowa, September 16, 1872, Sarah Wilson, born in Indiana July 10, 1851, daughter of William T. and Anna (Pemberton) Wilson; he, born in North Carolina August 22, 1821; she, born in Indiana August 17, 1827, died October, 1872. Mr. and Mrs. Reynolds have three children, viz., Nancy R., Laura J. and Anna E., all born in this county. He is a Christian, a Republican, an Odd Fellow; and moved from North Carolina to Whitesides County, Ill., in 1867, working for the farmers; in the fall, he moved to Hardin County, Iowa; worked by the month until 1868, when he moved to this county and leased land for a few years. In 1872, he bought eighty acres of land at $10 per acre; now owns 240 acres valued at $45 per acre. There is a very fine orchard of about three acres, a large quantity of small fruits, and a very beautiful, large two-story residence on the farm. In 1880, he was damaged to the extent of $800 by the cyclone, which passed through this region on June 9, 1880; some of his horses were blown eighty rods; his cattle, hogs and chickens were blown all over the prairie for a distance of at least a mile.

JOHN JACKSON RODENBOUGH, farmer, P. O. Wheeler's Grove; born in New Jersey, June 10, 1832, son of George S. and Elizabeth (Jackson) Rodenbough, both natives of New Jersey; he, a shoemaker, was born about 1802, is still living; she died in August, 1878. They had twelve children, ten of whom are living. Subject received a common school education,

Digitized by Google

commenced life as a farmer, and was married the first time in Illinois, in 1859, to Mary A. Axtel, who died in 1872, and was a daughter of Thomas and Sarah (Robb) Axtel, of Pennsylvania, who are both dead. In Illinois, in 1873, he took for his second wife Eunice Dilley, born in Pennsylvania in 1839, and daughter of William Dilley, born in Pennsylvania, and who still lives. There are four children by the first marriage, viz., Wilbert E., George T., Flora B. and Hattie, and three by the second wife, viz., Mary A. E., William H. and Janetta, all living. Subject is a member of the Methodist Protestant Church; a Republican; and moved from New Jersey to Illinois about 1863; from thence to this county in 1867; broke prairie; worked on the railroad, and, about 1870, bought forty acres at $10 per acre; he now owns 120 acres, valued at about $35 per acre. There is a small orchard, and forty acres of brush and timber on the place. He has six first-class horses, eighteen young cattle and fifty hogs.

C. G. STARR, farmer, P. O. Carson, born in Ohio in 1823, son of Josiah and Mary (Cannon) Starr; he, a farmer and shoemaker, born in Connecticut in 1786, died in Ohio in 1862; she, born in Massachusetts in 1788, died in Ohio in 1874. They were the parents of eight children. Subject received a common school education; began life as a farmer, also as a cooper, and was married in Ohio, in 1850, to Susan Williamson, born in Ohio in 1833, daughter of Palmer and Amy (Horton) Williamson, both born in New York; he in 1802, she in 1804. Mr. and Mrs. Starr have five children, viz., Ella, Warner, Palmer, Mabel and Lylburn. Subject's business has been farming, though he has been a cooper, a tanner, and also been in the saltpeter business as well as a Justice of the Peace. He moved from Lake County, Ill., to this county in the spring of 1868, the trip having been made in a covered wagon, and occupying three weeks. He moved onto his own land, having bought it two years previous for $3 per acre; the same land is now worth $35 per acre. Mr. Starr is a Republican.

AUGUSTUS J. ST. CLAIR, farmer, P. O. Macedonia, born in Logan, Ill., October 21, 1856, a great-grandson of Gen. St. Clair, of Revolutionary fame, and son of Joseph N. and Melissa Ann (Briggs) St. Clair, he, a carpenter by trade, born in New York, died in Kansas July 4, 1872; she, born in Vermont in 1828, is still living; they had eight children, all of whom are living. Subject received a common-school education; began life as a farmer and married in Kansas, on January 1, 1880, Lenora C. Penn, born in California, February 21, 1856, daughter of Josiah W. and Martha A. (Clark) Penn; he, born in Tennessee June 21, 1827, died in Missouri, October 15, 1870; she, born in Ohio August 9, 1829, is still living. Mr. and Mrs. St. Clair have one child, Bertha, born July 25, 1881. Subject is a Christian and a Democrat; and moved from Illinois to Crawford County, Kan., in 1872, farming on his own land and trading in cattle until 1881, when he moved to to this county and shortly afterward rented the farm on which he now lives and which he contemplates buying soon. There are about fourteen acres of natural timber, 100 head of sheep and other stock on the place.

THOMAS SHEETS, farmer, P. O. Wheeler's Grove, born in Seneca County, Ohio, December 6, 1835, son of Greenberry and Marcella (Petticord) Sheets; he, born in Maryland in 1788, emigrated to Ohio when about twenty-seven years old, settled on a farm, improved it and remained there till his death, about 1847; she, born in Maryland in 1795, died in Ohio in 1877, and was mother of nine children, three of whom are living. Subject received a common-school education; began life at sixteen years of age as a stock trader, buying for W. H. Gibson, of Upper Sandusky, Ohio, for about four years; emigrating to Belmont, Wright County, this State, working for various companies as a fur trader for about ten years,

Digitized by Google

when he moved to Wheeler's Grove, this township, where he bought eighty acres of land, but now owns 200; has devoted his attention largely to dealing in real estate. Subject is a Republican, a Freemason, has been a member of the Board of Supervisors and held various other township and county offices. Mr. Sheets married Miss Emma Dumond, of Wright County, Iowa, January 1, 1860, born in Lake County, Ind., July 22, 1841, daughter of Archey and Elizabeth (Martin) Dumond; he, a farmer and saw-miller, born in Seneca County, Ohio, in 1803, emigrated to Michigan, thence to Indiana, thence to Iowa in 1855, where he owned a saw-mill and followed farming, died in 1857; she, born in Ohio about 1808, is still living in Harper County, Kan. Mr. and Mrs. Sheets have had six children, three of whom are living, viz., Llewellyn, Earl and Almira.

ABRAHAM SMITH, farmer, P. O. Wheeler's Grove, born in Macedonia Township, this county, on June 29, 1849, son of John and Sarah (Winegar) Smith; he, born in Union County, S. C., in February, 1800, died in Iowa, February 25, 1870; she, born in Pennsylvania in 1801, died in this State November 15, 1880. They had four children, three of whom are living. Subject received a common-school education; commenced life as a painter, following the trade for fourteen years, and was married in Montgomery County, January 1, 1874, to Olive Malissa Knapp, born at Wheeler's Grove, this county, August 5, 1855, daughter of Edward W. and Charlotte Malissa (Otto) Knapp; he, born in Michigan, in 1810, is still living; she, in Ohio, in 1816, is still living. Mr. and Mrs. Smith have had four children, viz.: Janie Belle, born February 26, 1876; Mabel Grace, born December 29, 1877; Abraham Clifford, born March 16, 1879, died January 6, 1880; Paul George, born November 19, 1881. Subject is a Republican, a Vigilante, a member of the L. D. S.; commenced about 1868 to farm on his father's place; a year later, he returned to his trade; in 1881, he bought forty acres of land at $30 per acre, and now owns about sixty-five acres valued at $35 per acre; there are twelve acres of natural timber, a fine young orchard and other fruits on the place. He is also engaged in the apiary business, having thirty-two stands of bees.

JOHN D. TEDRO, farmer, P. O. Wheeler's Grove, born in Westmoreland County, Penn., October 17, 1845, son of Leonard and Nancy (Carpenter) Tedro; he, born in Somerset County, Penn., December 22, 1810, is still living; she, born in Westmoreland County, Penn., September 26, 1809, died June 23, 1847. They had eight children, six of whom are living. Subject received a common-school education; commenced life as a farmer, and married Miss Sarah Stevick in Lee County, this State, November 1, 1866; born in Harrisburg, Penn., December, 7, 1846, daughter of David and Mary (Zarker) Stevick; he, born in Harrisburg, Penn., still living; she, born in Harrisburg, Penn., about 1828, died in this State in April, 1861. Mr. and Mrs. Tedro have had four children, viz.: Frank B., born August 16, 1867; Cora Bell, born June 7, 1869, died January 11, 1870; Alice N., born July 4, 1871; Judd, born October 17, 1880. Subject enlisted in Company L, First Iowa Cavalry, at West Point, this State, March 26, 1864: was in several engagements, and was discharged February 16, 1866, at Austin, Texas. He moved with his parents from Pennsylvania to Lee County, this State, in 1855; in 1867, he moved to Montgomery County, this State, and rented land for two years; moving in 1870 to this township, bought eighty acres of land at $12.50 per acre, and now owns 160 acres valued at $30 per acre; there is about one acre of fine young orchard, five acres of grove, consisting of maple, ash, cottonwood, sycamore, box-elder and elm; there are also grape vines, a considerable amount of small fruits and one and one-quarter miles of osage and locust fence.

Digitized by Google

L. D. WOODMANSEE, merchant, Wheeler's Grove, born in New Jersey March 21, 1833; he emigrated with his father's family to Ohio in 1843, and remained there till 1858, then emigrated to Illinois, and settled in Logan County, where he followed farming till coming to Iowa in 1864, when he settled in Pottawattamie County, three miles north of Macedonia. He owned a portion of the land now occupied by the town of Carson in Pattawattamie County; from there he went into the mercantile business in old Macedonia in 1866, but continued in charge of a farm of 160 acres south of Macedonia; this business was continued for three years, when he sold out, and bought a gristmill on East Nishnabotna River, in Montgomery County, Iowa. He continued in the milling business one year, then traded for a farm in Pottawattamie County, near Wheeler's Grove, on Farm Creek. He remained on that farm till 1875, and then opened the mercantile business at Wheeler's Grove, where he conducts mercantile, stock and agricultural business; he owns 567 acres adjoining the town of Wheeler's Grove. His father, John Woodmansee, was born in New Jersey in 1804; he emigrated to Shelby County, Ohio, in 1843; has always been a farmer, and still lives on the farm on which he first settled; his mother, Harriet (Platt) Woodmansee, was born in New Jersey about 1813. She is the mother of seven children, of whom six are living, three being in Pottawattamie County, Iowa. Mr. Woodmansee has been Township Clerk, and is now Justice of the Peace. Mr. Woodmansee married Mary Niswanger, of Shelby County, Ohio, February 7, 1858; she was born April 18, 1836; her father, Samuel Niswanger, was born in Greene County, Ohio, in 1806; her mother, Nancy Scarf, was born in Greene County, Ohio, and died in 1842. Mr. and Mrs. Woodmansee have three children—Hattie Alice, Laura E. and Edith S., whose ages are respectively twenty-three, twenty-two and fourteen. Mr. Woodmansee is a staunch Republican.

HARDIN TOWNSHIP.

J. C. BARNARD, farmer, P. O. Snapp, was born October 18, 1820, in Huntsville, Ala., and is the son of Timothy and Elizabeth (Daniel) Barnard. Both of his parents were born in Massachusetts. Father died in 1829; mother in 1856. The family consisted of four brothers, one of whom was killed in the army. Mr. Barnard was educated in the common schools of Illinois. Began life with farming, and has followed it most of the time since; however, he has been in the mercantile business for a short while at different times. He has voted the Republican ticket ever since Fort Sumter was fired on. In 1854, he was married to Miss Abbie Sanford, who was born in Michigan, and is the daughter of Joel H. and Anna M. (Ragan) Sanford; father born in New York State, but mother came across the water from Ireland when she was a baby. Mr. and Mrs. Barnard both joined the Methodist Church in Warren, Ill., about the year 1856. Mr. Barnard is a member of the Masonic order, Lodge No. 36, Illinois; became a member in 1850. In 1821, he moved to Illinois with his parents. They settled in Franklin County, and lived there till he was about twenty-five years old, and then went to the north part of the State, settling in Jo Daviess County; bought about nine hundred acres of land, which had just been opened to the public. Here he followed farming, with the exception of a year or two, in which he

Digitized by Google

was in business in Warren, Ill., till he came to his present farm in Hardin Township in 1865. Here he farmed till in the fall of 1877; then rented his place and went into the harness business in Avoca, Pottawattamie County. Here he built up a good trade, having several men in his employ, but the health of family required a change, so, in the spring of 1881, he closed out business and spent the year in Colorado, and then returned to his farm. Mr. and Mrs. Barnard's lives have been saddened by the loss of five of their children. The oldest son, Albert, born December 16, 1855, resides now at Avoca, Iowa, where he has been in the photograph business, but which, on account of ill health, he has had to give up; Charlie, born in 1860, died at four months old; Della, born in 1863, died at six months old; Gracie, born in 1875, died at four years old; Frank Barnard, after reaching the age of twenty-one years, died June 23, 1879; and Clara Bell died April 22, 1880, in her seventeenth year. Frank and Clara Bell were both members of the Methodist Church at Avoca, as is also Eva, who was born in 1871, and is now at home with her parents. It has always been Mr. Barnard's aim to give his children a good education, and in this he would have succeeded if death had not intercepted. Mr. Barnard has a farm of 240 acres, well improved, an orchard of 600 apple trees, besides other fruits, all in bearing. Some of the apple trees have been bearing about nine years. Mr. Barnard started in life with but little property, but, by hard work and economy, he has accumulated quite a property, but is not in sufficient health to take charge of his farm, so he rents it. Mr. Barnard has had seven children born to him, two of whom are living—Albert L. and Eva; those dead are Frank, Charles, Clara Bell, Della and Grace.

FREDERICK BOLLMEIER, farmer, P. O. Council Bluffs, was born in Prussia in 1850. Is the son of Frederick W. and Charlotte (Mahler) Bollmeier, who were farmers, and lived and died in Germany, his mother dying in 1861, and father in 1880. Mr. Bollmeier has one brother and two sisters, one sister being in Pennsylvania, while the others remain in the old country. He was educated in his native country, and worked at different employments till he came to America in 1868; then worked three years in the rolling-mills in Pittsburgh, Penn. In 1871, he came to Cedar County, Iowa, and worked on a farm for some time, and then to Mills County, farming there for over a year, then to Pottawattamie County in 1873; worked on a farm by the month. In 1875, he bought a farm of eighty acres, and moved onto the same in 1876, and added to his farm till now he has 140 acres. Mr. Bollmeier does not take much interest in political affairs; has never voted for President but once, but then voted the Democratic ticket. In 1871, he was married to Miss Caroline Luker, who came from near his old home in 1868. Her parents are living in this country; also she has two brothers and one sister living in America. They have two boys and one daughter. Mr. Bollmeier and wife were brought up in the Lutheran Church, and are members of the same church now. When they came to their farm in 1876, it was open prairie, but now the whole farm is under cultivation. and considerable improvements have been made. Mr. Bollmeier is doing general farming, and has made all he has by his own industry.

L. W. CARLISLE, farmer, P. O. Council Bluffs, was born in 1836 in Ohio, and is the son of John and Ann E. (Baldwin) Carlisle, who were also born in Ohio. He is the son of a farmer, and has two brothers and two

Digitized by Google

sisters, all living in this county. He was educated in the common schools of his native State, and began life as a farmer. In 1861, Mr. Carlisle enlisted with the Fifty-fourth Ohio Regiment, Second Brigade, Second Division of Fifteenth Army Corps. He continued in the army till 1865, when peace was again established. He had one brother in the army for some time. Both came out with scarcely a scratch. He has always voted the Republican ticket. In the year 1860, he was first married, to Cecilia Stuart, who was born in Ohio in 1838. Both of her parents died while she was quite small. His wife died in 1872. They have two children, both living in Pottawattamie County. Iowa. In 1868, he moved from Ohio to this State, and stayed here till 1879, farming most of the time. Then he went to Ohio, sold his farm on Silver Creek, this county, and stayed in Ohio till 1881, when he was again married, to Miss Louisa Standish, of Ohio, and came here to live, farming for the season on Mr. Barnard's farm, in Hardin Township. Mr. Carlisle's life has been one of quiet, it being spent mostly on a farm. In 1859 he took a trip to Pike's Peak, but soon returned.

H. A. DONER, farmer, P. O. Council Bluffs. One of the most successful young men in Hardin Township is Mr. H. A. Doner, who was born in Wayne County, Ohio, in 1850. He is the son of Henry and Amanda (Johnson) Doner. He is one of six brothers and three sisters, one brother and one sister being dead. In August, 1851, his father moved from Ohio to Northeastern Indiana, then, after a stay of eleven years, moved back to Ohio, going to Defiance County; lived there three years, then sold out and came to Jasper County, Iowa, and lived there till his death, in 1868. On account of these changes, Mr. Doner attended the common schools in Indiana, Ohio and Iowa. He has always followed his father's occupation—that of farming—and is a Republican in politics. His mother is now living in Mills County, Iowa. In 1871, he went to Bureau County, Ill., where he worked on a farm for about six years, and then came to Pottawattamie County, Iowa, and bought, in partnership with his brother, a quarter-section of land, part of which was improved to some extent. They then divided the land, each taking an eighty-acre lot. Since that time, Mr. H. A. Doner has added to his farm, till now it consists of 320 acres, all under cultivation, well stocked and considerably improved. In 1882, he was married to Laura Swarts, of Pottawattamie County. Her mother is dead, but her father lives in Mills County. She has one brother living, and one dead. Mr. Doner attributes his success in life to hard work, early and late, and a fixed determination to succeed.

HENRY HARTING, farmer, P. O. Council Bluffs, was born in Germany in 1842, son of Frederick and Mary (Lietsmith) Harting; he, a farmer and laborer, born in Germany, moved to this country about 1845, lived at York, Penn., till 1867, when he came to this county, and died August 17, 1878; she, also born in Germany, is still living in this township, and was the mother of three sons and two daughters. Subject received his education in the common schools of York, Penn.; commenced life as a blacksmith, and married, in York, Penn., September 10, 1865, Rebecca Fahs, born in York County, Penn., daughter of John and Mary Fahs, of York, Penn. Mr. and Mrs. Harting are the parents of the following children, viz.: Mary Jane, born April 20, 1866; Clara H., February 17, 1868; Charles Henry, December 10, 1869; Fannie F., July 20, 1878. Subject is a Democrat; worked for some time in a blacksmith shop; one year in the rolling-mills; seven years in

Digitized by Google

the boiler shops; leaving the shop, he came here in 1870, and has followed farming since 1871. He came to America with his parents when about two and a half years old; lived in York, Penn,, until he came to this State to see his parents, who had come here some time before. In the following year, he brought his family out, farmed on his mother's place until 1877, when he removed to his present place, which, at that time, consisted of eighty acres, since adding to it until now he has a farm of 280 acres, all under fence, and over half in cultivation. He has improved his farm, and has a small apple orchard and other fruits.

G. A. HEYWOOD, farmer, P. O. Council Bluffs, was born in Vermont December 25, 1835; is the son of Jonathan D. and Christina (Mathewson) Heywood. His father was born in Massachusetts. He was a farmer on the side of the Green Mountains, but is now living in Pottawattamie County. His mother is dead. Father joined the Mormons in Vermont, but mother's people were Quakers, and she would not join the Mormons. But his father sold out and followed the Mormons to Nauvoo, Ill., although it was against the will of his mother. There they had a farm and town property, and were living here at the time of the uprising of the mob which drove them out. One evening, while his father and mother were standing on the porch, two Mormons rode by armed, a strap by which the gun was carried broke and let the gun fall to the ground; in striking, it was discharged; one buckshot struck his mother in the neck, while another struck her in the back and glanced to the side. For some time they despaired of her life, but she finally recovered. Soon after this accident, the mob surrounded their house, took Mr. Heywood's father and sent him across the river to the Iowa side, and gave him warning that if he returned they would kill him. He did return, however, was captured, taken to the temple, and, while one was sent for a warrant for his arrest, others watched him, but, before the warrant was procured, he escaped and crossed the river. One night, a few days after this, he again returned, to try and persuade his wife to go to Council Bluffs with the Mormons, but she refused to follow them any farther, so he returned, but afterward sent a neighbor's boy over to the Illinois side, and this boy induced Mr. G. A. Heywood and his two brothers to go down to the river, and there was a man in a skiff who asked them to take a ride, which they did; he rowed them across to the Iowa side, and there they found their father waiting for them. He took them in a wagon and drove off some distance, and left them with a Mormon family. A short time after this, he went back one night and got his little daughter, who was about six months old at that time. She was soon afterward returned to her mother, however. The father and three sons came to Western Iowa with the Mormons. Mr. Heywood remembers seeing the Mormons make chain shot and fire it at the mob, with a cannon made from a cast-iron steamboat shaft, being cut into and one end filled up. His mother, after recovering from the wound, still lived in Nauvoo for about five years; was then married, and moved to Eastern Iowa, and lived there till her death, about fifteen years after the time of the mob. Her daughter, who had been with her all the time, was now almost woman-grown, but did not know that she had any brothers. The mother had kept the place of her residence a secret from Mr. Heywood's father, for fear that he would try to get their daughter. Just before Mr. Heywood's mother's death, she told her daughter of her father and brothers, and told her where they were, and where some letters were which she

Digitized by Google

had received from her sons through their aunt in Vermont. Laura, the daughter, then made herself known to her father and brothers, and, soon after this, the father and youngest brother went to see her, and soon afterward she came to her father's, but did not live there long till she was married to John Kelley, of Jasper County, Iowa, and is now living there. Thus the family circle was broken up on account of religious beliefs; on all other subjects, there was perfect harmony. But Mr. Heywood's father thought it his duty to follow the church in its varied changes, while his mother could not think the same. His father was afterward cut off from the church because he called Taylor a rascal, so he did not follow them to Salt Lake. The family came here about 1847. (It was in the fall, after the first Mormon emigration in the spring.) They settled on land which Mr. Heywood's father now owns. In the settlement, there were about eighty families, on as many acres. All the houses were log huts, and they called it Springville. They had their schools and churches, but, when the Mormons moved to Salt Lake, the Heywood family was all that was left in the place. The first year they had to live mostly on corn-meal and game. Everything cost a high price, and there was no money and no work; but, after the first crop, which was good, they got along without any trouble. With a few exceptions, Mr. Heywood is as old a settler as is in the county. He was married, in 1857, to Miss Martha J. Allen, daughter of Russell and Sarah (Ray) Allen; she was born in Indiana; parents both dead. They have three sons and seven daughters. Mr. Heywood has not as large a farm as many, but there are few farms in Hardin Township which show more care than his does. He has been on his present place for twelve years; has an apple orchard of 250 trees in bearing, besides various other kinds of fruits. His orchards and shade trees have been out ten years, and some of them measure in diameter as much as eighteen inches.

V. R. J. MORRIS, farmer, P. O. Weston, was born in Des Moines County, this State, March 3, 1840, son of William and Catharine (Cothran) Morris, she a widow, he a native of New York; was a farmer, and one of the pioneers of Iowa, coming in 1836; he died in 1867, at the age of eighty-four years. The mother died in 1843. Our subject was their only child, but he had a half-brother and a half-sister, the result of his father's subsequent marriage. Our subject received a common-school education in this State, and started in life as a farmer. He was married in his native county, April 13, 1861, to Isabella Allison, born in Ireland March 17, 1840, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Barr) Allison, natives also of Ireland, he still living; she died June 30, 1865. Mr. and Mrs. Morris have had five children—Sarah Jane, Elizabeth Catharine (deceased), William Leslie, Elbert Garner and Van Rensselaer. Our subject enlisted, in 1864, in the Fifteenth Iowa Infantry, and served till the close of the war. He served on detached duty with Sherman in his march to the sea, and was mustered out at Louisville, Ky. He came to his present place in 1873, previous to which, however, he had traveled for some two years in Missouri and elsewhere. He purchased 160 acres of unimproved land, on which he lived for two years, when he moved to Council Bluffs on account of family sickness, there being no physicians in the surrounding country at that time. He remained in the latter city for three years, and then returned to his farm, on which he has since remained. He has formerly raised grain principally, but is now giving extensive attention to stock. Mr. Morris has held several township and school

Digitized by Google

offices. In politics, he is a Republican, and a member of the Masonic fraternity.

CHARLES C. PLATNER, farmer and stock-raiser, P. O. Council Bluffs, born in Council Bluffs, this State, February 3, 1856, son of Ira and Elizabeth (Blair) Platner, both still living in Council Bluffs, he born in New York, she in this State. Subject has one full brother, two half-brothers and one half-sister; was educated in Council Bluffs; commenced life as a farmer in 1878; married, in Council Bluffs, September 21, 1881, Miss Anna B. Smith, of Council Bluffs, Iowa, daughter of H. A. and Maria (Kistler) Smith. Subject came to his mother's farm of 320 acres in 1878, and has since been farming and stock-raising, dealing in cattle and thoroughbred horses; has Lottie Moon, four of her colts, and other thoroughbred horses. He has improved the farm, which is one of the finest in the township.

WILLIAM F. PLUNKET, farmer, P. O. Council Bluffs. In the fall of 1870, when Mr. William F. Plunket became a resident of Hardin Township, the country was settled by but a few farmers and stock men. Choosing one of the finest locations in the township, Mr. Plunket has devoted his time and energy to the development of a fine farm, and he has succeeded admirably. He first bought 200 acres, but has since added forty acres to his original purchase, and now has what is generally conceded to be the finest farm in Hardin Township. For four years after purchasing the farm, he lived in a small hut, occupied by the original owner, Mr. E. A. Huber. He then erected his present residence, the main part of which is 16x26 feet and two stories, with a sixteen-foot post. The L, or wing, is 14x16 feet. A fine cellar, walled with brick, is under the main building. His barn, which is the finest in the township, is an old-fashioned frame, and is solid and substantial. This he built in the spring of 1882. It is 36x50 feet, with sixteen-foot posts. Both buildings cost him $3,000. Hardin Township does not boast a finer orchard than is to be found on the farm of Mr. Plunket. It consists of nearly six hundred fine trees, all of which have been reared by himself. Mr. Plunket is a native of Mason County, Ill., where he was born in 1833. His parents moved from there to Henry County, Iowa, while there were plenty of Indians to be had for neighbors, if they so desired. There the early life of William F. was spent. In 1854, he went to Colorado, where he remained for three years, mining and prospecting. Returning to Iowa, he bought a farm in Henry County, and resided there until he sold out and came to his present home. In 1858, he married Miss Nancy Coy, of Henry County, Iowa. Her people became residents of that county as early as 1855. Six boys have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Plunket, but no girls have blessed their union. Politically, Mr. Plunket is a Democrat, though he is governed more by principle than party ties when casting his vote.

REES D. PRICE, farmer, P. O. Snapp. The oldest settler now in Hardin Township is Rees D. Price, who was born in Wales in 1813, and is the son of Daniel and Mary (Hopkins) Price. His father was a mason, and died in 1835, and buried on Christmas Day; his mother died in 1827. In the family there were five sons and four daughters, of whom Mr. Rees D. Price is the only one now living. Mr. Price was educated in Wales, in his native language. He started in life as a miner, and continued in the same till he came to America, and has since followed farming most of the time. Was first married in 1834, and had one daughter by first wife, who is now living in Omaha, Neb. In 1839, his wife died, but Mr. Price was

Digitized by Google

married a second time, in 1840, to Miss Jane Jones, of Wales. They have had nine children, seven of whom are still alive. February 13, 1849, Mr. Price and family left Wales and went to Liverpool; from there they embarked about March 1. After seven weeks and two days on the ocean, they arrived at New Orleans, and there took a boat on the Mississippi River to St. Louis. A little son, who had taken sick on the ocean, died at landing in St. Louis; they buried him there, and took a boat for Council Bluffs, Iowa, at which place they landed May 17, 1849. During the trip from St. Louis to Council Bluffs, the cholera had been raging on board, and out of the 240 Welsh emigrants on board, forty-seven died, besides many others of different nationality. They remained that year at Council Point, where they landed. The fall of 1849, there being no work to be done here, Mr. Price went to St. Louis on the last boat from Upper Missouri; worked at St. Louis till, in the winter, word came that one of his children was sick, and, as there was no other way of traveling, he, with two of his friends, walked all the distance from St. Louis to Council Bluffs, making the trip in twenty days. June 8, 1850, Mr. Price moved with his family to Hardin Township, buying a claim and settling in what was called Log City, it being a colony of Mormons, and in the city there were thirteen log huts. This was on Section 28, and on Section 32 there was another settlement of eleven huts. Besides these two settlements, there were only two more huts in the township in 1850, and, in the summer of this year, most all of the Mormons moved to Salt Lake, and Mr. Price's family was the only one remaining in the township. In the year 1854, Mr. Price moved to his present farm, one mile south of his first place. Here he entered 200 acres of Government land at that time. In 1863, he went to Pike's Peak, but remained but a short time, when he returned home, and has been on the farm ever since. Mr. Price came here with a Mormon colony, but, after getting here, he found that their practices were different from what they preached in Wales, so he forsook them, and, when they went to Salt Lake, he remained behind. Mrs. Price has two brothers still living—one in Wales, while the other, John E. Jones, is now in Rosedale, Kan. In 1879, he paid his sister a visit, it being the first time he had seen her for over thirty-three years, and her other brother she has never seen since leaving Wales. John E. Jones had been in Scotland for several years before his sister came to America, but he came to America about 1863, and has since lived in Chicago, Ill., Pittsburgh, Penn., Topeka and Rosedale, Kan., being in rolling-mills. Mr. Price's daughters are all married, but none of the sons. The oldest son, Evan J., lives at Fort Benton, Mon., and is in the stock business. The second, John A., was the first child born in Hardin Township. and is now Township Assessor, and owns the land on which he was born, the old log city. Rees A., the third, is now in Denver, Colo., but has a farm in Hardin Township. William E. is the youngest, and is farming at home. Together, Mr. Price and sons have 480 acres or land, and are farming and stock-raising. When Mr. Price came to Pottawattamie County, Indians were of common occurrence, although they had been removed over the river the year before; and the best house at Council Bluffs was made of logs. When first coming here, Mr. Price had no hogs, or nothing of any kind to make meat of, so they had to depend upon game, but prairie chickens were so thick that it was not much trouble to trap them; catching more than they could use at the time, they salted and dried the breasts for use in the

Digitized by Google

spring. There being a mill near Council Bluffs, their grain was taken to it to be ground, but it had been built for the Indians, so, if a white man had his grist in grinding, and an Indian brought his, the mill had to stop, and the corn taken out of the hopper, and give the Indian the preference. One time, after high waters, and what bridges there were were washed away, their meal gave out, and they resorted to grinding corn in a coffee-mill, and found that it could be done quite well, at least fast enough to keep off hunger. At Mr. Price's we find two old relics, one, a hand-board, or waiter, used in the time of Queen Elizabeth, is made of solid mahogany, and is about eighteen inches in diameter; the other, a Welsh Bible, "Published in London by John Bill, Christopher Barker, Thomas Newcomb and Henry Hills, printers to His Royal Highness the King, and sold by John Hancock, under the sign of the three Bibles, in Pope-Head alley, in Cornhill, 1678." This Bible contained the prayers and all the ceremonies of the Church of England at that time.

NATHAN SHERWOOD, farmer, P. O. Weston, was born in Delaware County, Ohio, June 6, 1837, son of Lewis and Lockey (Adams) Sherwood, natives of New Haven County, Conn., he, a farmer, born November 1, 1794, and is still living with his only daughter, Sarah, in Clinton County, this State; she, born December 13, 1798, and died September 15, 1867. They were the parents of nine children—seven sons and two daughters—of whom six are living. Our subject received a common school education in his native State, and has followed farming all of his life. In 1857, he came to Clinton County, this State, where he lived for seventeen years, after which he moved to Harrison County, this State, living in that county for four and a half years, when he came to this county and settled in Norwalk Township, where he stayed until 1880, in which year he purchased his present farm of 160 acres of improved land, on which he has since remained. He was married, in his native county in Ohio, April 4, 1865, to Isabella E. Johnson, born in the same county August 3, 1843, daughter of Harvey and Julia Jane (Haskins) Johnson, natives also of Delaware County, Ohio, he born October 27, 1810, and is still living in his native county; she born in 1813, and died October 21, 1845. Mr. and Mrs. Sherwood have four children—Dellie C., Jennie O., Sarah H. and Harvey Lewis. The Sherwood family are descendants from three brothers who came to this country about one hundred years ago. Our subject's father was one of the earliest settlers in Berlin Township, Clinton County, this State, at which time he entered land at $1.25 per acre. He was in the war of 1812, and now draws a pension. Although eigthy-nine years old, his life has been one of hard work. Our subject is a member of the Methodist Church, and his wife of the Baptist Church. He is a strong Republican, and a member of the Masonic fraternity.

HERBERT M. THOMAS, farmer, Council Bluffs, was born February 24, 1847, at Jacksonville, Vt., and is the son of R C. and Mary Ann (Bassett) Thomas. He had three brothers and three sisters. Coming to Hardin Township while quite young, most of his education was obtained in the common schools of Hardin Township. His whole life has been spent on a farm. In 1857, he moved with his parents from their home in Vermont to Pottawattamie County, Iowa, his father settling on the farm where he has lived ever since. Mr. Thomas lived on the old farm till in November, 1869, when he was married to Mary L. Smith, the daughter of John Godfrey and Johanna Christina Smith. Her parents

Digitized by Google

moved from Germany to Indiana; from there moved to Iowa, and are still living, and follow farming. After getting married, Mr. Thomas moved to his present home, where he has a farm of 240 acres, made by his own industry. He also has three sons. Mr. Thomas is, as his father, a Republican in politics. The father of Herbert M. Thomas, R. C. Thomas, is one of the oldest citizens in Hardin Township, being born in Wilmington, Vt., in 1809, and is the son of Nathaniel and Hannah (Cummings) Thomas. His father was born in Salem, Mass., and mother in Vermont. Mr. R. C. Thomas, when only nine year sold, was sent from his home in Vermont back to Massachusetts, where he learned the boot and shoe trade. He remained there till he was twenty-one years old, when he returned to Vermont and worked at his trade there till he came to Pottawattamie County, Iowa, in 1857, and has been on the place he first improved ever since. In the year 1844 or 1845, he was married to Mary Ann Bassett, daughter of Jonathan and Amy (Moore) Bassett, and was born in Vermont. Their family consisted of four sons and three daughters, of whom two sons and one daughter are still living; also his wife is still alive. When they first settled in Hardin Township, there were only one or two houses between Keg Creek and Council Bluffs, a distance of about twelve miles, except now and then a log hut along some of the streams, belonging to the Mormons.

HAZEL DELL TOWNSHIP.

O. L. BARRETT, Council Bluffs, was born in Delaware County, Iowa, August 3, 1848, son of Lemuel and Mary Ann (Blue) Barrett; he, born August 16, 1821, in Green Castle, Ind, died December 7, 1855, and was a farmer by occupation; she, born in Ohio June 20, 1822, lives with our subject. The parents had ten children, seven of whom—four boys and three girls—are living. The father of our subject left Indiana when eighteen years of age, and settled in De Kalb County, Ill., in 1839. There he followed farming with his father till after marriage, which occurred in Pontiac, Ill., February 12, 1836. He then bought a farm in Delaware County, Iowa, where he remained about five years, thence moved to Pottawattamie County and located on the farm where he died, and where our subject now lives. Mr. Barrett was educated in the common schools of this township, and has always been a close reader. He takes pride in assisting in every good work, and is a strong temperance man. He carries on his farm in a thorough, scientific manner, having all the late appliances with which to work. His maternal grandfather was a soldier in the war of 1812, serving his time in full and being honorably discharged. Mr. Barrett was married, at Council Bluffs, Iowa. April 31, 1872, to Emma Caroline Stoffanson, born in Sweden October 19, 1851, daughter of Peter and Cecelia (Strickerson) Stoffanson, natives of Sweden, he born November 22, 1823, she born January 8, 1827. Mr. and Mrs. Barrett have six children—William Oliver, Benjamin Franklin, Burlie Clayton, Lulu May, Isaac Everett and C. Mr. Barrett has been Road Supervisor, Constable, School Director, President of the School Board, and is now Secretary of the board, which office he has

Digitized by Google

held three years. He belongs to the Independent Order of Good Templars, and is a Republican.

SOLOMON McMULLEN, farmer, P. O. Crescent City, was born in Ohio June 6, 1832, son of William and Catharine (Myers) McMullen; he, born in Virginia March 15, 1783, died October 8, 1878, was a farmer; she was born in Ohio February 10, 1776, and died November 10, 1848, in Missouri, near Springfield; they had eleven children, six of whom were boys and five girls. When our subject was nine years of age, he removed with his parents to Lawrence County, Mo. After remaining there eleven years, they emigrated to Pottawattamie County, Iowa, in 1852. There the father died, and there our subject has since been employed in farming. Mr. McMullen has a farm of about four hundred acres, a good portion of which is timber; He grows the ordinary farm crops, and raises considerable stock. Mr. McMullen was married, in Iowa, December 2, 1852, to Ellen Dunkle, born in Ohio March 10, 1835, daughter of William and Mary (McMullen) Dunkle; he, born in Virginia January 10, 1781, died December 30, 1873; she, born in Ohio January 20, 1777, died September 20, 1831. Mr. and Mrs. McMullen have been blessed with six children — Mary Catharine, born September 30, 1853; Amanda Jane, December 30, 1855; John William, October 16, 1859; Daniel Boone, June 3, 1863; Anna Laura, September 18, 1867; and Reuben Lee, January 18, 1876. Mr. McMullen is a Democrat, but believes in home protection.

CHARLES O. MUSSER, farmer, P. O. Council Bluffs, was born in Millwood, Knox Co., Ohio, July 17, 1842, son of John and Caroline A. (Souls) Musser, natives of Pennsylvania; he, born May 21, 1817, in Somerset County, Ohio, was a cabinet-maker by trade, and died in Pottawattamie County, Iowa, in October, 1868; she, born near Gettysburg April 11, 1822, is the mother of nine children. Mr. Musser came to Pottawattamie County with his parents in May, 1854, and was engaged in farming till twenty-one years of age, when he enlisted in Company A, Twenty-ninth Iowa Volunteers, and served till the close of the war. He was present at the battles of Helena and Little Rock, Ark.; was in the Camden campaign, and at the siege of Mobile; he was also actively engaged in the Yazoo Pass expedition. He was mustered out as Sergeant August 10, 1865, and returned home August 29. Mr. Musser was married, in this county, November 26, 1867, to Emily J. Triplett, born in Ohio April 15, 1849, daughter of Thomas and Sarah (Pollock) Triplett, he born in Virginia in 1827, she born in Pennsylvania in 1829. Mr. and Mrs. Musser have four children—John Thomas, Sarah C., Charles F. and Jessie M. Mr. Musser is engaged in general farming and fruit-growing. He has held the various offices of his township, and was census-taker of 1880. He is a Presbyterian, a member of the Grand Army of the Republic, and a Republican.

JAMES W. OSBORN, farmer, P. O. Council Bluffs, was born in Virginia February 2, 1827, son of George and Millanda (Goodwin) Osborn, natives of Virginia; he, born April 13, 1780, was a farmer by occupation, and died at his home near Winchester, Va., during the latter part of the late war, and whilst a battle was being fought near his house. Our subject's mother was born December 3, 1789, and died October 11, 1845, near Winchester, Va. The parents had seven children, five of whom are living. Mr. Osborn received his early education in the subscription schools of his native place. He is a man well posted in the general affairs of the day. He first rented the old homestead, which he farmed for five

Digitized by Google

years. The farm then being sold for the benefit of the heirs, our subject removed to Missouri, and settled near St. Joe, where he remained till the spring of 1865, when he came to Pottawattamie County. He first saw his present farm the morning after the assassination of President Lincoln. At that time the farm was unimproved, and but one small house upon it. Mr. Osborn now owns 500 acres in this county. He was married, in Virginia, May 21, 1857, to Margaret Ester, born in Baltimore, Md., February 23, 1834, daughter of John and Susan Byard (Perkins) Ester, he, born in Ireland about 1802, died in 1864; she, born in 1802, died in 1853. Mr. and Mrs. Osborn have nine children—Olin (married), James H., Charles E., William A., Susan M., Lillian, Margetta M., George H. and Hunter. The family are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Mr. Osborn is a Democrat.

PERRY REEL, farmer, P. O. Honey Creek Station. William A. Reel was a native of Virginia, but moved to Indiana about 1822, settling in Putnam County. In 1850, he came to Iowa, and, liking the country, purchased two claims, one for himself and one for his son-in-law, Edmond Latham. Mr. Latham and a Mr. Cox came in the fall of 1851, and then Mr. Reel in the spring of 1852, and through Mr. Reel's influence, almost all the settlers that came from Putnam and Clay Counties, Ind., came to this part of the county. Mr. William Reel bought the mill on Pigeon Creek when first coming in 1852, and resided near the same till his death, in 1859. Mr. Reel did as much or more than any one to make this part of the county what it is—a community filled up with energetic and successful farmers. Mr. William Reel had two sons—W. R., who is now in Montana in the mining business; and Perry Reel, the subject of this sketch. Mr. Perry Reel was born in Putnam County, Ind., in 1838, and came to this county with his parents in 1852, and since that time Pottawattamie County has been his home. Mr. Reel's education was obtained in the subscription schools of Indiana. When coming here, they did not have any schools, so his chances for an education depended on himself. Mr. Reel's main business has been that of farming. His politics have always been those of his father—Democratic. Previous to 1867, Mr. Reel had served five years as a member of the Board of Supervisors from his township. In 1867, he was elected Sheriff of Pottawattamie County, and again re-elected in 1869, going out of office January, 1872. He then was on the farm till the fall of 1873; he was elected County Treasurer and served two years, and again, in 1877, he was elected Sheriff, and held the office two terms, going out January, 1882. Mr Reel's election to office so many times in a county where his support had to come from Republicans, as well as his own party, tells more of his personal character and uprightness than any other words can, and he feels indebted to both parties for the honor. Mr. Reel was married, in 1862, to Miss Millie Branson, who was also born in Indiana. She came to Pottawattamie County in the spring of 1860, with her father, Jonathan Branson. They have five children living—two boys and three girls—all at home. Mr. Reel also has his fair share of this world's goods, having quite a large body of land, most of it, however, being grass land and pasture. Still, his home farm of 160 acres is well improved, fine forest groves, convenient farm buildings, fruit, etc. Mr. Reel has water works on a small scale on his farm. A wind-mill pumps water into a tank or reservoir on a bluff about seventy feet above the level of his building grounds, and from this pipes are laid below

Digitized by Google

frost depth to different places around his grounds where he has hydrants. Other things are made convenient in proportion. The place first settled by William A. Reel is now owned by H. B. Paris. When Mr William A. Reel built his house on the old home place, it was probably the finest house in the county at the time, and with lumber and everything else so expensive, the house cost about $8,000. At Mr. Reel's close of office, January, 1882, the Council Bluffs bar presented him with a fine gold-headed cane, in token of their good will.

JAMES TOWNSHIP.

THOMAS BEATTY, farmer, P. O. Hancock, was born in Fayette County, Penn., September 25, 1845, son of William and Charlotte (Gable) Beatty, he born in Fayette County, Penn., September 4, 1814, she in Preston County, Va., now West Virginia, July 4, 1821. They are farmers, and are living in James Township. They are the parents of nine children—four sons and five daughters. Our subject received his education in his native State, and also attended school some in Muscatine County, this State. He came to James Township in 1874, and purchased 120 acres of land, eighty acres of which cost $8 per acre, and the balance $15. He made improvements on the place, and sold it in 1875 at $20 per acre. In 1877, he bought 200 acres of improved land at $22.50 per acre. In 1880, he added eighty acres of prairie land, costing $10.50 per acre, which he uses as a pasture. He added forty acres of improved land at $25 per acre in 1882, and now has a good farm of 320 acres, which is a good proof of the wisdom of Greeley's advice—"Young man, go West." Our subject is not married. He is an Odd Fellow, Valley Lodge, No. 439, and also a member of the A. H. T. S. In politics, he is a Democrat.

SAMUEL D. BLAKELY, farmer, P. O. Hancock, was born in Allegheny County, Penn., November 22, 1849, son of James P. and Rebecca (Crouse) Blakely. His father was a farmer, born in December, 1820, and is now living in Henry County, Ill. The mother of our subject was a native of Washington County, Penn., and died in Henry County, Ill., in October, 1873. They had five children—three boys and two girls. Our subject was educated in Orion Academy, Henry County, Ill., and also went to school in Washington County, this State. He taught school for a number of years in Illinois and this State. He has been Secretary of the School Board for two years. He came to Illinois in 1857, where he farmed and taught till 1878, when he came to this township and purchased eighty acres of land in James Township at $12 per acre. He set out an orchard, built a good house, and otherwise improved it. He engaged in general farming. He was married, April 13, 1882, near Dublin, Washington County, this State, to Lizzie M. Bathurst, born in that county August 22, 1855, daughter of R. C. Bathurst, born in Pennsylvania in 1825. Mrs. Blakely's mother was born in Washington County, this State. Our subject is a member of the Presbyterian Church, and his wife of the Methodist Church. In politics, he is a Democrat.

H. C. BRANDES, farmer, P. O. Hancock, was born in Germany April 14, 1852, [illegible]

Digitized by Google

H. C. and Dorothea (Katz) Brandes, both natives of Germany, he born in 1813, and died in the place of his birth in 1858; she born in 1813, and is still living in her native country. They had four children—one son and three daughters. Our subject received his education in Germany, and began life as a farmer. He came to the United States in 1869, and located in La Salle County, Ill., where he lived until 1877. He then came to James Township, where he had purchased 160 acres of land at $8 per acre in 1874. He built on this place, and otherwise improved it. In 1879, he bought 120 acres at $12.40 per acre, and in 1880 added eighty acres at $15.50 per acre, which, with eighty acre at $15 per acre which he purchased in 1882, give him a good farm of 440 acres, which contains good buildings and other improvements. He engages in general farming, and feeds stock in the winter. He was married, in Forest, Livingston Co., Ill., March 11, 1874, to Magdalena Miller, born in La Salle County, Ill., December 3, 1857, daughter of Nicholas and Katharina Miller, he born in Alsace, Germany, January 28, 1829; she in Boston, Mass., June 29, 1836. Mr. and Mrs. Brandes have four children—George Henry, born February 12, 1876; Walter E., born December 28, 1878; Celia M., born January 11, 1880; and Ada Josephine, born February 15, 1882. Our subject has filled several township offices, and is now a Township Trustee for a second term. He is a member of the German Evangelical Association, and in politics is a Republican.

WILLIAM M. CROUCH, farmer, P. O. Hancock, was born in Ripley County, Ind., October 4, 1839, son of John and Maria (Markland) Crouch, both natives of Kentucky, he born in 1818, and she in 1822. The father died in this State in 1879, and the mother in 1873. They had twelve children—three sons and nine daughters—of whom the sons and four daughters are now living. Our subject received his education in Indiana and this State, and began life as a farmer. August 2, 1862, he enlisted in the Twenty-sixth Iowa Infantry, Company A, Capt. Williams. He was engaged in the battles of Arkansas Post, siege of Vicksburg, Chattanooga and Lookout Mountain. He served three years. He was married, December 19, 1868, in Clinton County, this State, to Esther Adams, born in Pennsylvania May 9, 1845, daughter of James and Sarah Adams, both natives of Ireland. Mr. and Mrs. Crouch had four children—one boy and three girls—of whom there are living Lulu, born in 1869; and Bertha, born January 18, 1882. Our subject came to James Township in 1874, and purchased 320 acres of land at $11 per acre. He has since made some substantial improvements, including a five-acre grove and an orchard. He engages in general farming. Our subject has filled some township offices, and is at present Township Trustee. He is a member of the A. H. T. S., and in politics is a Republican.

S. M. HILDEBRAND, farmer, P. O. Hancock, was born in Rockingham County, Va., March 26, 1847, son of Samuel and Elizabeth (Paul) Hildebrand, he born in Virginia in 1811, and is still living, in Iowa City, this State. The parents had five children—three sons and two daughters. Our subject received his education in Virginia and this State. March 29, 1864, he enlisted in Company H, Thirty-third Iowa Infantry, Capt. W. Gore. He took part in the engagements at Spanish Fort, Mobile and Whistler Station. He received an honorable discharge September 5, 1865. He was married, in Iowa County, this State, February 23, 1871, to Miss Julia F. Cole, born in that county February 20, 1853, daughter of Stewart and Sarah P. (Dennis)

Digitized by Google

Cole, both natives of Illinois, he born in 1824, and she in 1830. Mr. and Mrs. Hildebrand have two children—Willie, born June 1, 1873; and Alta, born March 23, 1875. Our subject came to James Township in 1875, and purchased eighty acres of land at $10 per acre. He has since made many substantial improvements, including an orchard of 200 trees and a grove. He carries on general farming. He is a member of the Christian Church, and of the A. H. T. S. In politics, he is a Republican.

JUDSON B. HOGATE, farmer, P. O. Oakland, was born in Salem, Columbiana Co., Ohio, September 24, 1853, son of Nicholas and Anna (Dolbow) Hogate, he born in December, 1816, in New Jersey; she born in Delaware in 1818. They were farmers, and are now living on the old homestead in Jefferson County, this State, where they have lived for twenty-eight years. They had five children—two boys and three daughters. Our subject received his education in Jefferson County, this Sta e, and began life for himself by clerking one year in a grocery store in Ottumwa, Iowa, after which he went to farming. He was married, February 20, 1873, in Fairfield, this State, to Anna Moore, born in Jefferson County in 1855, daughter of Robert and Sarah Ann (Stewart) Moore, he born n Indiana in 1817, she in Pennsylvania in 1828. In the month following his marriage, our subject came to this county, locating in Pleasant Township. In September, 1878, he purchased eighty acres in James Township, Section 31, paying $11.25 per acre, forty acres of which were already broken. In 1879, he bought forty acres more at $14 per acre, and in 1881 purchased another forty acres at $17 per acre. He now has a good farm of 160 acres, which is all under cultivation. He engages in general farming, and keeps a stock of Norman horses. He has filled several township offices. In religion he is Evangelical, and in politics he is a Democrat. He has one child, Robert Edward, born August 13, 1874. Mr. Hogate's father and brother Jesse were in the late civil war.

A. N. HALLADAY, farmer, P. O. Oakland, was born in Dearborn County, Ind., March 22, 1828, son of Asariah and Polly (Johnson) Halladay. His father was a farmer, born in New York in 1791; was a soldier in the war of 1812, and died in 1856 in La Porte County, Ind. The mother of our subject was a native of Vermont, and died in the same place as her husband, in 1860. They had nine children—six boys and three girls. Our subject received his education in Fort Wayne, Ind., and began life as a farmer. He was married, in Porter County, Ind., December 25, 1850, to Elizabeth Elliott, born in Ohio October 28, 1832, daughter of Samuel and Mary (Carter) Elliott, he born in Ohio. Our subject came to James Township in 1868, and, in 1873, purchased 120 acres of land at $8 per acre, which is now improved, and contains an orchard and a grove. He engages in general farming. His children are six in number—Frank S., Lydia, Anna and Annis (twins), Carrie and Charley. Mrs. Halladay died March 7, 1880. She was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Our subject has been Township Trustee, and has filled other offices in the township. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and was Master of his lodge for two years. In politics, he is a Republican.

STEPHEN JAMES, farmer, P. O. Oakland, was born in Lorain County, Ohio, June 23, 1823, son of George F. James, a farmer, born in Stockbridge, Mass., and died in Lorain County, Ohio, in 1863. The mother of our subject was born in Stamford, Conn., and died in James Township in 1864. The parents had six children—three boys and

Digitized by Google

three girls. Our subject began life as a farmer; lived in his native State fifteen years, when he removed to Indiana, where he remained until 1852. He was married, in Porter County, Ind., November 12, 1849, to Charlotte Reynolds, born in Chautauqua County, N. Y., daughter of Hugh Reynolds, born in the same county. In 1852, our subject came to this State, locating at Fort Des Moines, where he lived for three years. He then came to James Township, this county, where he purchased 200 acres of wild land at $6 per acre. He made improvements on it, and, in 1863, sold it at $10 per acre. He then bought 120 acres—eighty acres at $6 and forty acres at $8 per acre. He has made many substantial improvements on this place, including an orchard, a nice grove and good buildings. He has also dealt in land to some extent, having bought, improved and sold over three hundred acres. He engages in general farming Mr. and Mrs. James have six children—Carrie, William, George, Lysander, Anna and Nettie. Our subject has filled many township offices. He is an A., F. & A. M., Ark Lodge, No. 335. In politics, he is a Democrat. In his younger days, Mr. James was very fond of traveling and has been over the greater part of the United States and most of the Territories.

THOMAS H. JEFFERSON, farmer, P. O. Oakland, was born in Trumbull County, Ohio, February 23, 1839, son of William and Elizabeth (Hewitt) Jefferson, both natives of England, he born April 24, 1804, and died in August, 1878, in Black Hawk County, this State; she, born September 2, 1801, and died in the same place as her husband, February 12, 1878. They were farmers, and had four children—three sons and one daughter. Our subject received his education in his native county, and began life as a farmer. He was married, in Erie County, Penn., March 22, 1864, to Rose M. Stewart, born in that county October 12, 1842. She is the daughter of Simeon and Hannah (Blakeslee) Stewart, he born in Genesee County, N. Y., October 2, 1795; she born in Chenango County, N. Y., January 8, 1808. Our subject came to this State January 15, 1868, locating in Black Hawk County. The following year, he moved to Missouri, where he engaged in farming. In 1872, he came to this county and purchased eighty acres in Belknap Township, at $12.50 per acre. In 1876, he bought 160 acres more, at $10 per acre. In 1879, he traded the first eighty acres for 160 acres in James Township, where he now resides, and has a good farm of 320 acres, including a grove and an orchard. He engages in general farming, and raises and feeds his own stock. He has three children—Stewart S., born March 13, 1865; Charley C., born February 26, 1869; and Thomas W., born August 19, 1874. Our subject has served the township several times in an official capacity. In politics, he is a Democrat.

JAMES S. LAWRENCE, farmer, P. O. Oakland, was born in La Salle County, Ill., February 1, 1853, son of Isaac B. and Caroline E. Lawrence, he born in Pennsylvania May 2, 1824, and died in Marshall County, Ill., in 1865; she was a native of Ohio, born July 4, 1826, and is still living, in Polk County, this State. They were farmers, and had nine children—six sons and three daughters. Our subject received his schooling in many different localities, including La Salle, Marshall and Putnam Counties, Ill., and Polk and Johnson Counties, this State. He began life as a farmer. He came to Johnson County, this State, in 1870, and lived there until 1877, after which he lived in Shelby County, this State, where he rented land for one year. He then came to James

Digitized by Google

Township, this county, and purchased eighty acres of partly improved land, paying $12 per acre. He has since made some substantial improvements on the place, having put up good buildings and set out trees. He carries on general farming. July 4, 1875, he was married, in Johnson County, this State, to Arabella Moore, born in that county March 13, 1860, daughter of William W. and Phœbe S. (Robert) Moore, both natives of Ohio. Her father was born July 21, 1834, and died August 4, 1864, in Andersonville Prison, having been wounded and captured at the battle of Atlanta. Her mother was born July 12, 1834, and died in 1871, in Johnson County, this State. Mr. and Mrs. Lawrence have had four children—George Ellsworth (deceased), Myrtie Maud, Ernest Roy and Marion Oliver. Our subject has filled township offices. In religion, he is Evangelical, and in politics is a Republican.

W. W. LIVINGSTON, farmer, P. O. Hancock, was born in Scott County, this State, April 25, 1854, son of Hugh and Elizabeth Livingston, he born in Pennsylvania in 1804, she in England in 1805. They are farmers, and are living in Avoca, this county. They had eleven children—five sons and six daughters. Our subject received his schooling in Illinois. He was married, in Rock Island, Ill., August 14, 1874, to Miss Mary A. B. Crawford, born in Henry County, of that State, in 1856, the daughter of Edward Crawford. The year following his marriage, our subject came to James Township, and, in 1878, purchased eighty acres of prairie land at $16 per acre. He has made many substantial improvements, including an orchard and shade trees. He carries on general farming. He has four children—Ella, James B., Charles E. and Cyrus Dixon.

JOHN McCONAUGHEY, farmer, P. O. Oakland, was born in Marion County, this State, April 13, 1854, son of James and Mary Ann (Wiers) McConaughey, he born in Guernsey County, Ohio, and she a native of Pennsylvania. The parents are farmers, and are now living in Marion County, this State. They had eight children—three sons and five daughters, of whom the sons and three daughters are now living. Our subject received his education in his native county. He was married, February 28, 1877, to Miss Frances E. Myers. They have two children—Dorothea May, born November 8, 1877; and Clyde Losen, born in 1881. Our subject came to James Township in 1877, and rented land for three years, after which he purchased eighty acres of prairie land at $10 per acre. He has since made some good improvements on this place, and engages in general farming. He is a member of the Christian Church, and in politics is a Republican.

HENRY RAPP, farmer, P. O. Minden, was born in Germany September 14, 1831, son of Johannes and Magdalena Rapp, both natives of Germany, he born April 17, 1806, and she in 1806. Her father is still living in his native town, where the mother died. They had nine children—five sons and four daughters—of whom three boys and two girls are now living. Our subject received his education in his native place, and began life as a farmer. He came to the United States in 1851, landing in Baltimore, Md. He went to Frederick, Md., where he learned the tanner's trade. He then went to Uniontown, Fayette Co., Penn. In 1854, he came to Ottawa, La Salle Co., Ill., where he was married, January 31, 1856, to Eva Maier, born in Germany December 24, 1833. She is the daughter of Johannes and Maria (Hellstern) Maier, both natives of Germany, he born in 1789, and she died in 1844, in her native town. In 1878, our subject came to James Township, this county, and purchased

Digitized by Google

eighty acres of wild land at $8 per acre. He improved it, and, in 1880, bought forty acres more at $10 per acre. Mr. Rapp has filled several township offices. He has had nine children, of whom there are living John C., Lena, Mary C., Henry and Louisa. Our subject is a member of the German Evangelical Association. He was a Mason, and a member of the German Benevolent Association of Ottawa, Ill. In politics, he is an Independent. One of Mr. Rapp's sons has just finished a course of study in the German Church at Mt. Pleasant, preparatory to entering the ministry of the Methodist Church.

H. H. ROUNDS, farmer, P. O. Hancock, was born in Ogdensburg, N. Y., in April, 1844, son of Hiram and Lucinda (Hastings) Rounds, both natives of Richford, Vt., he born in 1804, and died in San Bernardino County, Cal., in August, 1868; she born in 1805, and died in Leavenworth, Kan., in 1869. They were farmers, and had six children—four sons and two daughters. Our subject received his schooling in Dane County, Wis., and Illinois. He was married, April 13, 1866, in Anamosa, Jones County, this State, to Elizabeth Brock, born in Lake County, Ill., March 18, 1839, daughter of Robert and Katharina (Blair) Brock, he born in New York City in 1804, and is still living, in Fairbury, Jefferson Co., Neb. He is a farmer. Mrs. Rounds' mother was a native of Canada, born in 1807, and died in Clinton County, this State, in 1871. Our subject has six children living, and two deceased (who were twins). Those living are Eugene Henry, born February 7, 1867; Stephen W., born August 15, 1869; John W., born March 15, 1871; Cora Isabelle, born June 25, 1873; Alice M., born February 3, 1875; and Mary C., born December 19, 1879. Our subject came to James Township, this county, in 1873, after having lived one summer in Nebraska. He purchased eighty acres of prairie land at $7 per acre, and, in 1877, added forty acres of improved land at $15 per acre. He made several subsequent purchases, including twenty acres at $16.50 per acre, forty acres at $21.25 per acre, the two latter purchases being improved land. In 1881, he bought eighty acres of prairie land at $12.50 per acre, and now has 260 acres of good land, and carries on general farming. In politics, he is a Republican.

MARTHA E. SAGE, Oakland, widow of Charles S. Sage, who was born in Berlin, Hartford Co., Conn., January 4, 1845, son of Ralph and Katharine (Marcy) Sage. Mr. Sage died March 27, 1879. He was a farmer, had filled several township offices, and was a Republican in politics. He enlisted in the Union army during our late civil war, and served four years, up to the close of that bloody conflict. He came to this county in 1871, locating in Center Township. March 25, 1876, he removed to James Township, where he purchased 160 acres of improved land at $15 per acre. He was married, January 31, 1870, in Fenton, Whitesides Co., Ill., to our subject, then Martha E. Stevens, born in Bradford County, Penn., February 28, 1847. She is the daughter of Solon and Charlotte (Smith) Stevens, he born in Bradford County, Penn., October 17, 1820, and she a native of New York State, born September 22, 1822. The parents are still living in Whitesides County, Ill., and are farmers. They had seven children—one boy and six girls—of whom one girl is deceased. Our subject received her education in Whitesides County, Ill. In 1880, she built a one-and-a-half-story frame house, 16x24, well finished. Her two daughters are living with her—Lotta Callista, born December 5, 1870; and Etta Maude, born December 18, 1876.

Digitized by Google

Our subject lives on the place, but rents the land, having general farming done thereon.

JOHN SENN, farmer, P. O. Avoca, was born in Switzerland April 24, 1826, son of Joseph and Mary (Ieckly) Senn, both natives of Switzerland, he born in 1788, and died in Scott County, this State, April 12, 1870; and she died in the same county in 1863. His father was a harness-maker, and was the father of eleven children—nine boys and two girls—of whom five boys are now dead. Our subject was married, in Havre, France, December 27, 1855, to Kathrina Solond, born in Switzerland in 1828, and died in Le Claire, Scott County, this State, in 1863. Her parents were natives of Switzerland, and also died in that country. By her our subject had five children—three boys and two girls—of whom three are living—Louie, August and Edward. Mr. Senn was married a second time, October 28, 1865, to Margaret Woller, born in Holstein, Germany, May 8, 1838. Her parents were both born in the latter place, also. Mr. and Mrs. Senn had six children—Henry, Julius, Bertha, Lena (deceased), Maggie and Lillie. Mrs. Senn died in James Township, this county, in 1876, to which township our subject came in March, 1874, and purchased 160 acres of prairie land at $12 per acre, after renting for four years. He now has good buildings on his place, and has made some substantial improvements, including an orchard and a grove. He engages in general farming. Has been Road Supervisor. In religion, he is a Catholic, and in politics a strong Democrat.

JOSEPH STROEBELE, farmer, P. O. Oakland, was born in Germany July 9, 1841, son of Ottmir and Elizabeth (Selbherr) Stroebele, both natives of Germany, he born in 1800, and she in 1808. They both died in their native town, he in 1872, and she January 11, 1865. They were the parents of four children—three boys and one girl. Our subject received his education in his native land, and began life as a farmer. He came to the United States in 1865, and went to St. Louis, Mo., and from there to Council Bluffs, where he remained for three years. Here he was married, April 17, 1869, to Bertha Tetzlaff, born in Germany October 6, 1846, daughter of Martin and Louise (Brisemeister) Tetzlaff, both natives of Germany. After his marriage, our subject removed to Mills County, this State, where he rented land for two years. In 1871, he came to James Township, this county, where he purchased eighty acres of land at $7 per acre. He improved it, and now has a grove and an orchard. He engages in general farming. Mr. and Mrs. Stroebele have five children—Emil H. O., Mary E., Theresa E. Edward J. and Viola O. In religion, Mr. Stroebele is a Catholic, and his wife a Lutheran. He is an Odd Fellow, Humboldt Lodge, No. 174. In politics, he is a Republican.

HERMAN VIETH, farmer, P. O. Minden, was born in Germany May 17, 1848, son of Michael and Charlotte (Gatting) Vieth, both natives of Germany. His father was born in 1820; was a carpenter; came to the United States in 1870, and is now living in James Township, where the mother is also living. Our subject received his education in his native country, and began life as a cabinet-maker. He was married, in Ottawa, Ill., August 6, 1872, to Amelia Jacobs, born in Philadelphia, Penn., September 29, 1850, daughter of Henry and Katharine (Machetanz) Jacobs, both natives of Germany, he born in 1824, and she in 1826. Our subject was a merchant in Neola for four years, after which he sold out and came to James Township and in 1875, purchased eighty acres of land at $7 per acre. He put up some fine build-

Digitized by Google

ings, and has otherwise improved his place. He engages in general farming. He has five children--Emma, Henry, Eddie, Nellie and Minnie. He is a member of the German Evangelical Association. He is an Odd Fellow, Neola Lodge, No. 410, and is also a charter member of the Legion of Honor, Neola. In politics, he is a Republican.

WILLIAM F. WRIGHT, farmer, P. O. Oakland, was born in Henderson County, Ill., February 10, 1857, son of James and Lucretia (Hammon) Wright, both natives of Kentucky, he born February 17, 1812, and she in 1817. The father is a farmer, and is now living in James Township. The mother is also living. They had eleven children—four sons and seven daughters. Our subject received his education in this county, and has always been a farmer. He came to James Township in 1868, and, in 1881, purchased eighty acres of prairie land at $12.50 per acre, which is now all improved, including a good house, which he built the same year. He engages in general farming. He is not married, but his widowed sister, Sarah E. Vance, is keeping house for him. Our subject is a Good Templar, Oakland Lodge, No. 61. In politics, he is a Republican.

CHRISTIAN YOUNG, farmer, P. O. Hancock, was born in Alsace, Germany, August 26, 1839, son of Adam and Kathrina (Cron) Young, both natives of Alsace, Germany, he born September 10, 1810, and died in 1858, in Streator, Ill.; she born September 10, 1809, and is still living, in James Township, this county. They were farmers, and had six children—two sons and four daughters—two of whom are now deceased. Our subject came to this country in 1846, and went to Peru, Ill. He received his education in Putnam County, Ill., and remained in the latter State until he came to this county. He lived for sixteen years in Livingston County, Ill. He started in life as a farmer and thresher. He was married, in Granville, Putnam Co., Ill., in 1863, to Katharina Franz, born April 12, 1846, in Germany, daughter of Johannes and Martha E. (Becker) Franz, both natives of Germany. Our subject came to James Township, this county, in March, 1881, and made several purchases of different men, in all amounting to 320 acres, for which he paid $16 per acre. He now has a good farm, including good buildings and an orchard, and he engages in general farming. Mr. and Mrs. Young have had nine children—five boys, one of whom is deceased, and four girls—Adam, Heinrich, Louise, Wilhelm S., Caroline K., Johannes C., Mary E. and Emma M. Mr. Young has filled several township offices. He is a member of the German Evangelical Association, and in politics is a Republican.

J. N. YOUNG, farmer, P. O. Oakland, was born in Fleming County, Ky., February 5, 1844, son of James John and Mary J. (Adams) Young, both now living, in Washington County, this State. His father is a farmer, born in 1811, and his mother was born in Illinois in 1818. They had nine children—four sons and five daughters—of whom the sons and two of the daughters are now living. Our subject went to school in Washington County, this State. In July, 1862, he enlisted it the Nineteenth Iowa Infantry, Company C, Capt. T. H. Stanton, who was succeeded by Capt. John S. Gray. He was engaged in the siege of Vicksburg, Spanish Fort, Fort Smith and Sterling Farm. He was taken prisoner of war, and held as such for nine months and twenty-three days. He was married, March 29, 1866, in Washington County, this State, to Sarah M. Farley, born in that county February 9, 1848, daughter of Sylvester and Candace (Barnett) Farley, he born in Ohio in 1811, and she in Indiana in

Digitized by Google

1816. Mr. and Mrs. Young have three children—Jeanette, born October 6, 1868; Minnie Alice, born November 15, 1878; and the baby, born August 5, 1882. Our subject went to Missouri, where he remained seven and a half years, returning to Washington County, this State, where he lived for two years, when he came to James Township, and, in 1878, purchased eighty acres of prairie land at $15 per acre. He set out a good grove, seventy-five fruit trees, built a good house, and has made many substantial improvements. He engages in general farming.

KEG CREEK TOWNSHIP.

HENRY C. BEBENSEE, farmer, P. O. Council Bluffs, was born in Schleswig, Germany, September 29, 1823, son of Henry F. and Maria Magdalena (Kohn) Bebensee, he a native of Holstein, and she a native of Schleswig, Germany. They were farmers, and were the parents of three children—two sons and one daughter. Our subject received his schooling in his native town, and began life as a tiller of the soil. He was married, in May, 1851, in his native town, to Margaretta Koch, born in Germany in 1825, daughter of Jurgen and Mrs. (Ramm) Koch, both natives of Germany. Our subject was in the Schleswig-Holstein war, from 1848 to 1850. He sustained two wounds, one in each leg. He came to the United States in 1872, coming to this county, and purchasing, in Keg Creek Township, 220 acres of land at $12 per acre. In 1881, he bought eighty acres more at $15.75 per acre. His farm now contains good buildings and other improvements. He carries on farming in all its branches. He has six children—Fred Rudolph, born April 16, 1852; Dora, born March 12, 1859; Mary, born December 23, 1861; Ereka, born January 8, 1864; Henry, born January 13, 1866; and Johanna, born January 24, 1868. Mr. and Mrs. Bebensee are Lutherans. In politics, he is a Democrat.

JOHN L. BUSCH, farmer, P. O. Keg Creek, was born in Holstein, Germany, August 22, 1833, son of Joe and Margaretta (Buck) Busch, both natives of Holstein, Germany, where they also died. They were the parents of four children, of whom our subject is the only son. He received his education in his native town, and started in life as a farmer. He came to the United States October 3, 1857. He lived in Scott County, this State, several years, and in Clinton County six years; was also in St. Louis and New Orleans. He came to Keg Creek Township and purchased, in 1871, eighty acres of land at $10 per acre. He made subsequent purchases, and now has 320 acres of good, improved land. He engages in general farming. He has been twice married—the first time in Scott County, this State, to Dorothea Quater. His second marriage was with Sophia Kluver, which occurred in Keg Creek Township, June 14, 1877. She was born in Germany April 24, 1838, daughter of Ditleft and Sophia Kluver, both natives of Germany. Mr. and Mrs. Busch have one child, Chris. Our subject has filled township offices. In religion, he is a Lutheran, and in politics, a Democrat.

RASMUS CAMPBELL, farmer, P. O. Keg Creek, was born in Wayne County, Ind., in

Digitized by Google

1840. He is the oldest settler in Keg Creek Township, coming here in 1852, and he has lived here ever since, within one mile of the place he first settled on. He received his education in the schools of this county. His father, William Campbell, was a native of New York, and lived in Harrison County, Iowa. He died in Monona County, Iowa, in 1880. When our subject first settled in the county, there was only one settler between him and Council Bluffs. This was Mr. Thomas Moffatt, who lived on the farm now owned by S. G. Underwood. It was five miles up Keg Creek to any settler, and to the south there was no settlement till Glenwood was reached. Mr. Campbell was married, in this county, in 1864, to Miss Martha M. Moffatt, a daughter of Thomas Moffatt, one of the earliest settlers in this township. They have had six children, three boys of whom are living. They lost two children by typhoid fever in 1881. Mr. Campbell's farm consists of 127 acres. He is engaged in stock-raising and general farming. He has three brothers—one living in Hardin Township, one in Lewis Township, and one living in Monona County. In politics, Mr. Campbell has always been a Republican.

JAMES FLOOD, farmer, P. O. Council Bluffs, was born in Ireland in 1830. He came to America in 1847, and settled near Jacksonville, Morgan Co., Ill. Here he remained until 1856, when he came to Mills County, Iowa, settling in Glenwood. He lived here for eight years, but was away part of the time, being engaged in freighting with ox teams from the Missouri River to the mountains. It usually took from two to three months to make a round trip, the time, of course, depending upon the condition of the roads, Indians, etc. Mr. Flood was married, in Morgan County, Ill., in 1856, to Louisa M. Ballatti. She was born in England, and came to America with her parents, who are still living, in Morgan County, Ill. Mr. and Mrs. Flood have six children—five sons and one daughter. Two of his sons have each a farm, one consisting of a quarter-section, and the other of eighty acres. Mr. Flood's farm consists of 400 acres, situated on Middle Silver Creek. He raises a good deal of stock, besides doing a general farming business. While in Mills County, he engaged largely in buying and selling cattle, and also in feeding. He has been on his present farm eight years. When he first came, there were but few settlers in this part of the township, but now the entire surrounding country has been fenced in and improvements made. Mr. Flood has always taken an active interest in educational matters. In politics, he is a Democrat.

ERNEST FRANKE, farmer, P. O. Council Bluffs, was born in Germany in 1845, and came to America in 1866, settling two miles north of Glenwood, in Mills County, Iowa, where he remained for six years. He then came to this county, and has since lived, with the exception of four years, on his present farm of 180 acres. Mr. Franke has good buildings on his farm, and he engages in all the branches of farming. In the spring of 1872, he married Miss Paulina Bhoam, a native of Germany. They have six children—three sons and three daughters. Mr. Franke votes the Democratic ticket.

D. S. FRANK, farmer, P. O. Council Bluffs, was born in Lake County, Ohio, August 23, 1850, within three-fourths of a mile of the lamented Garfield's home. He is the son of Solomon S. and Phœbe (Davis) Frank, he a native of Pennsylvania, and she of New York. They are farmers, and are now living in Hardin Township, this county. They were the parents of eight children—four sons and four daughters. Our subject received

Digitized by Google

his education in Council Bluffs, and began life at farming. He was but eight years old when he came to Council Bluffs, where he lived for four years. He has been a resident of this county for the past twenty-four years. His present farm consists of 160 acres; is well improved land, containing good buildings and a walnut grove of 500 trees. He carries on general farming. March 20, 1878, he was married, in Keg Creek Township, to Marguerette Orr, born in Ohio November 25, 1850, daughter of William and Marguerette Orr, natives of Ireland. Our subject has been School Director in the township, and in politics he is a Democrat.

ROBERT INGRAM, farmer, P. O. Silver City, Mills County, was born in Scotland August 30, 1831, son of James and Jane (Serling) Ingram, both natives of Ayrshire, Scotland, he born in 1792, and is still living in the same place; she born in 1797, and died in her native town in 1846. They were farmers, and had five children, of whom our subject is the only boy. He received his education in Ayrshire, Scotland, and began life at the plow. He came to America in 1851, and to Keg Creek Township in 1871, where he purchased 220 acres of prairie land at $10 per acre. He has since added 160 acres, which cost on an average of $12.50 per acre. He has made many substantial improvements, including a good grove and orchard, and a new two-story frame house, which he erected in 1882, at a cost of $1,800. His present farm of 380 acres contains a constant supply of living water, which would make it an excellent farm for stock-raising. He carries on general farming. He was married, in La Porte County, Ind., in May, 1854, to Eliza Cane, born in Ohio, and died in the place of her marriage in the following year. She was the daughter of John and Ruth (Hullinger) Cane, he born and died in Ohio, and she also a native of Ohio, born in 1808, and is now living in Lake County, Ind. Our subject was married a second time, to Miss Melissa McMurphy, a half-sister of his former wife. She was born in Michigan February 7, 1844, the daughter of Moses McMurphy, a native of Vermont, born in 1806. By his first wife our subject had one child, James M.; by his second wife, four children, three of whom are living—Andrew L., Martha and Robert Marion. Our subject has filled several township offices. He belongs to the Baptist Church, and is a Republican in politics.

WILLIAM KIRBY, farmer, P. O. Silver City, Mills County, was born in Yorkshire, England, February 13, 1850, son of James and Jane (Croft) Kirby, natives of Yorkshire, England, he, born in 1808, was a large farmer, and died in Clyde, Ill., July 22, 1866; she born October 15, 1819, and is now living in Keg Creek Township. They were the parents of four children—three boys and one girl. Our subject received his schooling in Logan County, Ill., and started in life as a farmer. It was in 1854 that he came to the United States, and he lived in Illinois for eighteen years. March 4, 1875, he came to Keg Creek Township and bought 160 acres of prairie land, at $11, $12.50 and $16.75 per acre. He has made many substantial improvements, and carries on general farming. Since his residence in this county, he has dealt considerably in land, having been in the real estate business for some time. He votes the Republican ticket.

HENRY B. KNOWLES, farmer, P. O. Council Bluffs, was born in St. Lawrence County, N. Y., August 7, 1849, son of Henry and Jane L. (Brush) Knowles; he, born in St. Lawrence County, N. Y., June 23, 1815, is a lawyer in Potsdam, N. Y.; she, born in Vergennes, Vt., June 21, 1817, and is still living. They are the parents of six children—

Digitized by Google

two sons and four daughters. Our subject received his education in Potsdam, N. Y., Williamstown, Mass., and Cornell University. He started in life as a farmer and stock man. He was married, in Keg Creek Township, February 10, 1881, to Elizabeth J. Orr, born near Cleveland, Ohio, June 15, 1855, daughter of William and Marguerette Orr, both natives of Belfast, Ireland, he born March 13, 1817, she March 23, 1817. Our subject came to Council Bluffs in the fall of 1872. His present farm consists of 400 acres, which was, at the time he purchased it, all prairie land, but now contains many substantial improvements, including good buildings, his house being one of the largest and best in the county. He feeds cattle in the winters, and afterward ships them to Chicago. In politics, he is a Republican.

ROBERT McELRATH, farmer, P. O. Silver City, Mills County, was born in Erie County, Penn., March 11, 1836, son of James and Elizabeth (Leland) McElrath, both natives of Northumberland County, Penn., he, born March 12, 1800, and died in St. Joseph County, Mich., in December, 1862; she, born in 1802, and still living, in St. Joseph County, Mich. The parents were farmers, and raised eight children—four boys and four girls. Our subject received his schooling in St. Joseph County, Mich., to which place his parents had moved shortly after his birth, and commenced life as a tiller of the soil. He afterward learned the shoemaker's trade, but returned to farming. August 8, 1862, he enlisted in the Nineteenth Michigan Infantry, Company K, Capt. Duffy. He took part in the engagement of Spring Hill, Tenn., and was taken prisoner, and sent to Libby Prison, Virginia. He was married, February 4, 1857, in St. Croix County, Wis., to Nancy M. Harris, born in New York September 24, 1836. Our subject lived in Michigan until 1869, when he went to Shelby County, Mo., where he lived until he came to Keg Creek Township in 1873, where he purchased eighty acres of land at $15 per acre. He has set out a grove and made other substantial improvements. He engages in general farming. He has two daughters—Susan Elmina, born March 5, 1861; and Alice Elcina, born July 15, 1862. Mr. McElrath is an Odd Fellow, Silver City Lodge. He votes the Republican ticket.

COL. WILLIAM ORR, farmer and stock-raiser, P. O. Council Bluffs, was born near Belfast, Ireland, March 13, 1826. He is the son of John and Margaret Orr. His father died in Ireland in 1841. Our subject received his education in Ireland. He first attended the subscription schools, and afterward the public schools, when the national system of free instruction came into vogue. When but sixteen years of age, he came to Ohio, where he remained until the year 1856, with the exception of about four years, during which he lived in Western Pennsylvania. In the fall of 1848, he returned to the old country, and was married, near Belfast, in 1849, to Miss Margaret Orr. He immediately came back to Ohio and commenced farming and stock-raising, in which occupations he has ever since been engaged. The same year, his mother visited him, but returned to Ireland shortly afterward, and died there in 1853. In the spring of 1857, our subject moved to a place near Florence, Neb., remaining there for four years, when he went to Harrison County, Iowa, where he lived till 1872, finally coming to his present farm in Keg Creek Township. Mr. and Mrs. Orr have had twelve children, seven of whom are living—three sons and four daughters. Lamont, William, Mary and Emma are living at home. John A. is married, and lives in Harrison County, near the old homestead.

Digitized by Google

Margaret A. and Elizabeth J. are married, and reside in this county. From about 1866 to 1879, Col. Orr was engaged in breeding Short-Horn cattle, but he held a sale in 1879, from which he retained but a few head. He is at present engaged in breeding cattle of the Hereford blood. Besides this, he makes it a business of feeding cattle through the winter season, having at times several hundred head. The Colonel is also a breeder of thoroughbred horses, sheep and hogs, at present breeding the Chester White and Poland-China hogs. Col. Orr is one of the earliest who have made fine stock-raising a specialty, and he has probably been more extensively engaged in that business than any other man in the county. His farm consists of 640 acres, and he has a quarter-section more, which he leases. His farm is complete in all the necessary equipments pertaining to the business. In his pasture he has a self-regulating Halliday windmill. Col. Orr raises his own hay, in which he has been very successful, cutting as high as three tons to the acre. In politics, the Colonel is a Democrat, but has never taken a very active interest in political affairs. His party did, however, run him for the State Senatorship in the fall of 1880, but he was defeated by Hon. George F. Wright, the Republican candidate.

A. B. PERKINS, farmer, P. O. Council Bluffs, was born in Warren County, Ill., in 1846, and, with his parents, moved to Warren County, Iowa, when he was nine years old. His father, D. R. Perkins, moved to Southern Kansas in the fall of 1870, and in the March following, our subject went to Nebraska, remaining there two years, when he came to Keg Creek Township, in March, 1873. At that time, his present place was all open prairie, and there were but two or three other settlers near him. He had ample range for his cattle, but, inside of five years, some of the roughest of the neighboring land had been settled up. Mr. Perkins paid $10 per acre at the time he first purchased. His farm at present consists of 180 acres, all of which is under cultivation. He raises some stock, and engages in general farming. He was married, in Warren County, Iowa, in 1868, to Miss Malinda Whited, who was born in this State. They have eight children—five boys and three girls—Mr. Perkins is at present one of the Trustees of Keg Creek Township. He is a member of the Christian Church, and also of Silver City Lodge, I. O. O. F. Politically, he is a Democrat.

JULIUS J. SAAR, farmer, P. O. Council Bluffs, was born in Jefferson City, Mo., January 1, 1845. He was but four years old when his parents moved to Mills County, Iowa. Here our subject lived until 1870, when he came to this county. He received his education in the schools of Mills County. He is the eldest son of Henry Saar, who, with his wife (our subject's mother), is living in Mills County. His grandfather, John Plumer, is one of the oldest settlers in Mills County, and still lives on the place he first settled, and is over ninety years old. Our subject was married, in Mills County, in January, 1869, to Miss Catharine Shoning, a native of Germany. They have seven children—five boys and two girls. Mrs. Saar's farm consists of 280 acres, 150 acres of which are under cultivation, and the remainder are in pasture and grass. He has a pleasant farm home with good buildings, orchards, forest trees and other improvements, which give to the place an air of comfort and happiness. Out of a piece of the open prairie, Mr. Saar has, by his hard work and energy, made his farm what it is. He is engaged in general farming. He belongs to the Lutheran Church, and votes the Democratic ticket.

Digitized by Google

H. F. SAAR, farmer, P. O. Keg Creek, was born in Moniteau County, Mo., in 1848, and was the son of Henry Saar. His parents moved by ox teams to this State when he was a small boy. They settled in Mills County, where both parents are still living. Our subject was educated in the schools of Mills County. He was married, in June, 1872, to Miss Caroline Riekman, who was born in Davenport, Iowa. They have five children—three boys and two girls. Mr. Saar settled on his present farm in the fall of 1876. He had lived in this county before that time, but had returned to Mills County, where he stayed for a year or so. His present farm consists of 520 acres, about 180 acre of which are under cultivation, the remainder being in meadow and pasture land. He is engaged in stock-raising and general farming. The first 120 acres which he bought was improved to some extent, but the balance of his improvements he has made himself. His success has been attained by hard labor and close attention to business. His father's farm in Mills County lies on what was once an old stage route, which was one of the thoroughfares for emigrants going to California. At one time, a train of 1,000 mules stopped to feed at his father's place, and they had to haul corn by the load and scatter it over the ground in order to feed them. When our subject first came to this county, twelve years ago, he broke prairie on his brother Julius' farm, at which time the country all around was all open prairie. He has seen the stage drive over his father's fence many a time in the winter. It was a rail fence which would be completely buried in snow, so severe would be the storms in that locality.

ALBERT W. WYMAN, farmer, P. O. Council Bluffs, was born in Parma, Monroe Co., N. Y., February 20, 1834, son of Samuel and Betsey (Atchison) Wyman, he born in Sheffield, Mass., May 31, 1789, and died in Parma, N. Y., in January, 1876; she born in Parma, N. Y., January 21, 1799, and is still living in that place. The father was a blacksmith. The parents had ten children—six sons and four daughters—of whom three boys and one girl are now deceased. Our subject received his education in his native town, where he also learned the carpenter's trade, in which occupation he began life. He was married, November 10, 1858, in Half Moon, Saratoga Co., N. Y., to Harriet M. Peek, born in Rensselaer County, N. Y., November 15, 1837, daughter of A. and Betsey Ann (Wood) Peek, he born in Rensselaer County, N. Y., in 1807; she in 1808, and still living in Saratoga County, N. Y. Our subject lived in New York until 1871. He was a carpenter on the Albany & Northern Railroad, but afterward rose to the position of foreman on the third division of that road. He was Lieutenant in the Home Guards, State militia, Capt. Diver. In 1871, he came to Keg Creek Township, where he shortly afterward purchased 160 acres of land at $10 per acre. He set out 7,000 forest and 140 fruit trees, which are in a thriving, and the fruit trees in a bearing, condition. He has good buildings, living water on the place, and engages in general farming, but mostly stock-raising and feeding in winter. Mr. and Mrs. Wyman have one boy, born October 6, 1859. Our subject is an A., F. & A. M., Clinton Lodge, No. 140, being a charter member of the same. In politics, he is a Democrat.

Digitized by Google

KNOX TOWNSHIP.

E. A. BABCOCK, lawyer, Avoca, born in Huntington, Hampshire Co., Mass., Sept. 10, 1841. His parents moved to Clinton, Oneida Co., N. Y., when he was a few months old; parents are both dead; father buried in Hampshire County, aged fifty-seven; mother in Oneida County, N. Y., aged forty-two. Subject was Principal of the Schoharie Academy for a short time; taught school near Buffalo, N. Y.; graduated at Hamilton College, Oneida County, in 1865, went to New Boston, Ill., September 16, 1866, taught school until November 28, 1866, when he moved to Muscatine, this State, November 30, 1866, went to Davenport, this State, in a few days; taught one term of school in Scott County, when he started for Omaha, April 3, 1867, thence to this county; taught one term near Council Bluffs, and two terms in Shelby County. Subject is a Democrat; was elected Assessor October, 1869, and was married to Augusta Burmister December 25, 1879. They have had only one child, which died soon after its birth. Subject came to Avoca July 2, 1869, and now has a large practice.

FREMONT BENJAMIN, attorney, Avoca, dates his residence in Avoca back to July, 1875. He was born in Schuyler County, N. Y., and, prior to his coming West, he had spent about eight years in the schools of Elmira, grdauating from the Elmira Academy while Prof. J. Dorman Steele was Principal of that institution. He came to Avoca and engaged in school-teaching, but, concluding to study law, he entered the office of John Ledwich. He subsequently took a course in the State University of Iowa, from which he graduated in 1881. In February, he was admitted to the bar in Johnson County, Iowa, and, in the following June, he was admitted to practice in the United States Courts. He began practice in Avoca in April of 1881, and has succeeded in establishing a good business. In political affairs, he has taken an active part with the Republican party. He is a member of the Mt. Nebo Lodge, No. 297, A., F. & A. M., of which he is the present Secretary.

J. B. BLAKE, Postmaster, Avoca, so well known through his official position in Avoca and vicinity, has been a resident of Pottawattamie County the greater part of the time for the past twenty-two years. He was born in Worcester County, Mass., where he was educated, and where he remained a resident until his seventeenth year. He then went to Boston and entered a wholesale house, where he remained three years. His first year's salary was $50; the second, $75; and the third year, $100. He then came West, and stopped for a few months in Omaha. He then went to Crescent City, where he designed engaging in business, but, finding the climate to him so unhealthy that he contracted ague, he was obliged to make a change, so went to Denver, Colo., where his brother, Charles Blake, resided, and who erected one of the first houses ever built in that famous city. Mr. Blake spent about one year there, when, his health admitting, he returned to Pottawattamie County. His life from this date until he settled in Avoca in 1874 was a series of changes, the time being spent mainly in Crescent City, Council Bluffs and Loveland.

Digitized by Google

He removed from the latter place to Avoca and engaged in the retail boot and shoe business, which he continue until he was appointed Postmaster of the Avoca office, by President Hayes. He was re-appointed by President Arthur, and is at present engaged in the discharge of his duties, and is unquestionably a substantial, worthy citizen of the prosperous little city.

T. F. BOGUE, farmer, P. O. Avoca, born in Vermont in 1832, son of T. F. Bogue, who died in 1865; his mother died in 1872. Subject lived in Vermont until 1859, when he went to California, living there until 1869. The first four years were occupied in mining, the next three in freighting, and the balance he lived in the western part of Utah Territory. Returning to Vermont in 1869, he remained there one year, when he came to this county and bought his present farm from Henry Davenport, paying about $13 per acre for the same. It is located two miles from Avoca; consists of 120 acres, nearly all in cultivation; there were few improvements on the place when he bought it, only twenty acres broken and the land all fenced. He raises corn and hogs principally. Subject was educated in the common schools of Vermont, Castleton and Brandon Seminaries, and married, in 1869, Miss Caroline B. Hall, of Vermont, daughter of David Hall; they have three children, all boys. Subject is a Republican, a member of the Mt. Nebo Lodge, No. 297, A., F. & A. M., and was three years in the Crown Point Iron Mines in New York State. He was through two Indian outbreaks in 1866 and 1867, the worst being that of the Goshoot, the tribe being almost annihilated by Capt. Smith. One of Mr. Bogue's horses was shot by an Indian while he was driving a stage. However, a soldier, who was sitting on the seat beside him, soon dispatched "Poor Lo."

J. A. BUNNELL, farmer, P. O. Avoca, born in Portage County, Ohio, January, 1836, son of Charles and Margaret Bunnell; moved from Ohio to Illinois in 1846, settling in Winnebago County, living there until 1852, when he went to Iowa. His father, however, had gone to Clinton County, Iowa, in the fall of the previous year, while he remained in Illinois, attending school. His home for some years after this was either in Shelby or Pottawattamie County until after the war, when he came to this township. He attended the first school that was ever taught in the township, which was a successful institution for those days. Subject was married in August, 1856, to Miss Sarah J. Headlee, daughter of Joshua Headlee, born in Indiana. Mr. and Mrs. Bunnell have eight children—five boys and three girls—one daughter married and living in this township. Subject enlisted, October 14, 1863, in Company M, Ninth Iowa Cavalry; served until the close of the war, under Col. Trumbull; was stationed along White and Arkansas Rivers, being in only one pitched battle, with Shelby's men, near Duvall's Bluff. After leaving the army, he sold his farm in Shelby County, and bought his present place, his farm now consisting of 600 acres, well improved. There is a grove of thirty acres, a large house, etc., on it, and the products are principally stock and corn. On his arrival here, his entire capital was 75 cents, and he worked at anything he could find to do, coming with an uncle who had lost his eyesight by being blown up in a well while working for Buford, of Rock Island, Ill. He helped this uncle all he possibly could; got a yoke of oxen, went to Nebraska in 1854, and broke prairie, working through the summer. He lost one of his cattle, which required six months' work to pay for it. In 1856, he went back to Nebraska, broke prai-

Digitized by Google

rie, hauled wood to Omaha in the winter, putting all his earnings into land at $1.25 per acre, and he soon made a start in the world. He has hauled wheat to Council Bluffs and sold it for 30 cents per bushel; also sold and dressed hogs as low as $1.25 per hundred. He is a Republican; has held several offices, and may feel proud of his past record as a self-made man.

JOHN COAKES, livery, Avoca, born in Canada in 1840, son of Samuel Coakes, a painter. Subject has two sisters in Avoca, and one brother in the Sandwich Islands. He left Coburg, Canada, with only $5, crossing Lake Ontario in the Maple Leaf; landed in New York in 1860; enlisted in the Thirty-fourth New York Regiment (Col. Suter), in the fall of 1861. His first battle was Fair Oaks; was in the seven days' retreat with McClellan; at the battle of Antietam; both fights at Fredericksburg, being with the Army of the Potomac all the time, and mustered out July 3, 1863, at Albany. He worked in livery stable in Palmyra, N. Y., then went to Detroit, Mich., continuing in the same business for six years, when he came to Avoca, in July, 1870, and opened business for himself, with two buggies and four horses, Avoca at this time not having more than twenty buildings. Now he has a stable 34x146 feet, containing nine rigs. He was married, in the fall of 1864, in Detroit, to Miss Rozina Kiersey, who died in the fall of 1878, leaving two children—one boy and one girl. Subject's parents are both dead.

ENOCH CUSHING, farmer, P. O. Avoca, born in Tamworth, N. H., about fourteen miles from the White Mountains, in 1829; lived there until twenty-one years old; educated in the common schools; raised on a farm, and lived in different places in New Hampshire until 1862, when he moved to Massachusetts; he worked at farming, carpentering—in fact, all kinds of work—and for fourteen years was employed in a shoe manufactory employing 6,000 hands. In Massachusetts, he raised vegetables for the Boston market; after five years at this business, went into the dairy business for one year, and, in December, 1868, he came to this county; settled at what is known as New Boston, living there for one year, owning a dozen horses and a saw-mill. Moving to Avoca, he was the first carpenter, and did the first work in this line which was done in the town; stayed there one year, sold out to Abel Harris and moved onto his present farm. When he came to this county, he had only $200; bought eighty acres of land from the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific Railroad Company in 1869; made a small payment on it; built a house on it in 1870; moved onto it; had only one horse; no farming tools; only made a payment of $100, with a wife and six small children depending on his efforts, but since that time has paid for the original eighty acres, bought and paid for 160 acres more, so that the farm now consists of 240 acres of fine land, with a good barn and dwelling house erected thereon, the dwelling costing $1,600. The farm is well stocked and improved. This has all been done by farming. He married, in 1849, Miss Charlotte Bugel, of Barrington, N. H. They have six children—three sons and three daughters, all living at home. Subject is politically a Greenbacker.

E. W. DAVIS, banker, Avoca, born in Danielsonville Conn., in 1839; his mother still lives there; father died in 1861. They had a family of eight children—five girls and three boys—all living. Subject went to Michigan in 1863; remained there three years; traveled for one year; went to Harlan, this State, in 1867, remaining there four years, when he moved to Avoca, in April,

Digitized by Google

1871, engaging in merchandise, under the firm name of E. W. Davis & Co.; opened a bank in August, 1872, and built a new building in 1874, the firm name being J. W. & E. W. Davis, organized with a capital of $25,000. but in 1876 the capital was raised to $50,000. Subject is a Freemason, and was married, May 20, 1874, to Miss May Benham, of Cascade, Dubuque County, this State. They have two children—Vinnie D., aged seven; and Joseph V., aged two.

GUSTAV DIEDERICH, merchant, Avoca, born in Minden, Germany (Minden Township named after his birthplace), came to the country February 2, 1862, landing in New York; came to Avoca from Davenport, this State, in 1870, where he kept a grocery and crockery store. He now keeps a general stock, and has a branch at Hancock. His wife died in April, 1882. They were married in 1868. He is the father of five children, viz., Gustav, fourteen; Louise, twelve; Frank, ten; Josephine, seven; Karl, five. He takes an active interest in politics; was the first Recorder of the city; held office four terms· has been Mayor since, except one year spent in Europe; belongs to the order of I. O. O. F.; business increasing, yearly sales being $24,000; does a large business in forwarding express to Europe; also does a general banking business for European cities; is the agent for the principal European steamship lines, and also of the Pacific Railroad Company.

H. S. GREEN, farmer, P. O. Avoca, born near Brockport, Monroe Co., N. Y., in 1829; raised in Ashtabula County, Ohio; lived there until 1868, when he went to Illinois; stopped with friends near Ottawa, where he was teaching for two years. He is the son of Caleb Green, who died in 1840; his mother, at the age of eighty-eight, died in September, 1881; he is one of twelve children, one brother and one sister dead. He was educated in Ashtabula County, Ohio, going to school with B. F. Wade, nephew of B. F. Wade, of the Nineteenth District, Ohio. He has been farming most of his life, and, while in Ohio, was in the dairy business; married, in Ashtabula County, Ohio, in 1853, Miss Sarah J. Wood, born in New York and raised in Ohio. They are the parents of four children —one daughter dead and three sons living. Subject came to this township in the spring of 1870, buying raw prairie, paying $8 and $10 per acre for same. The land was owned by Mr. Hitchcock, of Boston, and sold by N. P. Dodge, of Council Bluffs. The farm is well improved now, consisting of 290 acres, mostly under cultivation, with large buildings, groves, orchard, etc., thereon. He came here just as the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific Railroad commenced carrying freight, and was in Shelby when the first freight was delivered there, it being a keg of whisky. Mr. Green is a Democrat.

R. S. HART, agricultural implements, Avoca, is one of the oldest as well as one of the leading business men of Avoca. He is a native of Juniata County, Penn., where he was educated and spent the early years of his manhood. In 1867, he came West and located at Council Bluffs. About one year after his arrival, he entered the employ of Messrs. Shugart & Lininger, and engaged in the sale of agricultural implements. He remained in their employ about two years, and then went to Avoca, where he engaged in the stock business for about two years. The rapid development of the new country creating a demand for farm implements, he was shrewd enough to see the advantage of establishing a good business house in this line at Avoca. The result has proved the correctness of his judgment. In 1875, he formed a partnership with Mr. Shugart, of Council

Digitized by Google

Bluffs, and at once began an extensive business in the implement line and in buying grain. Their success is perhaps due to the carefulness of their selection of any and all articles of goods in which they have dealt. The Furst & Bradley and Weir plows and cultivators, Bain and Schuttler wagons, and Buckeye reapers, mowers and twine-binder, and Brown corn-planters, are samples of the character of their goods. They also have an extensive trade in carriages and buggies. They supply agents at Oakland and Harlan with some lines of their goods, in addition to their retail trade. Mr. Hart has the entire management of the business, Mr. Shugart being so extensively engaged in the same line in Council Bluffs as to require his time and attention. An annual sale of goods amounting to $40,000 is the best evidence of Mr. Hart's ability as a financier. In addition to his mercantile business, Mr. Hart has a fine farm of 240 acres, located near Avoca, where he takes a pride in keeping some good stock. Mr. Hart has been only interested in politics to the extent of helping fill the local offices with just and honorable men. His time and energy have been given to the building up of his business, and to such men as he and Mr. Shugart is Avoca largely indebted for her growth and prosperity.

S. A. KING, farmer, P. O. Avoca, born in Orange County, Vt., April 13, 1825, son of John King, who died in Indiana in August, 1852; his mother died in Dover, N. H. Subject lived in Vermont until he was nine years old, when he was taken to Lowell, Mass., where he lived until he was thirteen years old, when he went to Huron, Ohio, remaining there until he was eighteen years old, when he rode on horseback to Galena, Ill., to try his fortunes in the lead mines. Living there about nine months, he got discouraged, having caught the ague. He started back to Ohio, but, finding he could not stand the ride, he stopped at Rockford, moving from there to Ottawa about the time the canal was finished from Chicago to La Salle; lived in Ottawa three years, when he went to Lake County, Ind His father, having moved there some time before, was very sick, and died from this sickness. He settled up the business and took his step-mother to Ohio. While at Rockford, he freighted to Chicago; would haul wheat the eighty miles for 20 cents per bushel, and, on reaching the city, would frequently have to sell for 37½ cents per bushel, taking shelf goods in payment, not even getting groceries; he hauled pork for 30 cents per hundred, sold for $1.50 per hundred, and, on his return trip, would take emigrants who landed from the steamboat to any place they wished, taking him all over Northern Illinois and Southern Wisconsin. This was before there were any railroads in this part of the country. While in Ohio, after taking his step-mother there, he married, in April, 1853, Miss Hannah Studwell, born in New York State. The same spring, he started West again, stopping at La Porte, Ind., staying nearly a year, when he started to Iroquois County, Ill., February, 1854, staying there until August, 1855, moving to Tama County, Iowa, where he bought eighty acres of land, paying $5 per acre, building a cabin on it, the next year he sold out for $10 per acre, moving onto better land; he lived in Tama County for nearly thirteen years, when he moved to this township, in June, 1869, driving his stock across country, moving his goods and family in wagons. When they came here, there were no neighbors for about five miles north and twelve miles east, but south of them, around Lewin's Grove, there was quite a settlement. He paid $900 for his first eighty acres of land, and now has 240 acres, his principal business now being

Digitized by Google

stock-raising. Politically, he is a Greenbacker, though, until lately, was a Republican. Has six children—three boys and three girls, one girl and one son married and away from home, the others still living at home. After his arrival in Tama County, he had to go to Iowa City, sixty-two miles away, for everything they bought.

H. S. KNOWLES, M. D., Avoca, born in New York State in 1827, came here from Findley's Lake, N. Y., where he had been practicing medicine for five years; graduated, in 1857, at the Kalamazoo College, Michigan, and took his medical courses in the Hahnemann Medical College, Chicago, in the winter of 1874–75, and in the Chicago Homœopathic College in the winter of 1877. The Doctor's first practice was in Wisconsin, where he practiced for six years. Going to New York, he practiced five years, when he moved here, where he has practiced for twelve years. Subject's office is at his house, where he keeps a large stock of homœopathic medicines. He and his wife are engaged with son-in-law, the firm being known as P. C. Backus & Co., in a 99-cent store, containing an endless variety of fancy goods and furniture, and are doing an extensive business. Subject was married, December 25, to Miss M. L. Francisco. Her father, B. S. Francisco, was born just after parents came from France, and her family are noted for their longevity. Her father, joining the army when he was over sixty year sold, is still living, at the age of eighty-two. One of her great-uncles lived to be one hundred and twenty-four years old. Her mother died in November, 1881, at eighty-three years old. Dr. Knowles' ancestors are also long-lived. His mother died at the age of eighty-four. His grandparents (Knowles) lived to be between ninety and one hundred years old. Dr. and Mrs. Knowles had five children, but only three are living—one daughter, at home; one daughter, Mrs. Backus is in a large fancy store in Omaha; the other daugther, Mrs. J. J. Hipsley, is in a wholesale and retail book store in Fort Dodge, this State. The Doctor has quite an extensive business in Avoca and surrounding country.

ERNEST P. MACOMBER, M. D., physician and surgeon, Avoca, born in Massachusetts in 1854, son of Dr. A. P. Macomber, a physician of Atlantic, this State, who was his son's preceptor through his medical course at college. Dr. A. P. Macomber is a graduate of New York University, and practiced the old-school system for fifteen years, but now and for twelve years he has practiced the new (homœopathic). Subject has been in Avoca one year, succeeding Dr. F. K. Dabury, who was in practice here for four years, and came from the vicinity of Long Branch, N. J., where he had been living four years. He is a graduate of the New York Homœopathic College; also attended a course in the Medical Department in Columbia, N. Y., and a session of lectures in the Long Island Hospital. He received his early education at Williston Seminary, East Hampton, Mass., and Goddard Seminary, Barre, Vt. He is a member of the New Jersey and Iowa State Homœopathic Societies, and has been quite successful in his practice here, which is quite extended, taking in Oakland, Carson, Hancock and Shelby. Dr. Macomber and Dr. Knowles are the only homœopathic physicians in Avoca.

D. S. McCONNAUGHEY, M. D., Avoca, born in Lawrence County, Penn., July 8, 1837, came to Avoca April 4, 1882, from Washington County, this State, having arrived in Denmark, Lee County, this State, in 1852, and living there two years before he went to Washington County. He attended the Denmark Academy for two years, the Washington

Digitized by Google

College several years; enlisted, in 1861, in Company H, Eleventh Iowa Infantry; discharged in 1862, at Fulton, Mo.; returned home and commenced the study of medicine; re-enlisted, in the summer of 1862, in the Thirtieth Iowa Infantry; remained with the regiment one year; discharged in 1863, at Vicksburg; returned to Washington, this State; resumed the study of medicine, attending a course of lectures at Rush Medical College in the winter of 1865–66; graduated in 1866–67, at Keokuk, this State; began the practice of medicine near the present town of Riverside, this State; moved, in 1869, to Marshall, Henry County, this State; remained there seven years, returning to Riverside, remaining there five years, when he removed to Avoca, where he has a large and constantly growing practice. Subject was married, October 31, 1867, to Miss Josie Terry, daughter of J. L. L. Terry, of Washington, this State. They had two children—Zetta, born in 1869, lived nine years and died at Riverside; and Harry D. Subject is a Republican and a Freemason.

N. MEREDITH, farmer, P. O. Avoca, was born sixteen miles north of Peoria, in 1829, son of J. B. Meredith, who is still living; his mother is dead, and his only brother lives in this township. Subject received a common-school education in Illinois, and married, in Illinois, in 1852, Miss Clarissa Reed, born in Illinois, daughter of Simon Reed, who was one of the first settlers in that part of the State; her parents are both dead. Mr. and Mrs. Meredith have four children—three boys and one girl Subject came to this county from Peoria County, Ill., in September, 1859, and has lived here since, with the exception of two years. In the spring of 1853, he went across the country to California, having been gone four years. While there, he was mining, teaming and farming. Returning to Illinois, he lived there until he moved to Iowa. He bought his present farm in 1868, from John Childs, paying $6.25 per acre. The farm contains 120 acres, mostly in timber, in what is known as Lewin's Grove —in fact, occupying the same place which Mr. Lewin first settled. Subject takes no interest in politics, and has not voted since the war. When he came to his present place, there were hardly any improvements. Moving into the old log cabin built by Lewin, and lived there until it was burned down, but now has good farm buildings. He raises corn principally, but also does some business in stock.

T. O. MEREDITH, agricultural implements, Avoca, was born in England in 1844, son of Thomas Meredith, who still lives near Lewis, and was married, January 1, 1872, to Miss M. J. Marsh, of Cass County, born in Indiana, and daughter of Enoch Marsh. Mr. and Mrs. Meredith have two children, both boys. Subject has two brothers and one half-brother, all living in Cass County. Subject came from Lewis, Cass Co., Iowa, in March, 1872, and has followed his present business since coming here. He was raised on a farm adjoining Lewis, and came to this country with his parents when only eight years of age, and settled in Madison, Wis., remaining there about two years, then moved to Cass County, Iowa, making that his home until he came here in 1872. He voted the Republican ticket until the fall of 1881, when he joined the Greenback party. He cast his first vote for Abraham Lincoln.

O. B. NELSON, merchant, Avoca, came to Avoca in the spring of 1871; commenced business in 1873, and clerked for two years. He is a native of Denmark; his mother, coming here last year, is still living. He married, in 1877, Angie Reynolds, of Avoca, who is a native of New York. They have two

Digitized by Google

children, viz., Edna, five years old; and Meta, four. He carries a large stock, doing a business of $33,000, and employs four clerks; handles dry goods, boots and shoes, a full line of groceries, and also some of the leading sewing machines. Is a member of the I. O. O. F.; been Deputy for two terms, Conductor and Past Grand. In 1873, his brother, M. B., came and engaged in the hardware business, but died in 1879, leaving a wife and one child.

WAIT H. SANDERS, farmer, P. O. Avoca, born in New York State in 1810, living there until a young man, when he emigrated to Michigan; living there for twenty-six years, he moved to this State, settling in Davenport, in 1854, remaining there for sixteen years, when he removed to Avoca. He was raised on a farm, but followed mechanical pursuits from 1836 until he came here, in August, 1870, settling in Avoca, though buying a farm one and a half miles northeast of Avoca at the same time; lived in Avoca four years, but followed farming and the improvement of his land. He built the City Hotel of Davenport, the Post Office Block in the same town, besides many other large buildings. Subject never served an apprenticeship or attended a mechanical school, but taught himself the mechanical arts. The first year he worked at the trade, his boss thought he was a regular mechanic, and put him in as foreman of a gang of hands, he had such a thorough knowledge of the business. Subject was married, at Ypsilanti, Mich., about 1844, to Miss Sarah J. Wakeman, of New York City. He has four sons and one daughter living. Three of the sons are at home, and his daughter is now Mrs. Scott Williams, of Hancock, Iowa. There is only one son married. Mrs. Sanders died in June, 1879. When subject came to this township, his farm was all open, and no improvements thereon whatever, but now is finely improved, and contains 280 acres, 200 of which are under cultivation. It is also well stocked with a fine lot of high-grade cattle, as well as horses. There are also ten acres of grove and orchard. He has been a member of the I. O. O. F. for forty years, and one of the charter members of Lodge No. 10, Michigan. The first year of his residence in Avoca, he built the German store of G. Diederich, the original bank building, the residence of Frank Watterman, lumberman, also the present residence of M. Sieffert, of the firm of Sieffert & Weise, lubmer merchants. Besides these he built several other smaller houses.

GEORGE E. SMITH, farmer, P. O. Avoca, was born in Andover, Merrimack Co., N. H., April 26, 1837, son of John G. Smith, born in Rutland County, Vt., is about sixty-eight years old, and living in Portage County, Wis.; his mother is also living. Subject was educated in New Hampshire; went to Portage County, Wis., with his parents, in 1852, living there until he went West, in 1857, and has always followed farming; his father also has been a farmer since leaving New Hampshire; previous to that, he was a blacksmith. Subject married, in 1859, Mrs. Clarissa Wheeling, born in Ohio, daughter of William Pierce. They have four children—two boys and two girls. Mrs. Smith had one child by her first husband. Subject came to this county in the fall of 1857, settling on Silver Creek. He stayed a year, when he went to Denver, Colo. Returning to this State in 1859 he spent the winter in Guthrie County moving into this township in August, 1860, settling on Section 22, his present place. He first bought eighty acres of land, part from Dowler and part from Pierce, paying about $2.50 per acre. He now owns 200 acres, on which he raises corn and stock, feeding from fifty to 180 head of cattle a

Digitized by Google

year. On August 13, 1862, he enlisted in Company E, Twenty-third Iowa Infantry Volunteers, Col. Kinsman, of Council Bluffs, in command; served three years; was mustered out August 13, 1865, at Harrisburg, Texas; was taken prisoner at Fort Gibson, Miss., May 1, 1863; was in Libby Prison eighteen days, when he was exchanged and taken to City Point, on James River; was wounded at Fort Blakely, Ala., April 7, 1865; from this point he went into Texas to take charge of some cotton on the Colorado River. On May 8, 1882, his house burned down, causing the loss of nearly all his household goods, but he has rebuilt; the house, which is a fine one, cost $1,012.50 above the foundation. There is a fine orchard on the farm, and a good barn. He also has considerable property in Dakota, two of his sons being located there. All that Mr. Smith has he has made in this county, by hard work and economy, and belongs to the Greenback party.

P. WIESE, druggist, Avoca, born in Prussia in 1851, emigrating to America in 1868 and settling in Davenport, this State; had no settled business until he came to Avoca, when he started in the drug business, buying out the stock of J. J. Hipsley, one of the first druggists here; came here in 1870; farmed for some time near Avoca, and went into the drug business in the fall of 1880; carries a stock of about $5,000, including paints, oils, etc. Subject was married, in this county, in 1874, to Miss D. Peters, who came from the old country about the same time subject did. They have three children. He has always voted the Republican ticket.

LAYTON TOWNSHIP.

B. F. BIXBY, ticket and express agent for the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific Railroad, Walnut; born in Norridgewock, Me., June 17, 1828, son of Rufus and Betsey (Weston) Bixby, he a farmer, born at Norridgewock in 1796, participated in the war of 1812, and is still living; she, born in Madison, Me., in 1798, died April 17, 1882. They had fourteen children, viz., Mary, Solomon E., Llewyn, Caroline N., William W., Ann L., Elizabeth, Lyman Munson, Munson, Lyman, A. B., Sarah A., Ann L. and B. F., our subject, who received an academic education, attending the Bloomfield and Brunswick Academies of Maine, graduating from the latter in 1851. Commenced life as a school-teacher, following the profession from the time he graduated until 1852; when the gold fever broke out, he left home for California, going by way of Chili, making a stop at Valparaiso, and while there he assisted in rescuing the Captain of the ship Florida who was imprisoned by the city authorities. After a period of six years in California, where he was engaged in mining, he returned in 1859. Moved to Madison County, this State, where he remained until 1864, when he enlisted in Company E, Forty-seventh Iowa Infantry. Served until the close of the war. Returned to Madison County and engaged in speculation. Moved, in 1868, to Dallas County, where he was employed by the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific Railrod, and now has full charge of the depot at Walnut. Subject was married, in Winterset, Madison County, this State, in September, 1859, to Mary A. Hornback, born in Indiana in May, 1842, daughter of Abraham and Martha Cornell, he born on Scioto River, Ohio, in 1802, she in 1804. Mr.

Digitized by Google

and Mrs. Bixby have five children, viz., Franklin, William R., Mintie M., Derrick Lloyd and Bessie. Subject is a member of the Presbyterian Church, a Republican, and his brother William W. is a civil engineer and surveyor; surveyed the route of the Northern Pacific Railroad from St. Paul to Puget Sound, W. T. His brother Solomon E. is a pastor of a Congregational Church in Holland, Mass.

CHARLES A. BROWN, confectioner and news dealer, Walnut; born in Lakeville, Conn., May 23, 1854, son of Albert H. and Caroline (Saunders) Brown, he a carpenter, born in Lakeville, Conn., June 10, 1832, she born in Lakeville, Conn., June 18, 1832; has three children, viz., Charles A., Jennie E., born May, 1861, and Sadie, October, 1865. Subject attended the graded school at Sheffield, Ill., from 1859 to 1872, at which time he, with his parents, moved to this county, where he commenced life on a farm, and married, at Walnut, December 25, 1877, Laura N. Work, born in Sheffield, Bureau Co., Ill., August 18, 1858, daughter of J. M. and Martha Work, both born at Williamstown, Vt., in 1832. Mr. and Mrs. Brown have one child—Grace E., born November 19, 1880. Subject canvassed this State in 1879 for McCabe's "History of the World," which took him a little over a year, when he engaged in the loan and insurance business in Walnut. He is a Republican, and cast his first vote for R. B. Hayes; is an Odd Fellow, and a direct descendant of Lord Eli Brown, heir of Brown Castle, Wales.

M. B. DARNELL, P. O. Walnut, was born May 19, 1827, in Champaign County, Ohio. Emigrated with his father's family, in 1839, to Hancock County, Ill. Attended the district school until he was in his seventeenth year, when he attended a seminary for about one year in Carthage, Ill. He had formerly attended a very good village school, taught by Miner R. Deming, in a small town called St. Mary's. Deming received a General's commission, and commanded the anti-Mormon forces which succeeded in arresting Joseph and Hiram Smith. As a result of the intimacy which existed between Mr. Darnell and the General in consequence of having been his pupil, he procured for him without his knowledge, a Lieutenant's commission from Gov. Thomas Ford, and was at once placed on his staff, and did duty as such officer throughout the entire campaign, and, a few hours after the troops were discharged, he was, by a mere coincidence, present at the jail and witnessed the killing of Joe and Hiram Smith. Was also present when a deputation of Mormons came to the jail and removed the bodies to Nauvoo. He was also a participant in all the "wars" (as they were denominated) which were organized for the purpose of ridding the country of the presence of the Mormons. The 27th of March, 1850, he was united in marriage to Martha Craig, a lady of Southern birth, but residing then in Jacksonville, Ill. Has had four children, the eldest of whom is a daughter. One son, Murray A., who was a boy of unusual promise, just after he had obtained his education, lost his life by an unfortunate accident at Sioux Falls, Dak., at the age of twenty-four years, which has cast a permanent shadow over the remainder of subject's life. Having been elected to the office of Justice of the Peace when only a few days over twenty-one years of age, he discharged the duties of the office for a time, and formed an idea that he would like the law; consequently removed to Mt. Pleasant, Iowa, and read law with Col. A. H. Bereman, now of Breckenridge, Colo. Was admitted to the bar in 1854, before R. P. Lowe, then Judge of the First District. He at once formed a partnership with Mr. Bereman, and remained in the practice until the second year of the war, when he enlisted in the First Iowa Cavalry. Was with the regiment about four weeks at Benton Barracks, St. Louis, when Mr. Bereman, who had received

Digitized by Google

a Captain's commission in the Eighteenth United States Infantry, and was with the regiment at Camp Thomas at Columbus, Ohio, wrote subject that if he would get transferred into the Eighteenth United States Infantry, he had assurances from Col. Carrington that in the near future he would get subject a Lieutenant's commission, and consequently was transferred by an order of Gen. Curtis, and, upon arriving at Camp Thomas, Ohio, he found that the promise made to Mr. Bereman in his behalf was but a ruse to get his regiment supplied with competent men as First or Orderly Sergeants. He accepted that position, and served for about two years. He was under command of Gen. Buell, and was discharged for disability at Louisville, Ky., directly after Bragg's raid on that city. Returning to his home in Mt. Pleasant, he found his practice gone and the profession very full, consequently he moved to Cass County, Iowa, and made a farm, arriving there in May, 1864. He removed from there to Pottawattamie County in March, 1873, when he again engaged in farming, three and a half miles from Walnut, dividing his time between the farm and a limited law practice in Walnut and before country Justices in Cass, Shelby and Pottawattamie Counties. On the 4th of last March, he rented his farm, bought property in Walnut, opened an office, and is now engaged exclusively in the practice. During his residence in the county, he delivered a number of agricultural addresses, having delivered about half of them before the Cass County Society since its organization; one at Avoca three years ago. He had also delivered orations on the Fourth of July at Atlantic, Avoca and Carson, and, during the campaign which has just closed, he made more speeches for the amendment than any other man in the east end of the county, closing the campaign before an immense audience at the Presbyterian Church on Sunday night before the election. It is the proudest recollection of his life that he was early identified with the anti-slavery cause. The Republican party came into existence in his boyhood. He at once espoused it, and was identified with the party from its birth, and contributed all he could in its behalf. He was editor and publisher of a paper called the *Republican News* from June, 1859, for the period of one and a half years, and sold out at a profit. He remained with the party until 1873, when he went off in the Greeley movement, and is out of politics today. He has one among the finest homes in this city, and is taking it as comfortable as he can. Although not living continuously in the State, it is now nearly forty-three years since his boyish feet trod the soil of Iowa, having been in Keokuk in 1839. During his residence in Mt. Pleasant, he was twice its Mayor, while they were building the Burlington & Missouri Railroad and the insane asylum. Saw the first dirt thrown on the Burlington & Missouri Railroad at Burlington in 1854, and the first stone laid in the foundations of the asylum at about the same time. He has believed ever since the war, that there was silently developing in the Government an antagonism between capital and labor, and that such tendency, connected with the well-known degeneracy and corruption of politics, is becoming a permanent menace to the institutions of our country. He believes that reform is wonderfully necessary in order to preserve the liberties and well-being of the people.

E. R. HINCKLEY, capitalist, Walnut. It is difficult sometimes to estimate the worth to a community of a leading or master spirit. In the personal mention of some of the citizens of Layton Township, it is our object to give credit only to those to whom credit is due. It is almost unanimously conceded by the citizens of the northeast corner of Pottawattamie County that Mr. E. R. Hinckley has been the agitator of almost every movement which has resulted in the general welfare of the citizens of Layton

Digitized by Google

Township. Mr. Hinckley is a native of Barnstable County, Mass. He was born on September 10, 1823, and at the age of eleven years became a resident of the city of Boston, by the removal of his parents. There he received a good literary education, and continued a resident of that city until his twenty-sixth year, when he went to New York City, and for the following six years he was a successful operator on Wall street. Removing to Chicago, he made his home in that city until 1869; the following year he spent in Atlantic, Iowa, and in 1870 he located at the point where the thriving little town of Walnut now stands, the founding and building-up of which has been mainly due to his energy and enterprise, and a history of which will be found in the history of Layton Township. When Mr. Hinckley located in Layton Township he was alone on a wild prairie, and so far as neighbors were concerned, they were almost as scarce as Enoch Arden's, and he could feel something of the spirit of that unfortunate character of Tennyson's when he counted himself monarch of all he surveyed. Opening a land office for the sale of lands granted to the C., R. I. & P. Railroad, Mr. Hinckley entered upon a very successful business career in the West. He soon became largely interested in real estate on his own account, and also in buying and grazing stock, and there has not been a time since that he has not owned one or more herds of cattle, and both improved and wild lands. In 1875, in company with his son, he engaged in a general banking business in Walnut. This, however, was in addition to his other business. In 1880, they sold the bank to Mr. J. H. Henry, and since then have purchased large tracts of land in Northern Iowa, the most of which is located in Pocahontas County. Mr. E. R. Hinckley is spending most of his time in the development of these interests, and is at present opening five farms, and has a herd of 500 cattle. Becoming interested in the business of loaning money for Eastern capitalists, Mr. Hinckley has for several years done an extensive business in this line, and is still actively engaged in it. Having acquired a competency, he is now endeavoring to dispose of most of his real estate, and put his business in such shape as to require the least care. Almost every public institution in Walnut has received liberal donations from him, and, indeed, the town itself owes its existence to his enterprise and good financiering. But few people are so fortunate as Mr. Hinckley in tracing their ancestral lineage back to English origin. If it is any honor to be able to trace one's ancestry back to the early part of the fourteenth century and find that one is a lineal descendant of a line of ancestry of which he may well be proud, then that pleasure or honor is his. The year 1327 is the earliest record of the family found in English history. Gov. Hinckley, of the Plymouth Colony, was one of their family, and is in the line of ancestors of our subject. The family were among the early and prominent settlers of the New England States, and the name, so far as the reputation of E. R. Hinckley is concerned, has lost none of its luster, nor will it, as he is a man whose habits and principles are founded upon motives of right and justice. When the best citizens of a community have only praise to offer to the name and principles of a man, that man is usually deserving of all that may be said in his favor. This is the position held by Mr. Hinckley among the citizens of Layton and surrounding townships, and it is only due to him to say that he has earned the position by just and honorable measures.

PETER KOLL, implements, Walnut, is numbered among the early settlers of Walnut. He is a native of the northern part of Germany, and remained a resident of his native country until he was seventeen years of age. His early life was spent on a farm, though he received a good education in his native country. He settled first in the eastern part of Iowa after arriving in the United States. Being wholly dependent upon

Digitized by Google

his own resources, he began work at almost anything that promised a reasonable compensation. He was industrious and economical, and gradually improved his prospect of securing a comfortable property. In 1874, he became a resident of Pottawattamie County. He settled in Walnut, and for about two years he did a bar business. He has proved himself to be a good business manager. He now owns a farm in Clinton County, Iowa, and has built two good buildings in Walnut, one of which is known as Koll's Hall, and the other is his residence. The two were built at a cost of $5,000. In 1866, he made a visit to his native country, and returned the same year. He is now largely interested in the agricultural implement business, in which he is doing an extensive business. He is a member of the order of A. O. U. W., Lodge No. 194, of Walnut. He is also a member of the order of L. of H. Lodge, No. 122, of Walnut. Politically, he has led a quiet life; is by no means an office-seeker, preferring to attend to his business interests rather than to hold an office. Mr. Koll has been twice married. His first wife was Miss Christina Kaufmann, to whom he was married in 1867, and who died in 1877. Three children are living of this marriage—Henry, Peter and Therese. In 1878, he married Miss Catharine Kaufmann, sister of his first wife, both ladies natives of Germany. There have been no children born of the last marriage.

WILLIAM H. LINFOR, insurance agent, Walnut, born in England April 25, 1841, son of William and Diana (Eseby) Linfor; he, a retired farmer, born in England August 25, 1801, emigrated to Ottawa, Ill., in 1849, bought a tract of 360 acres of land, lived upon it until 1880; was one of the first settlers of the southeast part of La Salle County, Ill., and, during the first five years, he labored under great disadvantages, being twenty-five miles from market; she, born in England on June 22, 1805, died March, 1880. They had four children, viz., John, William H., Sarah and Robert. Subject received a common school education in his native village until he was fourteen years old, afterward attending high school at Ottawa, Ill., until he was sixteen years old; commenced life farming on the homestead, and married in Illinois, February 22, 1865, Sarah J. Naugle, born in Cayuga County, N. Y., March 30, 1841, daughter of Garnet and Mary Jane Naugle. Mr. Linfor is the father of seven children, viz. Cora, William, Robert, Charles, Claud, Frederick and Clara. Subject is a member of the Episcopal Church, a Democrat, an Odd Fellow, a member of the A. O. U. W., and moved to Wheeler's Grove, this county, in 1869, purchased 180 acres of land, continued farming it until 1874, when he sold out, moved to Walnut and engaged in the real estate and insurance business. In 1875, he was elected Justice of the Peace of Layton Township, which office he filled until 1881; in 1877, he was elected Supervisor of this county, and was the first Mayor of Walnut, holding that office for three consecutive terms. Subject's wife died at Walnut January 11, 1875; in September, 1877, he married Ladema A. Taylor, daughter of William and Betsy Taylor, of Tama County, Iowa.

MARK PEATT, miller, Walnut, born in Dexter, Mich., April 20, 1832, son of Thomas and Loram (Brown) Peatt, he a farmer, carpenter and miller, born in West Chester County, N. Y., and she, also born in New York, died in 1841. They had four children, viz., Sarah, Turzy, Eugenia and our subject, who received a common school education; commenced life as a miller, and continued as such with the exception of three years, when he was in the mercantile business at Dexter, Mich.; married, in Manchester, Mich., December 29, 1853, Mary Ann Boyden, born in Pittsfield, Mass., October, 1832, daughter of Pomeroy and Abigail (Ayers) Boyden, both born in Massachusetts. Mr. and Mrs. Peatt have three children, viz., Ada L., born September 7, 1855; Erastas B., born

Digitized by Google

January 13, 1859, and Eva, November 30, 1866. Mr. Peatt has been an active member of the Methodist Church since 1858, is a Republican, a Freemason, a member of the A. O. U. W., and a member of the Legion of Honor.

JOHN SCHLOTFELDT, hardware merchant, Walnut, born in Clinton County, Iowa, March 6, 1860, son of Jacob C. and Catharine M. Schlotfeldt; he, a farmer, born in Germany October 9, 1829, and she, also born in Germany October 9, 1829, had four children—Henry F., born January 21, 1866; Rudolph, born November 7, 1867; Louis, born March 7, 1868, and John. Subject attended a district school in Scott County, this State, for three winters, and this is all the education he ever received; commenced life by clerking in a dry goods store in Walnut; is a member of the Lutheran Church; a Republican and an Odd Fellow. Subject hired out to the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific Railroad Company as a trackman, receiving for his labor $1 a day; out of this small amount he sent his brothers to school. In 1880, he hired as clerk with Green Bros., hardware merchants in Walnut, and, in 1882, he started a hardware store of his own in Walnut.

WILLIAM M. SMILEY, farmer, P. O. Walnut, born in Clearfield County, Penn., September, 1808, son of Samuel and Elizabeth Smiley; he, born in Ireland in 1764, died in 1824; she, born in Ireland in 1768, died in 1835. They had four children, viz., David, William M., Susan and Elizabeth. Subject received a common school education; commenced life as a farmer, and married, in Clearfield County, Penn., April 15, 1830, Jane Glassglow, born in Huntingdon County, Penn., September 12, 1812, daughter of John and Jane Glassglow, both born in Blair County, Penn. Mrs. Smiley had eight children, viz., Elizabeth J., born August 4, 1834; Hannah, born May 28, 1838; David, born August 14, 1841; John, born July 6, 1843; Denisha, born June 16, 1848; Emily, born September 12, 1851; Susannah, born February 12, 1853, and William M., born December 12, 1859. Subject is an active member of the Presbyterian Church, a Republican, and when twenty-two years old, he commenced farming on the old homestead, and all the property he possessed in his own right was one horse; took care of his parents until their death, when the property was sold, except the homestead, and he received $200 as his share, continuing on the homestead until 1868, when he moved to Cedar County, this State, where he purchased 160 acres of land, living there until March 4, 1875, when he moved to Walnut, this county, and purchased 240 acres of land, where he now resides. On October 10, 1872, his wife died, and, on October 7, 1875, he married Clara A. Guiar, born March 2, 1842.

LEWIS TOWNSHIP.

CHRISTIAN HENRY BECK, farmer, P. O. Council Bluffs, born in Holstein, Germany, August 22, 1827, son of A. H. and Elziaba (Keckbusch) Beck, both born in Holstein, Germany. They had ten children, five girls and five boys. Subject was educated in Germany; commenced life as a farmer, and married in this county in June, 1859, S. Young, born in Alsace, Germany, in 1845, daughter of Jacob and S. Young, both natives of Alsace, Germany. Mr. and Mrs. Beck are the parents of the following children, viz.: Ferdinand, Laura, Margaret, Rosa, Frederick, Gotlieb, Johanna, Christina, John and Adolph. Subject is a School Director, a member of the Lutheran Church, a Democrat; and came to this county

Digitized by Google

in 1856; commenced farming and stock-raising; lives on Section 10, this township; owns 340 acres of good farming land, and came here a poor man, but by close application to business he has made himself a "solid man," and is certainly one of the best farmers in Lewis Township.

A. DIXON, farmer, P. O. Council Bluffs, was born in Ohio in 1840, and emigrated to Iowa in 1859, being employed about twelve years on Des Moines Valley Railroad. In 1871, he moved to this county, and went to farming. Bought his place in 1875, and the next year moved to it. He was married, July 20, 1863, in Keokuk, Iowa, to Miss Marilla Jane Wells, born in Missouri in 1843. They have had eight children, seven now living—four boys and three girls. Mr. Dixon began railroading, when about sixteen, in Ohio, and kept it up till he began farming in Pottawattamie County. His father, Jacob Dixon, was a miller by trade; he died in the army in 1862, having gone out with the cavalry from Missouri—Col. McKee. His mother is still living in Iowa. He has always been Democratic. Belongs to Bluff City, No. 71, Masonic fraternity, becoming a Mason first at Keokuk, Iowa. When coming to his place, it was wild land with no improvements whatever. Mr. Dixon has given fruits of various kinds a trial, and has been rewarded with success—blackberries, grapes, plums, etc., of small fruits; and, besides these, he has peaches measuring two and a half inches in diameter and well flavored; apples four inches in diameter. Such is the success in a country where the theory has been that fruit could not be raised.

J. D. FROHARDT, farmer, P. O. Council Bluffs, born in the State of Hanover, Germany, October, 8, 1810, son of J. D. and Mary (Frye) Frohardt, both born in the State of Hanover, Germany; he, in 1761, died in February, 1833; she, in 1771, died in December, 1832. They had nine children. Subject received his education, principally, in the old country; commenced life as a grocer, but only stayed in the business for a short time when he commenced farming; he married in Moniteau Co., Mo., April 15, 1845, Miss W. C. Kunning, born in the State of Hanover, Germany, October 30, 1827, daughter of J. H. and M. M. Kunning, both born in Hanover, Germany, about 1794. Mr. and Mrs. Frohardt have seven children, viz.: F. W., C. W., L. P., C. M., A. M., Ferdinand and Dora. Subject is a Methodist, a Republican, been School Director for several terms and holds the office now; has followed agricultural pursuits nearly all his life; was a member of Company B, under Capt. Rice, of the Home Guards of Moniteau County, Mo.; located in this county in 1866, moving from Moniteau County, Mo.; was a leading member and officer of the M. E. Church in Moniteau County; is also greatly interested in the church in this township; has always been an earnest worker in the cause of Christ, and is a leading and respected citizen. L. P., his second son, is teaching school in St. Louis County, Mo.; William, his oldest son, lives in Keg Creek Township, this county.

J. P. HESS, farmer, P. O. Council Bluffs, was born April 30, 1851, and raised in Lancaster County, Penn., and remained there till April, 1879; then came to Grundy County, Iowa, and first settled in Holland, but, not liking it there, he came on West, and after looking through Nebraska and the western part of Iowa, he bought his present place, and came to it in the fall of 1879. When first buying, he got only eighty acres, and paid $22.50 per acre. He has since added another eighty to his farm. His farming is quite general now, but Mr. Hess bought it more for fruit and vegetable farm, and has already many grapevines and different fruit trees, and he finds his farm well adapted to fruit, it being high and well protected by timber on the north, so frost does not strike him so early or so late as most other places. Mr. Hess

Digitized by Google

was raised on a farm, and farming has been his business most of his life. He is a son of Rev. J. R. Hess, who is still farming in Lancaster, Penn. His mother is also living. Mr. Hess has five brothers; all are farmers, and live in Lancaster County. He was married, spring of 1872, to Miss Susan Konigmacher, who was also born in Pennsylvania, in Lancaster County, within two miles of Mr. Hess' birthplace. Mr. Hess has a family record which dates back to 1712, when Samuel Hess came from Switzerland to America, and settled in Pennsylvania, and land that was deeded to some of the original members of the family still remains in the same name. Other members of the Hess family have deeds given by William Penn. Mr. Hess' wife's ancestry in America dates back to about the same time, and have figured largely in the history of Lancaster County, Penn. Mr. Hess has three boys—John Jacob (born December 3, 1873), Eddie A. (born March 26, 1875), Adam K. (born February 12, 1881). He is a Republican in politics, and has always been. He received his education in the common schools of his native county. The Hess family is of the religious denomination called Mennonites. They were originally a branch of the Waldenses, of Switzerland, afterward Proselytes of the church of Simon Menno, a reformer, who left the Catholic Church about the time of Luther. They left the old country on account of religious persecutions. When Mr. Hess came here, there was no school in the Carterville School District, but he and Mr. Rich went before the School Board of Garner Township, and through their aid the schoolhouse was put in repair and opened for that district, which includes part of Lewis and part of Garner. Mr. Hess' children are of the eighth generation in America.

J. NORIN, farmer, P. O. Council Bluffs, was born in Sweden in 1849. In 1869, he came to America; came to Iowa, and was in Burlington for six months, and then came to Council Bluffs, and ever since has made Pottawattamie County his home. After one year here, he went into the Deaf and Dumb Institute as chief engineer, having charge of their gas works as well as of the heating department. He remained in that for nine years, and then quit on account of health in the fall of 1880, and since that time has been on his farm. In 1875, he bought his farm, and has been having it improved since that time. His main business is hog-raising, and he has been very successful in his business. He also has his place well improved. Mr. Norin was married at the Deaf and Dumb Institute to Miss Anna E. Johnson; she was also born in Sweden. They were married in 1875. They have one child—a girl. His father died in the old country, but his mother came to America in 1879, and is now living with Mr. Norin. He is a Republican in politics, and his first vote was cast for President Hayes. Mr. N. was educated in Sweden in his native language.

H. F. PLUMER, P. O. Council Bluffs, born in Hanover, Germany, in 1829, son of J. H. and Mary Plumer, both born in Hanover, Germany; he, a farmer, born in 1793, is still living; she, born in 1798, died in her sixty-first year; they had six children. Subject received his education principally in the old country; began life as a farmer and married in California Moniteau Co., Mo., August 20, 1849, Miss S Kinny, born in Ohio October 12, 1835, daughter of J. H. and Mary Kinny, both born in Hanover, Germany, and both dead. Mr. and Mrs. Plumer have thirteen children, viz.: Mary, John, William, Emeline, Josephine, Ferdinand, Edward, Corniel, Oscar, Augusta, Tomie, Laura and Henry. Subject is a member of the Lutheran Church, a Democrat, filled the offices of School Director, Road Supervisor; was first Director of Subdistrict No. 7, at that time belonged to Kane Township; came to this county in spring of 1851; built the mill in Council Bluffs, known as the "Crystal Mills," in the

Digitized by Google

spring of 1870; has a large stock farm in Woodbury County, this State; also owns some 800 acres of a stock farm in this county; is one of the most prominent farmers in this section; when he came to this county there were no Gentiles living in the county; there was no settlement of any kind, except the Mormons, when he located in this township, in what is called the Plumer settlement; the only stores that amounted to anything were two small buildings on or near where the Ogden House now stands; came to America in 1840; lived about ten years in Moniteau County, Mo., when he moved here and has resided ever since; is one of the most enterprising farmers in the county, and has erected on his farm a fine barn 60x30 feet; he sold, in the spring of 1882, ninety head of fine fat steers, which he had fed on his own farm, the average weight being 1,600 pounds.

JESSE M. SMITH, farmer, P. O. Council Bluffs, was born in Pennsylvania in 1827, and remained there till he was sixteen years old, and then went to Indiana, in the vicinity of Indianapolis, and remained there till 1863, when he moved to Iowa, settling in Harrison County, where he remained two years, and then came to Pottawattamie County, and has been here since in different places, and has been on his present farm for about eight years. When buying his home place, he had to pay $10 per acre, there being no improvements whatever. He has since been ditching—making over two miles of ditches on his place, and in that way has reclaimed all of his land. His other improvements are also good, having a fine residence and barns. Mr. Smith's farm how consists of 400 acres, all under fence and part in cultivation, the remainder in pasture and meadow. His farming is corn and stock-raising. He was educated in Pennsylvania in the common schools. He was married in Indiana, about 1854, to Miss Hannah Ballard. The second time he was married to Miss Nancy Wright, also in Indiana, in Indianapolis, in March, 1862. He has one son by first wife. He is a Republican in politics. Belongs to the Church of God.

WILLIAM WRAY, farmer, P. O. Council Bluffs, was born in England in 1833, in Lincolnshire; came to America in 1851; lived in Indiana till 1858; he came to Iowa, and settled in Pottawattamie County, and has been here ever since, except three years he was in Montgomery County, Ind. In 1869, he moved to Lewis Township, and has been here ever since. Mr. Wray was educated in England. He has followed farming most all his life, but freighted across the plains for about three years—from the Missouri River to Denver and different mountain towns. On account of the Indians getting bad, he quit in 1864 or 1865. Mr. Wray's father, Benjamin Wray, died in England, but his mother came to America, and died in Union County, Iowa. He has six brothers and two sisters, all in Iowa. His first farm, in Lewis Township, was in Section 14, and had been improved some by the Mormons, but not enough to help it much. He now lives on Section 13, on the bank of Horseshoe Lake. Till the spring of 1881, the channel of the Missouri River was within eight or ten rods of the house, but it has changed till now it is about three miles distant. He was married, in 1865, in Union County, Iowa, to Miss Sarah Barton; she was born in England. They have two children dead, but none living. He is a Democrat in politics.

I. S. WRIGHT, farmer, P. O. Council Bluffs, was born in North Carolina February 23, 1816; moved into Putnam County, Ind., when about ten years old; came to Iowa in the spring of 1867; settled in Mills County, and remained till he came to Pottawattamie County February 10, 1875, and came to his present place, which he had bought the year before. His farm consists of about three hundred and fifty acres on what is called the "Bench," and then he has

Digitized by Google

about one hundred acres on the river. Of his home farm, about two hundred and sixty acres are in cultivation—the remainder in grass and pasture. The K. C., St. J. & C. B. R. R. runs through his farm, and has a station near his house called Wright, in honor of Mr. Wright. The road was located here about five years ago, when the railroad had to change part of its track on account of the river washing out its former track. His farming is mostly corn-raising. Mr. Wright was married, January, 1840, to Miss Docia Mills; she was born in Kentucky, but moved to Indiana when young. They have two children living—one in Colorado, now Mrs. Elizabeth Smith. Their son, T. A. Wright, lives on the farm; is also married. He is Democratic in politics. He is a member of the I. O. O. F. His business has been farming most all his life; however, while in Putnam County, Ind., he was in the merchandise business for about five years, and was also County Treasurer in Putnam County a term or two, besides other offices.

WILLIAM WEIDNER, farmer and stock-raiser, P. O. Council Bluffs, born in Butler County, Ohio, June 21, 1821, son of J. and Elizabeth (Snyder) Weidner, both born in Sunbury, Penn.; he, a farmer, in 1780, died in Butler County, Ohio, in 1847; she, in 1783, died in Butler County, Ohio, in 1831. They had six children, four boys and two girls. Subject received his education, principally, on Elk Creek, Butler County, Ohio; commenced life as a farmer and stock-raiser, and married his first wife, M. A. Brelsford, in Butler County, Ohio, in 1847, daughter of Benjamin and Jane Brelsford; married his second wife, Hannah K. Marsh, in Shelby County, Ind., in 1858, daughter of John and Sarah Marsh. Mr. Weidner's first wife had four children, viz.: Benjamin, Elizabeth J., A. D. and Katie Ann, and his second wife's children are John W., died February 5, 1882, just twenty-four years old; Samuel, Ida May and Mineola. Subject is a member of the Methodist Church, a Democrat, a Freemason, an Odd Fellow, served as Constable in Shelby County, Ind.; been Township Treasurer; moved from Butler County, Ohio, in 1849, to Shelbyville, Ind., engaging in the stock business; then moved to Clarinda, Page Co., this State, where, in 1867, he lost his second wife; from there he moved to this township, engaging in the stock business, which he still follows; has been handling stock for J. T. Stewart for four years; has been a Freemason for forty years, and is one of the oldest Masons in the State.

LINCOLN TOWNSHIP.

JOHN M. CHIPMAN, farmer, P. O. Walnut, born in Waukesha County, Wis., November 4, 1851, son of John B. and Maria (Chilson) Chipman, both born in Genesee County, N. Y.; he, in 1812, is still living; she died March 4, 1865, and was the mother of three children, viz., Lysander, Louisa and Carrie. Subject received a common school education, attending school from the age of six years until he was fifteen, when he commenced life as a farmer, and married in Tama County, this State, November 27, 1872, Sarah Craig, born in Westmoreland County, Penn., April 19, 1852, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Wilie) Craig, both born in Westmoreland County, Penn., he in 1808, and she in 1815. Mr. and Mrs. Chipman have three children, viz., Vernon L., Emma L. and Cora M. Subject is a Republican; has filled the offices of School Director and Assessor, and at the age of six-

Digitized by Google

teen he started business on his own account, working for his father and other parties; when eighteen years of age, he moved to Tama County, Iowa, farming for himself and others; in 1875, he moved to this township, where he purchased eighty acres of land, afterwards adding 160 acres to it, and now has one of the finest farms in the township.

CHRISTIAN DERMYRE, farmer, P. O. Lewis, born in Erie County, N. Y., September 26, 1830, son of Frederick and Magdalene (Bower) Dermyre, both born in Germany, he, a farmer, died in January, 1875; she, born in 1802, died February, 1873. They were the parents of Philip, Frederick, Daniel, Christian, Petro, Samuel, Frank, Magdalene, Susan, Christina and Elizabeth. Subject received a common school education; commenced life as a farmer, and married in Erie County, N. Y., October, 1854, Christina Schwingde, born in Buffalo, N. Y., October 5, 1836, daughter of Frederick and Christina (Smith) Schwingde. The following children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Dermyer, Frederick, born July 12, 1859, died February 8, 1862; Sarah, born August 13, 1861, died September 30, 1862; George L., born July 1, 1865; Emma L., born October 10, 1868; Susan, born June 19, 1871; Caroline L., born September 12, 1873; Ezra F., born January 11, 1876; Daniel D., born September 16, 1878, and Franklin, died September 25, 1881. Subject is a Republican, a member of the Evangelical Society; and when twenty-four years old he started life on his own account, purchasing sixty-four acres of land in his native town; he farmed it for about six years, when he rented his farm and went to Illinois, where he purchased eighty acres of land in Lee County, enlarging this farm by buying 120 acres more, and living upon it until 1876, when he sold and moved into this township; owns 400 acres of as fine land as there is in the township.

JOHN A. FRANK, farmer, P. O. Walnut, born in Switzerland December 18, 1845, son of Joseph and Ursula (Plaz) Frank, both born in Switzerland; he, a farmer, died October 6, 1873; she is still living, and is the mother of five children, viz., Marin, Joseph, John A., Ursula and Margaret. Subject received a common school education; commenced life as a farmer, and was married in La Fayette County, Wis., in September, 1870, to Elizabeth Hart, born in Allegheny County, Penn., February 6, 1842, daughter of Augustus and Kate Hart. Mr. and Mrs. Frank have two children, viz., Joseph, born April 20, 1872; Jessie, born August 1, 1876. Subject is a Catholic, a Republican; is School Director; has been Township Trustee and Road Supervisor, and emigrated from Switzerland in 1866, landing in Washington, D. C., where he lived for two years, being engaged in the brewing and confectionery business; went to Wisconsin; worked on the farm as a hired hand for two years, when he, with another party, leased 160 acres of land, and worked it for two years with joint tenant, when he leased 250 acres, and worked it alone for three years; then moved to this township, where he purchased 240 acres, and has since added 230 acres.

HENRY B. JACK, farmer, P. O. Walnut, born in Licking County, Ohio, April 14, 1834, son of John and Delilah (Dean) Jack; he, a farmer, born in Pennsylvania November 7, 1797, died April 28, 1880; she, born in Maryland March 31, 1788, was the mother of ten children, viz., Perry, Mary A., Cynthia, Emily, James, Delilah, Charles H., Hugh, John W., and Henry B., our subject, who received a common school education in Licking County, Ohio; commencing at the age of seven, he continued to attend school more or less until he was twenty; commenced life as a farmer, and married, in Moundsville, Mo., June 7, 1870, Ella E. Kellogg, born in Litchfield, N. Y., December 21, 1845, daughter of Nathaniel and Sarah S. Kellogg; he, born in Paris, N. Y., August 23, 1797; she, born in Westfield, Mass., November

Digitized by Google

22, 1804. Mr. and Mrs. Jacks have had seven children, viz., an infant son, born December 5, 1871, died December 11, 1871; John N., born May 30, 1873, died April 3, 1878; Henry H., born May 26, 1875; Sadie D., born May 24, 1877; Lillie E., born January 22, 1879; Charles B., born September 17, 1880; Viola E., born April 25, 1882. Subject is a Republican; a farmer all his life; holds the office of District Township Secretary; enlisted in Company C, Twenty-second Iowa Volunteer Infantry, on August 2, 1862, for three years. When he was thirty-three years old, he left home, purchased 180 acres of land in Jasper County, this State, but previous to this, and when he was eighteen years old, he worked for his father for wages; worked his Jasper County farm until 1874, when he sold out and moved to this township, where he purchased eighty acres of wild prairie land, which he broke up and improved; sold out in 1866; purchased 160 acres in Section 16; sold out in 1877; has since lived on a leased farm, and is one of the first settlers in this township.

ALLEN McDANNEL, farmer, P. O. Walnut, born in Knox County, Tenn., February 16, 1834, son of John and Nancy (Dail) McDannel; he, a farmer, born in Knox County, Tenn; she, born in Greene County, Tenn., died in Knox County, Tenn., in 1839. They had five children, viz., James, Allen, Polly Ann, Sarah E. and Nancy. Subject is a self-taught man, never having attended a school; commenced life as a farmer, and married in Jasper County, this State, December 14, 1854, Sarah Murphy, born in Knox County, Tenn., March 26, 1838, daughter of William and Sarah Murphy, both natives of Ireland. Subject enlisted, in 1863, in Company L, Ninth Iowa Cavalry, for three years, or during the war, and was a wagonmaster. He is a Methodist, a Democrat; and when quite young his father, who was a planter, lost his property, and in 1852, subject was thrown upon his own resources; emigrated to Iowa, working on farms until he saved enough money to buy forty acres of land in Jasper County, this State; improved it; sold out and purchased forty-five acres in same county; sold out in 1871; moved to what was then known as Knox Township, but is now Lincoln, in this county, where he bought eighty acres of land, living upon it for a short time; he sold out and purchased 144 acres of land in northeast quarter of Section 3, Range 38, Lincoln Township, where he now lives. Although not having an opportunity of attending school, he does everything in his power to promote education, and agitated the school question in the eastern division of his township. Mr. and Mrs. McDannel have had fourteen children, viz., William F., born January 21, 1856; George W., born January 12, 1857; Viola, born March 6, 1858; Montgomery, born in 1862; Robert A., born November, 1862, died November, 1864; Morrell C., born December 1, 1866; Jessie, born April 3, 1868; Dennis M., born November 24, 1870; Evylin, born December 16, 1869, died January 16, 1870; Walter A., born September 21, 1872, died January 28, 1874; Jennie N., born January 28, 1874; one who was never named; Sarah, born January 1, 1877, and Grace M., born March 16, 1879.

LEMUEL I. POPE, farmer and mechanic, P. O. Lewis, born in Shelby County, Ind., September 18, 1825, son of Harvey and Mary (Drake) Pope; he, a farmer and mechanic, born in Connecticut, died in the fall of 1851 or 1852; she, born in Ohio, died in the winter of 1854 or 1855. They had eight children, viz., Henry Jefferson, Lemuel I., Harvey D., Hannah K., Mary H., William W., Milton and Lottie. Subject received a common school education, attending school when he was about ten years old; he afterward went to a commercial school in Cincinnati; commenced life as a farmer, and married, in Cincinnati, June, 1851, Elizabeth Stone, born in Michigan August 3, 1831, daughter of Edward and Ann Stone, both born in

Digitized by Google

England. Mr. and Mrs. Pope have ten children, viz., Lollie, Emma, Jerome, Millard, Alonzo, Forest, Ella, Ulysses, James and Joseph. Subject is a Hard-Shell Baptist, an Independent in politics; is a descendant of Lord Williams; started in life with nothing but his strong arms and equally strong will; left home when twenty-one years old; engaged in the mercantile business in his native State for two years, afterward going to Cincinnati, Ohio, as salesman for a wholesale grocery store there, remaining two years in the position, when he returned to his father's farm, working there for one year, and on other farms for about three years, when he moved to Illinois, where he rented a farm for a year, when he moved to Missouri, taking a homestead of eighty acres, living there for six years, when he sold out and moved to Marion County, this State, where he worked different farms; also engaged in coal mining, and at the expiration of eight years, he moved to Wright Township, this county, and the next spring, moved into this township, purchasing 400 acres of land.

ELIAS YOUMAN, farmer, P. O. Walnut, born in Albany County, N. Y., May 14, 1824, son of Bartholomew and Sally (Saulter) Youman; he, a farmer, born in Greene County, N. Y., died about the year 1862; she, born in New York State, died in 1874, and was the mother of nine children, viz., Samuel, Hannah, Betsy, John, Elias, Stephen, David, Jesse and Ambrose. Subject received a common school education; commenced life as a farmer, and married in Brunswick, Ohio, September 19, 1848, Sarah A. Barber, born in New York State April 28, 1831, daughter of Henry and Rebecca Barber, both natives of New York. Mr. and Mrs. Youman are the parents of the following children, viz., Orrin, born May 1, 1851; Mary E., born May 1, 1853; Adelina, December 12, 1861; Clement, March 12, 1868. Subject is a Democrat, and was Township Clerk in 1880.

MACEDONIA TOWNSHIP.

A. J. ANDERSON, grain merchant and farmer, Carson, was born in La Salle County, Ill., April 12, 1842. His father, Jacob Anderson, was born in Norway in June, 1807; emigrated to America when eighteen years old in 1819; settled first in New York, where he remained till going to Illinois in the year after the Black Hawk war. He settled in La Salle County, where he remained till the fall of 1848, then removed to Iowa, settling in Grove Township, Pottawattamie County, on a farm of 680 acres, which he improved; he remained there till the spring of 1854, when he crossed the plains with ox teams to Napa County, Cal., where he lived on a farm till his death, May 4, 1864. The family remained in California till 1868, when the mother of our subject, with two children, returned to Iowa, and settled on the old farm in Grove Township, Pottawattamie County. Subject's mother was born in Norway January 1, 1814, and emigrated to America with her father's family (said to be the first Norwegian family to come to America) and who became permanent settlers. She is living with the subject of this sketch, her only surviving child. Mr. Anderson began life on his own responsibility in California on a farm; there he remained but a year or two, when he emigrated to Iowa, settling in Grove Township, Pottawattamie County, on a farm, where he was engaged exclusively in farming and stock dealing till he entered the grain business in Carson, erecting an elevator, which he owns and operates in connection with his farm. He first bought a partial interest in the old homestead of 680 acres in Grove Township, Potta-

Digitized by Google

wattamie County, then his mother's interest; since then he has added land until the farm now contains 1,000 acres. This farm consists of what is known as Wheeler's Grove, in Grove Township, and is very valuable. There being 200 acres of good timber land. Mr. Anderson lives in Carson; he married Miss Melissa Broadhurst, of Napa County, Cal., June 24, 1866. She was born in Berrien County, Mich., January 2, 1846; her father Joseph Broadhurst, born in Ohio in May, 1818, lives in California; her mother, Nancy (Gorham) Broadhurst, born in Indiana June 10, 1826, died March 9, 1854. Mr. Anderson is a member of the church of Latter Day Saints; he is no partisan in politics.

J. C. BRADLEY, farmer and stock-raiser, P. O. Macedonia, was born in Adams County, Ill., July 15, 1844; his father, E. C. Bradley, was born in Livingston County, N. Y., about 1817; he emigrated to Iowa in 1834, settling in Davenport when there was but one frame house in that place; from Davenport he came to Quincy, Ill., and he now lives in that State; he was married in 1842 to Mahala J. Foy, mother of our subject; she was born in Chautauqua County, N. Y., about 1827; she is the mother of six children, one of whom is dead. Mr. Bradley worked on a farm a few months, and then, January 1, 1862, enlisted in the Tenth Illinois Infantry, in which he served two years and three months. After returning from the army, he farmed in Illinois one year, then came to Decatur County, Iowa, thence to Marion County, where he was engaged in farming from 1865 to 1871, then he moved to Mills County and settled near Hastings; came from there, February 22, 1876, and located on his present farm of 120 acres, situated three miles west of Macedonia. Mr. Bradley was married in Knoxville, Marion Co., Iowa, February 6, 1868, to Miss M. E. Carle, born January 25, 1849, daughter of Eber and Mary N. (Pastory) Carle; he, born in Pennsylvania, January 27, 1818, now living in Marion County, Iowa; his wife died about 1866. Mr. and Mrs. Bradley have had seven children, one of whom is dead, their names are Clarence W., Armina M., F. E., Nora G., Roxie and Louetta. Mrs. Bradley is a member of the Christian Church. Mr. Bradley is an Odd Fellow, and a Republican.

L. D. BULLA, lumber merchant, Macedonia, was born in Tippecanoe County, Ind., January 16, 1844; his father, James Bulla, born in Tennessee, December 7, 1815, but reared till ten or twelve years old in Georgia, whence he emigrated to Indiana. He, with five brothers, landed at Richmond, Ind., when it was a wilderness; there four of the brothers lived and died strict members of the Quaker Church. Father of subject was a brick-layer and stone-mason by trade, and died in Danville, Ill., September 11, 1861. Subject's mother, Abigail (Osborn) Bulla, born in Ohio October 28, 1824; she was the mother of four children, of whom subject is the oldest; but two of the children are living. Mr. Bulla's father came to Iowa, and at Des Moines took up land near Fort Dodge in the fall of 1854, which land subsequently fell to the heirs. Mr. Bulla attended the common schools, and was bound out when about eleven years old, continuing thus till the spring of 1861, when he enlisted in Company G, Twentieth Indiana Volunteers. He served as private for three years and forty-one days; being in thirteen skirmishes and fourteen pitched battles; was wounded four times and carries a buckshot in his face. After returning from the army, he attended school two terms at the State Normal at Kokomo, Ind., then he taught school one winter, and in the spring of 1865 came to Iowa, settling near Fort Dodge on the farm that his father had entered in 1854. He remained in this county three years, sold out and moved to Linn County, near Mr. Vernon, where he ran a saw-mill one year, then came to Council Bluffs in April, 1870. There he was engaged in the saw-mill business with Shugart & Lininger

Digitized by Google

till the spring of 1876. Then he moved to Emerson, Mills Co., Iowa, and started in the implement business, in the spring of 1879, adding hardware to his other business, which he conducted successfully, till being burned out in September, 1879. Then he rebuilt, took a partner, and opened a hardware and grocery store. He sold out in July, 1880, came to Macedonia, and entered the lumber business with Lewis Hammer, of Council Bluffs, where he still remains. Mr. Bulla married Miss Sarah J. Albee, at Fort Dodge, March 25, 1866. She was born in Ohio, October 11, 1845; her father, Heiman C. Albee, born at Rutland, Vt., in 1819; emigrated to Ohio when a young man; there he married, raised his family, and from there emigrated to Fort Dodge, Iowa, with his brother, E. H. Albee, in 1854, and there they still live. Mrs. Bulla's mother, Mary Rowson, was born November 29, 1815, and is the mother of seven children, three of whom are living. Mr. and Mrs. Bulla have had three children; they are, Oliver Morton, Mary O., Josie Ellen, Lena Abigal (deceased). Mr. Bulla is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and also of the M. E. Church. He is an active Republican.

A. M. CALE, farmer, P. O. Macedonia, was born in Preble County, Ohio, January 9, 1840. His father, George F. Cale, born in Pennsylvania in 1812; he emigrated to Ohio when a boy, and there followed farming in Preble County till he died in 1845. Subject's mother, Henrietta McCabe, born in Delaware in 1812, was the mother of six children, and died in 1860. Mr. Cale attended the schools of Lee County, Iowa, then entered Denmark Academy of Lee County, Iowa, where he attended four years, and would have graduated in 1862, but he left his class two months before graduation, and enlisted in Company G, Fourth Iowa Cavalry, continuing in the army till the close of the war. He was promoted after a service of nearly three years as a private, to the Captaincy of a company of scouts, which position he held till the close of the war. Mr. Cale was in nineteen general engagements. After leaving the army, Mr. Cale engaged in carpenter work, which trade he had learned before the war, and this work he followed in Kansas City, Mo., as a contractor for about sixteen months, then removed to Lee County, thence to Moulton, Iowa, where he followed contracting for four years, thence to Missouri, and went into the hotel business for about five years, then came to Pottawattamie County, Iowa, and settled in Macedonia Township. He built the hotel known as the Macedonia House in Macedonia. He owns 345 acres of land, valued at $30 per acre in this township. Mr. Cale is a purely self made man. He was married, September 4, 1864, in Fort Madison, Lee Co., Iowa, to Miss E. B. Babb, of Denmark, Iowa, who was born in Ashtabula County, Ohio, December 23, 1845; her father, Clark Babb, born in Livingston County, N. Y., April 7, 1811, died September 27, 1865, in Lee County, Iowa; her mother, Louisa A. Case, born in Ashtabula County, Ohio, July 21, 1820, died July 15, 1876; she was the mother of five children. Mr. Cale is a Republican, and, a member of the I. O. O. F., of Macedonia Lodge, No. 421. Mr. and Mrs. Cale have four children—Ada M., born October 5, 1865; Lola B., February 11, 1868; Maud L., November 8, 1869, and Charlie F., July 18, 1871.

REV. J. W. CARTER, clergyman, Macedonia, was born in Clermont County, Ohio, November 25, 1819; his father, John S. Carter, was born in Gloucester County, N. J., December 30, 1787, was married in the same county, and emigrated to Ohio in 1810, where he followed farming, and carpentering till his death, which occurred October 15, 1856. Subject's mother, Ann (Ware) Carter, was born in Gloucester County, N. J., May 6, 1791; she was the mother of eight children, of whom five are living; she died April 2, 1840. Mr. Carter was educated in the common schools of Ohio,

Digitized by Google

where he taught several years, then entered the Bethel Academy, where he graduated in 1848, then he pursued the study of theology under the direction of the Presbytery of Sangamon, of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. He labored within the bounds of that Presbytery till coming to Iowa in 1871, when he settled in Macedonia Township, Pottawattamie County, where he organized a church in old Macedonia in April, 1871. Mr. Carter continues as pastor of this church, and he also organized a church in May, 1875, at Wheeler's Grove, in Grove Township, Pottawattamie Co., Iowa. Mr. Carter now lives in Macedonia; he has been a Republican from the first organization of the party. He is also a member of the Masonic fraternity. Mr. Carter married Miss Malinda Sargent, in Ohio, August 30, 1842; she was born in Kentucky December 1, 1816; her father, John Sargent, died in 1852, at the age of about eighty-five years; her mother, Mary (Lamb) Sargent, died in 1818, when Mrs. Carter was about two years old. Mr. and Mrs. Carter have had eight children, of whom five are living—Mary E., Joseph E., John E., Soma and Eva. Mr. Carter's life has been an active one, and he is a very worthy gentleman.

DR. JOHN CRAIG, farmer, P. O. Macedonia, was born in Indiana, April 23, 1835; his father, William Craig, was born in Scotland in 1800; came to America in 1820, landing first in Charleston, S. C.; from there he moved from place to place, following his trade of weaving, or serving as overseer of power looms. He finally moved to a farm in Franklin County, Ind., and followed his trade in connection with farming for some years; then sold his farm and moved to Decatur County; bought a farm, improved it, and followed his trade and farming again for several years; then moved into the town of Greensburg, Ind. He lived there for several years, and then moved to the town of Milford, Ind., where he died in 1879. Subject's mother, Jane Gilchrist, was born in Scotland in 1800; she and Mr. Craig were engaged in Scotland, and during the religious troubles there Mr. Craig had to fly for his life, being a strong advocate of the Presbyterian Church; his intended wife soon followed, and they were married in the city of Charleston, S. C.; she died about 1871, and was the mother of seven children, two of whom are dead. Dr. Craig received a common school education in Indiana; read medicine with Dr. George V. Armington, and finished reading with Dr. Mitchell; then attended two courses of lectures at the Eclectic Medical Institute of Cincinnati, Ohio, from which he graduated in February, 1857. He began practicing in March, 1857, at Milford, Ind.; continued there till 1865, excepting an absence of about two years, which time he spent in Greensburg, Ind.; then, on account of poor health, he moved to Highland Township, Wapello Co., Iowa, in 1865, and went on a farm. He managed his farm and practiced, remaining there for several years, when he met with an accident, and went to Cincinnati, where he was treated for fifteen months by his favorite surgeon, Prof. Z. Freeman. Recovering, he returned to his home in Wapello County, where he remained till 1873; then he traded for the farm of 160 acres on which he now resides, moving onto it in the spring of 1875. Since then the Doctor has not been in active practice, but devotes his attention to farming, stock raising and feeding. This farm is three and one-half miles west of the town of Macedonia. Dr. Craig was married in Lebanon County, Ohio, in February, 1857, to Miss Sarah J. Dyche, of Lebanon; she was born about 1832, at State Line, Ohio; she died in February, 1859. He married a second time, in 1860, Miss Lydia Richman, born in Ohio, about 1834, and who died in 1863. Dr. Craig married a third time, in September, 1864, to Anna J. Huffer, of Bartholomew County, Ohio; she was born in same county in 1840; her father, David Huffer, was born in 1811, in Ohio; is now living in Indiana; her mother,

Digitized by Google

Delila Brüner, died in 1846. Dr. Craig has one daughter by his first marriage—F. J.; two boys by his second—Isadore E. and Charles F.; three by his third wife—William D., Claud L. and J. Freddie (deceased). Dr. Craig and wife are members of the M. E. Church of Macedonia. The Doctor is Master of Ruby Lodge, No. 415, A., F. & A. M., of Macedonia. He is a firm Republican.

HON. B. F. CLAYTON, farmer, stock and real estate dealer, P. O. Macedonia, is the proprietor of Sunnyside Stock Farm, situated one and three quarters miles southwest of the town of Macedonia; he is interested in an agricultural implement house in Macedonia, known by the firm name of Clayton & Clark, also in a similar house in Carson, known as the Carson Implement Company. Mr. Clayton is a stockholder and Director in the Macedonia Bank. He was elected by the Eighteenth General Assembly of the State of Iowa, served term of six years on the Board of Trustees of the Deaf and Dumb Ayslum, situated at Council Bluffs, of which board he is Chairman. Mr. Clayton was born in Nicholas County, Ky., January 10, 1839, and leaving the parental roof at the age of sixteen years, went directly to Decatur County, Ind., and went to work by the month. He remained in Indiana from 1855 to 1873, during which time he served three years on the Board of County Commissioner of Decatur County; he followed farming as a business while there. In October, 1873, Mr. Clayton came to Pottawattamie County, Iowa, and settled where he now lives, buying at that time 320 acres partially improved, which he has since added to till now Sunnyside farm contains over 500 acres, and Mr. Clayton has over 1,600 acres in the county, most of which is improved. His father, William M. Clayton, born in Virginia in 1788, came to Kentucky, during boyhood with his parents, was a soldier in the war of 1812, bring under Capt. Metcalf, who was afterward Governor of Kentucky; he was a mechanic during life, and died in 1852, in Robinson County, Ky. Subject's mother, Mary (Adair) Clayton, was born in Nicholas County, Ky. Subject has but one full sister, one half-brother and three half-sisters. Mr. Clayton has held some township office ever since he came to the State, and served in the Seventeenth and Eighteenth General Assemblies of the State of Iowa, being Chairman of the Agricultural Committee, in the Eighteenth General Assembly. Mr. Clayton is a Master Mason. He is an active member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and is a Trustee of Simpson Centenary College, situated at Indianola, Iowa. Mr. Clayton was first married to Miss Priscilla Martin of Decatur County, Ind., March 2, 1862; she died in Indiana in 1868. He married again, September 22, 1869, to Miss Nannie M. Hamilton; she was born in Decatur County, Ind., May 22, 1852; her father, D. N. Hamilton, born in Harrison County, Ky., November, 1817; he is a farmer, living in Indiana; her mother, Martha A. Taylor, born in Harrison County, Ky., in January, 1819, died December 24, 1864. Mr. and Mrs. Clayton have two children—William N. and Mona V.

LUTHER DOTY, farmer, P. O. Carson, was born in Richland County, Ohio, August 15, 1826; his father, James Doty, was born in Virginia in 1802, and died in Richland County, Ohio, January 4, 1879; he was a farmer by occupation; in 1846, he was elected Sheriff of Ashland County, Ohio, being the first Sheriff of that county. Subject's mother, Sarah Croniger, was born in Pennsylvania in 1806, and died in 1849; she was the mother of ten children, eight of whom are living, six of them in Iowa. Mr. Doty received but a limited education in the common schools, but he afterward attended the Ashland Academy in Ohio; he taught in that State about seven years. He began by farming; then came to Iowa in the fall of 1853, and settled in Johnson County, where he farmed and taught school

Digitized by Google

for awhile; in that county he served as Justice of the Peace for twenty years, and also served as County Supervisor one term. In March, 1876, he sold his property in Johnson County, and came to Pottawattamie County, settling in Pleasant Township, five miles west of Avoca, till October 12, 1880, when he came to his present home of 200 acres, about two and one-half miles west of Carson; the land is now valued at about $45 an acre. Mr. Doty was first married in Ohio, August 23, 1849, to Elizabeth A. Kagy, who died August 25, 1850. Mr. Doty was married again, in the same State, December 25, 1851, to Mary Hilborn, born in Ohio October 17, 1832, and died February 13, 1882. Mr. Doty has five children—Sarah M., James M., T. E., Mary C. and E. C. The family are members of the M. E. Church of Carson. Mr. Doty is an A., F. & A. M., and a Democrat in politics.

SYLVESTER DYE, merchant, Macedonia, was born in Lee County, Iowa, in May, 1843. His father, Henry Dye, was born in Miami County, Ohio, in 1814. From there, he emigrated to the State of Indiana; thence to Lee County, Iowa, in 1839, where he now lives. He is a member of the Pioneer Association of Lee County, Iowa, being one of the oldest members of the association. He has been a farmer all his life; has been Justice of the Peace. Subject's mother, Jane (Mickelwait) Dye, was born in York, England, about 1823; she came to America with her parents in 1829. Her father was a farmer; settled at Jacksonville, Ill., remained there about nine years, and subsequently moved to Lee County, Iowa, where he died in 1856. Mr. Dye has four brothers and one sister. He was educated at Denmark Academy, in Lee County, Iowa. From attending this institution, Mr. Dye went to the army, enlisting in Company E, of the Nineteenth Iowa Volunteers, serving in the capacity of a private for three years. After returning from the army, he came to Mills County, Iowa, in the fall of 1865; there he rented a farm for about six years, then bought in Macedonia Township, Pottawattamie County, where he farmed until 1880, when he with his brother formed a partnership in a general store, the firm going by the name of W. Dye & Co. Mr. Dye still owns and conducts his farm of 210 acres, situated three and a half miles southwest of Macedonia. The firm of W. Dye & Co. was burned out March 6, 1882, but they have their new brick building now almost completed. Thus we have traced the movements of one of Iowa's most thrifty, self-made business men. During the time spent in the army, Mr. Dye was taken prisoner in the State of Louisiana in the fall of 1863, and confined at Tyler, Tex., for ten months; he was at the siege of Vicksburg and various other engagements. He is a member of the Odd Fellows' Lodge of Macedonia. He married Miss Mary J. Linville, of Glenwood, Mills County, Iowa, January 16, 1868; she was born in Nodaway County, Mo., in 1851. Her father, George Linville, was born in Tennessee in 1815, and came to Iowa in 1856; he still lives in Mills County, Iowa. Her mother, Sarah Burris, was born in Tennessee, and is the mother of eight children. Mr. and Mrs. Dye have three children—Claud, Emma L. and Willoughby. Mr. Dye was a successful candidate for the office of County Supervisor in the fall of 1879. He served his constituency very satisfactorily during a term of three years, being elected by the Democratic party, with W. Fay as opponent.

JOHN DYE, farmer, P. O. Macedonia, was born in Lee County, Iowa, August 29, 1847; his father, Henry Dye, was born about 1815, and is a farmer, living in Washington Township, Lee County, Iowa. Subject's mother, Jane (Micklewait) Dye, was born in England in 1822, and came to America when eight years of age; she died about 1858, having given birth to seven children. Mr. Dye worked on his father's farm until March, 1873, when he

Digitized by Google

migrated to Pottawattamie County and bought 160 acres where he now lives, three and a half miles southwest of Macedonia. To this land he has since added 50 acres, paying about $10 an acre for the whole. It is now finely improved and valued at $40 an acre. January 1, 1873, Mr. Dye married Miss Mary G. Snapp, of Lee County, Iowa, born February 27, 1851; her father, Simpson Snapp, was born in Washington County, Tenn., in 1816, and migrated to Lee County, Iowa, in 1837, where he died in 1874; her mother was born about 1823, and died about 1868. Mr. and Mrs. Dye have five children—H. W., born December 10, 1874; Daisy, March 9, 1876; George, April 23, 1877; H. S., October 10, 1879, and Effie M., January 5, 1881. Mr. Dye is an Odd Fellow and a Democrat.

G. D. EUSTIS, furniture dealer and undertaker, Carson, was born in St. Lawrence County, N. Y., May 5, 1846, son of George and Jane (McCoy) Eustis, he born in England in September, 1809, was a farmer by occupation, and was killed September 5, 1854, by the accidental discharge of a blast while he was foreman of a gang of miners at Brogville; she born in Ireland in February, 1813, and has given birth to eleven children, two of whom are dead. Mr. Eustis began to work at farming when twelve years of age, his father having died. After two years of farm life, he served an apprenticeship of two years at the carpenter's trade, and then, at the age of sixteen, enlisted in Company C, One Hundred and Sixth New York Infantry. During the last year of his service, he was color-bearer for his regiment. This regiment was a part of the Army of the Potomac, and consequently Mr. Eustis was in many severe engagements. At the battle of Cold Harbor, June 1, 1864, Col. Townsend, of Mr. Eustis' regiment, was killed, and of the forty-eight men composing Company C, twenty-five were killed, Mr. Eustis himself being wounded. He, with his regiment, were mustered out at Ogdensburg, N. Y., July 16, 1865. After returning from the army, Mr. Eustis spent about eight months in his native county, then came to Montgomery County, Ill., where he conducted a farm one year, and worked at the carpenter's trade one year. He removed to Galesburg, and worked at his trade from 1868 to 1878, then came to Stuart, Iowa, where he conducted a furniture business till June, 1881, when he came to Carson and opened a furniture and undertaking establishment, where he now is. Mr. Eustis was married, in Galesburg, Ill., March 16, 1870, to Elizabeth Young, born in 1844, daughter of Robert and Rosanna (Wilson) Young, he born in New York in 1790, was a farmer by occupation, and died July 22, 1877; she born in Maryland, and is living with our subject. Mr. and Mrs. Eustis have four children—Albert, Eddie, Ida M. and Ralph. Mr. Eustis is a member of the I. O. O. F., No. 444, and is a Republican in politics.

JOHN F. FENDER, farmer, P. O. Carson, was born in North Carolina about 1832, son of Levi and Jane (Evans) Fender; the former born in North Carolina, where he died about 1865; the parents had twelve children, seven of whom are living. Mr. Fender moved from his native State to Hardin County, Iowa, about 1868; thence to Pottawattamie County about 1872, where he leased land about one and a half years, then bought eighty acres at $11 an acre. He now has 160 acres valued at about $35 an acre. He has a very good young orchard, and quite a quantity of small fruits. The cyclone of June 9, 1880, damaged Mr. Fender about $500, a fine colt being killed, and half of his stock being blown a quarter of a mile from the house. Mr. Fender was married, in North Caroline, in 1866, to Millie Dillard, born in North Carolina about 1834, daughter of James and Polly (Spurling) Dillard, natives of North Carolina. Mr. and Mrs. Fender are the parents of two children—James, born in

Digitized by Google

North Carolina, and Willie, born in Iowa. Mr. Fender enlisted in Company F, Twenty-second North Carolina Regiment in 1861, and was discharged in 1865. He engaged in the battles of Seven Pines, Chancellorville, Gaine's Mill, Turkey Ridge, and many other minor battles. Mr. Fender is a member of the Christian Church, and is a Republican.

L. S. FIELD, lumber merchant, Carson, was born in Bakersfield, Franklin Co., Vt., May 22, 1846; his father, Alanson Field, born in Bakersfield, Vt., July 6, 1820; his forefathers were brought to America as members of Burgoyne's army, during the Revolution, his father being in the battle of Plattsburg. Subject's mother, P. W. (Cutler) Field, was born in Bakersfield, Vt., Nov. 2, 1817, and is the mother of four children, of whom two are in the West. Mr. Field attended the common schools of his native State, and also the Academy of Bakersfield. He worked on a farm in his native State till coming West in 1866, when he landed at Council Bluffs, having come there by boat, there being no railroads at that time. He spent his first winter in a saw-mill, his second as a school teacher in Pottawattamie County. The following five years were spent as civil engineer on the railroad lines of the R. I. & Pacific, B. & M. and various other lines; leaving this he spent about one year in Council Bluffs. In 1874, he went into the lumber business at Avoca, Pottawattamie County, where he remained in the same business till locating in Carson, in 1880; thence he opened the first yard in the town. Mr. Field married Miss Ella T. Adams, in Ottumwa, Iowa, January 27, 1874. She was born in Ottumwa August 13, 1850. Her father, John J. Adams, was born in Abingdon, Va., April 8, 1807, came to Iowa in 1836, locating at Burlington, then not as large as Carson now is. Her mother, Evaline Trueman Adams, was born in Kentucky February 22, 1812; was the mother of two children. She died August 13, 1850, at Ottumwa, Iowa. Mr. and Mrs. Field have four children—John A., Arthur L., Pearl I. and George A. Mr. Field is a Republican, and a member of the Odd Fellows Lodge, No. 444, at Carson. He and wife are members of the Presbyterian Church.

G. W. FURROW, merchant, Carson, was born in Shelby County, Ohio, March 28, 1832. His father, James Furrow, was born in Blackford County, Va., about 1792; he removed with his family to Ohio, where he owned and operated a large farm, and at the same time was Canal Contractor in Miami Extension Canal, north of Dayton; he died about 1842. Subject's mother, Mary (Peterman) Furrow, was born in Blackford County, Va., and died with the cholera. She was the mother of ten children, all but one of whom married, and raised families of their own. At fifteen years of age, Mr. Furrow learned the trades of mason, bricklayer and plasterer; these he followed till 1861. April 17 of that year, he first enlisted in the army; the following August he re-enlisted for three years; he next enlisted in the Eighth Indiana Infantry, a regiment organized as veterans at Indianola, Texas, January 1, 1864. May 21st of that year, Mr. Furrow was promoted from First Sergeant to Captain of Company F, Eighth Indiana Infantry Veteran Volunteers, in which capacity he served till the close of the war. May 22, 1863, at the siege of Vicksburg, Capt. Furrow received a wound which disabled him three months. From Vicksburg his regiment went to New Orleans; thence north and joined Sheridan's command. After leaving the army at the close of the war, Capt. Furrow opened a meat market, then, after dealing in stock in general for two years, he bought a farm near Wabash, Ind., where he remained till 1874, then sold out and came to Pottawattamie County, Iowa. He farmed first in Knox Township till March, 1882, when he came to Carson, where he owns and operates a grocery store. Capt. Furrow was married in Wabash County, Ind., November 20, 1866, to Elvira

Digitized by Google

Lewis, born in Grant County, Ind., December 25, 1839, daughter of James and Rosanna (McClure) Lewis; he, born in Virginia in 1805, is now living in Shelby County, Iowa; she, born in Ohio, died in 1865 in Indiana. The children of Capt. and Mrs. Furrow are L. Edith, James F., Nellie M., Winnie G. and Charles E. (deceased). Capt. Furrow and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He is a Republican.

W. J. HAMILTON, farmer, P. O. Macedonia, was born in Indiana in 1842. His father, David N. Hamilton, was born in Kentucky in December, 1818, and is a retired farmer living in Greensburg, Ind. Subject's mother, Martha A. (Taylor) Hamilton, was born about 1820, and died in 1864. She was the mother of eleven children, three of whom are dead. Mr. Hamilton came from his native State to Mills County, Iowa, in 1869, settling near Hastings, where he owned and farmed eighty acres for five years; he then sold out and bought another farm near Macedonia, in the township of that name. After living on this farm about four years, he sold it to his brother, J. W. Hamilton, and then bought his present farm of 400 acres. This farm is three and a half miles from Macedonia, and has a very sightly location; it is worth $35 an acre. March 12, 1863, Mr. Hamilton married Miss Hattie Phillips, who died in 1866. He was married a second time, in 1869, to Mrs. Hattie (Brown) Tindal, born in Indiana in 1843, daughter of John C. and Mary (Hattan) Brown; he, born in Pennsylvania in 1799, died in Indiana in 1864; she, born in New Jersey about 1802, was the mother of five children, and died in 1876. Mr. and Mrs. Hamilton have had three children—Myrta C., born January 11, 1871; Pearl, born February 4, 1876, died January 3, 1879; William J., born November 13, 1879. Mr. Hamilton and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He is an A., F. & A. M., and a Republican.

J. D. HOOKER, farmer, P. O. Carson, was born in Chautauqua County, N. Y., in July, 1837. His father, M. H. Hooker, was born in Genesee County, N. Y., in 1810. He was a farmer and lumberman, and came to Iowa in the winter of 1854, settling in Delaware County, where he died in March, 1874. Subject's mother, Nancy (Palmeter) Hooker, was born in New York State in 1816, and is the mother of ten children. Mr. Hooker's first work was in a saw-mill in the pine woods of Pennsylvania, where he continued till coming to Iowa in the spring of 1855. In March of that year, he commenced work in a saw-mill, and continued in the employ of the same man five years; he then bought and improved a small farm, which he sold in 1869. He next spent two years at the coal miles of Fort Dodge, then started for Nebraska, changed his mind, and, in 1871, traded with John Hammer, now of Council Bluffs, for the farm of eighty acres, where he now lives. He was married, in Delaware County, Iowa, in July, 1861, to Miss T. J. Wilson, born in England in October, 1843, daughter of John and Jane (Crelling) Wilson; he, born in Ireland October 5, 1813, died October, 18, 1876; she, born in 1817, lives in Page Co., Iowa. Mr. and Mrs. Hooker have eight children—John M., Charles M., Edward D., Joseph D., Jennie L., Lewis E., Shockey E. and Genie E. Mr. Hooker is a Democrat. Mr. Hooker's father was unfortunate in the lumber business, losing his property, with the exception of that in Delaware County, which he had purchased before engaging in the lumber trade. While in the city of Cincinnati, Ohio, he received an injury by a fall, from which he never fully recovered.

A. R. HOOKER, farmer, P. O. Carson, was born May 1, 1851, in Gerry, Chautauqua Co., N. Y.; his father, Myron Hooker, was born November 4, 1809, in Allegany County, N. Y.; was a farmer by occupation; came to Delaware County, Iowa, in 1856, where he died

Digitized by Google

March 4, 1873. Subject's mother, Nancy (Palmeter) Hooker, was born in Farmington, Ontario Co., N. Y., March 19, 1816; she lives with our subject, and is the mother of ten children, four of whom are dead. Mr. Hooker attended the common schools of Delaware County, Iowa, and after working on his father's place in Delaware County, two years, he came to this county and settled on his present farm of sixty acres, situated two miles northeast of Macedonia. Mr. Hooker was married November 23, 1878, at Watson, Mo., to Lizzie M. Folts, born in Oneida County, N. Y., April 26, 1856, daughter of William A. and Amanda (Denslow) Folts; he, born in Oneida County, N. Y., July 9, 1828, died September 25, 1867; she, born in Oneida County, N. Y., August 1, 1833, is living in Center Township, this county. Mr. and Mrs. Hooker have two children, viz.: Emma L., born August 11, 1879, and Crete, born July 2, 1881. Mr. Hooker is serving his third year as Road Supervisor; he is a Democrat in politics.

DR. S. M. JOHNSON, physician and druggist, Carson, was born in Ohio, Greene County, April 27, 1840. His father, Christopher G. Johnson, was born in Virginia March 15, 1800, and with his parents located in Ohio, Highland County, and a few years after moved to Greene County, Ohio, thence, in 1856, came with his family to Iowa, settling on a farm in Wapello County, where he died in November, 1857. He was a farmer by occupation. Subject's mother, Lydia E. Johnson, was born in Virginia in December, 1806, and is now living in Osage County, Kan.; she is the mother of ten children, two of whom are dead. Dr. Johnson attended the common schools, and at twenty-one entered Pennsylvania College at Oskaloosa, Iowa, where he remained three months, then enlisted in the army as a private in Company H, Thirty-sixth Iowa Infantry. He served in this company about one year, then received a commission in a colored regiment as Second Lieutenant, where he served till September, 1866, when he was mustered out at Little Rock, Ark. He was at the battle of Helena, Ark., July 4, 1863, and also served on the frontier. After coming out of the army he engaged in the drug business and read medicine under Dr. J. C. Johnson, of Agency City, Wapello Co., Iowa, from 1867 to 1870, and in 1871 attended a course of lectures at Keokuk, Iowa; then went to Kansas for two years; returned to Keokuk, and graduated in the Keokuk College of Physicians and Surgeons in 1873. After graduating he went to Kansas, where he practiced medicine and conducted drug business for one year; he then returned to Agency City, Wapello County, Iowa, where he followed his profession for a short time, then became Medical Examiner of the Centennial Mutual Life Association of Burlington, Iowa, which position he held for three or four years. In 1878, he located in Mills County, Iowa; practiced medicine and conducted a drug store in Hillsdale, where he remained till 1880, then came to Carson, where he now follows his profession, and is senior partner of the drug firm of S. M. Johnson & Co. Dr. Johnson was the first man to come from a distance and erect a house in the town of Carson; this he did in April, 1880. He was one of the first School Board of Carson, and a member of the Building Committee that erected the schoolhouse; he is now on the Board of Health of Carson. Dr. Johnson married Miss Ellen Stephens, of Agency City, Wapello County, Iowa, September 10, 1868; she was born March 31, 1852, in Agency City; her father, James Stephens, a pioneer of Wapello County, Iowa was born in Kentucky May 1, 1822, and was reared in Indiana; he came to Iowa when a young man and located at Agency City, where he remained till his death, July 3, 1868. He was a blacksmith by trade, and erected a large plow manufacturing establishment, but died before his business had fully developed. Mrs. John-

Digitized by Google

son's mother, Mary A. (Horrow) Stephens, was born in Kentucky, February 27, 1824; she is the mother of five children, three girls and two boys, and lives in Agency City, Wapello County, Iowa. Dr. and Mrs. Johnson have had three children—Hamilton C. (deceased), C. Clyde and an infant, deceased. Dr. Johnson is a member of the Masonic fraternity of Olive Branch Lodge, No. 21; he has always been a firm Republican; he was reared by Quaker parents and rather adheres to that belief. Mrs. Johnson is a member of the M. E. Church.

R. S. JEFFRYES, farmer, P. O. Carson, was born in Mercer County, Ill., August 30, 1857; his father, T. W. Jeffryes, was born in 1818, in London, England, and came to America about 1841, living in different parts of Illinois till 1868, when he came to Pottawattamie County, where he still lives. Subject's mother, E. J. (Hamilton) Jeffryes, was born in Indiana, December 27, 1830, and is living and is the mother of five children—William T., Robert E., R. S., F. I. and F. H. Mr. Jeffryes attended the common schools and then, for three terms, attended the Malvern Normal School, where he intends to graduate. He began life as a farmer in Pottawattamie County, and he now owns 320 acres in Woodbury County, which he is rapidly improving. Mr. Jeffryes' parents settled on the farm of 160 acres on which they now live in 1868; it was at that time entirely unimproved, but is now in a good state of improvement. Mr. Jeffryes is a Democrat.

R. F. JONES, farming, P. O. Carson, was born in Ross County, Ohio, July 12, 1846; his father, Joseph Jones, was born in Campbell County, Va., in June, 1804; came West to Ohio about 1839; thence, in 1849, to Davis County, Iowa, where he lived on a farm near Union Village, till moving to Appanoose County, where he still lives. Subject's mother, Mary E. (Dickie) Jones, was born in Virginia in May, 1804, and is living, and is the mother of nine children. Mr. Jones began working by the month at farming, in Macedonia Township, this county, in 1866; he worked for A. F. Rayburn for four years; then married, and rented a farm in Davis County, Iowa, where he remained about six months; thence to Page County for eighteen months, when he returned to Macedonia Township, this county, and rented land for one year of A. F. Rayburn; then engaged with him in the stock business one year. He next bought land east of the town of Carson; this he sold in 1873, and bought the farm of 220 acres where he now lives. This farm cost Mr. Jones about $10.50 an acre, and is now valued at about $45 an acre; it is situated in Section 3, one and one-half miles west of Carson; it was raw prairie when Mr. Jones first took possession of it, and it is now one of the finest farms in the township. Our subject was married in Council Bluffs, Iowa, in September, 1870, to Miss C. F. Crane, born in May, 1853, in Lancaster, Ohio, daughter of John and Tabitha (Thompson) Crane; he, born in Pennsylvania, and she in Ohio. Mr. and Mrs. Jones have five children—Ora E., James A., Robert F., Albert L. and Loula M. Mr. Jones belongs to the I. O. O. F. of Carson and the Iowa Legion of Honor. He is a Republican.

J. M. KELLEY, banker, Macedonia, was born in Johnson County, Ill., March 18, 1852; his father, Richard Y. Kelley, was born in Tennessee February 14, 1813; emigrated from Tennessee to Illinois about 1835, where he raised his family. He was a farmer, and died June 10, 1860. Subject's mother, Sarah E. F. (Ballowe) Kelley, was born in Virginia July 3, 1814; was the mother of eight children, of whom our subject is the youngest; she died in Mills County, Iowa, November 14, 1873, where she and her husband had emigrated in 1854. Mr. Kelley is a graduate of the State University of Iowa, of the class of 1876. He is now Cashier of the Macedonia Bank, where he has been for two years. Mr. Kelley has been a law student, but never sought admission to the bar; he has been

Digitized by Google

engaged in the mercantile business, and served as Deputy Treasurer of Mills County, Iowa. He is connected with the Masonic Lodge of the place, and is a young man of very high standing and influence in the community.

S. F. LEWIS, farmer, P. O. Macedonia, was born in New Jersey in December, 1837; his father, Samuel Lewis, was born in New Jersey in 1808, and migrated to Ohio in 1838, settling first in Warren County, then in Shelby County, where he raised his family, and where he now lives, employed as a shoemaker and a farmer. Subject's mother, Catharine (Lake) Lewis, was born in New Jersey in 1807, and died in 1862; she was the mother of six children, two of whom are living. Mr. Lewis enlisted in the army in September, 1861, and served till July 20, 1865; he was at the battles of Shiloh, Vicksburg, Fort Donelson, Atlanta, Ga., and with Sherman in his march to the sea. After returning from the war, Mr. Lewis remained in his native county in Ohio till March, 1866, when he came to Macedonia Township, first settling west of Old Macedonia, where he lived till 1872, when he bought his present farm of 160 acres, at that time unimproved. Mr. Lewis was married in this township in August, 1866, to Catharine Roush, born in Highland County, Ohio, in November, 1842, daughter of John and Rebecca (Rhodes) Roush, he born in 1800, and she in 1806, both living in Marion County, this State. This union has resulted in five children—George A., Mina L., Frederick W., William B. and Bennett. Mr. Lewis is a Republican.

WILLIAM LEWIS, farming and stock-raising, P. O. Macedonia, was born in La Salle County, Ill., in 1848; son of Charles and Elizabeth (Hougs) Lewis; he, born in Norway in 1826, came to America when fourteen years old, settling in La Salle County, where he was engaged in farming, till his death in 1861; she, born in Rochester, N. Y., in March, 1827, is now living on the homestead in La Salle County, Ill.; she is the mother of seven children, five of whom are dead. Mr. Lewis was engaged in farming in his native State till coming to Iowa in 1870, when he bought 160 acres, a part of the farm where he now lives; this land was in an uncultivated condition, and cost Mr. Lewis $8.50 an acre; he has improved his original farm and added to it, until now he has 760 acres, worth about $30 an acre. Mr. Lewis was married in Mills County, Iowa, May 30, 1873, to Mrs. Elizabeth Richards, born in Parke County, Ind., February 10, 1844, daughter of James and Alzina (Fisher) Shank; he, born in Warren County, Ohio, about 1817, is a blacksmith in Mills County, Iowa; she, born in Brown County, Ohio, in 1819. Mr. and Mrs. Lewis have four children—Anna W., Arthur C., Laura I. and Charles M. Since coming to Iowa, Mr. Lewis has given his attention largely to stock-raising; he now has 150 head of cattle, besides hogs. Mr. Lewis is no partisan in politics.

F. LOWE, farmer, and merchant of agricultural implements, Carson, was born in Bourbon County, Ky., October 6, 1816, son of Seth and Rebecca (Ryan) Lowe; he, born in North Carolina about 1786, and died May 4, 1871; she, born in Virginia about 1791, died about 1867; was the mother of six children, four of whom are dead. When our subject's father was about twelve years old, he, with his father's family, moved into Kentucky, passing through the Indian nation. On this journey the family were nearly driven to starvation, being without food seven days; their first food was a "hoe-cake," baked in the ashes by a squaw. Subject's father moved from Kentucky to Indiana in 1820; thence, in 1869, to Glenwood, Mills Co., Iowa, where the family remained till our subject could finish his house, which he was then building on his farm of 320 acres, two miles southwest of Carson; to this place they moved May 17, 1871. Mr. Lowe's schooling was obtained in the days when schoolhouses were composed of puncheon floors, benches made of split logs, and the windows of paper, the school year

Digitized by Google

being about three months. Mr. Lowe first worked on the home farm, assisting his parents; then he bought a portion of the place, and took charge of the whole farm till it was sold to Charles Elmore, the former owner of Mr. Lowe's present farm. This was unimproved when Mr. Lowe first took it, but is now in a state of cultivation, and worth $35 an acre. January 30, 1854, in Kingston, Ind., Mr. Lowe married Miss Julia A. Sperling, born in Middlesex County, N. J., in 1826; her father was a native of New Jersey, and a farmer and gardener by occupation; her mother, Hannah (Morse) Sperling, was also a native of New Jersey, and the mother of ten children. Mr. and Mrs. Lowe have had six children—Horace G., Oriella, Eddie and Emma (twins, who died in October, 1878), William H. and Alice D. In connection with his farming, Mr. Lowe is a partner in the Carson Implement Company, which began business July 1, 1882. Mr. Lowe is a strong temperance man, and a firm Republican.

O. P. MACE, farming and mining, P. O. Carson, was born in Western Virginia October 17, 1835. His father, Henry Mace, was born in Ohio in 1811, was a farmer, and has lived most of his life in Missouri, having gone there from West Virginia in 1844, when he settled in Linn County. He then moved to Sullivan County; thence to Livingston County, where he still resides. Subject's mother, Harriet B. (Gibson) Mace, was born in Ohio in 1811, and is the mother of eight children, of whom one is deceased. Mr. Mace began life as a farmer in Missouri, where he continued for three years, then went to Kansas, Bourbon County, where he farmed one year; thence to Allen County, where he worked at the carpenter's trade one year; thence to Mills County, Iowa, in 1861, and the same year came to Pottawattamie County and settled at Wheeler's Grove on a farm, where he continued till going to Council Bluffs in the fall of 1863, when he worked in the City Mills, then operated by J. C. Hofmyre. At Council Bluffs, Mr. Mace lost his first wife, Barbara Allen, who died February 6, 1864. Mr. Mace returned the same spring to Wheeler's Grove, and again engaged in farming. There he married his second wife, Mrs. Martha E. Elswick, in March, 1865. She was born in Kentucky March 4, 1833. Mr. Mace remained on this farm till 1874, then moved to where he now lives, two miles northeast of Carson, on a farm of 196 acres, bought in 1873, costing about $1,800, now valued at $40 per acre. The average of crops raised by Mr. Mace, for the past twenty years in Pottawattamie County, has been: Corn, 51¼ bushels per acre; wheat, 12 bushels; oats, 30, and potatoes, about 75. Mr. Mace, accompanied by Elswick and Bates, of this county, started for Colorado April 13, 1879, and arrived in Gunnison City May 21. From July 2 to July 6, they located eight mines, among which are the famous "Ruby King" and "Little Crown" of Ruby Mining District. They operated the King mine and superintended the operation of the others, till in September, when they leased the King for ten months to Henry Lee, of Denver, and Bacy, of Colorado Springs, for $500 cash and one-half of all the ore taken during the lease. They returned home, and, in February, 1880, sold the King and Republican lode to Col. W. T. Holt, of Portland, Me., for $25,000. In the spring of 1880, Messrs. Mace & Elswick returned to Colorado, and located five mines in Red Well Basin, Elk Mountain District, which they still own and operate. They also own the Little Crown in the Ruby Mining District. These mines are all in a prosperous condition, and valued at $200,000. Mr. and Mrs. Mace have eight children—James F., Harriet J., Emily C., Ulysses, Edith B., Ernest A., Trannie V. and Altie M. Mr. Mace is an Odd Fellow, of Lodge No. 444; in politics, a Democrat.

E. W. MYERS, farmer, P. O. Macedonia, was born in Fayette County, Penn., June 25, 1836; his father, Joseph Myers, was born in

Digitized by Google

1806 in Greene County, Penn., where he resided until 1840; then he emigrated to Highland County, Ohio, where he remained till emigrating to Des Moines County, Iowa, in 1854. There he resided till a short time before his death, when he moved to Henderson County, Ill., and died January 8, 1879, being buried in Oquawka. He followed various occupations; was a shoemaker by trade. Subject's mother, Sarah (West) Myers, was born in Pennsylvania about 1812; was the mother of nine children, of whom five are living. She died in November, 1852, in Putnam County, Ill. Mr. Myers learned engineering, and, after marriage, learned and worked at the carpenter's trade, which he followed till 1875, at which time he came to Pottawattamie County, having emigrated from Ohio to Marion County, Iowa, in 1865, where he followed the carpenter's trade till coming to this county and buying the farm of 120 acres where he now lives. He has constructed a rotary or endless engine, on which he secured a patent January 3, 1882. Mr. Myers married Miss Rebecca J. Fernow in Ross County, Ohio, March 27, 1857; she was born in the same county May 2, 1835. Her father, David Fernow, born in Morgan County, Va., February 2, 1798, was a farmer, and died December 8, 1865, in Ross County, Ohio. Her mother, Rebecca Parrott, was born in Virginia March 4, 1802, died December 2, 1879, and was the mother of thirteen children, of whom seven are living. Mr. and Mrs. Myers have five children; two girls are married—Frances E. McConnaughey, Matilda A. Bates, R. Dudley, Willard D. and Joseph H. Subject is a member of the Odd Fellows Lodge, No. 421. Mr. Myers has been an active member of the Christian Church for over twenty years. He is a strong Democrat.

J. H. PERRY, farmer and stock-dealer, P. O. Carson, was born in Belmont County, Ohio, June 2, 1836. His father, Jesse Perry, was born in Pennsylvania about 1816; settled in Bureau County, Ill., in 1852, where he was employed in farming till his death in July, 1873. Subject's mother, Malinda (Pool) Perry, was born in Loudoun County, Va., in 1818, and died about 1857, and was the mother of eight children, of whom seven are still living, all in Illinois and Iowa except one in California. Mr. Perry attended the common schools, and began farming in his native county on his own farm, where he continued till moving to the town of Malden in March, 1875. He then came to this county and bought his present farm of 520 acres, paying $4,160 for the same. It is now valued at $35 or $40 an acre, and is situated on Gray Bill or Second Creek, one and one-fourth miles southeast of Carson. After making improvements on his farm, Mr. Perry brought his family to it in April, 1880, from the town of Malden, Ill. Mr. Perry was married, in Bureau County, Ill., January 9, 1861, to Arminda E. Hogue, born in Belmont County, Ohio, May 17, 1838, daughter of Nimrod and Sarah A. (Palmer) Hogue, natives of Belmont County, Ohio; he, born in 1816, is a farmer, now living in Pottawattamie County, where he moved in 1880, she, born in 1818, died in 1880. Mr. and Mrs. Perry have had four children, two of whom, twins, Elbert and Delbert, are dead; those living are Nora and Sarah M. When quite young, Mr. and Mrs. Perry both became members of the Methodist Episcopal Church in Ohio. Mr. Perry has been Township Trustee of Macedonia for the past two years; he is a Republican.

C. M. PRUDEN, miller, Macedonia, was born in Rock Island County, Ill., at Rapid City, October 19, 1855. His father, L. S. Pruden, was born in Athens, Athens County, Ohio, May 29, 1831; he remained in Ohio till twenty years old, then emigrated to Rock Island County, Ill., in 1850. He, with his father, owned and operated a grist-mill in connection with an oil mill and salt works near Athens; there subject's father and grandfather, while boring

Digitized by Google

for salt, struck one of the first oil wells discovered in Ohio, although the substance which proved to be oil, afterward, was not detected as such at that time. This property was sold, when the family emigrated to Rock Island County, Ill. There subject's father bought the place known as "Sulphur Spring Farm," situated about ten miles south of the city of Rock Island, and near the town of Andalusia. After two years, he sold his farm and removed to Rock Island County, Ill., where he, with James Barber laid out the town of Rapid City in 1853. There he built the Rapid City Mill and operated it till April 14, 1866; sold his property, and, with his family, moved to Potosi, Washington County, Mo., where he engaged in lead mining for two years. He then returned to Rock Island County, Ill., where he worked one year in the same mill he had sold; then, in 1870, he emigrated to Glenwood, Mills County, Iowa, where he operated a mill known as the Gordon Mills, for three years; thence he moved to Falls City, Richardson County, Neb.; operated a mill one year; thence to Fremont County, Iowa, and operated a mill. Then he bought a property, and built what is known as the "Sunny Side Mill," situated one and a half miles southwest of Macedonia, Pottawattamie County, Iowa. Here the father's health failed and he went West, leaving his son, our subject, in charge of the mill. His father recovered partially and returned to Iowa, but on account of a relapse, returned to the West, and died at Boulder City, Boulder County, Col., April 26, 1881. Subject's mother, Amelia M. Ruby, was born in Cattaraugus County, N. Y., October 14, 1838. She is the mother of three girls and one boy. Subject learned the milling trade with his father and was in business with him till his death. Subject is still operating the Sunny Side Mill on Nishnabotna River. Mr. Pruden married Miss J. M. Hogan, of Avoca, Pottawattamie County, Iowa, January 27, 1881. She was born August 3, 1858, near Avoca, Pottawattamie County, Iowa. Her father, James S. Hogan, was born in Indiana, December 25, 1825, and died February 15, 1862; her mother, A.W. (Wilson) Hogan, was born in Fulton County, Ill., October 14, 1837, and has had three children. Subject and wife have one child—Odessa Maud, born November 20, 1882. In politics, Mr. Pruden is a Greenbacker; he is an Odd Fellow.

WILLIAM H. RINEHART, farmer, P. O. Macedonia, was born in New York City October 7, 1826, son of John and Susan M. (Livers) Rinehart; he, born February 18, 1800, in York County, Penn., is a carpenter by trade, living in Illinois. Subject's mother was born in Baltimore, Md., March 5, 1805, and died December 29, 1881; she was the mother of seven boys and three girls. Mr. Rinehart learned the painter's trade in Warrensville, Ill., which trade he followed in that town and vicinity till about 1852, when he came to Iowa and settled in Manteno, Shelby County. In the latter place he followed his trade for about two years, then rented a farm in Mills County for two years, thence to Pottawattamie County, where, after renting land for three years, he bought 120 acres where he now lives, on the west bank of Nishnabotna River. This farm which was purchased May 29, 1872, is one and a half miles southwest of Macedonia. Mr. Rinehart enlisted in the Twenty-ninth Iowa Infantry, and served two years and eleven months, the last year of his service he was driver for Gen. Steele. Mr. Rinehart was married in Illinois, July 4, 1850, to Elizabeth Pelham, born in England November 21, 1829, daughter of George and Louisa Pelham; he, born in England, March 19, 1809, is living in Illinois; she, born in England, December 28, 1809, lives in Illinois and is the mother of six children. Mr. and Mrs. Rinehart have eight children—George J., born March 8, 1851; Henry T., April 14, 1853; Lydia Jane, February 6, 1856; Almeda L., January 1, 1858;

Digitized by Google

Adelah E., July 20, 1860; Minnie May, September 14, 1866; Warren L. G., January 13, 1869, and Rose Altha, born July 6, 1870. Mr. Rinehart is a Mason and a firm Republican.

J. A. ROADES, merchant, Carson, was born in Champaign County, Ohio, June 18, 1857, son of John and Eliza I. (Burnham) Roades; he, born in Ohio about 1835, is a farmer and stock-dealer, living in Logan County, Ill.; she, born in Ohio about 1830, is the mother of six children, one of whom is dead. Mr. Roades received a common-school education, and began the business of life as a farmer in Logan County, Ill.; there he remained one year and then came to Iowa in 1877, locating at Wheeler's Grove, Grove Township, Pottawattamie County, where he rented a farm for one year of L. D. Woodmansee; after renting another farm for a year he bought forty acres for $12.50 an acre, in Belknap Township, this he improved and sold for $26 an acre. In March, 1882, after selling his farm, Mr. Roades bought a half interest in I. Culbertson's store, known as the Farmer's Store of Carson. The firm is now Culbertson & Roades, and deals in groceries, queensware and notions. In July, 1881, he bought another lot and erected a house upon it in Carson, and in July, 1882, he bought another lot and erected a house upon it; he now rents them for $6 and $7 per month, respectively. In 1879, Mr. Roades assisted in the harvesting of oats, where the town of Carson now stands. Mr. Roades is a member of the I. O. O. F., No. 444, also of the M. E. Church; he is a Republican.

J. H. SMITH, farmer, P. O. Macedonia, was born in Canada December 4, 1826; son of Robert and Mary (Thompson) Smith; he born in Ireland about 1788, came to America in 1826, settling in Peel County, Canada, where he followed farming till his death, which occurred about 1848; she born in Ireland about 1792, came to America with her husband and three children; after coming to this country she gave birth to five more children, of whom our subject was the first born; five of the children are living, all in Canada except our subject. Mr. Smith commenced his education in the common schools of Canada, and afterward graduated at Toronto Normal School in the class of 1850. After graduating, Mr. Smith taught in Canada till March, 1867, when he emigrated to Cass County, Iowa, and rented a farm for two years near Atlantic, during which time he taught school one term. He next spent one year on a farm near Lewis, Cass County, then one year on a farm near Macedonia, Pottawattamie County, thence to Farm Creek bottom for three years, at the end of which time Mr. Smith purchased the farm of 160 acres where he now resides. He has taught school the successive winters of these years. In 1848, Mr. Smith married Miss Margaret McElroy of Brampton, Canada West; she died about 1864, and was the mother of seven children—Mary J. (married to Lorenzo Lewis), Thompson, Alice E. (now in Colorado), Margaret A., Martin, Robert J. and Eliza L. Mr. Smith's next marriage was in March, 1867, to Miss Agnes Blain, of Streetsville, Canada West, born about 1826, daughter of William and Jane (Hill) Blain, natives of Ireland; he born about 1787, died in 1871; she born about 1790, died in 1831. Mr. Smith lived directly in the path of the cyclone that passed through this region, June 9, 1880; it scattered his house and its contents in all directions. Mr. Smith, with his wife, one daughter and a hired man, fled to the stable and were miraculously saved, the corner of the building in which they had taken shelter, remaining, while the rest of the building was swept away. Mr. Smith, wife and one daughter, are active members of the Presbyterian Church of Macedonia.

W. L. SNAPP, farmer, P. O. Carson, was born in Lee County, Iowa, February 28, 1850; son of Simpson and Lucinda (Tade) Snapp; he born in Tennessee, September 6, 1816, was a

Digitized by Google

farmer by occupation, settled in Lee County, Iowa, in an early day, and lived in that county till his death, May 28, 1874. Subject's mother was born December 3, 1822, and died in March, 1869; she was the mother of eight children, all living in this county, except one deceased. Mr. Snapp attended the common schools of his native county, and then attended Denmark Academy, in Denmark, Iowa; also went to Fort Madison Academy, and took a full course in book-keeping. He first farmed in his native county one year, then in 1876, came to this county and settled on a farm now owned by Adam Ring; there he remained till 1880, when he bought 160 acres where he now lives, one mile west of Carson. Mr. Snapp paid $25 an acre for his farm, which is now valued at $40 an acre; he deals extensively, and successfully, in cattle and hogs. He was married in Pottawattamie County, June 26, 1879, to Floda I. Jeffryes, born in Illinois March 15, 1861; daughter of T. W. and Eliza J. (Hamilton) Jeffryes; he born in England in 1818, and came to America about 1847; she born in Indiana about 1830. Mr. and Mrs. Snapp have one child—Arthur R., born September 4, 1880.

W. A. SPENCER, editor, Macedonia, was born in Perry County, Ohio, October 9, 1846; his father, Edward Spencer, born in 1818 in Pennsylvania, was a miller by trade, went to the army in September, 1862, and died in a rebel prison near Richmond in June, 1863, having been captured by "Stonewall" Jackson. Subject's mother, Polly (Fowler) Spencer, was born in Ohio, and died in 1854; she was the mother of five children, one of whom died in 1856. Mr. Spencer began on a farm as a hired laborer, and continued as such until going into the army in 1862, when he enlisted in the Seventy-sixth Ohio Volunteers, Col. Woods, serving a portion of his time in the Army of the Potomac and the balance in the Army of the Cumberland. He was at the siege of Vicksburg and the battle of Arkansas Post, also in other engagements, serving a period of two years. After leaving the army, Mr. Spencer returned to Ohio; from there, went to Illinois with a younger brother and a sister, making his home at Bushnell. In the spring of 1865, he, with his brother, B. F. Spencer, went to the gold mines of Gilpin County, Colo., where they remained till June, 1867, when the Indians drove them out. Mr. Spencer then determined to leave those parts, so he with three other men started in a small boat down the Missouri River, and continued the journey to Leavenworth, Kan., making a trip of about twelve hundred miles, occupying about twenty days. After landing at Leavenworth, Mr. Spencer took a trip through Kansas, then returning to Illinois. In March, 1872, he bought a half-interest in the Bushnell *Record*, of Bushnell, Ill., with S. A. Epperson, with whom he continued till 1874. He next engaged in real estate and insurance business. In March, 1878, he established the *McDonough Monthly* at Bushnell, Ill., but, on account of the vast number of papers published in the county, this enterprise proved impracticable, and was discontinued. In June, 1880, Mr. Spencer came to Macedonia and started the Macedonia *Tribune*, issuing the first paper August 13, 1880. He also established a real estate, insurance and loan agency, and he is now doing a thriving business. Mr. Spencer has had to make his own way in the world since eight years of age, and is therefore a purely self-made man. He married Miss Serilda Steel, of Bushnell, Ill., February 8, 1874; she was born February 2, 1855; her father, Graff Steel, was born in Ohio, and is a grain-dealer, living in Illinois; her mother's maiden name was Pontious; she died in 1872. Mr. Spencer is purely a Republican and edits a Republican paper. He was a correspondent of the Chicago *Inter Ocean* during his last five years at Bushnell, Ill. Mr. Spencer's trip on the river gave rise to the story, written by

Digitized by Google

himself, of "A Thousand Miles in a Canoe." He is a member of the Odd Fellows Lodge of Macedonia. Mr. and Mrs. Spencer have four children—Walter Clyde, Lena Myrtle, Ethel and Helen.

J. G. STADTER, blacksmith and wagon-maker, Carson, was born in Prussia February 8, 1852; his father, F. W. Stadter, was born in Prussia about 1818, came to America about 1857, and settled in Davis County, Iowa, on a farm; there he raised his family, and, in 1878, moved into the town of Ottumwa, where he still lives. Subject's mother, Mary (Plushantz) Stadter, was born in Prussia about 1822, and came to this country with her husband; she has had ten children, six of whom are dead. Mr. Stadter attended the common schools of Davis County, Iowa, and in 1872 began serving an apprenticeship at blacksmithing and carriage-making at Ottumwa, Iowa, with W. C. Grimes. In 1875, having learned his trade, he opened a shop in Slagle, Keokuk Co., Iowa, where he remained till 1880, when he came to Carson and opened the first wagon and carriage shop of the place. Mr. Stadter owns three lots in the town of Carson and a farm of 160 acres in Woodbury County, Iowa. He is a member of the Winebrennarian Church, is an Odd Fellow, and a member of the Encampment, also of the Iowa Legion of Honor; he is a stanch Republican.

DR. F. S. THOMAS, physician, Carson, was born in Chatham Village, Columbia County, N. Y., September 23, 1845. His father, Caleb J. Thomas, was born in Champlain, Clinton Co., N. Y., March 10, 1807. He was engaged in the cotton and woolen factories of the East, in which he was very successful until 1837, when the financial crisis swept away so many hard-earned fortunes. He was among the unfortunate, but paid every dollar of debt, thus being left without anything to begin life anew. This he did by going onto the railroad as a brakeman, where he continued till promoted to conductorship; then he left the railroad and came to Illinois in 1847, and located at Warsaw, Hancock County. There he followed painting for two years, then bought a farm of eighty acres three miles south of Warsaw. Here his children grew up. He moved from the farm back into Warsaw to afford his children better opportunities of education. From this town he moved to Atlantic, Iowa, in 1874, where he, with his wife, made their home with their daughter, the late wife of Hon. J. K. Powers, until 1878, when they made their home with the subject, then at Walnut, Pottawattamie County, where his father died July 21, 1880. Subject's mother, Catharine (Smith) Thomas, was born in Livingston, Columbia Co., N. Y., September 16, 1806. She died August 25, 1881. She was the mother of six children, all of whom are dead but the subject. Three died in New York—Edward, Charles and William; one is buried in Illinois—Mrs. M. F. Clark, and one is buried at Atlantic, Iowa—Mrs. Anna L. Powers, late wife of Hon. J. K. Powers, of Atlantic, Iowa. Dr. Thomas began his educational work in the common schools of Illinois; thence he entered the Warsaw High School, where he graduated in 1864. He then went into the army as a private in the One Hundred and Thirty-seventh Illinois Infantry, where he continued six months. The war was then over, and Dr. Thomas clerked about one year in the Keokuk Post Office, Iowa; thence he spent one season on the Keokuk Mail Packet Line as mail agent. Then he entered the drug store of Dr. C. G. Strong, at Warsaw, Ill., and began reading medicine; attended two courses of medical lectures at Keokuk Medical College (now College of Physicians and Surgeons), graduating February 21, 1870. He then took a special course in surgery under the late Prof. Hughes, of Keokuk. He began practice at Bentonsport, Van Buren Co., Iowa, in April, 1870. He removed to Atlantic in the spring of 1871, entered the drug business

Digitized by Google

under the firm name of Tobie & Thomas, continuing there till 1872 and then moving to Macedonia, Pottawattamie County, where he practiced medicine, doing remarkably well, but, owing to the ill health of his wife, he moved to Walnut in 1877. There he continued practice until August, 1880, when he moved back to Carson, where he is now located, and has a very fine practice. The Doctor is the oldest graduate of medicine in this portion of Pottawattamie County. He has a fine residence and other property in Carson. He is a member of the Masonic and Odd Fellows fraternities, and in politics he is a (Blaine) Republican. Dr. Thomas married Miss Mary Ella Ferrier at Atlantic, Iowa, October 15, 1873. She was born in Platte City, Platte Co., Mo., September 4, 1850. Her father, John Ferrier, born in Virginia April 29, 1819, is living near Atlantic, Iowa. Her mother, Jane E. (Walker) Ferrier, was born in Virginia February 29, 1821, died February 3, 1867, in Des Moines, Iowa. Dr. Thomas and wife have two children—Ethel, born February 21, 1878, and Edith, November 25, 1880. Dr. Thomas was Coroner of Pottawattamie County from 1873 to 1875. He was prominently mentioned for Representative in 1875. He is a member of the Town Council of Carson, also a member of the School Board of that place.

E. A. VAN VRANKEN, station agent and telegraph operator, Macedonia, was born in Schenectady, N. Y., March 11, 1848; his father, Abram S. Van Vranken, was born in Niskayuna Township, near Schenectady, N. Y., June 27, 1817; his father, Simon Van Vranken, was born in 1775, and died in 1849; his father, Nicholas VanVranken, was born in 1745; his father, Abraham Van Vranken, was born about 1715. These men were all farmers, and were doubtless born, raised, lived and died in this portion of the country. Being originally from Holland, they continued the use of the language of their mother country up to the present generation. All lived and died as strict adherents to the Protestant faith. Mr. Van Vranken's father lives in the place of his birth in New York. He was a farmer in the early part of his life, but later years has followed carpentering and various other occupations. He is a very prominent and zealous lay-worker of the Church. The mother of our subject, Lydia (Bradt) Vranken, was born in 1823 in the city of Albany, N. Y. She was the daughter of Francis I. Bradt, a prominent citizen of Albany, N. Y., and was the mother of six children, of whom four are still living. She and Abram Van Vranken were married in Albany, N. Y., in 1839; she died August 19, 1851. Subject's father next married Silah W. Day, of Connecticut. Subject was educated in the Union School of Schenectady, and began for himself by coming West in the fall of 1867 and stopping at Chicago, where he was engaged in various employments, until the winter of 1868, when he learned telegraphy, and was subsequently employed as telegraph operator and station agent by the T. P. & W. R. R. Co. at Watseka and Forest, Ill.; he continued in their employ about two years; then was employed by the C., B. & Q. R. R. Co. at Middletown, Mount Pleasant, New London, Hamburg, and finally Macedonia, where he is now located. Mr. Van Vranken married Miss Hannah E. Gladden, of Middletown, Iowa, August 12, 1872. Her father, Madison Gladden, born about 1807, is a farmer, living near Middletown, Iowa, where he located about 1862, emigrating there from Jefferson County, Ohio. Her mother, Martha (McElroy) Gladden, born about 1814, died in 1866. Subject and wife have five children—Eula M., Frank A., Ernestina A., Iola B. and Sila D. Mr. Van Vranken is a Republican, and a member of the Presbyterian Church.

R. H. WOODMANSEE, merchant, farmer and stock-raiser, P. O. Macedonia, was born in New Jersey in 1839; his father, John Woodmansee, was born in New Jersey in 1804; he was a sailor for the first forty years of his

Digitized by Google

life, and a Captain a good portion of this time; he met with heavy losses, being shipwrecked off the American coast. The loss being total, he emigrated to Shelby County, Ohio, in 1844, where he located on a farm near Sidney; there he has since followed agricultural pursuits, and has been very successful, being among the leading men of the county. Subject's mother, Harriet (Platt) Woodmansee, was born in New Jersey in 1808, and is the mother of seven children, one of whom is dead. Mr. Woodmansee was educated in the common schools of Ohio, and enlisted in the three months' service; then re-enlisted in the Twentieth Ohio Regiment, where he served as a private until after the battle of Shiloh, when he was promoted to Second Lieutenant; he was made First Lieutenant in 1863; was severely wounded at Atlanta, Ga., July 22, 1864, in consequence of which he was disabled two full years, being discharged in 1864. Upon being discharged, he was tendered a Captain's commission as soon as he should be able to take command; but he was not able to do so till the war closed. After coming from the army, he emigrated to Pottawattamie County, Macedonia Township, and settled at the old town of Macedonia for one year, during which time he bought the farm on which he now lives, moving to it the next year, or in the fall of 1866. This farm consists of 250 acres, and bounds the town of New Macedonia on the west; it was wild land when Mr. Woodmansee settled on it, but now is a beautiful home. Mr. Woodmansee served on the Board of County Commissioners in 1868, filling a vacancy, and has served his township in nearly all of its offices. He is a member of the firm of Woodmansee, Knox & Co., of Macedonia, and also turns his attention largely to the raising of stock. He is a firm Republican. He married Miss Jennie Robinson, of Shelby County, Ohio, in September, 1866; she was born in Shelby County, Ohio, June 30, 1843; her father, Henry Robinson, was born in Shelby County, Ohio, February 17, 1814; still lives in the same county on a farm near Sidney; her mother was born in Champaign County, Ohio, November 29, 1817, and is the mother of eleven children, eight of whom are living. Mr. and Mrs. Woodmansee have five children—Frank E., born December 27, 1868; Minnie E., February 28, 1872; Harry L., August 16, 1874; John H., December 24, 1876, and Stella May, born December 5, 1878. Mr. Woodmansee carries a scar on his forehead that will go with him to the grave. During the Kansas troubles he, with some other young men, went into that State, and while at Fort Scott they followed a party of Indians that had captured two girls a short distance north of the fort. These Indians were followed by a large party, all of whom gave up the chase, except Mr. Woodmansee and his four companions, who continued, and overtaking the redskins, who numbered sixteen, whipped them, recaptured the girls, and brought them safely back to Fort Scott, which at that time contained but one small store. During this skirmish, Mr. Woodmansee received a wound, which occasioned the scar before mentioned.

Digitized by Google

MINDEN TOWNSHIP.

ROBERT ALBERCHT, farmer, P. O. Minden, was born in Kolleda, Germany, May 22, 1839. He is the son of Christian and Elizabeth (Hartroth) Albercht, both natives of Germany. His father was born in 1802, and was Mayor of Kolleda, Germany. He died in 1863, in Sauk County, Wis. The mother was born in 1805, and died in the same place as her husband, in 1865. They had six children—two boys and four girls. Our subject received his education in his native town and Wisconsin, to which latter State he went in 1849. In the fall of 1864, he enlisted in the Forty-fifth Wisconsin Volunteer Infantry, Company K, Capt. Lashe. He fought at Nashville, and was afterward assigned to railroad duties between Lookout Mountain and Louisville, Ky. He was promoted March 1, 1865, after which he did officer's duty till the close of the war. He came to this county in 1876, and bought eighty acres of land, paying $10 and $11 per acre. In 1879, he purchased forty acres more, at $11 per acre. The land was all wild, but is now in a good state of cultivation. He engages in general farming. He was married, in Sauk County, Wis., September 3, 1866, to Caroline Meyer, born in Clearfield County, Penn., December 10, 1846. She is the daughter of George Henry and Christina (Ehrhart) Meyer, both natives of Germany. Her father was born in 1820, and her mother in 1826. They are both now living in Thayer County, Neb. Mr. and Mrs. Albercht have five children—Clara, Daisy, William, Henry and Fred. In politics, our subject is Independent.

A. S. AVERY, farmer, P. O. Neola, was born in Orange County, Vt., in August, 1841. His father, Christopher Avery, was a farmer, born in Vermont in April, 1805, and has lived in his native State all of his life. The mother of our subject was born in Vermont in June, 1805. They have lived together for fifty-five years, and are the parents of nine children, four of whom are living. The old folks are still living in their native State. Our subject is the only one of the children living in this State. After receiving a common-school education, he was admitted to the New Hampton College, in New Hampshire, which he attended for two years and a half. In the fall of 1867, he started West, stopping in Wheatland, Clinton County, this State. He was book-keeper in the dry goods house of M. S. Rogers & Co. until the following spring, when he went to Missouri Valley Junction, Harrison County. He was then appointed agent for the American Mercantile Union Express Company, which position he held for five years. He next engaged in the general merchandise business, which he followed until 1878, when he closed business and went to Colorado on account of ill health. He came to this county in the spring of 1880, and purchased 200 acres of land east of and adjoining the town of Neola. The land was new, but is now in a good state of cultivation, well fenced, with a fine house, which our subject erected. He is at present giving his attention to stock-raising. During our late civil war, our subject was Second Lieutenant of the Fifteenth Vermont Volunteer Infantry, but, owing to ill health,

Digitized by Google

he was compelled to return after serving nine months. He was married, in Missouri Valley, Harrison County, this State, in 1872, to Mary Mann, born in New York in September, 1852. She is the daughter of Calvin and Sylvia (Newell) Mann. Her father is a mechanic, born in New York in 1815; moved to Michigan, and then to Wisconsin, and finally to Missouri Valley, where he settled in 1867, and followed his trade till about 1872, when he went to Nebraska, where he now lives. Her mother was born in Vermont about 1820. She was married in 1843, and has raised five children, three of whom are living. Mr. and Mrs. Avery have one child, Hazen L., born in June, 1876. Our subject was Recorder and a member of the Council of Missouri Valley Junction. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and is at present Worshipful Master of the lodge at Neola. He is a non-professor in religion, and in politics is a Republican.

G. BENNETT, farmer, P. O. Minden, was born in Buffalo, N. Y., July 11, 1844. He is the son of Bartlett and Mary Louisa Bennett. His father was a shoemaker; moved to Sauk County, Wis., in 1846, and died there the following year. The mother of our subject married Mr. Albertus, of Wisconsin, after the death of her first husband. She had three children by her first and four by her second husband. She died in Honey Creek, Walworth Co., Wis., in 1862. Our subject went to school in Sauk City and Honey Creek, Wis., till he was fifteen years old. He left home at the age of nineteen, and has since been a farmer. He came to Minden Township June 16, 1874, and purchased eighty acres of wild land at $9.50 per acre. He commenced improvements at once—built a house and other buildings, set out a number of trees, and, in 1878, bought forty acres more, at $13 per acre. This was also wild land, but is now in a good state of cultivation. He engages in general farming. Our subject had a brother in the late civil war, who died at Memphis, Tenn. He (subject) was married, in Minden Township, this county, March 28, 1876, to Susannah Nippert, born October 15, 1854. She is the daughter of George and Sarah (Hershinger) Nippert, both natives of Alsace, France, he born in 1818. Mr. and Mrs. Bennett have one child, Charles Ray, born February 4, 1881. In politics, our subject is an Independent.

M. BITTNER, farmer, P. O. Neola, was born in Bohemia, Austria, September 29, 1843. He is the son of Mike and Anna (Nagelschmidt) Bittner, both natives of Bohemia, Austria. His father was a farmer, born in 1816, and died in the old country in 1879. The mother of our subject was born in 1822, and died in the place of her birth in 1863. They had three children—two boys and one girl—of whom our subject is the only one living. He began life as a farmer. In February, 1867, he was married to Theresa Baumgarten, born in Bohemia, Austria, in 1843. She is the daughter of Casper and Catherina (Bochm) Baumgarten. Mr. and Mrs. Bittner have nine children—Francis, Anna, Elizabeth, Theresa, Wenzel, Mary, Joseph, Franzeska and Johan. Our subject came to Minden Township in 1875, and, in August of that year, purchased eighty acres of land at $11 per acre, afterward disposing of forty acres at the same price. He made a subsequent purchase of forty acres at $12 per acre, and, a little later another forty acres at $10 per acre. He now has 100 acres in good cultivation, and he engages in general farming. He is a member of the Catholic Church, and, in politics, is an Independent.

S. BLUMER, farmer, P. O. Minden, was born in Canton Glarus, Switzerland, March

Digitized by Google

12, 1827. He is the son of Johannes and Susanna Blumer (see sketch of F. Blumer, of Minden Township). Our subject received his education in his native country. He came to the United States in 1852, coming to Davenport, this State, where he lived until 1882. He was engaged in the saw-mill and shingle manufacturing business. During the late civil war, he enlisted in the Jager (Hunters) Regiment, Infantry, Battalion Thirty. He was married, in his native town, September 12, 1849, to Elizabeth Tis, born in the same place in 1828. She is the daughter of Jacob and Susanna Tis, both natives of Canton Glarus, Switzerland. Mr. and Mrs. Blumer have ten children—John Fritz, Jacob, Kasper, Samuel, Heinrich, Frank, Sabina, Anna and Susana. When our subject came to this county, he purchased 385 acres of land, 210 acres of which are in a state of cultivation. He has made many improvements on his place and engages in general farming.

FREDERICK BLUMER, farmer, P. O. Minden, was born in Canton Glarus, Switzerland, April 15, 1833. He is the son of Johannes and Susanna Blumer, both natives of Canton Glarus, Switzerland. His father was a miner, born in 1802, and died in Davenport, this State, in 1853. His mother died in the same place in 1860. They had three children, all boys. Our subject received his education in his native land, and afterward worked in a slate mine in the same country. He came to Davenport, Scott County, this State, in 1850, and was engaged in shaving shingles by hand in a factory in that city. He was married, in the same city, November 17, 1857, to Mary C. Frost, born in Germany in February, 1842. She is the daughter of Peter Frost, who was born in Germany in 1800. In 1864, our subject enlisted in the Fourteenth Iowa Infantry, Company C, Army of the Cumberland. He came to Minden Township, this county, in 1880, and purchased 200 acres of wild land at $12 per acre, all of which are now under cultivation. He afterward bought 120 acres at $13 per acre, fifty acres of which are now improved. His place contains a fine lot of buildings, and he engages in general farming. He has five children—Lena, Friedrich, Johannes, Peter and Heinrich—all of whom were born in this State. Our subject is a member of the United Workmen, and of the Evangelical Lutheran Church. In politics, he is an Independent.

J. M. BUTLER, farmer, P. O. Neola, was born in Montgomery County, N. Y., September 8, 1847. He is the son of J. M. and Ruth (Gates) Butler. His father was a farmer and stock-dealer, born in New York December 17, 1808, and died in Harrison County, October 5, 1866. The mother of our subject was born in Ohio June 19, 1812, and died in Council Bluffs April 16, 1869. She was a relative of Gen. Gates, of Revolutionary fame. The parents had five children—two boys and three girls. Our subject received his education mostly in J. B. Rue's select school in Council Bluffs. He came to this county in 1857. In 1862, he went to Idaho, where he was engaged in herding, freighting and butchering up to August, 1864, when he returned and settled in Harrison County. He was one of the "Pony Express" in Idaho, which freighted across the mountains. He was also engaged in mining, railroading and farming. Upon his return, he purchased twenty acres of wild land at $5 per acre. He built on it and otherwise improved it. In 1871, he bought forty acres more, and has made subsequent additions of twenty, fifteen and forty acres, all of which was raw land, but is now in a good state of cultivation. He engages in general farming.

Digitized by Google

He has been Justice of the Peace for ten years, Township Clerk for six years, and Township Treasurer. He was married, in Harrison County, this State, November 22, 1866, to Mary E. Wood, born in this county July 11, 1848. She is the daughter of Samuel and Mary (Merrill) Wood, both natives of Ohio, he born in May, 1817, and she April 16, 1815. Mr. and Mrs. Butler have had two children—Jeremiah Mayhew, deceased; and William H. Our subject is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and in politics he is an Independent.

R. W. CARSON, farmer, P. O. Minden, was born in County Monaghan, Ireland, in 1827. He is the son of James and Martha (Williamson) Carson, both natives of Ireland. His father died in Canada in 1864, and his mother in the same country in 1836. They had eight children—three sons and five daughters. Our subject began life as a farmer. He came to Canada in 1841, and clerked in Kingston, Canada, for six years. In January, 1877, he went to city of Paris, Lamar Co., Texas, where he lived until January, 1879, when he came to this county and bought 120 acres of improved land. He was married, in Canada, April 2, 1852, to Harriett Russell, born in Canada August 23, 1832. She is the daughter of Timothy and Eliza (Tate) Russell. Her father was born in Utica, N. Y., in 1805. He is a farmer, and is still living, in De Kalb County, Ill. Her mother was born in County Tyrone, Ireland, in 1803, and lives in Illinois. Mr. and Mrs. Carson have had eight children—Sarah Louisa, Ann Eliza, Robert Williamson, George Russell, James David, Mary Harriett, Ernest Edwin and Charles Russell. Ann Eliza, their second child, died in Texas in September, 1877. Our subject was a magistrate in Canada, and is a member of the Royal Orange Institution of British North America. He belongs to the Presbyterian Church, and in politics is an Independent. He is engaged in general farming.

JAMES CROW, real estate, Minden, was born in Licking County, Ohio, March 14, 1819. He is the son of James and Anna (Atkinson) Crow, both natives of Virginia. His father was a farmer, and died in 1839. His mother died in 1869. They had ten children—five sons and five daughters. Our subject received his education in Granville, Ohio. He began life for himself as a surveyor in Mercer County, Ohio. He came to this State in the spring of 1852, and followed surveying. He commenced studying law, and was admitted to the bar in June, 1857, and practiced in Cerro Gordo, Hancock and Winnebago Counties. He has many times filled the offices of Justice of the Peace and County Surveyor, both in Ohio and this State. He was married, August 19, 1847, to Margaret Bonifield, born in Mercer County, Ohio, April 6, 1831. She is the daughter of William and Hannah Bonifield, both natives of Ohio. Our subject came to this county in 1872, locating in Neola. He came to Minden in 1875, and has since been connected with this town, and helped build it up. He also assisted in starting the Sunday school. He has seven children—Hannah A., John W., Francis M., L. G. Benton, James R., Maggie and Ida May. Our subject has been a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He belongs to the Good Templars, and in politics is a firm Democrat.

P. J. DOTY, farmer, P. O. Minden, was born in Ashland County, Ohio, November 12, 1841. He is the son of James and Sarah (Croninger) Doty. His father was a farmer, born in Brooke County, Va., in 1805, and died in Richland County, Ohio, in February, 1878. His mother died in Ashland County of the same State. They had nine

Digitized by Google

children—six sons and three daughters. Our subject received his education in the schools of Ashland and Richland Counties, Ohio, and began life as a farmer. He came to this county in June, 1878, and purchased 160 acres of wild land at $9 per acre. He improved and fenced ninety acres, and built a house, afterward selling at $33 per acre. He came to Minden Township in 1880, and bought eighty acres at $19 per acre, all of which are under cultivation. He is engaged in general farming. He was married, in 1870, in Mansfield, Ohio, to Arvilla Parsen, born in Richland County of the same State in 1850. They have four children—Calvin, William, Rolden and Harry. Our subject is a member of the I. O. O. F., Plymouth Lodge, Richland County, Ohio. In politics, he is a Democrat.

E. D. DORN, farmer, P. O. Neola, was born in Oneida County, N. Y., May 19, 1847. He is the son of Andrew and Mary Ann (Kilts) Dorn. His father was a farmer, born October 19, 1819, and died in Boonville, Oneida Co., N. Y., in 1857. The mother of our subject was born in Baden, Germany, July 24, 1823, and died in the same place as her husband December 26, 1873. They had six children—three sons and three daughters. Our subject attended school in his native town, and afterward the Utica Academy, and the Commercial College at Rome, N. Y. He first started in business for himself at manufacturing cheese in Muscatine County, Iowa, where he ran a factory for some time. He came to this county in April, 1875, and purchased 120 acres of raw land. He afterward added 235 acres more. All of his farm is now under cultivation, which, with good buildings, which he put up himself, gives him a pleasant and comfortable home. He engages in general farming, and also dairying. He was married, in Boonville, Oneida Co., N. Y., December 25, 1871, to Elvira A. Jones, born in Boonville September 11, 1853. She is the daughter of David W. and Francil L. (Nelson) Jones, he born in Wales, England, in 1829, and she in Boonville, N. Y., in 1831. Mr. and Mrs. Dorn have one child, Arthur E. They are members of the Evangelical Association. He has been Inspector of Elections and Road Supervisor. In politics, he is Republican.

PETER EHLERS, grain-dealer, Minden, was born in Oldenburg, Holstein, Germany, April 4, 1838. He is the son of Jorgen and Dores (Landt) Ehlers, both natives of Oldenburg, Germany. His father is a farmer, and is still living. His mother died in June, 1879. They had five children—three boys and two girls. Our subject received a good education in his native country, and started for America in 1852. He came at once to Davenport, this State. In 1858, he went to St. Louis, Mo., and from there to Mississippi and Louisiana, returning to Davenport in 1860. He came to Minden Township in the spring of 1874, and built a house, into which he, with his family, moved the following year. Our subject began life as a farmer; was in the stock business for a number of years, and has been a grain-dealer for about twenty years. He has been Township Treasurer and Township Trustee, which latter office he holds still. His efforts in the interests of the town of Minden have been no small factors in the growth and prosperity of that thriving little place. He was married, in Davenport, this State, in 1867, to Mary Louis, born in Germany, near Hamburg. Her parents were born in the same place. Mr. and Mrs. Ehlers have had nine children—six sons and three daughters—of whom three of the boys are dead. The names of the remaining children are August, Adolph, Louis, Sophia, Minnie and Emma. Our

Digitized by Google

subject belongs to the Knights of Pythias, and in politics he is a Republican.

L. J. ELLITHORPE, farmer, P. O. Neola, was born in Canada February 13, 1842. He is the son of O. H. and Adeline E. Ellithorpe. His parents had four children—two sons and two daughters. Our subject received his education in Elgin, Kane Co., Ill. He began life as a carpenter, at which occupation he worked till 1860, after which he was engaged in farming. He was a Government Recruiting Officer during the late civil war. He came to Iowa in 1875, and, after looking at lands in the northern part of this State, settled in this county. He purchased eighty acres of railroad land at $10 per acre, and sold out in 1880 at twice that figure. He also bought 120 acres of wild land at $12.50 per acre, which is now all under cultivation. He has secured all that he has by his hard labor for many years. He is at present engaged in general farming. He was Road Supervisor and School Director in Illinois for several years. He was married, in Franklin Grove, Lee Co., Ill., on May 11, 1871, to Carrie Gallaher, born in Pennsylvania. She is the daughter of Benjamin and Jane (Fullerton) Gallaher, both natives of the latter State, he born in 1809, and she in 1808. Both are living in Minden Township. They had eleven children—seven sons and four daughters. Mrs. Ellithorpe is a sister to D. W. Gallaher of Minden Township. Our subject has four children—Oliver Wilmot, Newton G., Myrtle and Alonzo Garfield. In politics, Mr. Ellithorpe is a Republican.

JACOB ENGLER, farmer, P. O. Minden, was born in Switzerland, June 15, 1834. He is the son of Ulrecht and Elsbetha (Rutz) Engler, both natives of Switzerland. His father was a carpenter, born in July, 1790, and died in Davenport, this State, in July, 1856. The mother of our subject was born February 11, 1802, and died in the same place as her husband, in November, 1881. They had seven children—five boys and two girls. Our subject began life as a farmer, after receiving his schooling in his native country. He was a soldier in Switzerland for two years. He came to Iowa in 1856, and farmed with his brother eighty acres of land, which they had purchased together. He afterward sold his interest to his rother, and, in 1862, bought eighty acres for himself. He sold this in the fall of 1878, and came to Minden Township, where he purchased 240 acres of land, moving his family in the spring of the following year. He now has a good farm, with good buildings, and engages in general farming. He was married, October 29, 1859, in Long Grove, Scott County, this State, to Margaretta Marte, born in Switzerland March 17, 1843. She is the daughter of Bartholomaus and Anna B. (Schlager) Marte, both natives of Switzerland. Her father was born in 1819, and her mother March 13, 1823. Mr. and Mrs. Engler have had six children, two of whom are now living—Bartholomaus and Anna Barbara. Our subject is a member of the Evangelical Lutheran Church. In politics, he is an Independent.

GEORGE L. FULLERTON, farmer P. O. Minden, was born in Pike Township, Clearfield Co., Penn., April 6, 1829. He is the son of John and Elizabeth (Caldwell) Fullerton. His father was a farmer, born in Cumberland County, Penn., December 15, 1778, and died in Clearfield County, Penn., April 13, 1851. The mother of our subject was born in Lancaster County, Penn., February 14, 1785, and died in Clearfield County August 28, 1848. The parents had eleven children—five boys and six girls. Our subject received a good education in the schools of his native State. He left Pennsylvania in

Digitized by Google

1868, and came to Illinois, where he rented and farmed for seven years. He came to Minden Township in 1875, and purchased 120 acres of land. In the following spring, the family came also. The land was raw and uncultivated, but now is all improved, with good buildings, etc. He afterward bought forty acres, which he now uses for a pasture. He is engaged in general farming. He was married, in Clearfield County, Penn., February 21, 1850, to Hannah L. Moore, born in Center County, Penn., June 26, 1827. She is the daughter of Robert and Diana (Smith) Moore, both natives of Pennsylvania, he born November 12, 1785, she born November 12, 1795. Mr. and Mrs. Fullerton have ten children—Diana E., Hattie E., Margaret E., John C., Hardman P., Benjamin F., Sarah J., George A., Robert L. and Richard I. The family are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. In politics, Mr. Fullerton is a Republican.

D. W. GALLAHER, farmer, P. O. Neola, was born in Ogle County, Ill., August 16, 1851. He is the son of Benjamin and Jane (Fullerton) Gallaher, both natives of Pennsylvania. His father was born in 1809, and his mother in 1808, and are both living in Minden Township. They had eleven children—seven sons and four daughters. Our subject received his education in Ogle County, Ill., and began life as a farmer. He came to this county in 1875, and, in 1879, purchased fifty-nine acres of improved land. In 1881, he bought forty acres more, and, in 1882, added eighty acres of wild land. He engaged in general farming. He was married, in Pierceville, De Kalb Co., Ill., November 12, 1873, to Frances E. Wilcox, born in Courtland, Ill., in 1857. She is the daughter of James O. and Welthy (Matteson) Wilcox, both natives of New York State. Mr. and Mrs. Gallaher have had three children—Benjamin Franklin (now dead), James Oscar and Nellie Amelia. In politics, Mr. Gallaher is a Republican. He was at one time School Director.

CLAUS MARTENS, farmer, P. O. Minden, was born in Holstein, Germany, October 17, 1844. He is the son of Hans and Dorothea (Sebelin) Martens, both natives of Holstein, Germany. His father was a mason, born in 1782 and died in 1860, in his native land. The mother of our subject was born in 1802, and also died in her native country, in 1876. They had seven children, five of whom are now living—three sons and two daughters. Our subject began life as a farmer. He came to this country in 1866, coming to Rock Island, Ill., where he worked in a saw-mill. He moved to Davenport, this State, in the same year, and engaged in farming. He came to this county March 20, 1875, and purchased eighty acres of wild land in Section 9, Minden Township, at $9 per acre. He bought forty acres of wild land in each of the years 1877, 1880 and 1882, making in all 200 acres, which is now in good cultivation. In 1881, he built a house and several other good buildings, and set out 100 cottonwood trees and thirty fruit trees during the same year. He now engages in general farming. In religion, he is Lutheran, and in politics a Republican.

W. M. PURCELL, farmer, P. O. Minden, was born in Columbus, Franklin Co., Ohio, October 10, 1835. His father was born in Pittsburgh, Penn., in 1791, and died in Iowa City, this State, in 1868. He was a farmer. The mother of our subject was Rachel McDonald, born near Columbus, Ohio, in 1806, and is still living, in Iowa City. The parents had nine children. Our subject received his education in the schools of Columbus, Ohio, and Iowa City, this State. In 1859, he went across the plains to California,

Digitized by Google

driving an ox team. He returned in 1863. In the spring of 1873, he went to California, second time, this time by rail, and returned in the fall of the same year. For a time he was engaged in mining in the northern part of that State. He came to Minden Township in the spring of 1876, and purchased 160 acres of raw land, all of which is now under cultivation. He engages in general farming. He has filled the offices of Township Trustee and Supervisor. July 16, 1874, he was married, in Iowa City, this State, to Mary Colwell, born in Jefferson County, Ind., November 29, 1852. She is the daughter of David B. and Mary Ann (Hicks) Colwell, he born in Edinburgh, Scotland, she born in Monmouthshire, England, in 1823. Mr. and Mrs. Purcell have five children—Minnie, Edwin, Georgie W., Norman and Rachel. In politics, Mr. Purcell is a Republican.

CLAUS REIMERS, farmer, P. O. Minden, was born in Feddering, Holstein, Germany, December 30, 1835. He is the son of Hans and Cathrina (Voss) Reimers. (See sketch of Hans Reimers, of Minden Township.) Our subject received his education in his native land. He came to America in 1865, and came at once to Davenport, this State; from there he went to Grinnell, Iowa, where he farmed a short time, and then came to Council Bluffs in 1871, living at the latter place for eight years. He worked for the Union Pacific Railroad Company as transferman and watchman. In 1879, he came to Minden Township and purchased eighty acres of land of Barton Brown, for which he paid $15 per acre. He is at present engaged in general farming. He was married, in Grinnell, Iowa, April 1, 1868, to Mary Brockentin, born in Lehe, Holstein, Germany, February 9, 1840. She is the daughter of John and Mary (Ludde) Brockentin, both natives of Germany, he born in November, 1795, and she born April 18, 1800. Mr. and Mrs. Reimers have three children—Katharine M., Mary M. and Friedchen C. The parents are members of the Lutheran Church. In politics, Mr. Reimers is a Republican.

H. H. SOPPE, farmer, P. O. Neola, was born in the kingdom of Hanover, Germany, August 14, 1833. He is the son of Hermann and Catharine (Calker) Soppe, both natives of Hanover, Germany. His father was born in 1803; came to America in 1861, and was engaged in farming till his death, which occurred in May, 1869. The mother of our subject died in her native country in 1858. They have had six children. Our subject attended school both in Germany and this country. He worked as a day laborer for five years, when he went to California, and worked in the mines of that State, Nevada and Central America for seven years. He came to Lee County, this State, in 1869, and was married, on November 23 of that year, to Miss Catharine Oststdick, born in Lee County in 1849. She is the daughter of Ferdinand and Catharine (Schneker) Oststdick, both natives of Germany. Her father was born in 1815, and came to America in 1846, and died in October, 1873. Her mother was born in 1819, and came to America with her husband. After his marriage, our subject purchased forty acres of land, upon which he built a brick house, costing $700. He farmed here for five years, when he sold the place for $2,000. He then bought eighty acres for $3,500, which he sold and came to this county. He purchased eighty acres where he now lives, and has since added eighty acres more. He has four children living — Ferdinand, Katie, George and John. In religion our subject is a Catholic, and in politics a Democrat.

WILLIAM SPEARS, farmer, P. O. Minden, was born in Mercer County, Penn., Sep-

Digitized by Google

tember 3, 1836. He is the son of George and Sarah Ann (Churchfield) Spears. His father was a blacksmith, born in Edinburgh, Scotland, in 1801, and died in Florence, Neb., in 1846. The mother of our subject was born in Westmoreland County, Penn., in 1812, and died in this county. The parents had eight children—four sons and four daughters. Our subject received his education in Illinois, Nebraska and this county. He left his native State and went to Illinois in 1839, with his parents. He lived in that State till 1846, when he went to Nebraska, where he lived till he came to this county, in 1848. In 1865, he purchased land in Harrison County, this State, and sold the same in 1871. He now has 320 acres, part of which is under cultivation. He has one of the finest homes in the county, and engaged in general farming. He has been Justice of the Peace, Township Clerk and Township Trustee. He was married, in Garner Township, this county, May 27, 1863, to Luvinia Stoker, born in this county November 20, 1846. She is the daughter of Eller and Margaret (Judd) Stoker. Mr. and Mrs. Spears have had the following children, of whom there are five living—Andrew, Agnes J., Lucretia, Mary Jane, Daisy Ann, Frank, Lizzie, Myrtle, Louisa and William H. Our subject is a Granger, and in politics a Greenbacker.

J. F. STRAHL, farmer, P. O. Neola, was born in Cedar County, Iowa, February 14, 1848. He is the son of Eli and Sarah A. (Edwards) Strahl, both natives of Ohio, he born in 1815 and she in 1822. Both the parents are at present living near Iowa City, Johnson County, this State. They had seven children—three boys and four girls. The father was a farmer. Our subject began life at farming. When only sixteen years old, he went into the army, and remained till the close of the war. He afterward contracted for the carrying of the United States mail, from Albany, Mo., to Leon, Decatur County, this State. He has also been in the livery business in Iowa City, and the grocery business in Walnut, this county. He was married, in Cedar County, this State, March 6, 1870, to Eliza Crook, born in Indiana October 18, 1852. She is the daughter of Michael and Mary (Hollingsworth) Crook, he born in Virginia in 1823, and she in Ohio in 1820. Mr. and Mrs. Strahl have had four children—Florence (deceased), Walter, Nellie (deceased) and Bertie. Our subject came to this county in 1871, and settled near Walnut. He bought eighty acres of wild land at $7.25 per acre. He improved this, and afterward sold it for $20 per acre. He then purchased eighty acres of improved land, paying $18 per acre, in the same township (Layton). He sold this at the same price that he paid for it. He then bought land in Harrison County, this State, and at one time owned three farms in that county. He also owned a place in Kansas, and one in Linn County, this State. He came to Minden Township in 1882, and purchased 120 acres at $21 per acre, and has since made many improvements. He is engaged in general farming. He belongs to the Good Templars, and also to the Grand Army of the Republic. In politics, he is a Republican.

JOCHIM STUHR, farmer, P. O. Minden, was born in Holstein, Germany, July 23, 1831. He is the son of Jochim and G. (Plagmann) Stuhr, both natives of Holstein, Germany. His father was a farmer, born March 24, 1791, and died in his native town in November, 1866. The mother of our subject was born January 27, 1793, and died in her birth-place in February, 1876. They had five children—two boys and three girls—of whom our subject is the only one living. He received his education in Germany,

Digitized by Google

and has been a tiller of the soil since 1852. He was married, in Holstein, Germany, October 13, 1852, to Miss A. Arp, born in that place. She is the daughter of Hans and Becke (Ladehoff) Arp, both natives of Holstein, Germany, he born January 8, 1804, and she in 1806. In 1850, our subject enlisted in the Schleswig-Holstein army, artillery, and was at the battle of Idstadt. He came to Minden Township July 24, 1881, and, in the fall of the same year, purchased 280 acres of land at $24 per acre. It is in a good state of cultivation. He engages in general farming. His children are twelve in number—Edward, Emma, Agnes, Johannes, Anansy, Hugo, Gustav, Anna, William, Charles, Gretchen and Minnie. Mr. Stuhr is a member of the Evangelical Lutheran Church, and in politics is a Democrat. Mr. Stuhr has held the offices of Justice of the Peace, County Commissioner, Assessor of Insurance, besides several minor offices.

JOHN P. STUHR, merchant, Minden, was born in Schleswig, Germany, January 12, 1844. He is the son of John and Anna (Carstensen) Stuhr, both natives of Schleswig, Germany. His father was born in 1813, and is a farmer. His mother was born in 1815. Both the parents are at present living in Harrison County, this State. They had eight children—four sons and four daughters. Our subject received a good education in his native country, and also attended school in Blue Grass, Scott County, this State. He began life as a farmer, and was engaged a short time in that occupation near Davenport, this State, to which place he came September 12, 1863 He went to St. Louis in the following year, but returned shortly afterward. September 6, 1864, he enlisted in the Eighth Iowa Infantry, Company B, under Gens. J. A. Smith and Canby. He fought in the battles of Spanish Fort, Mobile, and was wounded in the knee by a bayonet in an engagement in Arkansas, near Island No. 13. He came to Minden in 1875, and, August 1, 1881, he bought the store of Bartell & Co., and started in the general merchandise business, in which he has since been engaged. He has been a Township Assessor in this county, and a Road Supervisor in Scott County, this State. He was married, in Davenport, May 26, 1866, to Amelia Cornelius, born in Germany October 28, 1846. She is the daughter of Marcus and Anna (Muller) Cornelius, both natives of Germany. Mr. and Mrs. Stuhr have six children—four boys and two girls—Alvina A., Julius, John M. R., Adelia H., William and Walter. Our subject is a member of the Lutheran Church, and also belongs to the Knights of Pythias. In politics, he is a Republican.

JAMES TATE, farming, P. O. Minden, was born in County Tyrone, Ireland, on the 13th of July, 1814; his father, John Tate, born in the city of Glasgow, Scotland, in 1758, and removing to Ireland in 1770, was married to Ann Erwin in 1794. In 1817, our subject, then a boy of three summers, came to Canada with his parents, who settled in Newcastle District, Clark Township. His early education was much neglected. The school was very poor, "the master having more whip than brains." But the active mind of the youth drew a wonderful culture from nature itself, and a seemingly immaculate inspiration was drawn even from that old spelling book in the log-cabin schoolhouse. Mr. Tate remained with his parents till his father's death, in 1834, and spending two more years on the farm, then entered the army, under Capt. Wilmot, to put down Papineau and Mackenzie's rebellion. He remained there but three months. when he took his leave, and moving to Haldimand County, was engaged in the lumber business

Digitized by Google

for the next four years. On the 18th of March, 1840, James Tate was married to Ann Evans. She was the daughter of Edward and R. J. Evans, and niece to the founder of Evansville, Ind., on the Ohio, and was born in County Wicklow, Ireland, May 17, 1815. Mr. Tate prosecuted his industries as lumberman and farmer in Canada until 1856, when he removed with his wife and six children to the United States and settled in Winneshiek County, Iowa, where he again resumed his occupation as a farmer. There he labored on judiciously in his little home as fortune looked with favor upon them. Two more children were added to the number as time went on, and the little home improved. The clay fields gave forth their reward for his diligent labor. He met with no reverse of fortune until about 1869, when his barn was burned. On the 23d of March, 1871, his wife died, after a long sickness, and broke the union of a happy home. But heavy as was the blow, it did not break that spirit which had a hope in heaven. The ties of friendship and love which had been woven in the home held together. At Postville, December 15, 1872, Mr. Tate was married to his second wife—Miss B. Cooper. She is the daughter of John and Mary Cooper, and was born in Canada on the 23d of December, 1847. The following winter, Mr. Tate met with a heavy loss by the burning of his house and some considerable household goods. This was repaired as best it could be. He remained there till the spring of 1874, when he removed with his wife and family to his present home, in Pottawattamie County, having obtained a location the previous year. His buildings were the first erected in the fertile valley of the Middle Silver, which winds its way through happy fields toward the southwest.

W. S. WHITE, farmer, P. O. Neola, was born in Kentucky in 1829; he came to this State in 1871, settling where he now lives; he cultivates about seventy-five acres of land, which was, at the time of his purchasing it, unimproved, and cost about $10.75 per acre. He is the son of Joseph and Mary (Jones) White; his father was a farmer, born in Delaware in 1803, moved to Missouri in 1849 and died in 1854. The mother of our subject was born in Kentucky in 1802, and was the mother of eight children—five sons and three daughters. She died in Missouri in 1854, within twenty-five days of her husband's death. Our subject received his education in the common schools of Indiana. He went to Missouri and began life for himself by taking up a claim and farming it. He afterward sold it, and went to Nebraska, where he lived for six years. He returned to Missouri and from there to this State. He married his first wife—Alice Linville—in Missouri in 1853. His second marriage occurred in the same State in 1862, when he was wedded to Sarah J. McDowell, born in Missouri in March, 1843. She is the daughter of Matthew and Jane (Hughes) McDowell. Our subject has six children—Maggie, Joseph, John, Dolly, Nora and Iva Myrtle. He votes the Democratic ticket.

J. H. YODER, Postmaster and merchant, Minden, was born in Somerset County, Penn., September 6, 1853; he is the son of Benedict and Sarah (Miller) Yoder, both natives of Somerset County, Penn., he born August 20, 1817, she born November 20, 1825. Both of the parents are now living in their native county. They had twelve children—six boys and six girls. Our subject received a good education in the common schools, and afterward attended the Commercial College at Pittsburgh, Penn., after which

Digitized by Google

he taught school in several places in Pennsylvania and this State. From 1875 to 1880, he, with his brother, kept a store in Amish, Johnson Co., Iowa. In the latter year, he came to Minden and opened a general store, which he has kept ever since. He is now Postmaster at Minden, which office he has filled since February 2, 1882. He was formerly Assistant Postmaster at Amish. He was married, in Council Bluffs, June 9, 1881, to Septima I. Shaff, born in Pleasant Hill, Johnson Co., Iowa, April 10, 1854; she is the daughter of H. N. and Anna Shaff, he a native of Canada and she of Ohio. Mr. and Mrs. Yoder are members of the Evangelical Lutheran Church. In politics, he is a Republican.

NEOLA TOWNSHIP.

MRS. BETTY BARDSLEY, Neola, was born in Cheshire, England, March 26, 1820, daughter of Charles and Ellen (Hibert) Bradley, natives of England; he, born in February, 1794, was a miner and farmer in England, and died December 23, 1878; she, born about 1800, was the mother of ten children, of whom three came to America. Mrs. Bardsley was first married, in England, August 29, 1841, to John Handbury, born in England February 8, 1814. They came to America in 1850, and to Council Bluffs April 15 of that year. Mr. Handbury was engaged in farming near Macedonia for eighteen months, when he died, leaving his wife and four children—Elizabeth, David, Ann and Joseph E. Mrs. Handbury kept herself and children until her second marriage, which occurred July 17, 1852. Mr. Bardsley, her second husband, was born in England July 21, 1800, and came to America in 1850, settling at Highland Grove, where he lived at the time of his marriage to Mrs. Handbury. One year after their marriage, they moved onto the farm where Mrs. Bardsley now lives. There, from 1854 till his death, Mr. Bardsley followed farming. He was Justice of the Peace several years. He died December 20, 1860, from injuries received by the kick of a cow. Mrs. Bardsley has by her second husband four children—John J., Charles B., Ellen and Thomas R.; the latter is at home; Charles B. owns a farm of eighty acres adjoining the home farm. The latter place consists of 240 acres in one body, situated on Bardsley's Creek, five miles west of Neola. Mrs. Bardsley has one son in the mercantile business in Neola, and one keeping a restaurant. Charles B. was married, April 1, 1880, to Miss M. J. Spencer. James Ward, the husband of Mrs. Bardsley's eldest daughter, died in the service of his country in 1864.

AUGUST BOCK, farmer, P. O. Neola, was born in Prussia September 4, 1844, son of Fred and Christina (Stephen) Bock; he, born in Germany about 1820, was a day laborer, and died there when our subject was about nine years old; she, born in Germany about 1823, came to America in 1866, now lives in Council Bluffs, Iowa. Mr. Bock is one of five children and was educated in Germany. He has supported himself since nine years of age. While in his native country, he worked at farming. After coming to this country, he worked in a brewery in Council Bluffs for several years, then engaged in agricultural pursuits. In 1878, he purchased 140 acres of raw prairie, which is now in

Digitized by Google

good cultivation. Mr. Bock was married, in Mills County, Iowa, in September, 1869, to Annie Frank, born in Germany in 1852, daughter of William and Anna (Apple) Frank, natives of Germany, both living with subject, and both hale and hearty, notwithstanding that he is seventy-two and she sixty-nine years of age. Mr. and Mrs. Bock have four children—William, August, Alvena and Mary. They are members of the Lutheran Church.

C. D. DILLIN, lumber, grain and coal merchant, Neola, was born in Knox County, Ohio, in 1842. His father, Israel Dillin, was born in Pennsylvania about 1791, and moved to Ohio at an early date. He was engaged in farming and merchandising, and also bought horses and drove them across the Alleghany Mountains to New York City. He emigrated from Ohio to Iowa in 1850, and settled at Marengo, Iowa Co., Iowa, where he engaged in farming until he went to California, where he died in 1856. Subject's mother, Mary (Hall) Dillin, was born in Pennsylvania in 1795. She moved from Pennsylvania to Ohio with her husband, and from there to Iowa, where she died in 1851. Subject was educated in the common schools of Iowa. At the age of fifteen years, he went to Council Bluffs, Iowa, and was clerk in a drug store from 1857 to 1858; was also clerk in a drug store at Crescent City, for Johnson & Blake. In the spring of 1859, he went to Marengo; attended school and clerked till the opening of the war, then he enlisted in the Seventh Iowa Infantry; was first private, then Corporal, then First Lieutenant, then Captain. He served four years, nineteen months of which were spent as follows: Nine months in Libby Prison, four at Macon, two in Charleston and four in Columbia. On returning from the army in the fall of 1865, Mr. Dillin married Miss Lucy Crenshaw. After this, he served two years as Deputy Treasurer in Iowa County, Iowa, and then one year was spent in looking after milling interests; then for about five years he was Deputy Clerk of Iowa County, Iowa. He moved to Pottawattamie County in 1873, located where he now is, and started the leading grain, lumber and coal business of Neola. Mrs. Dillin was born in April, 1845, in Jackson County, State of Indiana. Her father, Josephus Crenshaw, was born in 1811, in Indiana, and now lives at Marengo, Iowa. Her mother, Nancy L. (Reddick) Crenshaw, died when Mrs. Dillin was but two years old. Mr. and Mrs. Dillin have five children—Joseph I., John W., Cora B., Nellie R. and Hugo. Mr. Dillin owns a farm of 135 acres, bordering on the south edge of the town of Neola, and an elevator with a capacity of 10,000 bushels. Mr. Dillin is a Republican.

DRUSILLA DOWNS, P. O. Neola, was born in Kentucky Febru ry 3, 1827, daughter of William and Rebecca Ann (McGuire) Johnston. Her father was born in Virginia; emigrated to Kentucky, where he was married; from Kentucky he went to Ohio, thence to Illinois, where he died. Mrs. Downs' mother was born in Kentucky, and died while the former was quite young. Mr. Asa Downs was born March 3, 1816, in Indiana, son of Ezekiel and Charlotte (Rowlands) Downs, natives of Indiana. Mr. Asa Downs began life as a farmer in Illinois, where he remained twelve years; then, in 1851, he came to Iowa and bought a claim near Weston, of Absalom Smith, a Mormon. This farm is still owned by Mrs. Downs. When the farm was first purchased, there was a saw and grist mill upon it, which was among the first mills of the county, and it was known as the Downs Mill, and was situated on Mosquito Creek, ten miles from Council Bluffs. The mill was destroyed by high water in 1852. Mr. and Mrs. Downs were married, in Illinois, De-

Digitized by Google

cember 7, 1845. They had thirteen children, one of whom is dead. They are Mary E., born January 1, 1844; William, October 7, 1848; Emily, April 7, 1849; Anthony W., June 16, 1850; Willis E., June 5, 1852; Marion J., June 5, 1854; Alice J., April 28, 1856; Caroline, March 6, 1858; Thomas, November 11, 1860; George, September 17, 1862; Sidney, February 27, 1864; Albert, November 12, 1866; Charles, April 28, 1868; and Amy E., December 22, 1869. November 3, 1879, Mr. Downs died, in Downsville, a village in Norwalk Township named in honor of him, and where he had lived many years. Mr. Downs was much esteemed by all who knew him, and in his death the county lost one of its best and most useful citizens. Mrs. Downs is a Quakeress.

JOSEPH ELLIS, farmer, P. O. Neola, was born in Monroe County, W. Va., in August, 1824, son of John and Ellen (Rupert) Ellis; he, born in Virginia, was a Surgeon in the war of 1812; she, born in South Carolina, is living in Virginia, and the mother of six children—five girls and one boy—our subject. He attended the common schools of his native county, and then went to the seminary in Alleghany County, Va. He went to Missouri in 1844, where he was occupied as a Government land agent till the breaking-out of the war. He advocated the right of slavery, but did not join the Southern army. In 1864, he came to Iowa; lived in Council Bluffs a year, two years at the Eight-Mile Grove, one year in Crescent Township, thence to his present farm of sixty acres, which he purchased of J. P. Casady. When Mr. Ellis first purchased this land, it was unimproved; he has improved it, and now has a comfortable home there. January 19, 1847, in Missouri, Mr. Ellis married Frances Cochran, daughter of James Cochran, who was born in Madison County, Ky., and migrated to Missouri when it was a Territory. By this union there are five children—Mary E., born March 17, 1849; Minerva A., 1851; Robert S., May 20, 1853; Charles A., April 11, 1855; and Harvey, born in 1856. During his residence in Missouri, Mr. Ellis was at one time Judge of the County Court; he was also Major of militia. Since coming to Iowa, he has been a member of the Board of Supervisors of this county, and has also served as Justice of the Peace, and is now a member of the Board of School Directors. Politically, he is a Democrat.

G. W. HENDERSON, farmer, P. O. Neola, was born in Crawford County, Mo., April 27, 1828, son of Jimmy and Anna (Harris) Henderson; he, born in Virginia, near Jamestown, November 27, 1805, removed with his father to Missouri when quite young. There he remained as a farmer till 1834, when he removed to Illinois and settled on a farm, where he remained till his death, which occurred September 8, 1843. He was married in Illinois about 1825. His wife was born in Tennessee in 1803, and died in 1843. They raised a family of five girls and four boys, all of whom were married and raised families. They are as follows: Mary, born April 18, 1827; Jane, July 4, 1830; John, December 1, 1831; Nancy J., January 18, 1843; Martha, March 12, 1835; Sarah, July 1836; Samuel, April 18, 1838; and William, born June 26, 1840. Our subject attended the subscription schools of Illinois and Eastern Iowa, and is a man well posted in the affairs of the day. He first learned stone-cutting, then cabinet-making, and then went to farming. He subsequently made his home with a sister, and, after the death of her husband, took care of her family till his own marriage, in 1855, his wife being Miss E. L. Galup, a native of New York State. After his marriage, Mr. Henderson located on the

Digitized by Google

farm of eighty acres where he now lives. Mr. and Mrs. Henderson's children are Ed, born in 1840; Margaret, March 31, 1860; I. N., May 9, 1861; N. I., August 26, 1863; Jimmy, September 25, 1865; H. A., February 23, 1867; W. W., June 13, 1869; Julia E., 1871; Elmira, March 4, 1873; H., February 4, 1877; and Hattie A., April 9, 1879. Mr. Henderson was a minute-man during the rebellion. He has been Road Supervisor and School Director. He is a Democrat, and votes for principle, not party.

J. N. HORN, farmer, P. O. Neola, was born May 12, 1849, in Garner Township, this county, son of John and Bebecca W. (Shuttle) Horn, natives of Dover, Kent, England. Subject's father was born in 1815, and came to the United States in 1847; settled in Garner Township, Pottawattamie Co., Iowa, in 1848. He is a carpenter by trade, but has been a farmer since his residence in this country. Subject's mother was born in 1815, and has borne eight children—three sons and five daughters; three of the latter are dead. Mr. Horn attended school till fourteen years of age, and worked on his father's farm till twenty-one, when he began working by the month in Hazel Dell Township. This he continued three years, and then, after renting land for three years, he moved to Neola Township in 1876, and bought the farm of 190 acres where he now lives. Mr. Horn was married, January 1, 1873, in Neola, to Mary Ann Spencer, born in Crescent Township, this county, October 6, 1855, daughter of Thomas and Selina (Charlesworth) Spencer, natives of England, both now living in this county, near our subject. Mr. and Mrs. Horn have had five children, two of whom are dead. The children are George Thomas, born January 26, 1874; Phillip Jesse, October 26, 1875, died December 7, 1876; James Albert, September 13, 1877, died February 15, 1879; John Robert, September 15, 1879; and Ida Belle, December 6, 1881. Mr. Horn was one of the first white children born in this county, and he has never been a mile beyond the county line. He is a Republican in politics.

E. P. IVINS, editor of the Neola *Tribune*, Neola, was born in Clinton County, Ind., July 25, 1849. His father, Dr. Daniel Ivins, was born in New Jersey in 1815, and was a physician of forty years' practice. He graduated at Cincinnati Medical College about 1840; practiced in the State of Indiana till coming to Iowa, in 1856; remained four years in Bedford, Taylor County, then in Monroe County till the breaking-out of the rebellion, when he went into the army and served about three years as Assistant Surgeon. He then returned to Iowa, where he practiced till his death, which occurred in October, 1880. Mr. Ivins' mother, Elizabeth P. (Davis) Ivins, was born near Dayton, Ohio, March 4, 1828, and died in February, 1881. She was the mother of three boys and four girls; one of the former and two of the latter are dead. Mr. Ivins attended the common schools of Albia, Monroe Co., Iowa, and there served an apprenticeship at printing. In 1862, he entered the army as drummer; remained about three years, and then, returning home, resumed his trade, which he followed until July 1, 1881, when he located in Neola. At that time, he purchased and became editor of the paper known as the Neola *Tribune*. It was first edited in 1878, by a man named Zenas Brown, and subsequently passed into the hands of McWilliams & Chapman, whom our subject bought out. The Neola *Tribune*, as edited by Mr. Ivins, is a wide-awake weekly journal, devoted to general news and matters of local interest. Mr. Ivins was married, at Dallas, Iowa, December 25, 1873, to Maggie

Digitized by Google

Logan, born near Pittsburgh, Penn., March 5, 1852, daughter of Hugh and Mary A. (Hughes) Logan; he, born in Ireland about 1804, was a farmer, and served in the army three years; she, born in Pennsylvania about 1813, died in 1857. Mr. and Mrs. Ivins have one child, Hattie L. Mr. Ivins is a Republican.

MRS. MARTHA J. JACKSON, Neola, was born in Logan County, Ohio, November 24, 1825; her father, J. L. Hemphill, was born in Kentucky October 10, 1796; was a carpenter by trade, but turned his attention to farming in Ohio, where he died December 25, 1874. Her mother, Elinor (Rittenhouse) Hemphill, was born in Virginia February 9, 1794, and was the mother of nine children, six of whom are living. Mrs. Jackson was first married, in Ohio, March 19, 1844, to Samuel B. Kirkland, born March 30, 1822; his father, James Kirkland, was born in Licking County, Ohio, August 30, 1791; having lost a limb, he turned his attention to teaching, which he prosecuted during life; he died in Iowa in May, 1870. His wife, Sarah (Smith) Kirkland, was born June 9, 1800, and died October 14, 1843, and was the mother of eleven children, nine of whom are dead, two of them dying in the army. Mr. S. B. Kirkland was an engineer for seven years on the Mad River & Lake Erie Railroad. He then farmed in Iowa till going to the war in July, 1861. He served as Drum Major till taken sick at Vicksburg. He then started for home on the hospital steamer, "R. C. Wood," and died at the landing at Keokuk, Iowa, August 30, 1863, leaving seven children—Sarah E., born February 2, 1845; Eliza H., October 29, 1846; Henrietta A., January 18, 1849; Clara J., September 25, 1851; Mina, December 19, 1855; William F., July 8, 1857; and Olive F., May 15, 1859. Our subject was again married, March 30, 1865, this time to Abraham Jackson, who has since died, leaving two children—Martha E., born February 10, 1866; and Abraham, born April 13, 1867. Mrs. Jackson has one son married and four married daughters, one of whom has since died. Our subject lives on a farm two and a half miles northwest of Neola. She is a Presbyterian.

P. LEONARD, farmer, P. O. Neola, was born in Ireland March 18, 1818, son of Mark and Agnes (Durkin) Leonard, natives of Ireland; he, born in 1776, was a farmer, and died in his native country; she died in Ireland, and was the mother of eight children, two of whom came to America. Mr. Leonard learned theoretical and practical surveying in Ireland. He came to America July 12, 1841, landing at the port of St. John, N. B., where he remained eight years, teaching school six years of his time. He left New Brunswick in May, 1849, and, after traveling in the States of Maine, Massachusetts, New York and Pennsylvania, he located in Middlesex County, province of Ontario, where he taught one school eight consecutive years, and another seven. While teaching, he boarded on his farm, which he conducted at the same time, walking to and from his farm, a distance of seven miles, each day. He continued farming in Canada till April, 1872, when he came to Neola, Iowa, and settled on the southeast quarter of Section 26, where he still resides. This first quarter has been improved, 200 acres added to it, and the whole inclosed by fence. Mr. Leonard married Miss Ann Van Tassel, born in Queen's County, N. B., in 1820, daughter of Reuben and Sarah (Foster) Van Tassel, he born in New Brunswick about 1788, she born in New Brunswick in 1801. Mr. and Mrs. Leonard have had ten children, five of whom have taught school; two are dead. Mr. Leonard

Digitized by Google

is President of the Board of School Trustees, which position he has held for the past five years. He is a member of the Catholic Church, and a Democrat in politics.

N. W. MATSON, farmer, P. O. Neola, was born in Georgetown, Harrison Co., Ohio, November 22, 1827, son of Peter and Jane (Dawson) Matson; he born in Virginia in 1804, and died in Illinois in 1855; she born in Pennsylvania in 1801, died in December, 1876. The parents had ten children, eight of whom are living. Mr. Matson began farming on his own responsibility in Illinois in 1847, where, for ten years, he rented land. In 1857, he removed to Minnesota and bought land, which he remained upon and improved for about twelve years. The following five years, he was a freighter in Faribault, Rice County. In 1875, he came to Iowa, and settled upon his present farm of 200 acres, valued at $30 per acre. It is situated in Norwalk and Neola Townships. Mr. Matson raises stock extensively, and sells from eighty to one hundred pounds of butter per week, in Council Bluffs. March 15, 1851, our subject married Miss Sarah C. Romine, born in Indiana in 1832, daughter of Jacob and Elizabeth (Johnston) Romine; he was born in Indiana about 1802; she died in Muscatine, Iowa, about 1839, and was the mother of six children. Mr. and Mrs. Matson have one son, Mervin Matson, born in 1855. Mr. Matson is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and a Republican in politics.

B. F. MATTHEWS, farmer, P. O. Neola, was born in Lincoln County, Mo., May 20, 1842. His father was born in Pennsylvania in 1810, and died November 8, 1860; he moved to Kentucky when quite young, thence, in 1825, to Missouri, first settling in St. Louis County, and then in Lincoln County, where our subject was born. His mother, Azila J. (Ligon) Matthews, was born in Tennessee, and died September 5, 1860. The parents had four boys and four girls, three of whom are living. Mr. Matthews attended school in his native county, and his first work on his own responsibility was as overseer for a slave-owner in Missouri, which position he occupied eight months, and then entered the Fifth Missouri State Militia, in which he remained six months; was then mustered out and returned home. He soon enlisted in the Third Missouri State Cavalry (Federal); he remained in the service three years, being in several engagements, and, when mustered out in 1865, he went to work on a farm in Missouri. Mr. Matthews came to Iowa in August, 1873, and located at Council Bluffs, where he worked in a supply store one winter, in a wholesale grocery a short time, and then went onto a farm in Mills County, Iowa. After an absence of sixteen months in Council Bluffs, during which he worked for J. P. Goldern, he returned to Mills County, thence to this county for a year. He next spent two years in Greene County, when, in 1880, he returned to this county, where he now resides. Mr. Matthews was married, January 10, 1867, to Miss Laura Holmes, born in Missouri August 22, 1851, daughter of Lemuel B. and Jane (Keland) Holmes, residents of Missouri, where the father was occupied as a farmer. Mrs. Matthews died May 23, 1869, leaving two children—Luenda B., born January 23, 1868; and James F., born March 19, 1869. While in the army, Mr. Matthews was accompanied by his brother, James C., who has since had an arm blown off while loading a cannon at a re-union of the troops. Mr. Matthews is a Methodist in religion, and a Republican in politics.

WILL McDONALD, flour merchant, Neola, was born in Illinois September 4, 1856, son of

Digitized by Google

John and Bessie (McAlhaney) McDonald, natives of Ireland: he, born about 1832, is now engaged in business in Oakland, Iowa; she, born about 1835, died December 3, 1878, in Washington Territory, where she had gone for her health. The parents had four children—Ella, Jennie, Thomas and Will. After a common schooling, Mr. McDonald learned the trade of a miller. He worked at farming till 1878, when he went to Washington Territory to attend his mother, who was ill; remained there a year, until the death of his mother, and, returning to Illinois, he located on a farm in Shelby County, near the town of Defiance. After six months in the latter place, he engaged in milling for a short time, and was then appointed manager of the Neola Exchange Mill, which position he fills to the satisfaction of all interested. This mill was opened in April, 1880, and does a large business. Mr. McDonald was married, September 1, 1880, in Council Bluffs, Iowa, to Lottie Dingman, born in Council Bluffs December 28, 1861, daughter of John B. and Martha A. (Ritter) Dingman, he born in Canada October 16, 1828, she born in Virginia September 18, 1837. Mr. and Mrs. McDonald have one child, Theodore Lionel, born June 26, 1881. Mr. McDonald is a member of the Iowa Legion of Honor, and in politics is a Republican.

LOWRY McGREW, saloon-keeper, Neola, was born in Westmoreland County, Penn., July 18, 1831. His father, John McGrew, was born in Pennsylvania in 1796; emigrated to Illinois in 1843; remained in Rock Island County till about 1870, when he removed to Pottawattamie County, Iowa. He died in Harrison County, Iowa, in 1876. His mother, Elizabeth (Robbins) McGrew, was born in Pennsylvania; came West with her family, and died in Rock Island County, Ill., in 1845. She was the mother of eight children—four boys and four girls. Our subject commenced the business of life by mining, in 1860, in Colorado, in the California Gulch Gold Mine. After five years spent there, he went to Mexico, where he spent five years in different places and various employments. After leaving Mexico, he spent eight years herding cattle, and then, in 1873, located at St. Louis, Mo., where he was employed about a year as night clerk in a hotel. August 21, 1874, he came to Neola, farmed for a time, and then opened a saloon where he now is. Mr. McGrew was married, in Neola, Iowa, June 28, 1879, to Miss Ida Norris, born in Michigan July 21, 1853, daughter of J. W. Norris. Mr. McGrew is a Republican.

SIMON McGREW, farmer, P. O. Neola, was born in Westmoreland County, Penn., November 23, 1843, son of John and Elizabeth (Robbins) McGrew, natives of Pennsylvania; he, born about 1798, died about 1876; was a miller by trade, also a farmer; she, born about 1808, died in 1845, and was the mother of eight children, two of whom are dead. When our subject was one year old, his parents removed to Illinois. He there attended the common schools and worked on his father's farm till he joined the One Hundred and Twenty-sixth Illinois Volunteer Infantry. After serving three years in the army, he returned to Illinois, where he remained a year, thence to Iowa one year, and, after a year spent in Illinois, he again farmed in Iowa for a year, and then clerked for three years in his brother's store, after which he broke prairie one year. In 1875, he bought the farm of forty acres on which he now lives. Mr. McGrew was married, November 11, 1875, in Council Bluffs, Iowa, to Emma J. Norris, born November 11, 1855, in Ingham County, Mich., daughter of J. W. and Electa A. (Greenman) Norris, natives of

Digitized by Google

New York State, he born September 20, 1824, she born March 24, 1831. Mr. and Mrs. McGrew have three children—Ella G., born September 3, 1876; Alice M., January 19, 1878; and John L., November 6, 1879. Mr. McGrew is a Republican.

H. L. McWILLIAMS, attorney, Neola, was born October 2, 1849, near Mineral Point, Iowa Co., Wis.; was raised and brought up on a farm near the place of his birth; obtained his early education through the district and normal schools of his native State, and largely through his grandfather, Francis McKenna, who was a graduate of Trinity College, Dublin, Ireland; left home in 1870; came to Iowa; became a school-teacher and farmer; gave that up, and went into the real estate business, and took up the study of the law at the same time; continued in that business about a year; moved to Pottawattamie County, Iowa, where he again took up the study of the law, in the office of Flickinger Bros., at Walnut and Council Bluffs, Iowa, and was admitted to the bar in 1878; opened an office in Walnut, Iowa, and continued in the practice there about six months; came to Neola, his present residence, in March, 1879; formed a copartnership with Mr. J. C. Chapman, under the firm name of McWilliams & Chapman, attorneys at law and real estate agents. The above firm have built up a large business since coming here. Was married, at Walnut, Iowa, April 29, 1882, to Miss Anna Stuart, a descendant of the Stuarts of Scotland.

HERMAN MENDEL, merchant, Neola, was born in Holstein, Germany, March 11, 1846, and came to America when twenty-one years of age. After clerking for two years in the city of New York, he came to Council Bluffs, Iowa, in July, 1869, and, soon after, entered the employ of Langdon Bros., dealers in groceries and liquors. In December, 1869, he came to Neola and opened the first mercantile establishment in the place, buying the first load of corn ever sold there. The business was started with a capital of about $300, and was conducted under the firm name of H. Mendel & Co. In 1870, Thomas McGrew became a partner, and the firm continued, under the name of McGrew & Mendel, until 1874, when Mr. Mendel sold his interest to his partner, and, with Mr. Roane, started a similar business in his present location. The firm of Mendel & Roane continued until 1876, when Mr. Mendel became sole proprietor, and has since conducted business under the name of H. Mendel. In 1881, he visited his father, who lives in Germany, and is seventy-two years old. November 18, 1875, Mr. Mendel married Miss Augusta Burke, born in Ohio about 1851, daughter of John Burke, a resident of Freeport, Ill. Mr. and Mrs. Mendel have two children—Gracie and Max. Mr. Mendel is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and in politics is a Democrat.

JOHN W. NORRIS, huckstering, Neola, was born in Penfield, Monroe Co., N. Y., September 20, 1824. His father, John Norris, was born in New Jersey May 3, 1778. When quite young, he went to New York State, where he was engaged in farming. In the spring of 1834, he moved to Michigan, where he died in 1862. Subject's mother, Mary (Hall) Norris, was born in New York State April 27, 1780, and died about 1834. She was the mother of thirteen children, of whom our subject is the youngest. Mr. Norris was a farmer for seventeen years, and then learned blacksmithing. After serving an apprenticeship of three years, he started a shop of his own, in Nankin, Wayne Co., Mich., where he worked at his trade about three years, and then bought a farm, on which he lived till about 1855. He then sold his first

Digitized by Google

place, and bought another near Lansing, Mich., where he remained till 1863, then went to California, remained ten months, and returned to Michigan. In 1864, he sold his property in Michigan, and, coming to Iowa, located at Council Bluffs, and worked at blacksmithing two years; then, after farming in Harrison County for three years, he came to Neola, in September, 1869, his being the first American family to settle in that place. Mr. Norris was married, in Nankin, Wayne Co., Mich., March 18, 1849, to Electa A. Greenman, born in New York State March 29, 1831, daughter of Hiram and Henrietta (Delong) Greenman; he, born March 23, 1799, died about 1861; she, born in New York State September 7, 1802, died in 1842. The children of this marriage are as follows: Hattie, born January 23, 1850, died September 13, 1852; George O., December 10, 1851, died September 13, 1852; Ida J., born July 21, 1853; Eva J., November 11, 1855; and Henrietta, July 12, 1860. After first settling in Neola, Mr. Norris worked at his trade one and a half years, then farmed six years, and, in December, 1878, returned to Neola, where he has since followed huckstering. In politics, he is a Democrat.

THOMAS RISHTON, merchant, Neola, was born in Manchester, England, July 11, 1840, son of Henry and Mary (Bland) Rishton, natives of England, he born April 10, 1810, she born May 9, 1815. The parents were married in England November 11, 1832, and have eight children. The father was a block printer in England, which occupation he followed when first coming to this country, in 1844. He was one of the first seven printers who came to America. His wife came over the year after he did, and he worked at his trade in Rhode Island and Massachusetts until May 15, 1850, when they started for Council Bluffs, the journey occupying over six weeks, their express team being two cows yoked together. Our subject began life as a farmer in this county. This occupation he followed till 1864, when he went to Montana Territory, where he remained on a ranch till 1867. He then returned to Springfield, Ill., remained a year, and settled, in 1868, in this county, on a farm, where he remained five years. In 1873, he went to Council Bluffs and clerked for Gould & Johnston for a year, then kept a grocery for four years, the firm name being Mullis & Rishton. In 1878, the firm of Rishton Bros. opened their business in Neola. Our subject continued a member of this firm till August, 1881, when he started a separate store, which he still continues. He was married, in Council Bluffs, in March, 1863, to Mary Breckinridge, born in Sangamon County, Ill., January 15, 1841, daughter of Preston and Catharine (Moler) Breckinridge; he, born near Paris, Bourbon Co., Ky., August 5, 1807, died July 25, 1880; she, born August 30, 1804, died February 4, 1847. Mr. Rishton is an Odd Fellow and a Democrat. Mrs. Rishton's maiden name, Breckinridge, had the following peculiar origin: A family in Scotland by the name of McIlvain, while participating in one of the wars between the Protestants and Roman Catholics, were defeated, and sought refuge under a species of low shrub called brack, which grows on the ridges of the Highlands of Scotland; hence the name McIlvain changed to Brack-on-ridge, and finally merged into Breckinridge. The same family took part in some of the religious wars of Ireland, in which they were eventually defeated. The great-grandfather of Preston Breckinridge (father of Mrs. Rishton) was a leader in these wars, and, upon being defeated, fled, with his brothers, to America. One of the brothers settled in Pennsylvania and

Digitized by Google

the other in Virginia. The latter raised a family, among whom was one son, Alexander, who had a son Robert, who was the father of John, who had two sons—Robert J. (better known as Rev. R. J., D. D.) and Joseph Campbell, the latter of whom was the father of John C. Breckinridge, ex-Vice President of the United States. Alexander (before mentioned) was the father of George, who had a son Alexander; he was twice married, and the eldest child by the second wife was Preston, father of Mrs. Thomas (Breckinridge) Rishton. Preston Breckinridge married Catharine Moler, in Kentucky, November 17, 1827. They had twelve children, who were born and married as follows: Alexander, born October 31, 1828, married, May 25, 1852, to Martha H. Barnhill, they had eight children; Hugh, born December 9, 1829, married, February 22, 1855, to Sarah M. Randolph, have two children; Cornelius, born March 12, 1831, married, September 4, 1855, to Elizabeth L. Barnhill, they have five children; Joseph, the last, born in Kentucky, was born on July 17, 1832, married, March 28, 1855, to Sarah J. Matthew, had two children; Elmore, born November 4, 1834, the first of the family born in Sangamon County, Ill., married, November, 1857, to Susannah Randolph, had six children; Cleophas, born August 7, 1836, married, after serving in the army, to Lilian T. Cave, have two children; Catharine, born June 19, 1838, married, January 30, 1856, to Simon P. Randolph, they have six children; Elizabeth and Mary were twins, born January 13, 1841; Elizabeth married, April, 1862, to James H. Abell; Mary married, March, 1863, to our subject; Preston, born December 11, 1842, was in the army, returned home sick, August 7, 1865, and died the following day; Jane, born February 9, 1845, married, August, 1864, to William Kamlage. Mr. Breckinridge's second marriage was with Lucy Robb; she died November 18, 1854, leaving two children—David, born December 28, 1850, lives in Texas, unmarried, and Lucy D., born August 13, 1854, married, October 13, 1874, to W. H. Hunter. Mr. Breckinridge was a man of political notoriety, having opposed Abraham Lincoln for the State Legislature of Illinois, and was elected over him and served during the years of 1851 and 1852.

E. REICHART, merchant, Neola, was born in York County, Penn., June 4, 1844, son of Henry and Catharine (Gaytross) Reichart, he born in York County, Penn., in April, 1795; she, born in Germany in 1789, came, when fifteen years old, with her parents, to America. Subject's father raised his family and tilled the soil in his native county till 1869, when he settled in Norwalk Township, this county, on a farm, where he died in April, 1881, and his wife in January, 1877. They had six children. Subject's grandfather was one of the first settlers of York County, Penn., coming there from Germany and locating on a farm in a very early day of this country's history. Mr. Reichart was educated in the common and high schools of York, Penn., where he served an apprenticeship of two years, learning the trade of a millwright. At this time, the war broke out, and Mr. Reichart, with all his comrades in trade, enlisted in the One Hundred and Forty-third Pennsylvania Infantry, Col. Dayley. He joined the army as a private in 1862, and was discharged as Orderly Sergeant in 1865. Mr. Reichart was at the second battle of Bull Run; also at Fredericksburg, Culpepper and Gettysburg. At the latter battle, he was captured, and paroled on the field. He was in the battle of the Wilderness; also at Cold Harbor, where he was wounded. He was discharged in Harrisburg, Penn., June 19, 1865, shortly after

Digitized by Google

the surrender of Lee's army. Upon leaving the army, he returned to Iowa, and, shortly after, bought a farm near Council Bluffs. This he improved and lived on till 1877, when he came to Neola and opened a general hardware and agricultural implement store, under the firm name of Reichart Bros. Mr. Reichart was married, in June, 1868, in Council Bluffs, to Eliza J. Ritter, born in this county in 1849, daughter of Adam and Nancy (Ward) Ritter; he, born in Virginia in 1812, came to Iowa in 1847 and located in Garner Township, where he has since been engaged in farming; she, born in Virginia in 1818, is the mother of eight children. Mr. and Mrs. Reichart have four children—Laura, Carrie, Sadie and Elizabeth. Mr. Reichart was the first Justice of the Peace in Norwalk Township, and served in that capacity four years. He was one of the first Aldermen of Neola, and served on the Board of Trustees of Norwalk Township for six years. He is an Odd Fellow, and a Democrat in politics.

G. W. RODGERS, stock-dealer, Neola, was born in Ohio County, W. Va., May 28, 1831; his father was born in West Virginia March 28, 1799, was a farmer and blacksmith and died in his native county June 15, 1845. The mother of our subject, Mary (Taylor) Rodgers, was born February 14, 1804, and died in 1879; the parents had nine children, seven of whom are living. When fifteen years of age, Mr. Rodgers moved from West Virginia to Illinois, where he worked three years as a hired man and then rented a farm till March, 1860, when he came to Appanoose County, Iowa; he remained there till September 1, 1860, when he moved, with an ox-team, to Council Bluffs, Pottawattamie County; there he spent two years on a farm owned by Joseph Foreman, then two years on Thomas Coplan's farm; there, April 8, 1863, he lost his first wife, Ellen (Miller) Rodgers, born in Illinois in 1836; she was the mother of five children. After spending a short time in his native State, visiting friends, Mr. Rodgers returned to Iowa, and worked for two years, at $25 per month, for Dr. Robert McGovern, of Harrison County. After spending three months in Virginia, Mr. Rodgers worked four months for William Keline, of Iowa, at $40 per month. He then went into farming and stock-raising for himself. April 1, 1875, Mr. Rodgers located on his present farm; from March 1 to July 18, 1882, he shipped, from Neola, 1,500 head of cattle and about 5,000 head of hogs; he has at present 300 head of stock cattle; he owns 1,030 acres of inclosed land in one body, valued at about $25 an acre. Mr. Rodgers was married a second time, November 28, 1878, to Miss Amelia Ward, born in England February 22, 1850, daughter of George and Martha (Warton) Ward; he was born in England and died in this country; she died at the home of our subject, February 22, 1882. Mr. Rodgers has six children—Martin L., Mary C., George C., Nancy E., Charlie and Viola. The family are members of the M. E. Church. Mr. Rodgers is a Republican.

S. ROUSH, farmer, P. O. Neola, was born December 8, 1835, in Highland County, Ohio, son of John and Rebecca (Rhodes) Roush, he born in Virginia about 1799, went to Ohio when three years of age and remained upon the same farm fifty years, coming to Iowa, Marion County, where he now lives, in 1854. Subject's mother, of German descent, was born about 1802, and is the mother of fourteen children, two of whom are dead. Mr. Roush had but little schooling in his younger days, but he is a good business man and well informed upon topics of general interest. He first rented a farm in Marion County, Iowa, in 1855: there he continued

Digitized by Google

about twelve years, when he removed to this county, and after renting for two years, bought forty acres, which he improved and sold six years later; after renting land three years, he bought eighty acres, which he sold after farming one season; he rented three years more, and then, in 1880, bought his present farm, situated two and one-half miles north of Neola. Mr. Roush was married, in Marion County, Iowa, in 1858, to Amanda M. Hughes, born in Iowa about 1839, daughter of Asa and Sarah (Parker) Hughes. This union has been blessed with twelve children, two of whom are dead. Those surviving are Sarah J., William, John, Martha P., Robert, Chester K., Harlow, Harry, Jennie L. and George. Mr. Roush is a Democrat.

H J. SCHIERBROCK, blacksmith, Neola, was born in Lee County, Iowa, March 29, 1859; his father, Christian Schierbrock, was born in Germany October 10, 1809; he came to America in 1857, and settled in West Point, Lee Co., Iowa, where he has since followed the carpenter trade, being a hale, hearty man, despite his age; he was married, in Germany, about 1817, and his wife has blessed him with nine children—Catharine, Adolph, Mary, Herman, William, Henry J., Lizzie, John and Annie; seven of them are living, of whom our subject is the youngest son. The latter left home when twelve years of age, and went to Missouri, where he worked two summers in a brick-yard; then worked two years with his father at carpentering. At the age of sixteen, he began as an apprentice at blacksmithing, serving his time with George Vandahar, at West Point, Iowa. He worked at his trade for seven months at Quincy, Ill., then came to Neola March 5, 1878, and after working as a journeyman for ten months, opened on his own account and has since conducted the leading blacksmith shop of the place, having all the appurtenances of a first-class shop. He owns 320 acres of land, in Dakota; he is a Catholic in religion and a Democrat in politics.

LEVI W. TODD, physician and surgeon, Neola, was born in Jennings County, Ind., in September, 1854. The family originated in Scotland, but subsequently removed to Ireland, where a man by the name of Todd (his first name believed to have been David) married Hannah Owen, and came to this country with other members of the family previous to the American Revolution. They settled at Pequea, Lancaster Co., Penn., and had three sons—John, Robert and Levi—who were educated by their uncle, Rev. John Todd, who conducted a literary institute in Virginia. About 1778, the three brothers emigrated to what became Fayette County, Ky. They were influential in forming the institutions of the State, and took an active part in the Indian wars of those days. John Todd, under commission from Patrick Henry, Governor of Virginia, was authorized to establish the county of Illinois. In the commission, dated December 12, 1778, at Williamsburg, then the capital of the State, he was styled County Lieutenant Commandant, and as such organized the county, and thus became in fact, though not in name, the first Governor of Illinois. At the outbreak of the Indians west of the Ohio, he was commissioned Colonel, and was slain at the battle of Blue Licks, August 18, 1782. Robert Todd, the second brother, acquired the title of General, in connection with the Indian wars and later military operations in Kentucky. One of his daughters became the wife of Gen. William O. Butler, of Carrollton, Ky. Levi Todd, the youngest of the three brothers, was engaged in the early Indian wars in Kentucky, and was a Lieutenant under Col. Clark in the expedition that captured Fort Gates and the village of Kaskaskia July 4, 1778.

Digitized by Google

Lieut. Todd afterward acquired the title of General. He was Clerk of the Circuit Court of Fayette County, Ky.; spent the most of his life at Lexington, Ky., where he died. His daughter Hannah was the mother of Hon. John T. Stuart; his son, Robert Todd, was the father of Mrs. N. W. Edwards, Mrs. Dr. William S. Wallace, Mrs. C. M. Smith and Mrs. Abraham Lincoln, all of Springfield, Ill. Gen. Levi Todd, the third son, before mentioned, was the head of the family of our subject, Dr. Levi W. Todd, youngest son of Levi W. and Demia (Butler) Todd, he born in Ohio in 1807, was Treasurer of Jennings County, Ind., for fourteen years, during which time he studied medicine, afterward graduated at Cincinnati, and is now practicing at Litchfield, Minn. Our subject's mother was born in New York State in 1812, and died in 1876; she was the mother of ten children, one of whom is dead. Our subject began his education in the common schools of Jennings County, Ind., and afterward spent two terms in Franklin College, Johnson County, Ind. He came to this county in 1870, and, after teaching school for two years, returned to Indiana and read medicine with his father. He graduated in 1879 at Hahnemann Medical College, Chicago; then located in Neola, where he has since practiced medicine. Dr. Todd was married, in Council Bluffs, Iowa, in 1878, to Fannie Foot, born in Connecticut July 4, 1855, daughter of Reuben M. and Nancy (Taylor) Foot, natives of Connecticut. Dr. and Mrs. Foot have one child—an infant daughter, Demia. Members of the Christian Church. The Doctor is a member of the I. O. O. F., of the Iowa Legion of Honor, and is a Republican.

J. A. UPSON, farming, P. O. Neola, was born in Ohio August 10, 1837, son of Reuben A. and Jane (Furber) Upson; he, born in Connecticut about 1808, emigrated from there to Ohio, where he was occupied as a farmer and raised his family; he is now living in Henry County, Ill. Subject's mother was born in England about 1810, and when ten years old came to America with her parents; she had seven children, three of whom are dead. Mr. Upson was engaged in farming; rented land in Illinois till he joined the army, in 1862: he enlisted in the One Hundred and Fifteenth Ohio Volunteers, and served three years. He was taken prisoner by Hood's forces, near Nashville, Tenn., and after about seventeen days he escaped from the enemy and returned to the Union lines. The faithfulness of the negroes to the Union cause is illustrated in the following incident: In December, 1864, some Federal soldiers, among whom was our subject, were confined in an old court house in Columbia, from which Mr. Upson escaped while after water; he was taken in by a colored family and secreted for eight or nine days in their garret. Gen. Thomas then took the town, and Mr. Upson was restored to his regiment. After returning from the war, Mr. Upson settled in Hampton, Ill., and worked in a mill one year, then engaged in farming two years, after which he spent two years farming in Iowa; thence to Nebraska, where he spent five years on a homestead and timber claim; sold this and returned to Iowa; spent five years in Harrison County, and in the fall of 1881 came to Pottawattamie County. Mr. Upson was married, in Rock Island County, Ill., in 1861, to Delia Richardson, born in Rock Island County, Ill., in 1838, daughter of Stephen and Nancy (Deby) Richardson; he, born in Connecticut in 1809, lives in Illinois; she, born in Pennsylvania, died some years since. Mr. and Mrs. Upson have eight children—George, Ida M., Nellie L., Sarah J., Bennie L., Minnie, Lily N. and Kate. Mr. Upson is a Republican.

Digitized by Google

J. H. WATKINS, farmer, P. O. Neola, was born in London, England, February 18, 1838, son of William and Maria (Gypp) Watkins, natives of London, England; he was born about 1801, and died in Brigham City, Utah, in 1865; he came to America in 1842; while in England, he worked as a brick-layer and plasterer; also a cabinet-maker; in this country, he was mostly occupied as a farmer. The mother of our subject was born about 1802, and died in Brigham City, Utah, in 1867; she came to America with her husband, whom she blessed wiih thirteen children, four of whom are living. Mr. Watkins' father first settled in Illinois, and in 1847 removed to Iowa, near Crescent City, where he remained until 1852, when he went to Utah; there our subject was employed as a trader till 1858, when he returned to Iowa and rented a farm in Fremont County, till 1863. During the summer of the latter year, he drove team to Denver City, making two trips; during 1864, he farmed, and the following year lumbered and mined in Montana Territory. After a short time spent in Utah, he returned to the Montana mines, thence back to Iowa, where he rented a farm till moving to Pottawattamie County, where, after renting a farm of Mr. H. Rishton, Sr., for four years, he bought 120 acres, where he now lives. Mr. Watkins was married, in Utah, in December, 1858, to Mary E. Ettleman, born in February, 1840, in Illinois, daughter of Jacob and Margaret (Smith) Ettleman, he, born in Pennsylvania, was a hotel-keeper and died at the age of eighty-six; she is still living, at the age of eighty-two. Mr. and Mrs. Watkins' children are Joseph H., Margaret M., Roxy E., Eudora, Hiram A., Lucy E., Nettie A., Perry J. and Jessie. Mr. Watkins is a Democrat.

H. S. WATKINS, farmer, P. O. Neola, was born in London, England, January 2, 1840; his father, William Watkins, was born in England about 1801, and came to America about 1842, settling first in Hancock County, Ill., thence to Iowa, where he lived near Crescent City till 1852, when he emigrated to Utah and located in Brigham City, where he died in 1865. He was a plasterer, bricklayer and cabinet-maker, but farmed in this country. Subject's mother, Hannah M. (Gypp) Watkins, was born in London, England, in 1802, and came to America with her husband and three children; she died in Brigham City, Utah, in 1867, and was the mother of thirteen children. Mr. Watkins began as a day laborer in Utah, in 1859, and was employed in various places in that Territory and Montana until 1860, when he married and came to this county, and was engaged in farming until 1863, when he again turned westward and for two years engaged in mining and freighting in Colorado, Montana and Utah. In the fall of 1865, Mr. Watkins returned to Iowa, and bought a farm in Pottawattamie County, and remained upon it till 1881, when he bought the farm of 320 acres where he now lives. It is situated about four and a half miles northwest of Neola. Mr. Watkins was married, in Utah, in 1860, to Sarah T. Jones, born in Wales in 1844; her father, John Jones, was born in Wales, and came to America in 1849, settled first in this county, and then went to Utah in 1852; her mother, Jane (Taeharn) Jones, was born in Wales and came to America with her husband; she was the mother of seven children. Mr. and Mrs. Watkins have four children—Estella E., Maria J., Mary A. and David A. Mr. Watkins is not a partisan in politics.

G. J. WILLIAMS, farmer, P. O. Neola, was born in Salt Lake City, Utah, May 14, 1855; his father, Thomas Williams, living on a farm in Pottawattamie County, was born in

Digitized by Google

England about 1827; is a blacksmith and farmer; also a musician; he came to America in 1851 with his father, who lives with our subject; his mother, Anna (Jones) Williams, was born in Wales about 1832; she came to this country with her parents, who, after spending one year in Council Bluffs, located in Salt Lake City, where they still reside. Mr. Williams attended the common schools of Pottawattamie County, where he is now an active farmer and stock-dealer. He first engaged in stock-dealing, by which occupation he cleared enough in four years to purchase his present farm of eighty acres, situated two miles south of Neola. Mr. Williams was married, in Norwalk Township, this county, December 25, 1877, to Sarah E. Minturn, born in this county September 13, 1862, daughter of Benjamin and Sarah A. (Pickets) Minturn; he, born in Illinois in 1812, is a farmer by occupation, living in this county; she, born in Prince Edward Island in 1821, died in Iowa in 1872. Mr. and Mrs. Williams have one child—Clara S., born June 12, 1881. Mr. Williams is an Odd Fellow and a Republican.

CHARLES M. WITT, merchant, Neola, was born in Prussia January 2, 1853; his father and mother were natives of Germany, the former born in 1853 and the latter in 1856. Subject's grandfather, Frederick Witt, was a soldier in the allied army of Blucher's Division, and in the battle of Waterloo was taken prisoner. About 1856, Mr. Witt came to America with his parents, who, after spending two years in Newark, N. J., removed to Chicago, where they still reside. Mr. Witt has five brothers and five sisters, all living in America. Our subject obtained his education by attending night school in Chicago, while in the employ of Sinclair & Moore, proprietors of a planing-mill. He commenced working for them when ten years of age, and finally became foreman of the mill, which position he held for two years, or until the mill changed hands, when Mr. Witt went to Ottawa, Ill., where he was foreman of a large lumber yard for two years. From Ottawa, Mr. Witt returned to Chicago, and entered the hardware firm of George Rehm & Co., with whom he remained one year; then, in 1879, he came to Neola, Iowa, and opened a hardware and furniture store, to which he has since added farm implements; he has built up a large and lucrative trade. Mr. Witt was married, in Ottawa, Ill., to Miss Adeline Jacob, born in Lancaster County, Penn., February 11, 1858, daughter of Henry and Catharine (Machedance) Jacob, who came to America from Germany in 1840; he is a dyer by trade, born January 10, 1823; they are now living on a farm in Illinois. This union has resulted in two children—Frederick H., born November 24, 1878, and Adeline E., born August 12, 1880. In 1880, Mr. Witt erected one of the finest houses in the town of Neola; he also has a fine double store in which to conduct his business. He is a member of the I. O. O. F. and of the Legion of Honor; in politics, he is a Republican, and in religion, Methodist Episcopal.

Digitized by Google

NORWALK TOWNSHIP.

JEREMIAH ANEY, farmer, P. O. Neola, was born in Cherry Valley, Otsego Co., N. Y., July 17, 1832; he is the son of Jacob and Angeline (Putnam) Aney; his father and mother were both born in Cherry Valley, N. Y., he September 6, 1798, and is still living in New York; she about the year 1803. Our subject received a common school education and lived at home till he was twenty-one years of age; he was married, December 7, 1854, in Otsego County, N. Y., to Ellen Pearson, born in Cherry Valley July 14, 1835. She is the daughter of John Pearson, who was born in Mohawk, Montgomery Co., N. Y., September 16, 1804; he is still living in Otsego County, N. Y. Her mother, Mary Keeling, was born in Staffordshire, England, October 15, 1806. Our subject lived and farmed in Otsego County, N. Y., until 1874, when he came to Cedar Rapids, Iowa. Here he lived for four years, after which he came to this county. He owns 200 acres of land in Section 11, Norwalk Township, and engaged in general farming. He has one child —Elmer F., who was born in Roseboom, Otsego Co., N. Y., November 9, 1857; he was married, in Council Bluffs, September 5, 1880, to Mary Charles, who was born in Wayne County, Ind., March 3, 1863. They have one child—Jeremiah Atwood, born May 9, 1881. Our subject is a member of the Society of Friends. In politics, he is a Democrat.

E. B. ASHLEY, farmer, P. O. Weston, was born in Darke County, Ohio, August 1, 1839; he is the son of Joel L. and Mary Annie (Martin) Ashley; his father was born in Massachusetts about 1816; he was a stone and brick mason and an early settler of Ohio. His (subject's) mother was born in Ohio in 1818. Our subject had a limited common-school education; he worked at home on his father's farm until he was twenty-one years of age. He was married in Logan County, Ill., May 20, 1860, to Martha N., daughter of William and Elizabeth D. (Alsop) Shirley. She was born in Scott County, Ky., July 19, 1837. Both of her parents were natives of Kentucky. Our subject's parents moved to Logan County, Ill., in 1857. After his marriage, Mr. Ashley farmed in that State for about sixteen years; he then came to this county, March 8, 1876, and has been engaged in farming ever since. He has made a specialty of raising corn, but contemplates going into the stock-raising business. He has six children — Frank, born March 15, 1861; Rose, born February 26, 1864; Dolly, born March 1, 1866; Lena, born November 28, 1869; Cora, born September 11, 1871, and Birch, born July 27, 1874. Mr. Ashley is a member of the Christian Church. He votes the Republican ticket.

C. BRADFIELD, farmer, P. O. Neola, was born in Newberry, Berkshire, England, about 1842; he is the son of George and Sarah (Vockins) Bradfield, both of whom were natives of England, the father of Berkshire and the mother of Wiltshire. Our subject was raised in England and received his education in the common schools of that country. He came to the United States in 1861, and after living in New York for one year, he went to Utah. From Florence,

Digitized by Google

Neb., he traveled by ox teams. He lived at Salt Lake for eight years, at the end of which time he came to Council Bluffs by rail. Here he stayed for one year, when he came to the eastern part of Norwalk Township, where he has eighty acres of land. He has been engaged in farming and blacksmithing for nearly the past twelve years. He was married, in Newberry, England, in 1860, to Maria Cuin, who was born in Hampstead, England, about 1840. They have had four children—all sons, of whom but one is living —Franklin Thomas, born in Utah November 22, 1867. In religion, Mr. Bradfield is a Mormon, and in politics a Greenbacker.

F. L. CHILDS, farmer, P. O. Neola, is one of the most enterprising farmers of this township, born in Jacksonville, Windham Co., Vt., February 26, 1843; he is the son of L. J. and Betsey (Bassett) Childs; his father was born in Windham County, Vt., March 16, 1815; his mother was born June 9, 1821. His father was a farmer, but was engaged at different times in various other occupations. He was a merchant, tavern-keeper and baker. While engaged in the latter capacity, he founded, in connection with his four brothers, the Mechanical Bakery of Chicago. Our subject's parents emigrated from Wilmington, Vt., to Chicago, when he was a small boy. From this place, they moved to St. Charles, Kane Co., Ill., where they lived for nine years. They then came to this county, locating in Norwalk Township in 1856. A brother and sister of our subject's mother accompanied them. The brother enlisted as a volunteer in an Iowa regiment and was killed at the battle of Pea Ridge. When our subject first came to this county, the country was wild and unsettled. Deer, elk, buffalo and lynx held full sway on the prairie, while catamounts, wild cats and wolves prowled about. While cutting timber, our subject killed a large catamount, and at one time, while coming home from school, he was followed by a lynx for a mile. Mr. Childs' farm now consists of 400 acres, all of which is under cultivation. He makes a specialty of feeding stock, for which he raises tame hay. This spring (1882), he has the credit of shipping the fattest cattle that were shipped from this county. He has always lived on his present place since coming to Iowa and is forward in improvements. His early education was received at Tabor, Fremont Co., Iowa. March 16, 1865, he was married, in Norwalk Township, to Margaret G. Dewey, who was born in Cambridgeshire, England, November 5, 1844. They have had five children, four of whom are living, viz., Ellen Dewey, born May 18, 1869; Bradford F., born July 27, 1874; George S., born Jan. 19, 1877, and Naomi Emily, born December 8, 1879; Charlie L. is dead. In religious matters, Mr. Childs is not denominational, and in politics, he is a Republican Greenbacker.

WILLIAM CLEARY, farmer, P.O. Downsville, was born at Shawbridge, Terre Bonne Co., Canada, December 28. 1859; he is the son of William and Ann Jane (Shaw) Cleary; his father was a farmer and was born in the northern part of Ireland in 1810; his mother was born in Shawbridge, Canada, in 1826. Her father, William Shaw, built a bridge over the North River, from which circumstance the place was named Shawbridge. Our subject's parents had seventeen children —nine sons and eight daughters. Of these there are sixteen at present (1882) living. Our subject received a very limited education in the common schools of Canada. He worked on his father's farm until he was twenty-six years of age. In 1878, he came to Council Bluffs, and was engaged in teaming for two years. He then worked at the

Digitized by Google

creamery of C. H. Wheeler for one year. In January, 1882, he bought eighty acres of land in Norwalk Township, where he now resides. He was married, April 4, 1882, to Maggie A. Tindele, who was born at Shawbridge, Canada. Mr. Cleary is a member of the M. E. Church.

HENRY G. FISHER, farmer, P. O. Neola, was born in York County, Penn., June 18, 1837; he is the son of Robert and Catharine (Gatrost) Fisher. His father was a native of New York, and his mother of Hazen, Germany, and she was born about 1812. Our subject's education was wholly acquired in that practical school which has experience for its teacher. While a boy, he lived with his grandfather, who taught him the butcher's trade. At the age of sixteen, he apprenticed to a carpenter for three years, named Charles Neff, of Dallastown, York Co., Penn. He came West in 1856, traveling by rail from Harrisburg to Iowa City; at the latter place, he paid out his last money for a passage by stage to Des Moines. At this place, he was compelled to part with a good watch, in order to secure a stage ticket to Council Bluffs. He arrived at the latter place on a very stormy winter day, December 19, 1856. The balance of that winter he spent with his uncle, Philip Gatrost. For several years following, he worked at his trade—carpentering. September 25, 1862, six miles east of the Bluffs, he was married to Hannah Graybill, who was born in Hancock County, Ill., August 3, 1842. She is the daughter of George and Mary (Smith) Graybill. Her father was a native of Ohio and her mother was born near Indianapolis, Ind. They were among the first settlers in Pottawattamie County, coming here when Mrs. Fisher was only three years old. Shortly after his marriage, our subject began farming. He rented land for four years of Dr. Phillips. One year, he sub-rented the farm, and 500 bushels of corn, along with the stable, was burned by the carelessness of the renters. He then purchased part of his present farm, and improved it. In 1867, he was engaged in butchering for the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific Railroad while it was being constructed through this county. This adventure proved to be very successful to our subject. He owed at times as high as $3,000 for cattle, and held accounts amounting from $5,000 to $6,000. Part of this was lost, however, by the dishonesty on the part of one of the contractors. The next year, he moved to Neola and engaged in the grain business, which he followed for three years. He lost two car loads of wheat and the same of corn in the great Chicago fire. In the spring of 1873, a fire destroyed his house and effects in Neola. He went back to his farm, and after living there for two years, was again burned out, on July 3, 1875. He then bought an addition to his farm, and built the house in which he now resides. In 1881, he butchered for the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railroad while it was in course of construction through this county. The present year, he has completed a canal for the same railroad through a portion of his own place. This was undertaken and made a success after the failure of seven other contractors. Mr. Fisher has six children — George E., born November 15, 1863; Manuel D., born February 15, 1865; Lucinda E., born June 18, 1868; Mary C., born June 20, 1870; Massa Anne, born October 4, 1873, and Stephen Ira Isaac, born August 23, 1881. In politics, Mr. Fisher is a Republican Greenbacker.

CORDOVA FLECK, miller, Downsville, was born in Richland County, Ohio, in November, 1843; he is the son of G. W. and Elizabeth (Hedrick) Fleck; his father was born in Pennsylvania in 1820; his mother

Digitized by Google

was a native of Ohio, born in 1818, and died in 1860. Our subject owns and operates a mill on Mosquito Creek at Downsville. He is also Postmaster. He was married, in Greene County, Iowa, October 30, 1864, to Matilda A., born in Putnam County, Ind., the daughter of L. N. and Tabitha Wright. They have four children—Warren M., Elizabeth E., Jennie F. and Ida I.

HENRY GATROST, farmer, P. O. Weston, was born in this county July 31, 1848; he is the son of Philip and Catharine (Graybill) Gatrost. His father was a native of Germany and came to Pennsylvania when he was a boy. From there he moved to Illinois and afterward to this county, locating in Garner Township in 1846. His mother was born in Ashe County, N. C., in 1814; was brought to Ohio when an infant, and is still living in this county. Our subject was educated in the common schools of this county, and was an unusually diligent and attentive student. He worked on his father's farm till he was twenty years of age, when he was married to Emily, daughter of Asa and Drusilla Downs, who settled in this county in 1852. Our subject then farmed his father's place for five years, since which he has been engaged in farming on lands which he rents. His mother became connected with the Latter-Day Saints Church, in Ohio, in 1833; came to Caldwell County, Mo., where she experienced all the hardships of that people. They were mobbed and driven out of Missouri, when they went to Adams County, Ill., near Quincy. She came with the colony that founded Kanesville, this county, in 1846. Our subject's father was connected with the same church, after coming to Iowa, and died in that faith, November 5, 1870. Mr. and Mrs. Gatrost have eight children—Alvin J., Michael E., Ira E., John W., Forest A., Ada A., Laura M. (deceased), Caroline I. and Eva J. Mr. Gatrost is a member of the Latter-Day Saints Church. In politics, he is a Republican.

FRED S. GROTE, farmer, P. O. Weston, was born in Germany September 10, 1850; he is the son of Fred and Eureka Grote; his father was a brick-maker, was born in Germany about 1819, and is now dead; his mother was two weeks older than her husband. Our subject's parents came from Germany to Council Bluffs in 1858, when he was a boy. He received a common-school education, and spent his youthful days in helping his father in the brick business. He was married, in Council Bluffs, in 1873, to Lena Lubbers, a native of Hanover, Germany. She was born in 1848, and came alone to Council Bluffs about 1871. She is the daughter of John and Angella Gertrude (Haka) Lubbers. Her father was born in Altenberg, in January, 1820. He came to Council Bluffs in 1876, and died May 18, 1882. Her mother was born in the same place in 1821, and died in Germany September 20, 1869. Mr. and Mrs. Grote have four children—Henry, born January 9, 1874; Minnie, born April 18, 1876; Fred, born December 30, 1877, and Harmon, born June 9, 1881. Mrs. Grote is a member of the Catholic Church. In politics, Mr. Grote is an Independent. He has 160 acres of land.

JAMES HEYWOOD, farmer, P. O. Council Bluffs, was born in this county August 15, 1848. He is the son of Jonathan and Mary (Matheson) Heywood. His father was a shoemaker by trade, but was engaged most of his life in farming. He was born in Vermont in 1806. He came to this county thirty-seven years ago, and is still living three miles east of Council Bluffs. Our subject's mother was born in New York about 1824, and died at the age of thirty-six. Our subject received a common-school education

Digitized by Google

and worked on his father's farm until he was nineteen years of age, at which time he began farming for himself. He was married, in Norwalk Township, February 10, 1870, to Ruth J. Price, born in Dowliss, Wales, August 29, 1848. She is the daughter of Rees D. and Jane (Jones) Price. Her father was born in Wales in 1812, and her mother in the same country in 1813. Mrs. Heywood was but five months old when her parents brought her to America. They came all the way to Council Bluffs by water, and was on board the first vessel that had ascended the Missouri to Trader's Point. Our subject has 240 acres of land, most of which is in a good state of cultivation.

F. T. C. JOHNSON, farmer, P. O. Neola, was born in Augusta County, Va., June 16, 1834. He is the son of Francis and Mary Jane (Hall) Johnson. His father was an old Virginia planter, and was born in Augusta County, Va., in 1808. The old Johnson homestead is known in Virginia as Bushy Neck. It is a tract of land lying in a loop of the Middle River, a branch of the Shenandoah. It has come down through the family for 200 years, and was granted as a consideration for services rendered the crown of England. Our subject's father had two brothers, both of whom died in the West Indies. Neither raised any children. Our subject's mother was born in Albemarle County, Va., in 1810. His advantages for an education were very limited. being confined to the old subscription schools. At the age of seventeen, he began an apprenticeship of three years to the carpenter's trade. For two years and eight months, he attended the University of Virginia, at Charlottsville, near Monticello, the home of Thomas Jefferson. Our subject concluded to come West, and arrived in Council Bluffs March 4, 1855. He came as far as Rock Island, Ill., by rail, crossed the Mississippi on the ice; came as far as Winterset, Madison Co., Iowa, by stage, and walked the balance of the distance, arriving several days ahead of the stage. The first summer he worked at his trade, doing the first work on the capitol at Omaha, and also working on George Izzard's house, the first Governor of Nebraska. The following winter he spent in Eastern Iowa. He returned the next spring and worked at his trade as a contractor. He built the court house and nearly all the schoolhouses up to 1870; also the residences of P. Batchell, John Bearsheim, L. Kirch and William Groneweg, together with most of the business houses on Broadway, up to 1870. He then settled on his present farm, Section 17, Norwalk Township, and has resided there since. September 20, 1857, he married Caroline, daughter of Col. L. W. and Mary Ellen (Farmer) Babbitt. She was born in Cleveland, Ohio, August 30, 1836. Her father was born in Ovid, Seneca Co., N. Y., January 30, 1812. He was one of the first settlers of this county. He first came as Register of the Land Office; was afterward the editor of the Council Bluffs *Bugle*. Mrs. Johnson's mother was born in West Virginia. Our subject has had six children, five of whom are living—Lysander, born July 4, 1858; Alexander, born November 29, 1859, and died in December, 1861; Mary Ellen, born July 30, 1861; Francis Lee, born April 7, 1863; Julian, born October 3, 1864, and Daisy, born December 9, 1873. In politics, Mr. Johnson is an old school Democrat.

PATRICK KENNEDY, farmer, P. O. Neola, was born December 15, 1814, within one mile of the seashore, at Inniscron, County Sligo, Ireland. He is the son of Thomas and Hannah (Fox) Kennedy. His father was a farmer and was born in Ireland about 1782. His mother was also born in Ireland about 1782. His parents had three

Digitized by Google

children—two sons and a daughter. Our subject was educated in subscription schools in Ireland. He lived and worked with his father until his marriage, which occurred in 1844 at the place of his birth. His bride was Winifred Bourke, born September 20, 1815, the daughter of Thomas and Bridget (Fox) Bourke. The parents were both natives of County Sligo, Ireland. Our subject came to America in 1847, accompanied by his brother. He landed in New York City, and lived over three years in Pennsylvania. He then moved to Clark County, Ohio, where he lived about twenty-one years, afterward going to Caldwell County, Mo., where he lived about three years. An investment in land proved disastrous to the extent of $9,000, which represented his all. He then came to Council Bluffs, arriving in 1872, at which time he had just ten coppers left. He went to work with a will, and this year (1882), he was able to purchase 160 acres of well-improved land, for which he paid $3,500. Mr. and Mrs. Kennedy have had eight children, three of whom they have buried in Ohio. Those living are Mary, born March 25, 1845, she is the wife of Patrick Hannan; Margaret, born March 25, 1858, she was married to T. C. Brougham, and bore him three children, she died in February, 1880; Thomas, born September 18, 1847; John, born February 22, 1860, and Kate, born May 21, 1862. In religion, Mr. Kennedy is Catholic, and in politics, a Democrat.

AUGUST KLOPPING, farmer, P. O. Downsville, was born in Prussia, Germany, July 20, 1835; he is the son of Frederick and Sophia (Lukermann) Klopping; his father was a farmer and was born in Prussia about 1807, and died in that country about 1862. His mother was born in Prussia in 1810; she came to this country from Prussia in 1881, being in her seventy-second year, and is still living. Our subject was educated in his native land, and worked at home until he was twenty-one years of age. In April, 1854, he came to the United States, arriving in New York in May of the same year. He went at once to Freeport, Ill., where he lived for one year. He then came to Council Bluffs, where he worked as teamster for about two years. He was married, in Council Bluffs, November 21, 1858, to Maria Hatcher, who was born in Prussia May 2, 1838; she is the daughter of Peter and Maria (Myers) Hatcher, both of whom were natives of Prussia and both died in that country. Mrs. Klopping came from the old country to New Orleans in 1858. From there she went to Quincy, Ill., and finally, to Council Bluffs in 1857. After his marriage, our subject farmed for four years in Shelby County, Iowa. He then went to Freeport, Ill., where he stayed nearly a year. He then lived one year in Jasper County, Iowa, after which he returned to this county. He rented land for two years, and in 1866 he purchased 120 acres of his present farm. He then went to the Bluffs, and teamed again for two years. In the spring of 1869, he returned to his farm, and by successive purchases now has 520 acres, over 300 of which are under cultivation, the balance being in grass and timber. His specialty is raising cattle. Mr. and Mrs. Klopping have had ten children, seven of whom are living—Sophia, born November 27, 1859; Henry F., December 6, 1861, died January 28, 1863; Karl, born December 15, 1863; Edward, February 21, 1866, died July 27, 1867; Adolph, born March 25, 1868; Anna M., July 17, 1870; Emma, September 12, 1872; Louis, March 3, 1875; August, March 6, 1877; Louisa, July 18, 1880, died May 18, 1881.

F. A. LARKIN, farmer, P. O. Downsville, was born in Jackson County, Iowa, October

Digitized by Google

23, 1857; he was the fourth child of Arthur and Bridget (McGivern) Larkin. His father was born in County Armagh, Ireland, March 1, 1829, and died in Jackson County, Iowa, April 1, 1873. His mother was also born in County Armagh, Ireland, February 1, 1828. The parents were married in 1852, in the Catholic Church, in Elgin, Ill., by the Rev. Father Pheely. They had nine children, of whom but four are now living—Felix A. (our subject), Arthur J., James E. and Alice E. The others were Peter, Michael, Margaret, Mary Ann, and John Frank. Our subject lived with his parents until his father's death, but is now working a farm of his own, consisting of 160 acres, as well as 120 acres in Hardin Township, owned by his mother. Mrs. Larkin, mother of subject, came to America in 1849, and her late husband when he was quite young, living at various places from New York City to Clinton, Iowa. The family are members of the Catholic Church.

J. P. MAXFIELD, farmer, P. O. Neola, was born in Prince Edward's Island in August, 1839; he is the son of William and Sarah (Pickets) Maxfield. His father was a farmer and was born in England April 1, 1809, died in September, 1850. His mother was born on Prince Edward's Island Nov. 1, 1818, and died in November, 1871. Our subject received his early education in the common schools of this county. His parents left Prince Edward's Island June 1, 1850, and arrived in Council Bluffs July 17, of the same year. When a boy, our subject lived at home and worked upon his father's farm. He soon afterward made a start in life for himself, and was engaged in threshing for nine years. He now owns 195 acres of land, 120 acres of which are under cultivation, the balance being in timber and pasture. December 28, 1865, he was married, in Council Bluffs, to Sophronia E. Mott, born July 9, 1842, in the State of Illinois. She is the daughter of Lyman and Electa (Parish) Mott. Her father was born in Canada April 27, 1804, and died in January, 1880. Her mother was a native of New York. Mr. and Mrs. Maxfield have four children—Frank Albert, born October 9, 1867; Charles Edwin, born July 5, 1870; Nellie May, born November 1, 1874, and Ada Caroline, born June 21, 1877. In politics, Mr. Maxfield is a Democrat.

WILLIAM PHILLIPS, farmer, P. O. Neola, was born in Carmarthenshire, Wales, October 27, 1836. His father, William Phillips, was a farmer, and was born in Glanmorganshire, South Wales. He came to the United States in 1854, and located in the northern part of Utah, where he died about 1862. Our subject's mother, Gwenfred Thomas, was born in Glanmorganshire, South Wales. She died in Idaho, in November, 1873. Our subject was educated in select schools in Wales, which he attended until he was twelve years of age. He was then apprenticed to a cabinet-maker for four years, during which time he attended evening schools. After he had learned the trade, he worked at the same till he came to America with his father. He followed his trade for about two years in Utah, after which he was engaged in freighting, farming and stock-raising until 1865. Mr. Phillips raised all kinds of grain, but mostly wheat, oats and barley. A half of an acre sowed in corn was considered a good acreage. The land was fertilized by irrigation. He bought and sold freight from Utah to Montana, and in 1863 started for the Yellowstone mines, taking his freight train and cattle with him. He learned from the prospectors that the mines were not a success, and he was obliged to take a large portion of his freight to Virginia City to get rid of it. He also sold his

Digitized by Google

cattle on the Gallatin River. After giving up the idea of mining, he turned his attention to gardening and dairying, about eighty miles northeast of Virginia City, in which latter place he paid $75 for the last pound of onion seed in the market. In the summer, he sold his claim and garden. That summer the Crow Indians made a raid through the country, but did not disturb him. Mrs. Phillips was with her husband during these times, and was one of five women who constituted the feminine population of Gallatin Valley. After selling out, our subject went to Virginia City. He returned to Utah and engaged in freighting and dealing in stock until he left that State. He was married, in Utah, in March, 1859, to Amelia Morgan, who was born in Glamorganshire, South Wales, March 22, 1843. She is the daughter of John and Mary (Meredith) Morgan, both of whom were natives of Wales. Her mother died in her native land when Mrs. Phillips was an infant. Her father came to Conesville, Muscatine Co., Iowa, in 1850. He farmed two years on Little Mosquito Creek, when he went to Northern Utah, where he farmed and raised stock for a good many years. In 1865, he went to Idaho; where he died in 1869. Our subject left Utah and came to this county in September, 1865. He spent the summer in traveling through several States, looking for a location. He returned to this county, and in the fall of 1866, he bought and settled upon his present farm, in Norwalk Township, which consists of 400 acres. Here our subject has lived and farmed ever since he first purchased it. His specialty is raising corn, of which he has about 370 acres. Mr. Phillips has been Township Clerk, School Director, Trustee and Road Supervisor. He has seven children —Thomas William, born December 12, 1860; John M., born February 11, 1862; Mary A., born January 12, 1864; Evan, born March 6, 1867; Celia, born February 7, 1869; Morgan, born April 23, 1871, and Howell, born October 13, 1872. Mr. Phillips belongs to the Masonic order and also to the I. O. O. F.

HENRY SHARP, farmer, P. O. Downsville, was born in Lincolnshire, England, June 3, 1857. He is the son of Spencer and Martha (Holmes) Sharp. His father was a farm bailiff, was born in England about 1820, and died in 1866. His mother was born in Lincolnshire, England, in 1825, and died in 1863. He received his education in Christ's Hospital, London, which was founded in 1552 by Edward the VI. Leaving school at the age of sixteen, he came to America. He left Liverpool May 6, 1873, arriving in New York the 17th, and in Council Bluffs the 24th day of the same month. From this time until 1875, he worked at home. In 1875, he and his brother rented the home farm. In 1877, in company with an elder brother, he rented a farm near Weston. During the year 1878, he worked for Mr. Heywood. He rented land for the following two years. In December, 1880, he bought forty acres of land from a brother, and in the spring of 1882 he added forty acres more, and is engaged in breaking the same. Mr. Sharp is not married. He is a member of the M. E. Church, and in politics a Republican.

D. J. SMITH, farmer, P. O. Neola, was born in Blue Rock Township, Muskingum County, Ohio, May 28, 1851. He is the son of Jonathan and Lois (Allen) Smith. His father was born in Virginia, January 16 1804, and died April 19, 1875. He was one of the early settlers in Muskingum County, Ohio, emigrating from Virginia in 1808. Our subject's mother was a native of Massachusetts, and was born September 4, 1811; she is still living. Our subject received his education in Ohio. He lived at home till

Digitized by Google

twenty-two years of age, when he went to Kansas, where he remained for two years. He then came to Page County, this State, where he lived for two years. He was married, at Clarinda, Page County, this State, in October, 1875, to Miss Sarah C. Gallup, who was born in Kingston, De Kalb Co., Ill., December 17, 1857; she is the daughter of Oliver R. and Mary (Anderson) Gallup; her father was born in Cambridge, Guernsey Co., Ohio, May 1, 1825; her mother was born in the same place May 1, 1831. Both the parents are living. Mr. and Mrs. Smith have three children—Ira M., born July 30, 1877; Nathan O., born March 24, 1879, and Mary L., born December 16, 1881. After his marriage, our subject came to this county. He rented land for three years, after which he purchased the farm on which he now resides, on which he has made substantial improvements. He votes the Republican ticket.

GEORGE T. WARD, farmer, P. O. Downsville, was born in Tazewell County, Va., October 15, 1837; he is the son of Milton and Martha D. (Thompson) Ward. His father was born in Tazewell County, Va., March 29, 1797, and died in February, 1879. His mother was born in the same county, in Virginia, in May, 1801, and died October 29, 1864. The Thompsons were one of the first families of Virginia. Our subject's grandmother, Rebecca Peery (maiden name), was born in a block-house in Tazewell County, Va. His grandfather Thompson was a Major in the Provincial militia. While out as a scout and in search of deer, he narrowly escaped capture and probably death at the hands of the Indians. The string of one of his moccasins fortunately became loosened, and, in stopping to tighten it, he fell considerably behind the rest of the little party, who were surprised by a band of Indians in ambush, who fell upon them, capturing five and killing the balance of three. Our subject's advantages for an education were extremely limited, there being no common schools in Virginia at that time. He worked at home with his father, who was a farmer and cattle-raiser, until the breaking-out of the war of the rebellion. In 1861, he enlisted as a private in a confederate regiment, but ranked as Lieutenant Colonel in the militia of his native State. According to newspaper reports, at the time the Union forces were driving Gen. John S. Williams out of the Sandy Valley, our subject was the bearer of a dispatch from Gen. Marshall, ordering Williams through the mountains, from Kentucky to Virginia. Our subject was promoted to the rank of Captain. After becoming disabled, he sent in his resignation, which was never accepted, so he remained a commissioned officer till the close of the war. He was with Gen. Morgan at Greenville, Tenn., at the time the General was killed. At the close of the war, in June, 1865, he surrendered at Charleston, W. Va. He was married, in Buchanan County, Va., November 12, 1861, to Jane Ratliff, who was born in Buchanan County, Va., May 29, 1843. She is the daughter of Abednego and Louisa (Matney) Ratliff. Her father was born in Tazewell County, Va., in 1801, and is still living. Her mother was also a native of Tazewell County, Va., and was born in 1799, and died December 3, 1868. Mr. and Mrs. Ward have had five children, of whom three are living—George E. (deceased), Archibald N., Eliza R., Lydia and Sarah E. (deceased). In religion, Mr. Ward is a Quaker, and in politics, a Democrat.

D. E. WIGHTMAN, farmer, P. O. Downsville, was born at Saratoga Springs, N. Y., December 8, 1833. He is the son of David and Elizabeth (Degroff) Wightman. His father was born in Pawlet, Vt., in 1806, and

Digitized by Google

died in 1856. His mother was born in Connecticut in 1813, and died in 1848. Our subject emigrated from his native town, with his parents, to the western part of the State of New York, when he was a boy. At the age of sixteen, he went to Ellicottsville, the then county seat of Cattaraugus County, N. Y., to learn the carpenter's trade. When he became twenty years old he went to Ottawa, La Salle Co., Ill., where he stayed for one year. He then went to Rock Island, Ill., where he worked at his trade for four years, thence going to Iowa City, Iowa, where he remained for four months, finally returning to Ottawa, Ill., where he engaged in building houses and barns for the farmers. During this stay in Ottawa, he married Amanda L. Millikin, at Bruceville, La Salle County, February 1, 1860. She was born near Ottawa, Ill., January 21, 1838, and is the daughter of Samuel and Rebecca (Williams) Millikin. Her father was born in Greensburg, Westmoreland Co., Penn., November 24, 1801, and died February 25, 1866. Her mother was born in Etna, Licking Co., Ohio, February 24, 1807, and is still living in Ottawa, Ill. Before her marriage, Mrs. Wightman was engaged in teaching school. She is a very intelligent lady, and is decided and earnest in her advocacy of religion and temperance. After the birth of two children, our subject went to Nebraska, with the intention of settling in that State, but not liking the country, he returned East as far as Council Bluffs, where he worked at his trade for six years. At the end of this time, he moved on to his present farm, in Norwalk Township, where he and his family have resided for the past ten years. Mr. and Mrs. Wightman have had four children—Mary E., born November 14, 1860; Rebecca E., born March 10, 1864; Charlie E., born July 17, 1867; and Ada, born July 4, 1869, died July 16, 1873. Mary E. is married, but her place at home is filled by her little son—Edward, a bright and interesting boy, who is the delight and pride of his grandparents. Mr. Wightman is at present Justice of the Peace.

PLEASANT TOWNSHIP.

F. BENEDIX, farmer, P. O. Avoca, was born in Mecklenburg, Germany, April 23, 1844; son of F. and Friedriche (Ripke) Benedix, both natives of Mecklenburg, Germany; he was born in November, 1810; is a cooper by trade; she, born in October, 1814. Both the parents are still living, in Rock Island County, Ill. They are the parents of eight children, three sons and five daughters, of whom one son and four daughters are deceased. Our subject received his education in Scott County, this State, and started in life as a farmer, in which occupation he has since been engaged. He came to the United States in 1852, and lived in Scott County, this State, till 1865, and afterward in Illinois, until 1872, when he came to Pleasant Township, and in the following year purchased eighty acres of wild land at $10 per acre, which he built on and otherwise improved. In 1874, he bought forty acres at $10 per acre, which he also improved. He now carries on general farming. He was married in Scott County, this State, October 20, 1871, to Christina Johnson, born in Schleswig, Germany, January 23, 1848, daughter of Henry and Christina (Hull) Johnson; he, a native of Denmark, and died in 1876; she, born in North

Digitized by Google

Schleswig, Germany. Mr. and Mrs. Benedix have nine children—Mary, Anna, Lena, Emma, Dora, Christina, Ida, Friedrich and Henry. Our subject has filled several township offices, including Constable, Road Supervisor and School Director. In religion, he is a Lutheran, and in politics a Republican. He is also a member of the A. H. T. S.

A. C. BERGMAN, farmer, P. O. Avoca, was born in Wehrden, in Prussia, Germany, August 24, 1833, and received his German education in his native town, but in the English language he has educated himself. He is a son of Henry and Carolina (Hesse) Bergman, natives of Wehrden, Prussia, Germany, who had a family of five sons and two daughters. Henry Bergman was born February 4, 1794; his wife, who was born in June, 1799, died April 9, 1869; they both died in their native place. In May, 1855, Mr. Bergman came to the United States, landing at New Orleans, La., and thence proceeded to St. Louis, Mo., where he remained three months; then went to Knox County, Ill., where he engaged in farming. He remained in Illinois for seventeen years, traveling, however, in 1865–66, in Minnesota and Missouri, and in 1870 in Kansas, looking for a suitable place to locate. In 1871, he came to Pleasant Township and bought eighty-three acres of land at $9 per acre, improved it, and built on the place a house and other buildings. In 1872, he bought forty acres at $9 per acre, which he improved. He set out 2,000 shade trees—maples, box-elders, black walnut and Lombard poplar—and also many fruit trees, and in 1881 built a large one and a half story frame dwelling-house, 18x28 and 14x22 feet, with two porches. This is one of the finest residences in this township. At La Fayette, Stark County, Ill., December 27, 1859, he married Katy Johnson, a native of Sweden, born August 22, 1841, daughter of Peter and Catharine (Olson) Johnson, natives of Sweden; he, born March 11, 1800; she, born July 15, 1798. By this union they have one son, Edgar Augustus, born February 11, 1862. They have also an adopted daughter, Lizzie Clark, born in Jasper County, Iowa, born April 14, 1868. Mr. Bergman has held the office of Township School Director and President of the Board; was Township Trustee two years; has been Justice of the Peace five years, and still holds that office, and is a leader in township affairs. He is a member of the Catholic Church; is an A., F. & A. M.; in politics, a Republican.

WILHELM BOHLE, farmer, P. O. Avoca, was born in Waldeck, Germany, May 24, 1853, son of Friedrich and Louise (Roch) Bohle, both natives of Waldeck, Germany; he, born in December, 1823, is a cabinet-maker, and is still living; she, born in March, 1824, and died in the place of her birth in 1880. They were the parents of five children—two sons and three daughters. Our subject went to school in his native country, and commenced life as a farmer. He emigrated to America in 1872, and lived in Scott County, this State, for six years. He came to Pleasant Township in 1878, and purchased eighty acres of improved land at $22.50 per acre; nearly all the branches of farming claim his attention. He was married in James Township, this county, March 11, 1879, to Anna Bockenthen, born in Holstein, Germany, November 2, 1863, daughter of C. and Dora (Bilenberg) Bockenthen, both natives of Holstein, Germany. Mr. and Mrs. Bohle have one boy, Friedrich, born September 4, 1881. In religion our subject is a Lutheran, and in politics a Republican.

SAMUEL BRINGOLF, farmer, P. O. Shelby, was born in Jasper County, Mo., August 1, 1846; son of A. and Mahala (Mann) Bringolf, who were the parents of ten children, six boys and four girls. His parents are now residing in Polk County, Iowa. A. Bringolf, subject's father, a farmer and stock-dealer by occupation, was born in Lancaster County, Penn., in 1810; his wife, a native of Indiana, was born in 1830. Subject left Missouri with his parents in 1855,

Digitized by Google

after being one-half a year in Warren County, and came to Polk County, Iowa, where he received his education, and where he engaged in the stock business, and was also a merchant in Des Moines for one and a half years. In 1879, he moved to Shelby County, Iowa, where he had the previous year bought 160 acres of wild land at $9.50 per acre, and, after improving the land, setting out 1,000 shade trees and planting over 100 fruit trees, sold the place in November, 1881, at $35 per acre. He then bought his present place in Pleasant Township, consisting of 167 acres, for which he paid $40 per acre. On the place are a one and a half story frame house 16x30 feet, and a large barn 40x50 feet. Mr. Bringolf has devoted the greater part of his time to the stock business, but for the last five years has followed general farming. At Des Moines, Iowa, May 20, 1874, he married Caroline Woods, born in Ohio, September 17, 1855, daughter of H. M. and Lotta (Boyd) Woods, he born in Pennsylvania in 1820; she born in Maryland in 1822. By this union they have had three sons. Mr. Bringolf held several township offices while in Polk County, Iowa. He is a Democrat, and a member of the A., F. & A. M., I. O. O. F., I. O. L. and A. O. U. W.

C. H. BROWN, farmer, P. O. Avoca, is a native of Hubbardston, Worcester Co., Mass., born June 3, 1822, and is a son of J. M. and Kate (Upham) Brown, who were the parents of two sons and one girl. J. M. Brown, who was a shoemaker by trade, was born in Worcester County, Mass., in 1788, and died in Windham County, Vt., October 12, 1861; his wife, who was born in Hubbardston, Worcester Co., Mass., June 9, 1802, died in Knox County, Ill., in 1872. Subject was educated in Windham County, Vt., and began life as a farmer, which occupation he has since followed. In 1826, he left Massachusetts and went with his parents to Vermont, where he remained till 1864, when he came West and settled in Knox County, Ill, where he farmed for eight years, then came by rail to Pleasant Township in the spring of 1882. Here he bought eighty acres of wild land at $8 per acre; improved it, set out three acres of forest trees and one acre of an orchard containing apple, cherry, peach, pear and plum trees, and all kinds of small fruits. In 1874, he bought forty acres of wild land at $7 per acre, and devotes his attention to general farming. All his shade trees were raised from the seed. He has been Township Trustee, is a member of the Presbyterian Church, and is, in politics, a Republican.

CHRISTIAN BRUENE, farmer, P. O. Shelby, was born in Waldeck, Germany, September 20, 1839; son of William and Louise (Schnave) Bruene, both natives of Waldeck, Germany; he, born in 1813, is a carpenter and farmer; she was born in 1807. They are both still living in their native country. They were the parents of five children, three sons and two daughters. Our subject received his schooling in his native land, and started in life as a farmer. He came to this country in 1869, and lived in Scott County, this State. He came to Pleasant Township in 1874, and purchased eighty acres of land at $8 per acre. He returned to Davenport, where he remained one year, and then came back and improved his land. In 1882, he bought 100 acres at $17 per acre. Silver Creek runs through his present place, which is given to general farming. He was married, in Pleasant Township June 17, 1876, to Augusta Messerschmidt, born in the Province of Posen, Germany, August 27, 1849, daughter of Gottlieb and Henrietta Messerschmidt, both natives of Posen, Germany, he born in 1822, and she in 1826. Mr. and Mrs. Bruene have one child —Minnie, born November 2, 1881. In religion, our subject is a Lutheran, and in politics a Republican.

WILLIAM BUCKLEY, farmer, P. O. Shelby, was born in Huntingdon County, Penn., July 19, 1834; son of Jacob and Elizabeth (Booher)

Digitized by Google

Buckley, natives of Huntingdon County, Penn. Jacob Buckley, who was a farmer, was born May 11, 1807, and died July 13, 1878, in Fulton County, Penn., where his wife, who was born April 10, 1810, died also, September 15, 1855; they were the parents of eight sons and two daughters. Mr. Buckley received a good education in the schools of Fulton County, Penn., and began farming on his father's farm, where he remained till he was twenty-five years of age. In Franklin County, Penn., January 26, 1860, he married Nancy W. Campbell, a native of that county, born April 4, 1832, daughter of Robert and Jane (Linn) Campbell, also natives of Franklin County, Penn., he born February 16, 1798, she born in 1800. By this union they have been blessed with four children, two of whom are deceased—Asbury Wilbur (deceased), John Emory (deceased), William Brewster and Charles Everlett. September 26, 1864, Mr. Buckley enlisted for one year's service in Company H, Ninety-third Pennsylvania Veteran Volunteer Infantry, under Capt. J. H. Johnson; was wounded in the battle before Petersburg, and was discharged near Washington, D. C., June 20, 1865. In 1866, he moved to Carroll County, Ill., where he followed farming till 1872, then moved to Iowa, and, after staying one year in Shelby, came to this township. Here he had, in 1870, bought eighty-six acres of wild land at $10 per acre; moved onto the land in 1873, set out trees, and built a frame house 18x28 feet by 16 feet in height, and other buildings. Mr. Buckley was Justice of the Peace of this township in 1872, and has filled other minor township offices. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and of the A. O. U. W., and in politics is a Republican.

E. P. COOPER, farmer, P. O. Shelby, born May 6, 1837, in Beverly, Ohio, son of John and Frances (Petty) Cooper; he, a farmer, born in England, December 4, 1806, is still living in Marion, Linn County, this State; she, born April 16, 1809, in Tennessee, is still living in Linn County. They have had ten children, seven boys and three girls. Subject went to school in Ohio, commenced life as a farmer, and married, in August 22, 1861, in Ohio, Mary E. Brabham, born in Loudoun County, W. Va., September 19, 1843, daughter of Thomas Jefferson and Martha (Stevenson) Brabham, he, born in West Virginia June 30, 1818; she, in Loudoun County, W. Va., September 14, 1820. Mr. and Mrs. Cooper have two children, viz., Flora E., born April 20, 1864, and Willmer, born April 29, 1867. Subject is a Republican, an A. H. T. S., and came from Ohio to Linn County, this State, in 1859; went to Illinois in 1868, from there to this township in 1872, bought 160 acres of wild land at $9 per acre; went back to Illinois, lived there two years, returned to this township in 1874, built a house and other buildings himself, set out a number of trees, and has the farm almost all under cultivation.

JOSHUA DAVIS, farmer, P. O. Avoca, was born in Fayette County, Penn., January 16, 1848, and is a son of G. W. and Mary (Gibson) Davis, natives of Fayette County, Penn., who both died in Pleasant Township, this county. G. W. Davis was born February 14, 1819, and died October 7, 1871; his wife, who was born July 20, 1816, died December 7, 1881. They had eight children, three boys and five girls. Subject received his education at Newtown, this county, and has always been a farmer. He came to this township with his parents, and has been on the farm ever since. He now owns the home farm of 180 acres, of which sixty-five acres are broken; there is running water on the farm, which is well adapted to stock-raising purposes, and on which he carries on general farming. His two brothers and five sisters are —Michael J., William A., Martha, Mary, Sarah, Esther and Louisa. Mary A. Patterson, an adopted girl, is also a member of the family. Mr. Davis is a Republican.

Digitized by Google

JOHN DIRGO, farmer, P. O. Avoca, was born in Germany June 18, 1832; son of George and Katharine Dirgo, both natives of Germany, he born in 1816 and died in 1876; she born in 1808 and died in 1872. Both died in their native country. They were the parents of three children, two boys and a girl. Our subject received his schooling in his native country, and has been a farmer all his life. He came to the United States in 1855, and was married, in the fall of that year, in New York City, in which place he had landed, to Anna Mary Henn, born in Germany in November, 1830, daughter of John and Katharine (Wilberan) Henn, both natives of Germany, he born in 1792, she in 1800. Our subject lived in New York State, near Troy, for fourteen years. He came to Scott County, this State, in 1868, where he farmed until coming to Pleasant Township in 1875, where he purchased 120 acres of wild land at $12.50 per acre. He has made improvements, including a one and a half story frame house, 16x24. He now carries on farming in nearly all its branches. He has four children—John, Katie, George and Charlie, who are aged respectively twenty-seven, twenty-five, twenty-two and twenty years. In religion our subject is a Catholic, and in politics a Republican.

JOSEPH FRUM, farmer, P. O. Shelby, was born in Monongalia County, W. Va., December 15, 1819, son of Samuel and Catharine (Bland) Frum, natives of Berkeley County, W. Va. Both the parents died in Monongalia County, W. Va., he April 28, 1856, she born in 1792, and died in January, 1874. They were farmers, and the parents of eight children, three sons and five daughters. Our subject received his schooling in his native county, and has been engaged in farming all of his life. He was married, in his native county, December 24, 1844, to Mary Boyd, born in the same place September 14, 1819, daughter of William and Margaretta Boyd, both of whom are deceased. Mr. and Mrs. Frum have eight children—Samuel B., Catharine, Joseph Ezra and John N. (twins), Vian, Anna, Christopher C. and George D. Our subject was engaged in farming before he left his native State. He came to Iowa in the fall of 1868, and to Pleasant Township in 1872. He purchased 320 acres of wild land at $8.50 per acre, and improved it. At one time he and his sons owned 1,300 acres, which they divided, and now our subject has 160 acres, which he improved years ago by setting out 2,000 shade and 225 fruit trees. In 1875, he built a large one and a half story frame house, 16x24, with large kitchen and cellar. He has retired from active farm work, the place being run by his son, George D., who also owns 160 acres adjoining on the west. Our subject has filled township offices in his native State, and has been School Director in Pleasant Township. From 1861 to 1863, he was in the employ of the Government. In politics, he is a Republican.

S. B. FRUM, farmer, P. O. Shelby, born in Monongalia County, Va., September 22, 1844, son of Joseph and Mary Jane (Boyd) Frum, both born in Monongalia County, W. Va., in 1818, are still living on their farm in this township. They are the parents of five boys and three girls. Subject was educated in Monongalia County, Va.; is self-educated; commenced life as an engineer, following that business for two years, when he came to this State in 1867, where he commenced farming; married in Avoca, this State, January 8, 1879, Anna G. Aldrich, born in Montrose, Lee Co., this State, August 28, 1859, daughter of P. J. and Melissa R. (Peck) Aldrich, both born in Berkshire County, Mass.; he, August 15, 1823. Mr. and Mrs. Frum have one child, Edwin Joseph, born October 23, 1879. Mrs. Frum is a member of the Episcopal Church; her husband is a Republican, a Knight Templar, a member of the Legion of Honor, been Township Clerk for seven years, School Treasurer for eight years, a member of the Board of

Digitized by Google

Supervisors for three years; enlisted August 14, 1862, in Company C, Fourteenth West Virginia Infantry (Capt. O. P. Jolliffe); was in the battles at Cloyd Mountain, Lynchburg, with Sheridan in the Shenandoah Valley, wounded July 20 at Winchester, was a color bearer in his regiment for three years. He came to Poweshiek County, this State, in 1867; to this township in 1871; bought 320 acres of wild land in partnership with his brothers and father at $8 per acre; they improved the land, divided it and subject got 80 acres as his share; since then he has bought four other tracts of eighty acres each, one of which was improved, paying, on an average, $15 per acre.

MARY ANN GROSS, Avoca, is a native of Alsace, Germany, born August 2, 1823, only child of Joseph and Mary Anna (Gaettli) Gross, natives of Alsace, Germany, where they both died. Her father was a shoemaker by trade; was born in 1771 and died in 1847. Subject received her education in her native town in Alsace, Germany, where she was married May 7, 1846, to Dominick Gross, a carpenter by trade, born in 1822, son of John and Regina (Kaelin) Gross, natives of Alsace, Germany. They resided in Scott County, Iowa, from 1853 to 1873, farming there for seven years, the remainder of the time residing in Le Claire, that county, where Mr. Gross followed his trade. In 1873, they removed to this county and settled in this township, where Mr. Gross bought 160 acres of land at $8.50 per acre; in 1876, bought 160 acres at $10 per acre, and, in 1877, 160 acres at $10 per acre. Mr and Mrs. Gross were blessed with seven children—Dominick, Joseph, John, Delia, Helena, Julia and George. They also took two children to raise—Michael Morrison and Maggie Senn. The boys have improved the farm, and two of them—Joseph and John—have bought 160 acres of land, paying $17 per acre for forty acres and for the remaining 120 acres $20 per acre. The home farm is well improved; there is a good dwelling house and a large number of trees on the place. Mrs. Gross is a member of the Catholic Church.

DOMINICK GROSS, farmer, P. O. Avoca, was born in Alsace, France, April 21, 1848, son of Dominick and Mary Ann (Ledolph) Gross, also natives of Alsace, France, and parents of eight children, four boys and four girls. Dominick Gross—subject's father—who was by trade a cabinet-maker, was born in 1822, and died in Avoca, this county, November 20, 1880; his wife, who is still living in Pleasant Township, this county, was born in 1824. In 1853, subject came to the United States with his parents; landed at New Orleans, La., and thence went to Le Claire, Scott County, Iowa. He received a good education in the schools of Le Claire, Iowa, and began the business of life as a farmer, and has since pursued that occupation. He remained in Le Claire till 1870, then moved to Butler Township, Scott County, Iowa, and after remaining there two years, came to Pleasant Township May 7, 1872. Here he has bought eighty acres of wild land at $8.50 per acre, in 1871, and improved the place. In 1877, he built a one-story house, 16x22 feet, and in 1882 erected a new two-story dwelling, 16x28 feet, at a cost of $1,000. On his farm he has a grove of two acres of shade trees, consisting of maples, box-elders and cottonwoods, and has also an orchard containing eighty trees. In this township, April 17, 1877, he married Josephine Weiseman, born in Princeton, Scott Co., Iowa, October 22, 1858, daughter of John and Barbara (Goelf) Weiseman; he, a native of Bavaria, Germany; she, also a native of Germany, born July 24, 1832. By this union they have been blessed with three children—Mary, born April 24, 1879; George, born May 19, 1831, and Charley, born June 29, 1882. Mr. Gross has held the office of Constable in this township; he is a member of the Catholic Church; is a member of the A. H. T. S., and in politics is a Democrat.

Digitized by Google

JOHN F. GRONE, farmer, P. O. Minden, is a native of Bremen, Germany, born October 14, 1823, only son of John F. and Christina (Augustine) Grone, natives of Hanover, Germany; he, a tailor by trade, born December 29, 1797, went, in 1836, to New York City, where he died July 18, 1845; his wife died in her native country. Subject received his German education in his native city, and was educated in the English language in Duane Street School in New York City, to which city he came in 1837. He worked at the tailor's trade in New York, and, in 1847, moved to Wisconsin, where he followed farming, and where he was a township officer for twenty-five years. In 1873, he came to this township, bought 136 acres of land at $8 per acre, and the same day bought another tract of 136 acres at $9 per acre, which latter tract he sold in 1878 at $16 per acre. He has improved the first 136 acres; has set out an orchard of 106 trees and has a three-acre grove. He keeps Berkshire hogs and raises good stock generally. Mr. Grone has been twice married. In New York, March 4, 1844, he married Johanne K. Albertus, who died August 31, 1847, and in Honey Creek, Sauk Co., Wis., December 26, 1849, he married Wilhelmina Albertus, born in Germany August 11, 1834. Mrs. Grone is a daughter of Carl H. and Christiana (Becker) Albertus, natives of Germany; he, born May 16, 1801, she born May 14, 1799. Mr. Grone has nine children—Johanna Carolina, Christina Augustina, John F., Carolina, Mary M., Arthur N., Wilhelm H., George W. and Franz Joseph. He is a member of the German Evangelical Association; he votes the Republican ticket.

CHRIS HAGEDORN, farmer, P. O. Shelby, was born in Holstein, Germany, January 1, 1838, son of Detlef and Katharina Hagedorn, both natives of Holstein, Germany, he, born November 5, 1805, and is still living in his native country, a farmer by occupation; she, born in 1815, and died in the place of her birth in 1864. They were the parents of four children, three sons and one daughter. Our subject received his education in his native land. His knowledge of English he acquired himself. He served two years, 1860–61, in the Danish Army at Copenhagen, and afterward turned his attention to farming. He was married in Holstein, Germany, March 1, 1862, to Sophia Grote, born in that province in 1829, daughter of Henry and Katharina (Ronfeld) Grote, both natives of Holstein, Germany, he, born in 1805, and she in the same year. Mr. and Mrs. Hagedorn have seven children—Dora, Henry, Lewis, Clara, Minnie, Johnny and Laura. Our subject came to the United States in the spring of 1863, and came to Davenport, this State, where he lived for nine years, after which he lived in Council Bluffs for two years. He came to Pleasant Township in 1874, and purchased 120 acres of wild land at $9 per acre, which he improved; setting out four acres in trees and an orchard. In 1879, he bought 147 acres of wild land at $11.50 per acre. He now has a fine farm, which contains good buildings and other improvements. He carries on farming in nearly all its branches. In religion, he is a Lutheran, and in politics a Democrat. He is also an I. O. O. F., Lodge No. 423.

JACOB HARDER, farmer, P. O. Avoca, was born in Mecklenburg, Germany, June 17, 1825; son of Jacob and Mary (Jurden) Harder, both natives of Mecklenburg, Germany, where they also died. They were the parents of three children, of whom our subject is the only boy and the only one of the children now living. He received his education in his native country, and began life as a farmer. He was married in his native country, in October, 1853, to Mary Hoppner, born December 28, 1826, in Mecklenburg, Germany, daughter of Christian and Mary (Laasch) Hoppner, both natives of Mecklenburg, Germany. Mr. and Mrs. Harder have five children—Christina, Sophia, Mary, Charley and William. Our subject came to the

Digitized by Google

United States in 1857, and located near Chicago. He came to Pleasant Township in the spring of 1874, and purchased 320 acres of wild land at $8 per acre, selling one hundred acres at $19 per acre in 1881. He bought 240 acres at $12 per acre. His present farm of 460 acres is well improved, and a fine stock and grain farm. He set out a grove, and at present engages in general farming. He has filled several township offices. In religion, he is a Lutheran, and in politics a Republican.

JOHN HEESCH, farmer, P. O. Avoca, was born in Holstein, Germany, September 21, 1843, son of Hans and Anna (Timm) Heesch; both natives of Holstein, Germany, he, born in 1817, and died in 1855; she, born in 1819, and died as did her husband also, in their natives country. They were farmers, and the parents of six children, five sons and one daughter. Our subject received his education in his native country, and started in life as a farmer. He came to the United States in 1865, and lived in Davenport, this State, for eight years. Here he was married, June 5, 1869, to Wilhelmina Freese, born in Waldeck, Germany, April 23, 1849, daughter of Friedrich and Wilhelmina (Roch) Freese, both natives of Waldeck, Germany. Mr. and Mrs. Heesch have five children—Anna, Louisa, Katharina, John and Wilhelmina. Our subject came to Pleasant Township in 1873, and purchased 160 acres of wild land at $8 per acre. In 1875, he added eighty acres of wild land at $12.50 per acre. He set out a grove of two acres, an orchard of 140 trees, and has made many other substantial improvements, including good farm buildings. He carries on general farming. In religion, he is a Lutheran, and in politics a Republican. He is at present Road Supervisor.

CLAUS HORST, farmer, P. O. Avoca, was born in Holstein, Germany, March 20, 1830, son of Ehler and Anna (Stauben) Horst, natives also of Holstein, Germany; he, born in 1802, was a wood-carver, and died June 6, 1874, in Pleasant Township; she, born in 1801, and died in her native province in September, 1856. They were the parents of seven children—five sons and two daughters. Our subject received his education in his native country, and carpentering was his first occupation. He was married, April 14, 1858, in Holstein, Germany, to Lena Alpen, born in that province April 19, 1826, daughter of Marx and Katharina Alpen, natives of Holstein, Germany; he, born in 1790; she, in 1794. Our subject worked at carpentering until 1863, when he turned his attention to farming. He was in the Danish Army for over two years; was a soldier in 1850, and took part in the battle of Idstadt and other engagements. He came to the United States in 1863, and lived ten years in Scott County, this State. He came to Pleasant Township in 1874 and purchased 160 acres of wild land at $8 per acre. He set out two and one-half acres in shade trees, one acre in an orchard, and otherwise improved the place. In 1875, he bought forty acres at $11 per acre, and in the following year sixty-seven acres at $9 per acre. He now has 267 acres of well-improved land. He erected a large house in 1881. He has four children—Ehler, born May 2, 1859; Marcus, born June 22, 1860; Henry, born December 25, 1864; and Lena, born May 26, 1865. Our subject has filled several township offices, including School Director and Road Supervisor. In religion he is a Lutheran, and politics a Republican.

MIKE KANE, farmer, P. O. Avoca, born in Cook County, Ill., September 20, 1853, son of John and Katharina (Cody) Kane, both natives of County Clare, Ireland; he, born June 14, 1814, and is still living in Pleasant Township; she, born in June, 1814, and died in James Township, this county. They were the parents of eight children, of whom four sons and one daughter are still living. Our subject received his schooling in Cook County, Ill., near Chicago, and has been engaged in farming all his

Digitized by Google

life. He came to this State in 1865, and lived in Scott, Cedar and Clinton Counties, coming to this county in 1873, and lived in James Township for four years. In 1882, he purchased 160 acres of partly improved land at $20 per acre. He erected a large house, and has otherwise improved the place. He engages in general farming. He was married, November 27, 1879, in Avoca, to Delia Gross, born in Le Claire, Scott County, this State, in December, 1854, daughter of Dominick and Mary A. (Ledolph) Gross, natives of Alsace, Germany; he, born in 1822; she, in 1824. Mr. and Mrs. Kane have one child, John Edward, born January 15, 1882. In religion our subject is a Catholic, and in politics a Democrat.

J. L. KEIL, farmer and inventor, P. O. Shelby, was born in Clayton County, this State, November 16, 1857, son of John and Felizidas (Santy) Keil. The father was born on the Atlantic Ocean, whilst his mother was on her way to the United States, March 8, 1834. He is a farmer, and is living in Pleasant Township. The mother of our subject was born April 3, 1839, near the Rhine, in Germany, and died in Polk County, this State, July 28, 1871. They were the parents of four children, three sons and one daughter. Our subject went to school in Polk County, this State, and began life as a farmer. He came to this county in March, 1878, and has lived in Knox, Valley and Pleasant Townships. His two brothers and sister are living—Solomon Abraham, born in Clayton County, this State, August 10, 1866; Edward L., born in Polk County, this State, October 29, 1869; and Mabel, born in Sauk County, Wis., September 25, 1860. Our subject is an evangelist, and will continue to engage in that work. He is also at present working on a "self-feeding" threshing-machine, for which he has applied for a patent. Mr. Keil is a member of the M. E. Church, and also the Greenwood Lodge of Good Templars. In politics, he is a Republican.

JOCHIM LAGE, farmer, P. O. Shelby, Shelby County, was born in April, 1842, in Schonberg, Holstein, Germany, where also his parents, A. and Katharina (Horst) Lage, were born, and there they died. A. Lage was born in 1816, and died September 9, 1878; his wife died in 1844. They had five children—four boys and one girl. Subject received his education at Schonberg and Goorden, near Kiel, Holstein, Germany, and was a Government forester for nine years. In 1869, he left his native country and came to America, landing at New York; thence he came to Davenport, Iowa, where he followed farming till 1872; then moved to Benton County, Iowa, remained there a year; then went to Shelby County, Iowa. After remaining in Shelby County one year, he came to Pleasant Township in 1876, and in 1879, bought eighty acres of land there at $12.50 per acre. The place is improved and there is a fine grove of trees around the house. Mr. Lage carries on general farming. At Davenport, Iowa, February 14, 1877, he married Bertha K. Wiese, born November 6, 1857, daughter of Peter and Bertha (Stoltenberg) Wiese, natives of Germany. By this union they have had two children—Mina Ottelle, born March 14, 1879, and Peter Alfred, born July 26, 1880. Peter Wiese, Mrs. Lage's father, was born in Schonberg-Holstein, Germany, in 1826, and served as Sergeant during the Schleswig-Holstein war of 1848–51, participating in the battles of Duppler and Friederichstadt. Mr. Lage has always been a Republican.

PATRICK LANE, farmer, P. O. Shelby, Shelby County, was born in County Limerick, Ireland, son of John and Honora (McCarty) Lane, natives of County Kerry, Ireland. John Lane was born in 1799, was a farmer by occupation, and died in County Limerick, Ireland, in 1850. His wife died in New York City. They had two sons and two daughters, and of this family one son is deceased. Mr. Lane was educated in Ireland, and began life as a farm-

Digitized by Google

er, which occupation he followed in his native country. In 1847, he came to the United States, came to Clinton County in 1849, and the following year went to Tennessee, where he worked in the tunnel at Tunnel Hill, and while working there saved the life of a fellow-workman—an act which he considers the best of his life. Returning to Iowa in 1851, he bought 320 acres of land in Clinton County at $1.25 per acre, sold one-half of the land for $6.15 per acre, invested the proceeds in stock, and succeeded well in all his undertakings. He was a foreman on the North-Western Railway for some time. In 1874, he came to Pleasant Township where, in January, 1872, he had bought of J. P. Casady and Mr. Haas, of Council Bluffs, 640 acres of wild land at $6.50 cash per acre. He at the same time owned 200 acres in Clinton County, one of the best farms in that county, which he sold in May, 1874, for $9,500 cash, then moved to his section in this township. In 1874, he bought 830 acres of wild land at $9.50 cash per acre; in 1881, bought 80 acres of wild land adjoining the home farm at $16 cash per acre, and he now owns 1,550 acres of land, all clear of incumbrance, one of the finest stock or grain farms in the county. The Big Silver Creek runs through the farm, one-half of which is valley. The farm is located four and a half miles west of Avoca, and two and three-fourths south of Shelby. Mr. Lane carries on general farming, and frequently goes to Chicago to buy cattle. At Lyons, Clinton Co., Iowa, November 14, 1853, he married Mary Shannon, born in County Clare, Ireland, in March, 1832, daughter of Michael and Mary (Neylon) Shannon, natives of County Clare, Ireland, he born in 1796, she in 1806. By this union, they have been blessed with the following children: James, Patrick Henry, Mary, Margueretta, Katy and John (deceased). In politics, Mr. Lane is a Democrat, but conservative in his views.

WILLIAM LEIGH, farmer, P. O. Shelby, was born in Somersetshire, England, October 2, 1831, son of Thomas and Jestina (Cox) Leigh, natives of Somersetshire, England, he, born August 24, 1804, was a merchant, and died, as did his wife also, in the land of their birth. The father died in 1875. They were the parents of seven children, three sons and four daughters. Our subject received a good education in Taunton, England. He came to the United States in 1855, landing in New York. He lived in Connecticut for two years, where he clerked in a grocery store in Bridgeport, that State. He came to Johnson County, this State, in 1857, and was a merchant in Iowa City for eight years. He came to Pleasant Township in 1875, and purchased 160 acres of land at $12.50 per acre. He built a one-and-a-half-story frame house, 32x16, 16x20 and 16x16, set out a grove, and built a large barn and other buildings. He has a farm in Shelby County of 220 acres, and one in Harrison County of 240 acres, He carries on general farming and deals in stock and grain. He was married, in Bridgeport, Conn., June 16, 1856, to Johanna Doray, born on the Isle of Jersey, England, April 20, 1828, daughter of John and Harriet (Winsey) Doray, he born on the Isle of Alderney, England, June 20, 1801, she born in Guernsey, England, September 19, 1803. Mr. and Mrs. Leigh have three children —Thomas Doray, born May 31, 1857; Alfred Henry, February 28, 1865, and Ada Eliza, November 6, 1866. In religion, our subject is an Episcopalian, and in politics he is a Republican.

F. W. LIPPOLD, farmer, P. O. Hancock, was born in Davenport, Iowa, January 1, 1856, son of William and Hannah C. (Burecamper) Lippold, natives of Prussia, Germany, and the parents of seven children, five sons and two daughters. William Lippold, who is a farmer by occupation, is still living in Pleasant Township, where his wife died in June, 1878. Our

Digitized by Google

subject received his education in the schools of Davenport and Le Claire Township, Scott County, Iowa, and began life as a farmer. In November, 1872, he came to this township, bought 160 acres of wild land at $9 per acre in 1880, and has improved the place, erecting on it a frame dwelling-house one and a half stories, 16x24 feet, besides other buildings, and has set out a good orchard. He devotes his attention to general farming; he also runs a threshing-machine. At Avoca, Iowa, January 1, 1880, he married Hannah C. Stoffels, born August 25, 1863, in Holstein, Germany, daughter of M. and Mary (Jacobson) Stoffels, he a native of Prussia, she of Holstein, Germany. By this marriage, they have one son—Florenz, born April 22, 1881. Mr. Lippold is a Democrat.

GILBERT MANNING, farmer, P. O. Avoca, was born in Clinton County, N. Y., April 19, 1840, and is a son of Edgar and Sallie (Thew) Manning, who is still living in Clinton County, N. Y. Edgar Manning, a farmer by occupation, was born in Vermont December 23, 1817; his wife was born in Clinton County, N. Y., August 19, 1817; they had a family of two sons. Mr. Manning was educated at Peru, Clinton Co., N. Y., and taught school three years, and has since devoted his attention to farming. He left New York February 20, 1878, came to Pleasant Township April 10, that year, and bought 160 acres of improved land at $21.87½ per acre. He sold that place February 27, 1882, for $30 per acre and bought his present farm of 200 acres of improved land at $30 per acre. His farm, which is one of the finest in the township is well supplied with living water, is well adapted for stock-raising or for raising grain, and is situated two miles west of Avoca on the main road from the east to Council Bluffs. He carries on general farming. At Peru, Clinton Co., N. Y., November 27, 1866, he married Rachel Muzzy, born in Saranac, Clinton Co., N. Y., July 12, 1842, daughter of Milton and Esther (Nichols) Muzzy, he born in Vermont December 15, 1811, she born in Essex County, N. Y., August 17, 1811. Mr. Mannning was Justice of the Peace in New York for four years. He is a member of the Methodist Church and an A., F. & A. M., Peru Lodge, No. 281, Peru, N. Y., and in politics is a Republican.

PHILIP SYDNEY McCANDLESS, farmer, P. O. Shelby, was born in Washington County, Penn., December 15, 1844, son of Alexander and Wanzy (Scott) McCandless, he a miller and farmer, born in Pennsylvania in 1813, died in Douglas County, Kan., March, 1882; she, born in Washington County, Penn., in 1812, died there in 1850. They had seven children, four boys and three girls. Subject received his education in Henry County, Ill., commenced life as a farmer, and married in Rock Island County, Ill., February 12, 1879, Nellie J. Morgan, born August 30, 1857, in Shropshire, England, daughter of Thomas and Emma (Timmis) Morgan, both born in Shropshire, England, in 1827. Mr. and Mrs. McCandless have one child—Guy Sydney, born May 7, 1881. Subject is a Presbyterian, a Democrat, a member of the A. H. T. S.; been School Director, Justice of the Peace, and enlisted March 18, 1865, in Company E, Eighteenth Illinois Infantry (Capt. Brewer), and got an honorable discharge in February, 1866. He went to Illinois in 1854, living there until he was twenty-five years old, when he came to Pleasant Township in 1869, buying 160 acres at $8.50 per acre. went back to Illinois, the next year, came back to this township again and broke eighty acres of land, when he went back again on July 1, but returned in the spring of 1871 and improved the farm; there is an orchard and fine grove on the place. He went to Colorado in 1877 with the intention of mining, but returned the same year. He does general farming and has a good farm.

GEORGE NIPPERT, farmer, P. O. Minden, was born in Alsace, Germany, March 11, 1819,

Digitized by Google

son of Jacob and Eva Elizabeth (Lisher) Nippert, natives of Alsace, Germany, and parents of five sons and two daughters. Jacob Nippert, who was a farmer by occupation, was born in January, 1784, and died in Monroe County, Ohio, August 31, 1844; his wife, who was born in 1784, is still living in Ohio. Our subject received his education in his native country, and acquired the English language without a teacher. His first occupation was that of a blacksmith. He came to the United States in 1837, and lived three years in Pittsburgh, Penn., three years in Ohio, when he went to Freeport, Ill., where he remained until 1847, in which year he removed to Wisconsin, where he resided until he came to Pleasant Township in 1874. He purchased 160 acres of wild land at $8 per acre. He set out a two-acre grove, 240 fruit trees and otherwise improved the place. He has a good house, and carries on farming in its various branches. He was married in Monroe County, Ohio, November 27, 1842, to Sarah Hirchinger, born in Alsace, Germany, August 11, 1821, daughter of Michael and Sarah (Bay) Hirchinger, natives also of Alsace, Germany, he born in 1784, she in 1795. Mr. and Mrs. Nippert had nine children, of whom one—Sarah, is deceased. Those living are Caroline, Michael, Lizzie E., Henry W., Rosanna K., Jacob, Emma E. and Charles E. Our subject has filled township offices in Sauk County, Wis., and has been Township Trustee in Pleasant Township, In politics, he is a Republican.

J. F. PARKER, farmer, P. O. Shelby, was born in Vermont September 27, 1837, son of Abel and Fanny (Farnsworth) Parker; he, a farmer and mason, born in New England October 6, 1790, died in Lake County, Ill., March, 1857, she also died in Lake County, Ill. They had a family of five boys and two girls. Subject is self-educated, commenced life as a carpenter and married in Newton, Jasper County, this State, September 18, 1862, Nellie Bettise, born December 22, 1842, in Detroit, Mich., daughter of John and Malizann (Cook) Bettise, he born in New England October 5, 1798, she in St. Lawrence County, N. Y., February 7, 1804. Mr. and Mrs. Parker have two children, viz., Almer A. Clifton and Blanche M. Edith. Subject is a carpenter as well as farmer; has been Township School Treasurer and held other offices, is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, is a Republican, a member of the Grange; and came from Jasper County to this township in 1874; bought eighty acres of wild land for $8 per acre, built a one and one-half story frame house on it 14x22 feet, with a kitchen 14x22 feet, costing in all $800, besides other buildings, all built by himself. Mrs. Parker's father went through the war of 1812 with Capt. Tanner.

A. D. PEDICORD, farmer, P. O. Shelby, born in Morgan County, Ohio, October 23, 1836; son of Thomas and Susannah (Crossen) Pedicord; he, a farmer, born in Maryland in 1806, is still living on the old homestead in Morgan County, Ohio; she, born in Ireland in 1801, still lives on the old homestead. They have had six children, three boys and three girls. Subject went to school in Morgan County, Ohio, commenced life by running on the Ohio and Muskingum Rivers from Zanesville to Pittsburgh, from 1856 till 1865, and married his first wife on the old homestead in Morgan County, Ohio, January 23, 1855, Sarah Brabham, born in Loudoun County, W. Va., in 1841, daughter of T. J. and Martha (Stevenson) Brabham, both born in West Virginia; he, June 30, 1818; she, September 14, 1820. Mrs. Pedicord died September 2, 1869. Subject was married the second time in Henry County, Ill., January 18, 1870, his present wife being a member of the Presbyterian Church. He is a Democrat, a Freemason, a member of the A. H. T. S., and is the father of the following children: Thomas J.. Mary Ann, Martha Susanna, Elizabeth Edna, John and Ella Bell,

Digitized by Google

who died August 8, 1878. Subject was tax clerk in Illinois, Assessor for this township, and filled several school offices for a number of years. He left Ohio in the fall of 1864, going to Rock Island County, Ill., farming there eight years, came to this township in the spring of 1872, bought 160 acres of wild land at $9 per acre, improved it, built a house and outbuildings, set out 2,000 shade and 300 fruit trees, which are in bearing condition, besides small fruits, bought forty acres of wild land at $7.50 per acre, from the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific Railroad Company, bought forty acres of improved land at $15 per acre, from John K. Cooper, Company Superintendent, and 130 acres also improved at $22.75. He built a fine two story residence in 1882, 18x28 feet and 18x18 feet with bay window, which cost $1,600.

WILLIAM V. ROCK, farmer, P. O. Avoca, is a native of Waldeck, Germany, born March 19, 1851, son of Frederick and Louisa (Schnane) Rock, natives of Waldeck, Germany. Frederick Rock was born September 26, 1818, is a farmer by occupation, his permanent residence being in his native country, though he is at present on a visit to the United States; his wife, born in 1822, died in Waldeck, Germany, in 1865; they had eight children, five boys and three girls. Subject left Germany in 1866, came to this country, and settled in Scott County, Iowa. He received his education in Germany, and in Scott County, Iowa, and began life as a farmer, which occupation he has since pursued. In the spring of 1874, he came to Pleasant Township where he had the previous year bought 160 acres of wild land at $9 per acre, improved the place and broke eighty acres in 1874. He set out 2,000 shade and fruit trees, built a house and farm buildings, and, in 1880 erected a more commodions frame dwelling house, one and half stories high, 18x28 feet at a cost of $1,100. He carries on general farming; his farm is well supplied with water and is well adapted to stock-raising purposes.. Mr. Rock has now one of the finest farms in the county, consisting of 240 acres, he having bought eighty acres in 1881, paying $20 per acre for one-half of it, and $21.25 per acre for the other half. In Avoca, this county, March 8, 1875, he married Louisa Frese, born in Waldeck, Germany, January 9, 1856, daughter of Ludwig and Wilhelmina (Rock) Frese, also natives of that country. By this union, they have had three children—Minnie, born November 15, 1865; Frederick, born September 12, 1877, and Henry, born January 23, 1800. Mr. Rock has been highway Supervisor and Assessor of the township, and is now Township Trustee. He is a member of the Lutheran Church, is a member of the A. H. T. S., and is in politics, a Republican.

ALEXANDER M. SCOTT, farmer, P. O. Shelby, Shelby County, Iowa, was born in Washington County, Penn., February 9, 1847, and is a son of Archibald and Elizabeth (McCandless) Scott, natives of Allegheny County, Penn., and now residents of Henry County, Ill., he, a farmer by occupation, born in December, 1808; she, born in 1810. Subject's parents had seven children, two boys and five girls. He received his education in his native State, and in Henry County, Ill., began life as a farmer, and still follows that occupation. He moved from Pennsylvania to Illinois in the spring of 1857. He farmed for several years in Illinois, and in 1872 came to this township, where, in 1870, he had bought a tract of land, half of which he broke in 1871, and on which he built in 1872. His farm consisted of 160 acres of land which cost $8.50 per acre, and, in 1873, he bought eighty acres at $8 per acre. In March, 1877, he sold his personal property, rented his farm, and removed to Lake City, Hinsdale Co., Colo., but returned in November. He built a one and half story frame dwelling house on his place, 16x26 feet and 10x26 feet, at a cost of $700. In this

Digitized by Google

township, January 7, 1880, he married Anna Frum, born in Monongalia County, W. Va., March 24, 1857, daughter of Joseph and Mary (Boyd) Frum, natives of that county, and both born in the year 1820. By this union two children have been born—Archie Boyd, born December 9, 1880, and Clifford, born July 22, 1882. Mr. Scott has been Township Trustee, President of the Board of Directors two years, and also School Director for one year. He is a member of the Presbyterian Church, is a Good Templar and member of the A. H. T. S., and in politics, votes the Democratic ticket.

WILLIAM SIMPSON, farmer, P. O. Shelby, Shelby County, was born in Onondaga County, N. Y., May 18, 1821, and is a son of Benjamin and Elizabeth (Redman) Simpson. Benjamin Simpson, who was a farmer by occupation, was born in Orange County, N. Y., November 21, 1782, and died at Elbridge, Onondaga Co., N. Y., September 30, 1822; his wife, who was also born in Orange County, N. Y., October 15, 1790, died in Clinton County, Iowa, April 30, 1864; they had seven children, five boys and two girls. The subject of this sketch received his education in the schools of Elbridge, N. Y., and early engaged in farming; he also followed boating several years, owning and running several boats on the Erie Canal. In Onondaga County, N. Y., December 1, 1842, he married Julia Gregoire, born in Canada October 24, 1825, daughter of Theodore Gregoire, a blacksmith by trade, who was born in Canada April 22, 1786. By this union nine children have been born, six of whom are living, four of whom reside in this county—Nicholas P., Benjamin E., Eltnor U., Sarah E., Elnora E., John W., Albert O., Nettie M. and Gratia A. He came to Pleasant Township in 1870, bought 488 acres of wild land at $10 per acre, which he improved, and on which he erected a frame house, 26x32 feet, two stories high, with kitchen 14x16 feet, at a cost of $2,000. Mr. Simpson is engaged in general farming. When he came to Pleasant Township, there were only three voters, but at the last election 150 votes were cast, and then all the voters in the township did not vote. He is a supporter of the Democratic party.

HIRAM STEWART, farmer, P. O. Shelby, was born in Athens County, Ohio, December 24, 1835, son of Alexander and Clara (McGee) Stewart, he a native of Athens County, Ohio, born August 30, 1806; was a merchant, boatman and a farmer, and is still living in this State. The mother of our subject was born in Pittsburgh, Penn., January 8, 1815, and died in West Point, Lee County, this State, in June, 1840. They were the parents of ten children, five sons and five daughters. Our subject received his schooling in his native county, and in Lee and Henry Counties, this State. He started in life as a drover and farmer. He was married in Van Buren County, this State, February 21, 1861, to Esther L. Bennett, born in Athens County, Ohio, January 8, 1837, daughter of P. W. and Martha A. (McLain) Bennett, he a native of Massachusetts, born in 1812; she born in Athens County, Ohio, June 1, 1822. Mr. and Mrs. Stewart have four children—Clara Frances, born February 23, 1862; John, born June 29, 1864; William A., born June 29, 1866, and May Anna, born July 3, 1869. Our subject came to Pleasant Township in the spring of 1868, and bought a school claim of eighty acres. April 20, 1875, he purchased forty acres of improved land at $20 per acre, and March 1, 1882, he made another addition of forty acres at $16.50 per acre. His present farm, of 160 acres of good land, is situated, 120 acres in Section 16 and forty acres in Section 15. He carries on general farming. He has been Road Supervisor for a number of years, and also a Director. In politics, he is a Republican.

JOHN H. C. STUHR, farmer, P. O. Shelby, was born in Holstein, Germany, February 27, 1841, son of Adam and Mary (Bocher) Stuhr,

Digitized by Google

both natives of Holstein, Germany, he born in 1801, she in 1809. Both died in their native country. They were the parents of seven children, four boys and three girls, of whom one son and a daughter are deceased. Our subject received his education in his native country, and emigrated to America in 1857, landing in New York. He came to Davenport, this State, from which place he went in the army, returning to the same county, after serving throughout the entire time of the war. He enlisted in the fall of 1861, in the Twelfth Missouri Infantry Company I, Capt. Alefeldt. He took part in the engagements of Pea Ridge, Vicksburg, Lookout Mountain, Atlanta and others. He was married in Davenport, this State, October 2, 1866, to Eva Katharina Wilhelmina Arohn, born April 24, 1844, in the same place as her parents—G. and Mrs. (Atzman) Arohn, who were natives of Schleswig, Germany. Mrs. Stuhr came to the United States in 1866, and lived in Scott County, this State, till the time of her marriage. Mr. and Mrs. Stuhr are the parents of ten children, eight of whom are living—Emma, Willie, Mary, Clara, Kathrina, Matilda, Dora and Johanna. Our subject came to Pleasant Township in 1875, and purchased 205 acres of land at $11 per acre, fifty-five acres for $1,000, and also made a purchase of 160 acres of wild land in Harrison County at $9 per acre, fifty-five acres of which were, however, somewhat improved. His present farm property is now well cultivated. He set out a grove and a three-acre orchard of small fruit. He pays attention to most all kinds of farming. Mrs. Stuhr died in Pleasant Township August 17, 1882, and her funeral was attended by large numbers, who have always held her in the highest esteem. Our subject has filled many township offices. He was Constable two years, Trustee three years, Assessor two years, and School Director two years. He is an I. O. O. F., Helvetia Lodge, No. 423. In religion, he is a Lutheran, and in politics, a Republican.

CHARLES WASSER, farmer, P. O. Avoca, is a native of Wurtemberg, Germany, born January 19, 1827, and is a son of Erhart and Rosina (Stein) Wasser, also natives of Wurtemberg, Germany. Erhart Wasser was born in 1794; was a shoemaker by trade, and died in Pennsylvania in 1857; his wife, who was born in 1802, died at Blue Island, Ill., in 1868; they had three children, two boys and one girl. Subject received his education in Wurtemberg, Germany, and learned the shoemaker's trade in Germany. In 1853, he left his native country and came to the United States, locating at St. Clair, Penn., where he worked at his trade ten years. In 1863, he moved to Illinois, where he worked at his trade, and, in 1871, came to Pleasant Township, bought eighty acres of land at $11 per acre, improved it and remained on the place two years. He then worked at his trade for three years, renting his farm meanwhile, and, at the end of that time, returned to the farm. In 1880, he bought eighty acres of improved land at $18.50 per acre, and carries on general farming. There is a good supply of living water on the farm, which is well adapted to stock-raising. Mr. Wasser has been Road Supervisor. In Germany, in 1851, he married Kate Anna Gebel, a native of Germany, born January 30, 1823, daughter of Elias and Katharina (Hiventhal) Gebel, natives of Germany, he born in 1790, she in 1798. Mr. Wasser was again married in Pennsylvania in 1857. He has three children—Lizzie, Jacob and Conrad Philip. He is a member of the Lutheran Church, and in politics, is Republican. Mrs. Wasser is a member of the Reformed Church.

Digitized by Google

ROCKFORD TOWNSHIP.

H. L. ALDRIDGE, farming, P. O. Loveland, was born in Indiana in 1846, came to Pottawattamie County in 1854, and, with the exception of a few years he lived across the line in Harrison County, this township has been his home ever since. His business has always been that of farming and stock-dealing. He received his education in this county, but, for several years after coming here, there was no school that he could attend. His father, John S. Aldridge, died while he was very young. The mother is still living; she is a native of Indiana, and is now Mrs. Josiah Skelton, one of the old settlers of Pottawattamie County. Mr. Aldridge was married in this county, in 1867, to Miss M. E. Selvy. He was first farming in the Missouri River bottom, where he still has 156 acres of land, and also has a arm at his home place of 44 acres. This he bought more for a fruit farm, on which he now has quite a good many apple and other fruit trees. He has been engaged in buying and selling cattle, and now has about one hundred head of cattle, besides hogs and other stock. He is Democratic in politics, and is a member of the Masonic fraternity. He has held different township offices, and is now one of the Trustees. His first farm was raw prairie when he bought it, paying from $10 to $20 per acre. It is now well improved. His present home place cost $25 per acre. Mr. Aldridge started out for himself with but little, and his present success he has gained by his own energy and perseverance. He is also in the bee business, having a number of stands, which are paying well. He also has an orchard of about five hundred trees, which is doing finely.

ELIHU CARTER, farmer, P. O. Loveland, was born in New York in 1827, son of Henry Carter, who died in January, 1872. The mother of our subject is still living, and was seventy-five years old in March, 1882. Our subject came to this State in 1875 from Winnebago County, Wis., and settled on his present place. He purchased 160 acres of land, for which he paid $3,000. There were no fences or other improvements with the exception that 80 acres were in corn, which he secured, and a house which was not completed. Our subject moved with his parents from his native State to Pennsylvania when he was about two years old. He lived there eight years, afterward moving to Wisconsin, and finally to this State, as before stated. He received his education mostly in Wisconsin, in which State he was also married to Miss Lucinda Knapp, a native of Pennsylvania, daughter of Hosea Knapp, who is still living, and was eighty-three years old in December, 1882. Mr. and Mrs. Carter have four children living, three boys and one girl, of whom one boy and one girl are married and are living in Rockford Township. They have buried one daughter, who died in September, 1881. When our subject first moved to Wisconsin, the Winnebago and Menomonee tribes of Indians were respectively located on the south and north sides of the Fox River. They would steal from each other, and both from the white population. Mr. Carter lived in Walworth, Fond du Lac and Winnebago Counties, Wis., to which latter county he moved in 1850. In September, 1861, he enlisted in the Fourteenth Wisconsin Infantry, Company C, and served eight months under Col. Wood. The battle of Shiloh was the principal engagement in which he took part. He gives but little attention to political matters, having voted but once in this State, except

Digitized by Google

on questions pertaining to local school affairs. His present farm consists of his original purchase of 160 acres, which he has put in plowland and meadow, and a subsequent purchase of 20 acres, which is in timber. He raises principally corn.

SAMUEL CLARK, farmer, P. O. Missouri Valley, Harrison County, was born in New York State in 1818. His parents moved to Indiana when he was a small boy. There he grew up, was married and made his home till about 1853. He was married, in 1840, to Miss Sarah Harding, born in New York State in 1820, daughter of William Harding. Mr. Clark has always followed farming. From Indiana, they moved to Wisconsin and lived there about a year, and then came to Eastern Iowa, where they lived till the fall of 1864, when they came to this county, and have made this their home ever since. The first year, they rented a farm, and then came on to their present farm. They bought it the first fall they came, but rented for a year, while they were making improvements on their own place. It was all raw prairie at that time. He paid $4.50 per acre for land, and bought 122 acres at first. His farm now consists of nearly 200 acres, which he bought of J. C. Foreman, of Council Bluffs. They have reared four children, three girls and one boy. All were married. The eldest daughter, who died in February, 1881, was living in Nebraska; their son is living in Kansas, one of the girls is in Iowa, and the other is in Nebraska. At first, Council Bluffs was their trading point. After buying his place, he did not have much money left, so for some time they had a pretty hard lot of it, but, by hard work and economy, they soon were in comfortable circumstances. For some time after coming, he was in the stock business, but now he does not farm himself, so he sold off his stock and rents his land. He is Republican in politics, but does not take much interest in political matters. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity. His first house was 16x20 feet, and was made of cottonwood, the lumber being sawed near here, and cost about $25 per thousand. Even the shingles were of the same material. The same house they still use, but they have made considerable additions to it. Mr. Clark is a son of Erastus Clark, born in Connecticut, and one of a family of eleven children, who are scattered over the United States. Mrs. Clark is one of six children, one sister and one brother being deceased. When our subject and wife moved to this county, they came with a team of horses and two yoke of cattle. Mr. Clark's father came with them, and drove a light buggy, our subject driving one team of cattle and Mrs. Clark the other, while their son, L. H. Clark, drove the loose cattle.

THOMAS N. COPELAND, farmer, P. O. Loveland, was born in North Carolina in 1811, but was raised in Indiana, to which State his parents had moved when he was seven years old. He lived in Indiana until he came to this State in 1852. He was married in 1835 to Miss Barbara Frazier, born in Tennessee in 1816. She moved to Indiana with her parents when she was small. Mr. and Mrs. Copeland have five children living, four daughters and one son, all of whom are married and are living near them. They have buried four children—three boys and one girl; the oldest son dying in September, 1881. Our subject's oldest son, J. A. Copeland, two sons-in-law and four brothers were in the late civil war, which they went through without receiving a scratch. Our subject arrived in this county in the fall of 1852. He came across the country in wagons, and made the trip of 500 miles in just four weeks. The winter following his arrival he passed just over the line in Harrison County. In February, 1853, he bought a 700-acre claim of Isaac Cox, for which he paid $470. He entered this, and shortly afterward moved onto it, living the first two years in a Mormon

Digitized by Google

cabin. His farm now consists of 260 acres. With the exception of seventy acres which he sold, the balance of his original farm has gone to his children. His present home was built in the summer of 1855. It was constructed mostly of cottonwood. Part of the original siding is still on. The house is 32x 32, part of which is two stories high and has a basement. Our subject has been engaged in farming ever since coming to this county. He also ran a mill for nine years. The mill was erected by Loveland & Crayton, our subject purchasing the interest of Mr. Crayton. For nine years the firm name was Copeland & Loveland. His partner failing our subject took the mill, afterward selling it to Hawthorne & Co., who are its present owners. Our subject has always taken an active interest in school and township affairs, and has done much toward the prosperity and advancement of his section. Although seventy-one years old, he can read readily without the use of glasses, and his eyes appear to be stronger than they were forty years ago. In politics, he was first a Whig and afterward a Republican.

BASEL FOX, farmer, P. O. Loveland, was born in Putnam County, Ind., in 1827, son of James S. and Elizabeth (Enoc) Fox; he, born in New Jersey, she a native of Pennsylvania. They were married in Ohio and emigrated to Indiana in 1826. Both are deceased. Our subject has one sister living, Mrs. Eliza Mullinix, who resides in Harrison County, this State. He was educated in his native State, where he lived until he was twenty-five years of age, when he started across the country with an ox-team and settled on his present farm in 1852. His resources at the time he arrived were $20.50 in cash, half-interest in the three yoke of oxen and wagon and a note against his brother for $55. They purchased together a claim of 400 acres at a cost of $20 in money and two yoke of cattle. Our subject bought his brother's interest for $110, and the wagon. He then got Judge Casady to enter eighty acres of the land on time, paying him forty per cent interest. In this manner he struggled on, and now owns 385 acres of the original 400, most of which is fenced and is in a state of cultivation. He has made many substantial improvements, including two barns, one of which is 22x75, and a two-story residence. Mr. Fox was married in Indiana in 1849 to Amanda J. Bell, born in the same State. They have had twelve children, of whom four boys and four girls are living; the eldest born in December, 1850, and the youngest September 16, 1879. April 7, 1862, our subject enlisted in the Seventeenth Iowa Infantry, Company H, and after three years' service was mustered out at Davenport, this State. He took part in many heavy engagements, including Corinth, Iuka, Miss., Chattanooga and Mission Ridge. He was twice captured, once at Spring Place, Ga., and again at Tilton, Ga. He was five and a half months in Andersonville Prison, and was under medical treatment for ten months, being moved from one hospital to another. He is now a member of the Grand Army of the Republic, and in politics is a Republican.

A. FRAZIER, Postmaster and farmer, Honey Creek, came from Putnam County, Ind., in the fall of 1854, and settled on his present place, his father entering the same. Our subject was born in Indiana in 1837; son of J. T. Frazier, a native of Tennessee, but who was raised in Indiana, and is still living on the place they first settled. The mother of our subject is dead. He (subject) received his education in his native State. He was married, in 1857, to Miss Juliana Wild, a native of England. They have three children, one son and two daughters, all of whom are at home. When our subject and parents came to this county, they traversed the country in wagons, and were four weeks in making the trip. They purchased the improvements which the Mormons had made on the place, and entered it

Digitized by Google

afterward. Council Bluffs was their trading point at this time. Our subject started a general store in Honey Creek in 1867. He is also the Postmaster at the latter place. His business, however, has been principally farming. He deals mostly in cattle, hogs and corn. His farm consists of 450 acres, 200 of which are under cultivation. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and in politics is a Republican.

M. H. FRENCH, blacksmith, P. O. Loveland, is a native of New York; born in 1838; son of Adoniram French, a native of Connecticut, and a farmer by occupation. The parents are both deceased. They had eleven children, six sons and five daughters, of whom six are now living. Our subject received his education in the common schools of his native State, which he left in November, 1867, and came to this State, settling in Loveland with just $7 in his pocket. He was married, in 1858, to Miss Elizabeth Johnson, a native of Ireland. They have the following children: Edwin C., born September 9, 1859; Ella M., born January 18, 1861; Willie L., born November 9, 1865; Jennie E., born April 22, 1870, and Arthur M., born August 30, 1873. The first three named were born in New York, and the latter two in this State. Ella M. was married, in September, 1879, to F. I. Haldeman, who is station agent at Clear Water, Neb., where they are now living. Our subject never farmed but one year. He sailed the lakes for three years, after which he settled on terra firma and went into the blacksmithing business, which he has followed for about twenty-five years. He runs a shop at present but seldom does any work in it himself, being engaged in partnership with his son in a general merchandise business in Loveland, in which he carries a stock of over $2,000. He is also agent for the Shugart Implement Company of Council Bluffs. Mr. French also has 109 acres of land in timber, from which he cuts from 200 to 250 cords per season. He also owns a good residence and two lots near the depot. Mr. and Mrs. French are members of the M. E. Church. In politics, he is a Democrat, and has always voted that ticket.

H. W. A. GOSS, farmer, P. O. Loveland, was born in Illinois in 1845. His parents came to Iowa when he was but five years old, and settled in this county on his present place in April, 1851. This has been his home ever since, except one year he lived in Missouri Valley, Harrison County. He is the son of Sherman Goss, who died in 1855; the mother died in 1881, aged seventy-seven years. Our subject was educated in this county. His business has always been farming. He has three brothers, one in Council Bluffs, one in Missouri Valley, Harrison County, and one in La Veta, Colo. Mr. Goss was married, in this county, to Miss Ella Boyd, of Harrison County, daughter of John Boyd. They were married in 1874, and have two children, both boys. Our subject had four brothers who went into the army; one was killed. Mr. Goss was too young to go at the time. He is Republican in politics. The Mormons had been here before Mr. Goss came, but all the improvements they had made was to break our garden spots in the hollows, for they did not have teams sufficient to break up the heavy sod. They also had log huts covered with boards, and on these dirt. Mr. Goss' father bought a claim from the Mormons, and then entered land in 1853, as soon as it was open for entry. Entering at first 160 acres, most of it lying in the Boyer River bottom, but afterward entered more. Mr. Goss now has 106 acres. He is now living on the old place first settled. He remembers how they had to do the first year they were here. The very high waters washed out what mills there were within reach of them, so they did their own grinding, by putting corn in a large iron kettle and pounding it with an iron wedge. The finest they would sift out and make bread from, and the coarse they would make into mush and

Digitized by Google

hominy. Hogs were so scarce it was almost a sight to see one, but game was very plenty. When coming here, Kanesville or Council Bluffs only had one hewn-log house, and that was a store. The rest were all round logs, and covered with dirt.

W. E. HOYT, boarding house and confectionery, Loveland, was born in Illinois in 1850, but came to Iowa when about five years old. His parents first settled twenty miles west of Iowa City, on the banks of the Iowa River. He is the son of H. B. Hoyt, who is still living. The mother died about 1866. In 1863, they moved to this county, and he has lived here ever since, except two years; one spent in the eastern part of the State and the other in Kansas. He was educated mostly in the schools of this county. He has three brothers and two sisters. He was raised on a farm, and for the first two or three years after starting out for himself, he followed farming. In 1879, he bought out the grocery stock of Mr. Joseph Moss, and continued in that business in Loveland for two years, then sold that out and started his present business of boarding house, restaurant and confectionery. He also owns and runs the Town Hall. He commenced on his present building March 1, 1881; the hall is 20x50, twelve-foot ceiling, and the restaurant department connected with the hall is 14x50. He was married, in 1875, to Miss Ellen Moss, daughter of Joseph Moss. They have one girl and one boy. He is Democratic in politics, and at present is Justice of the Peace; also, has a blacksmith and wagon repairing shop.

HARDIN JONES, farmer, P. O. Loveland, was born in 1810, in Kentucky, on the Green River, Casey County; then moved with his father to Orange County, Ind., in 1817, and then to Putnam County, Ind., the fall of 1826, and remained there till the fall of 1855, when he came here. All of his family came at the same time, except one daughter, who came before. His only son now living, has been living by him ever since, their farms adjoining each other. He first bought 280 acres of Calvin Beebe, paying $2,650, and since that, he has added to his farm. He and son together have since had over 1,000 acres. Our subject now has 435 acres. Their farming is stock and grain. Mr. Jones served as County Judge one year, Auditor one year, Justice of the Peace for about twenty-one years. He was elected to the office of Justice of the Peace six days after he was eligible, and has been in county and township offices of some kind ever since till within a year. In moving here, they came in wagons, starting September 11 and arriving October 22, 1855. They camped out whenever night overtook them, and followed what was called the old Mormon trace. He is Democratic in politics. His first vote was for Gen. Jackson. He is a member of the Baptist Church. He was first married, October 18, 1832, to Asenath DuWeese. She died February 12, 1860. He was afterward married to Mrs. Mary Skelton, October 18, 1860. She died in March, 1881. He was again married to Mrs. Brunetta Moss. He had five children by his first wife; both his other wives had five children each when he married them, and he had no children by either of them.

JOHN GREEN JONES, farmer, P. O. Loveland, came to this county in the fall of 1855. He was born in Indiana in 1834, son of Harden Jones, who is still living in this township. Our subject lived in Putnam County till coming to this State with his father. He bought from a man by the name of Beebe, who had improved the place to some extent, having about forty acres fenced and broken, and containing a log cabin 12x16 feet, in which our subject lived for two years. His father's cabin was about 16x20 feet. They bought about 280 acres when first coming, paying about $9 per acre. Although there was plenty of land that could be got for less, yet this suited them, and they were willing to pay the advance. Mr. Jones was married, in

Digitized by Google

Indiana, in the fall of 1854, and then came West the following year. He was married to Miss Mary Ann Mace, born in Tennessee, but came to Indiana while small. Her parents moved to this State and lived here till they died. Mr. and Mrs. Jones have six children, five sons and one daughter. Two sons are married, and the others are all at home. Mr. Jones has three sisters living, but no brothers; four sisters came West with them, two of whom were married. Mr. Jones has a farm of 525 acres, about 250 being in cultivation, the remainder is in timber and grass land. He is Democratic in politics.

OSCAR KELSEY, merchant and Postmaster, Loveland, came here and located permanently in the fall of 1875. He was born in Dearborn County, Ind., in 1847. He was raised on a farm and lived there until he came to Council Bluffs in 1871. He was educated in Moore's Hill College, Ind., which he left in his junior year on account of ill health, and came West and taught school till the spring of 1876, when he accepted a position as a bookkeeper in Copeland & Loveland's mill, in which capacity he was engaged up to 1880, when he and his brother bought their present store, where they carry a $1,600 stock of general merchandise, with annual sales of $5,000, which are steadily increasing. They purchased the store of J. A. Copeland, and have since continued in the business. They also run a farm. Our subject was married, December 25, 1875, to Miss T. E. Copeland, daughter of Thomas N. Copeland, whose biography appears elsewhere. They have three children—two sons and one daughter. In politics, our subject is a Republican, and has been such since John C. Fremont ran for President, for whom he and his brother were the only boys in the district school who would hurrah. Our subject is the present Postmaster of Loveland, having been appointed in the summer of 1880. His father, L. H. Kelsey, and his (subject's) mother are still living in Indiana.

HENRY LOWE farmer and charcoal dealer, Honey Creek, was born in England in 1844, and came to America, when he was six years old, with his parents. They stopped in Fall River, Mass., for about two years, during which time the father followed his trade of boss-carder in a cotton factory. They then moved to St. Louis, Mo., where they remained until 1854, when they came to the present place in Rockford Township. Our subject returned to St. Louis, coming back in 1857, and remained here ever since. He is the son of William Lowe, who is now a teacher of phonography in Ogden, Utah. The father was in the army; he belonged to the Seventh Missouri Cavalry, and went through the entire service. Our subject's grandfather, Lowe, was in the cavalry at the renowned battle of Waterloo The mother of our subject died in St. Louis about 1855. Her parents—Mr. and Mrs. Allen—came West about 1850, and both died on our subject's place. He was married, August 24, 1862, to Esther Aveyard, who was born in England in the same house as he was. Hiram Bostwick took her when she was six years old and raised her. Mr. and Mrs. Lowe have had ten children, nine of whom—four boys and five girls—are living, and are all at home. The farm now consists of 220 acres, of which fifty acres are in tillable land, the balance being in timber and meadow. Our subject started in life with nothing save determination to win. When he first came here, Mormon huts were the only improvements, and there was a Mormon Church on his present farm. He started into the charcoal business in 1879, in which he has continued since. He now has contracts for about 6,000 bushels. In politics, he is a Republican.

JOSEPH MOSS, agricultural implements, Loveland, was born in Greene County, Ind., in 1834, son of Aquilla Moss. His parents are both dead. He was educated in Indiana and was married in Putnam County, of the same State, to Miss Mary Jane Jones, March 30,

Digitized by Google

1854, and the next year came West, settling in Harrison County, where he lived two years, and then sold out and came to this county and bought land, but sold out and went back to Indiana, where he remained four years and then came back in the fall of 1864, and has been here ever since, buying a place about two and a half miles south of Loveland. Was appointed Deputy Sheriff, and served four years under George Doughty, and then came back to Rockford Township and has lived in the township since, but as he has two farms and property in Loveland his time has not been given to either. In the two farms he has 380 acres, about 200 acres being in cultivation, forty in timber and the remainder in grass land. In 1878, he moved into Loveland and went into the grocery business for two years, and also was in his present business of agricultural implements. After two years, he sold his stock of groceries, and since has been giving his time to the implement business and to the carrying on of his farms. When he got to this State first, it was with a wagon and team and 30 cents in money. The first winter in Iowa was his hard winter, for he had no money, but worked at anything he could get to do. Shocked corn in the snow, bare handed, for John S. Goss, and got $1 per day. Game of all kinds was plenty and that furnished them meat. Paid $9 per hundred for flour. Pork 9 cents per pound. In the next spring he went to work his father-in-law's farm and made his start that way, for part of the corn he raised he sold for $3 per bushel. With this he entered land, improved and sold, and kept this up for some time, buying and selling. He has been a Democrat all his life, and has held offices of some kind for over twenty years, is now a Justice of the Peace. He was at one time engaged in buying and shipping stock and trading of all kinds, but for four years he has not been engaged in any very active business. He and wife are both very active members of the Baptist Church. They have had ten children, four married, four at home and two are deceased.

JOSEPH SEEBOLD, farmer, P. O. Loveland, was born in Dutchess County, N. Y., in 1826, and went to Michigan while small. He made Michigan his home till 1850, when he crossed the plains to California, stopping in Iowa for some weeks. He remained in California for five years. While there, he was mining most of the time. Then he returned to Michigan in June, 1855, remaining there till December of the same year, and then came to this county, arriving here about the 1st of January, 1856. He crossed the State by stage. It was storming badly, and the driver got lost on the prairie and night came on. Mr. Seebold was the only passenger, so they tied the horses to the coach and went inside, tore up the carpeting of the stage, and in that and what robes they had they wrapped up for the night, but it was all they could do to keep from freezing. The next morning, aid was sent for, but they had managed to find the way into the station before it came. He was married at Magnolia, Iowa, January 12, 1856, by Judge Hardy, then Judge of Harrison County, to Miss Jane Palmer. She had come to Harrison County, with her uncle, from Michigan, in 1852. They have nine children, five boys and four girls, all of whom are at home. In April, 1856, our subject came to Rockford Township, and has been in it ever since, and about twenty-three years on his present farm. In 1864, he went into the service, going into the Third Iowa Battery, O. H. Lyons commander, in Gen. Solomon's division, then at Little Rock, Ark., and then removed to Fort Smith, Ark. This was the last battery mustered out of the Seventh Army Corps. He is Republican in politics. His farming is general, but for a few years he has turned his attention to sorghum, raising sorghum cane to quite an extent. His farm is well improved. When first coming

Digitized by Google

here, in 1856, there was only one house on the Missouri bottom between Loveland and Calhoun, Harrison County.

GEORGE WEST, farmer, P. O. Loveland, was born in Ohio in 1825, son of Harmon West, a native of Virginia, and a descendent of Gov. West, who was Governor of that State while it was a British colony. Our subject's parents who are both deceased, had fourteen children, of whom six are now living. Our subject received his education in his native State, and was raised on a farm. He came West, and settled in Illinois in 1850, where he remained until 1856, when he came to this State, and located across the line, between this and Harrison Counties. He was married, in Illinois, in 1851, to Miss Susan Drumm. They have eight children, four sons and four daughters, of whom one son and a daughter are married. Our subject first settled in Cincinnati Township, Harrison County, adjoining Rockford Township on the north. He settled on the bottoms, to the west and north of the Boyer, but was unable to secure a title to the land, as it was undecided whether it was swamp or Government land. At that time, most of the settlers here were formerly Mormons, who had become dissatisfied with that religion and had not gone to Salt Lake with the balance. Our subject did not secure a title to the land until about 1860. He sold his first land and went to the river, where he had a tract of timber. Here he ran a saw-mill for about two years. In 1868, he sold the mill and timber to the railroad company for $15,000; after which he went to steamboating on the Missouri River. In the following year, his boat, which carried both freight and passengers, was burned at Omaha, Neb., with a loss to himself of about $9,000. This was the Lydia Grace. He had previously, in 1863, lost another boat, the Emma, which sank in the river, he losing about $2,000. In 1869, he came to his present farm, which now consists of 400 acres, which is mostly in corn. The life of our subject shows what a man with perseverance and energy can accomplish. He has made and lost two or three fortunes. His various occupations have subjected him to all kinds of exposure; he has employed from twenty to thirty men at a time. After a residence in this part of the State for about twenty-eight years, he concluded that one who has a home in Pottawattamie County cannot better himself in any part of this terrestrial sphere. In politics, he is a Republican.

JACOB J. ZAHNER, farmer, P. O. Loveland, is a native of Switzerland. He was born in October, 1818, and came to America when he was about twenty-six years of age. About two years later, he was married in Michigan, in which State he had first settled, to Miss Katharine Mundinzer, a native of Germany, who came to this country previous to our subject. They were married at the house of a Mr. Lusts. They came from Michigan to Dubuque, this State, about 1851, and lived there till about 1856, when he came to this county, and settled on his present farm, which now consists of 220 acres. Our subject was in the military school in the old country with Gen. Sigel, of rebellion fame; he also served his time in the Swiss Army; he is a Catholic in religion and in politics a Republican.

FRANK ZAHNER, farmer, P. O. Missouri Valley, was born in Dubuque County, this State, December 26, 1852; son of Jacob J. Zahner, who came to this county about 1856. Our subject came here with his parents, and has since lived here. He was educated in this county, going three miles to school in winter, and working in the summer. When he was nineteen years old, he went to Jewell County, Kan., and took up a pre-emption claim of 160 acres, which he kept for five years, finally trading for 140 acres of his present place, paying $800 difference. He made a subsequent purchase of 160 acres, and of his present farm 130 acres are in cultivation, the balance being in

Digitized by Google

pasture and meadow. He was married, March 29, 1875, to Miss Clara Kirkland, born in Logan County, Ohio, daughter of Samuel Kirkland, who came to this county about the time our subject did. He died in the army. Mrs. Kirkland is still living near Neola, this county. Our subject has three children, two boys and one girl. He and his brother-in-law, W. T. Roden, are engaged in stock-dealing, in which business our subject has been for about three years. In the winter of 1880, they shipped 1,600 head of cattle, besides hogs. Mr. Zahner's farming consists principally in raising corn for his stock. Though young at the time, Mr. Zahner remembers the winter of the deep snow, when his father, in company with four others, started to mill, with four yoke of cattle, and some corn. They set out for what was then called the Willow Mill, a distance of twelve miles, which took them all day to travel. Our subject has three thoroughbred cattle, which came from Corbin & McClintock, Kentucky. He is Republican in politics, and in religion a Catholic.

SILVER CREEK TOWNSHIP.

SHADRACH AUKLAND, farmer, P. O. Living Spring. Mr. Aukland is a native of England, born in 1844 in Lincolnshire; came to America in 1852, stopping in Zanesville, Ohio, where they remained about one and one-half years. Soon after settling there, his father, William Aukland, was thrown from a horse and was killed. Mr. Aukland and his mother moved to Peoria County, Ill., about eighteen months after this, and his mother still lives there. Mr. A. came to Pottawattamie County in 1869, and has made this his home ever since. He received his education in Illinois in common schools. He was married in Peoria County, Ill., in 1866, to Miss Priscilla A. Evans; she was born in Ohio. They have three children living and one dead, all boys. He is Republican in politics. He and wife are members of the Church of God. Farming has always been his business. In 1864, he enlisted in Company I, One Hundred and Forty-six Illinois Infantry (Col. Dean); served till close of war. Most of the time they were at Springfield, Ill., doing, provost duty. Mr. Aukland's farm consists of 160 acres. It was raw prairie when he bought it; he gave $8 for the first eighty and $12.50 per acre for the second eighty; most of it is now in cultivation. Mr. A. has just completed a residence 18x26, one story and a half, his being one of many neat farmhouses rebuilt in this township in the last few years.

J. A. BROCKMAN, farmer, P. O. Carson. Mr. Brockman is a German by birth, and was born in 1841 in Holstein, and came to America in 1852. His own parents being dead, he was adopted by his aunt, and after she was married came with her to America; they settled in Iowa. His father, Frederick Brockman, was in the Holstein and Denmark war in 1847, and died during the war. Mr. Brockman was educated in Iowa. August, 1861, he enlisted in Company E, Second Iowa Cavalry. He served three years, serving under Col. Elliott and Col. Hedge, in Gen. Hooker's division; Atlanta was the leading engagement. He stood on guard at Memphis when Gen. Forrest made his raid. After his discharge, he returned to his home in Scott County, Iowa, and remained there till he came to Pottawattamie County in 1869, fall of the year. He was raised on a farm but had not followed farming for himself till he came to this county. He had been in the hotel business in Davenport. In Durant, Cedar Co., Iowa, he ran a hotel for about eighteen months,

Digitized by Google

and was burned out May, 1869, and then came out here. He was married in Scott County, in 1868, to Miss T. G. Suser; she is a native of Germany, coming from near Mr. Brockman's old home. They have six children, two sons and four daughters. When he came to his present farm, it was wild land. His farm now consists of 136 acres, all in cultivation; corn and hogs are his principal business. He is Republican in politics. He and wife are members of the Lutheran Church. He is one of the Township Trustees, and has been three years. Mr. Brockman has been influential in bringing in about twenty families who have settled in Silver Creek, Keg Creek and Washington Townships.

CHARLES CASSON, farmer, P. O. Living Spring. Mr. Casson is a native of Yorkshire, Eng., born in 1826. When he was eleven years old, he went into a woolen mill, where they made the finest woolen goods, and continued to work in the same mill till 1869, where he quit and came to America, giving himself only about a week to prepare from the time he left the mill till he started. He was married, in 1851, to Miss Eliza Wood; she was born in the same shire. They brought nine children with them to America, and one was born since coming, but the oldest son died in Iowa; five sons and four daughters still living. One son married. When he came to America, he settled first in Logan County, Ill., where he remained one year; then went to Fayette County, Ill., but was there only two years, when he returned to Logan County, and made that his home till he came to his present farm in 1877, but had bought it in 1875. His farm consists of 160 acres. It was raw land when he bought it, and paid $10 per acre. Since coming on to it he he has been steadily improving; now it is all in cultivation. Corn-raising is most of his farming, and then feeding part of the time. Mr. Casson's object in coming here was to make a home which should be his own, and he has succeeded. He is Republican in politics. He also has 160 acres in Wayne County, Neb.

JOHN CLARK, farmer, P. O. Macedonia. Mr. Lyman Clark, the father of John Clark, was born in New York State February 12, 1811. Lived there till about 1851, and then went to Perry County, Ohio; was in Ohio for about eight years, and then went to La Salle County, Ill., and was there about twenty years, and then came to Iowa in 1879, settling in Silver Creek Township. He was married, in New York January 15, 1832, to Miss Betsey Crandall. She was born in New York February 8, 1814. January 15, 1882, they passed their fiftieth wedding anniversary, both quite active and strong. They have had seven children, four sons and three daughters, two sons and two daughters now living—Charles H., Frances J., Wilson M., Isadora O., Floretta Geraldus E., John. Charles H. died when he was a boy. All the others lived to be grown, and all were married except John, he living at home. Except three years that he worked at blacksmithing, Mr. Clark's whole life has been spent in farming. Mr. and Mrs. Clark began their life together with nothing, but have lived to see their children doing well, and have made a good property for themselves. All their children were born in New York, except the youngest, and he was born in Ohio in 1857. Mr. John Clark was educated in Illinois in common schools. He has always followed farming, and has remained at home. He and his father have each 160 acres of land in a body—260 in cultivation—the remainder in pasture and hay land. His business is raising corn and feeding cattle and hogs—feeding thirty-five head of cattle, besides hogs. He is Republican in politics. His father also has been a Republican since the party started. His father worked for three years for Moses and Henry Tilden, brothers of Samuel J. They were then in their manufacturing business, Mr. Clark being boss on the Tilden farm.

Digitized by Google

JAMES A. FRAZIER, stockman, Silver City. Mr. Frazier was born December 31, 1848, in Ohio, and lived there till he was twenty years old, and then came to Marion County, Iowa, and was there for four years, and then moved to Mills County, where he remained for one year, and then came to Pottawattamie County. He is the son of John R. Frazier, who was born in Indiana. Mr. Frazier's mother was born in Ohio, his parents are both living, and just across the line in Mills County. He is one of seven children, five sons and two daughters, only one of the family dead, a sister of Mr. Frazier's; while he was a small boy, he always said he was going to be a stock dealer, and he worked for that all his life. First beginning by raising sheep, an uncle gave him one lamb and from this he made a start, selling the first fleece of wool for a dollar, and invested that in another lamb, and then he let out his three or four lambs to a farmer to keep on the shares, and kept on in this way till he had about 500 head, when he left Ohio. In Marion County, Iowa, Mr. Frazier and two of his brothers, Randall and William, went into partnership and rented a farm; James was only twenty-two, Randall, eighteen, and William, sixteen years old. From this time till 1878, these three brothers were in together. They farmed and fed some cattle for themselves, and some for their landlord. In this way, they learned the business of buying and feeding cattle. After coming to Mills County, they continued in the same way, only steadily increasing, and begun buying and shipping cattle and hogs, J. M. Strahan, of Malvern, Mills County, furnishing the money and getting half the profits. As they accumulated means of their own, they made use of it, and finally got enough to carry on business on their own account. In 1878, they dissolved partnership, but in the spring of 1881 James and William again went in together, and continue. William carries on the business in Nebraska, where they have bought 1,600 acres of land, besides leasing 3,400 acres of school and college lands. Of their land there, above 400 acres are fenced, and 200 in cultivation, and have cattle sheds, etc., to make a complete cattle ranch, and have on hand there now over 400 head. James Frazier tends to the business on this side of the river. He used to think that if he had a team of horses, he would be all right, but now he and his brother have thirty-nine horses, mules and colts. His leading business here is buying and shipping stock. This summer, he has fed about 550 head of hogs, and shipped about 5,000 head, and of cattle fed about 100 head and shipped 800. Randall Frazier has continued in the same business, but alone since 1878, and has made a success also, having now a section of land, joining the town of Wayne, Wayne County, Neb., which is his home. Mr. James Frazier was married in Marion County, Iowa, 1873, to Miss Mary M. Cross, who was born in Ohio. They have six children, three girls and three boys. He is Republican in politics; came to his present farm, spring of 1874. His independent farm here consists of 200 acres, well improved with fences, orchards, groves, etc.

JURGEN HEESCH, farmer, P. O. Council Bluffs. Mr. Jurgen Heesch was born in Germany in 1848, Holstein being his native State. He came to America in the fall of 1870, settling in Scott County, Iowa; was there about fifteen months, and then came to Mills County, where he remained for one year, and then moved to Pottawattamie County, to his present farm. His parents both died in the old country; he was educated in his native land. Was married, at Council Bluffs, Iowa, June 12, 1873, to Miss Anne Schmielan; she was born in Germany also. They have four children, four girls. He is Republican in politics. His farm consists of 240 acres, 140 in cultivation, the remainder in pasture and meadow. He bought it when it was raw prairie, paying $10 for the first eighty and

Digitized by Google

$15 per acre for the last 160. His farming is general corn-raising, and feeding to his stock his leading business. When he came to this country in 1870, he had about $700, and the remainder he has made in this country.

JAMES W. HOLMES, farmer, P. O. Silver City, Mills Co., Iowa. Mr. Holmes was born and raised in Tazewell County, Ill., born 1842. In 1856, his father moved to Page County, Iowa, but is now living in Council Bluffs. In 1861, Mr. Holmes went to California, and remained there for seven years. By trade he is a carpenter, and learned his trade by working with his father. While in California he was mining, and also following his trade. In coming back to Page County from California, he went the longest way round, going to South America, England, Scotland and Ireland, and back through Canada to the United States, having been more than a year on the trip. He was married, in Page County, January, 1870, to Miss Millie Worthington, who was born in Pennsylvania. They have four children, all boys. He has always been Democratic in politics. Is a member of the Masonic fraternity, joining that society in Oregon when twenty-one years old. His farming is principally raising corn and feeding to hogs. Mr. Holmes has been in Pottawattamie County for twelve years, and has been in this township ever since, and now there are only seven or eight families in this township that were living here when he came. Mr. Holmes has seen more of the world than most men of his age, and his own experience would make a volume in itself. His farm consists of 120 acres.

L. F. HUSZ, farmer, P. O. Council Bluffs. Mr. Husz was born in Germany January 1, 1850. He was born on the Island of Fehmarn; came to America in 1867, settling in Davenport, Iowa, and lived there till the spring of 1875; he came to this county and settled on his present farm. He was married, in Pottawattamie County in 1881, to Miss M. L. Bebensee; she was born in Germany also. They have two little children, both girls. His farm consists of 360 acres, 200 in cultivation, 160 in pasture. His farming is general, but mostly corn and stock. He is Republican in politics; his mother is still living, and in this county. Since coming here, farming has been his business, while in Davenport he was teaming. When he reached New York City, he had $5, and was seventeen years old; all that he has, he has made himself in this country. In the old country he began to hire out, and worked hard when he was only about ten years old. He has had to make his own way by hard work and perseverance.

O. LAWSON, farmer, P. O. Living Spring. Mr. Lawson is a native of Norway, his early home being about seventy miles east of Christiana. He was born in 1834; came to America about 1853; landed at Quebec. Soon after this, came to Chicago, where he remained about six years, leaving Chicago in 1859, and went to Pike's Peak. For eight or nine years he was in the West, being in Colorado, Utah, Idaho and Portland, Oregon, during the time, putting in the time mining, freighting, prospecting, and working at his trade of carpentering; came to Pottawattamie County about 1866, and has been here ever since. First, bought the present place of John Van Kirk, buying of Judge Bratton. He was married, in Mills County, Iowa, February, 1871, to Miss Viola Orr; died July 13, 1881; she was born in Ohio. He had four children, two are now living, both boys. In 1869, he moved to his present farm, and has been on it since, except one year he lived in Mills County. His farm consists of 320 acres; his principal business is raising corn and feeding. All of his farm but fifty acres is in cultivation, and good improvements. He is Republican in politics. Mr. Lawson was raised on a farm in the old country, but never followed farming till he came to Iowa. While in Chicago, he had learned the carpenter's trade, and

Digitized by Google

followed that for some years. Mr. Lawson is one of the oldest settlers now living in the township. There were only six or seven houses in the township when he came, and some of them but the rudest of shanties, being mostly situated along the old stage road. Between Keg and Silver Creeks, there was no house in this part of the county, and east of Silver, Macedonia was the nearest settlement, and Taylor Station on the north; Keg and Silver Creek Townships were in one at that time, and had only seventeen or eighteen voters.

MALCOLM McKENZIE, farming, P. O. Living Spring. Mr. McKenzie was born in Scotland August 8, 1834, and came to Prince Edward's Island in 1836 with his parents, who lived there as long as they lived. He came to Maine in 1853, and has lived in the United States ever since, coming to Council Bluffs in 1855, but remained there only a short time, and then went to Minnesota and followed lumbering for five years; then went to Colorado with the gold-seekers; from here he went to Idaho, on Salmon River; then to Washington Territory, and then to Portland, Ore., where he remained for some time, and then back to Idaho, where he was mining for two years; then came back to Denver, Colo., where he remained for three years, and was engaged also in mining; then drove stage for one year from Britcher Path to Green River for Wells & Fargo. In fall of 1867, October, was married at Golden City, Colo., to Miss Elizabeth Brackey, a native of Prince Edward's Island. That same fall they came to their present place, which was raw prairie, and there was not a house in sight at the time. They have five children—three boys and two girls. Mr. McKenzie was more successful in his mining than many gold-hunters. He and a partner in thirty-one days took out $17,780; but most of this was paid out for a claim which proved worthless; but striking another rich deposit, they got about $4,000 each before the season closed. Mr. McKenzie had a partner and mining interest in Colorado, and as this partner had a good chance to make a sale, Mr. McKenzie, who was in Idaho at the time, sent him a power of attorney. His partner made the sale for $80,000, and left with the proceeds. Mr. McKenzie found that he was gone, and traced him to New York City, where he had managed to escape on a vessel a few hours before. Mr. McKenzie's life has been one of varied experience and of much interest, leaving his home young, and spending so much of his life in the wilds of the West. His farm consists of 250 acres. He pays attention to stock and farming, having at present about 100 head of cattle. He has been in this township long enough to see all the improvements that have been made, as there were but few shanties in the township at the time he came. He is a Democrat in politics, but votes for what he considers the best man.

A. AND D. McKENZIE, farmers, P. O. Carson. Messrs. McKenzie are natives of Prince Edward's Island, Queens County. A. Mc. was born in 1845, and D. Mc. in 1849. Mr. D. Mc. came to the United States May 22, 1869, coming to Massachusetts, and thence to Iowa July 27, 1869. Mr. A. Mc. came direct to Iowa January 15, 1870. Both have been here ever since, and have been in Pottawattamie County, the first two years in Macedonia Township, and then to Silver Creek Township. January 18, 1874, they bought their present farm, it being raw prairie, paying $10.25 per acre, buying 240 acres, nearly the whole being in cultivation at present. Their principal business is raising corn and feeding to stock. Mr. A. McKenzie was married January 28, 1879, in Pottawattamie County, to Miss Rhoda Ann Jones, born in Indiana. They have one child, a boy. The McKenzie brothers received their education in Prince Edward's Island. They are Scotch descent, their parents coming from Scotland; both parents now are dead. They are Republican in politics. Mr. A. Mc. has always fol-

Digitized by Google

lowed farming, but Mr. D. is a shoe-maker by trade, having served five years as an apprentice, but since coming here has followed farming all the time. Most all that they now have they have made since coming to Pottawattamie County, and have made it by farming. Mr. A. Mc. was at work for three years running the mail from Cape Traverse to Cape Tormentine, across the Straits of Northumberland. In winter, they have to carry the mail, from about the 10th of December till the 10th of May, across the ice. The mail would be put into a boat, and the men would put straps around their shoulders and draw the boat after them, where there was ice, and then, if they went through, they could catch on the boat, and use that, if there was water. Often, when the ice was good, they could make it across, the distance of nine miles, in three hours, but sometimes it would take them three days, waiting, when the sea was rough and the ice would be breaking up. Once, after they had crossed in three hours one way, and started back immediately, the ice broke up on the return, and they were floated back and forth till about 12 o'clock at night, and then landed about nine miles from home; he has seen the ice piled up thirty or forty feet above the water and as much below the water. When the ice begins to break up, they can hear it for as much as ten miles.

JACOB NISEWANGER, farmer, P. O. Macedonia, was born in Shelby County, Ohio, in 1831. In 1857, he moved to Illinois, and settled in Logan County, and he remained there for six years, and then returned to Ohio, and remained at home with his father for two years, and then went back to Logan County, Ill., where he stayed for one season, and then came to Iowa. In the fall of 1861, before going to Ohio, he was married, near Lincoln, Ill., to Miss Sarah J. Woods. She was born in Ohio. In the fall of 1864, he came to Mills County, and the next year came into Pottawattamie County, and has been in Silver Creek Township ever since, and is perhaps the oldest settler in the township now. In 1867, he came to his present farm. The nearest settlement to him was over four miles. The first eighty acres of land he got he traded for without ever seeing it. His farm now consists of 160 acres, well improved. He has just completed a large two-story residence, and has a bearing orchard and forest groves, etc. His farming is mixed, raising grain, also stock. He has nine children, six boys and three girls, and one son dead; he is Democratic in politics. His father, William Nisewanger, lived on the old homestead in Shelby County, Ohio, till his death, in February, 1880. Mr. Nisewanger's mother died only a few days before his father. Mr. N.'s ancestors were Germans, but his father was born in Maryland; he was educated in the common schools of Ohio, going to a log schoolhouse, with a big fire-place, and sat on puncheon seats.

H. OUREN, farmer, P. O. Living Spring. Mr. Ouren was born in the suburbs of Christiana, Norway, in 1835. Most of his early life was spent in Christiana, being educated there; his parents died when he was young, and he was apprenticed to a merchant, where he served over three years; he came to this country when he was seventeen years old; he is the youngest of nine children, five of whom are dead, the other four in America, Mr. Ouren being the first to come; he landed in Quebec with $2 in his pocket, and then worked his way on to Chicago. He made Chicago his home from 1853 till 1861, but was away part of the time, being in Wisconsin, lumbering, sailing on the lakes, etc. Was married in Chicago, March 14, 1857, to Miss Aurora F. Peterson; she was born in Sweden, but had come to America when she was about ten or eleven years old. They have seven children, six sons and one daughter, all at home. The first year after coming West, they wintered in Nebraska. In the spring of 1862, they moved to Colorado, and remained there till the fall of 1865, when

Digitized by Google

they returned to Nebraska; spent the winter in a house belonging to Samuel Dodge. The next spring, they moved to Silver Creek Township, and have been here ever since. Mr. Ouren and Mr. Lawson bought first 300 acres together. It was the Judge Bratton farm, now owned by John Vankirk. While there, they kept stage station and farmed. This place was an old Mormon settlement, and there were still a number of their huts when they moved there, and a hewn-log hut built by the Mormons, and this was used as the first schoolhouse on Silver Creek. In the spring of 1869, he moved to his present farm, the "Living Spring" farm. Between the Big and Little Silvers there was no settler when he moved in, except J. J. Clark, till seven miles to the north, and the nearest neighbor on the east was about three and a half miles. His farm now consists of 740 acres, 160 being in Washington Township. It is all under fence, about 400 acres being under plow and tame grass, the remainder in pasture and meadow land; his farming is mostly raising corn, and feeding to cattle and hogs. Mr. Ouren has made a success, and has done it all by farming, not speculating any, and it has mostly been made in this county; he has always taken an active part in developing the township and helping its schools and improvements; he is Democratic in politics; he has been Township Treasurer for ten years, and besides has held other township offices. Mr. Ouren is one of the leading citizens in the township.

JOHN C. PONTIOUS, farmer, P. O. Silver City, Mills County, born in Jefferson County, Ohio, January 27, 1830, son of George H. and Hannah (Call) Pontious; he, a mechanic, born in Pennsylvania December 12, 1795, is still living in Winfield, Cowley Co., Kan.; she, born in Ohio in 1797, died in Jefferson County, same State, in 1849. They had eleven children—eight boys and three girls. Subject was educated in Jefferson County, Ohio; commenced life as a mechanic, and married in Cincinnati, Ohio, January 21, 1852, Rebecca Smith, born in Reading, Ohio, February 16, 1832, daughter of James and Margarette (Brown) Smith, he born in New Jersey in 1795, she in Philadelphia, Penn., in 1807. Mr. and Pontious have one son, Harvey W., born in Cincinnati, Ohio, November 24, 1852, and was educated in Bloomington and Lincoln, Ill. Subject is a member of the Christian Church; a Republican; has filled township offices; has been a mechanic, a farmer, stockman, real estate dealer, and is largely interested in Colorado mines; he lived in Lincoln, Ill., until 1876, when he moved to Council Bluffs; thence to this township, where he has a fine farm of 200 acres, in a good location, well improved, and feeds and deals in Short-Horn cattle and Poland-China hogs; is greatly interested in all educational matters, and has the interests of his township at heart.

A. T. RAINS, farmer, P. O. Living Spring, born in Cedar County, Mo., April 29, 1849, son of Lawrence and Mary (Froth) Rains; he, a farmer, born in Ohio in 1812, is still living on the old homestead in Mills County, which he entered in Council Bluffs in 1851; she, born in Ohio in 1820, died in Mills County, this State, in 1876, and was the mother of seven children—three girls and four boys. Subject received his education in Mills County, this State, attending school a part of the time in a log cabin; commenced life as a farmer, and married in Mills County, January 13, 1876, Johanna Wolfe, born in Mills County December 25, 1858, daughter of James and Sarah (Creech) Wolfe, she born in Kentucky, and he born in Missouri; was a member of Company A, Fourth Iowa Infantry, and died while in the army. Mr. and Mrs. Rains have four children, viz.: William Clarence, born September 12, 1876; Lavonia Alice, born October 30, 1877; Eddie H., born March 25, 1879; and Alta Pearl, born January 5, 1882. Subject was a member of the Home Guards; a Republican; lived in Mills County until 1876;

Digitized by Google

bought a farm of 140 acres in 1874, partly improved, at $15 per acre; rented it for two years; moved onto it again in 1876, and greatly improved it since; set out a grove and an orchard, has good buildings, deals in stock, feeds cattle every winter and does general farming.

JAMES F. SMITH, farming, P. O. Carson. Mr. Smith was born and raised in La Porte County, Ind.; born 1835; lived in Indiana till 1877; he sold out and came to Iowa, settling in Mills County, where he remained till spring of 1882, when he came to his present farm in Silver Creek Township; he had lived in La Porte County till about 1870; he went to Porter County, and lived there till he came to Iowa. He bought his present farm in 1879; but it was raw prairie, so he did not move to it till 1882. His farm consists of 250 acres, ten of it being timber land, all but about fifty being in cultivation, 140 in corn, besides wheat. He is doing considerable feeding. He was married in La Porte County, Ind., in 1856 or 1857, to Miss Sarah J. Cooper; she was also born in La Porte County. They have four children, two girls and two boys;. one girl married. He is Republican in politics; farming has always been his business; he was educated in Indiana; his mother died when he was only three years old, and his father was killed when he was five, and from that time he has had to look out for himself.

JAMES A. SUMMERS, farming, P. O. Macedonia. Mr. Summers was born in Ohio in 1847. His father moved to Iowa when he was about eighteen months old; then settled in Jefferson County, Iowa, when he was about ten years old. When he was about nineteen years old, Mr. Summers went back to Illinois, where he remained about five years. He was married, in Logan County, Ill., 1869, to Miss Huldah Ann Wickersham, born in Indiana; they have two children, one boy and one girl; came to Pottawattamie County, Iowa, June, 1871, settling on his present farm, which was raw prairie, paying $12.50 per acre. He has a farm of 120 acres, all in cultivation. His farming is raising corn and feeding it to stock. He is Republican in politics; is one of the Township Trustees; his farm is well improved with orchards, groves and good farm buildings. When he settled on his present farm there were but three farms in the present School District, which is 2x3 miles; now it is all improved. Mr. Summers' father, William Summers, is still living, and resides in Jefferson County, Iowa, and is in his eighty-first year.

JOHN VANKIRK, farming and stock, P. O. Silver City, Mills County. Mr. Vankirk, one of the oldest settlers now in Silver Creek Township, came here March, 1869; he is a native of Washington County, Penn., and was born in 1835. Mr. Vankirk was out here and bought his present home farm in the fall of 1868, buying of O. Lawson. His farm is perhaps the oldest settled farm in the township, Mr. John Bratton settling it, Mr. Bratton getting it from David Johnson July 25, 1855; Mr. Johnson had entered it May 20, 1854. This was a stage station for a number of years on the old Des Moines and Council Bluffs road, and along Silver Creek and in the woods of this farm was quite a Mormon settlement, and there is one of their burying-grounds on the place. Mr. Vankirk lived on the old home place in Pennsylvania till he moved to his present farm. He was raised on a farm, and has always made farming and stock his business. His farm, which lies part in Mills and part in Pottawattamie County, contains about 1,700 acres, on which he carries on feeding and stock-raising. Mr. Vankirk was married in Washington County, Penn., in 1856, to Miss Anne Vankirk, who was also born in the same county as Mr. Vankirk. They have three children living, two boys and one girl. He is a Democrat in politics. In the fall of 1857, Mr. Vankirk came out through this country, passing through his present farm on the stage. Mr. Vankirk's parents are still living, their home being in

Digitized by Google

Mills County, Hamilton Vankirk being his father's name. They are about seventy years old. When he settled here there was a bridge across Silver Creek on the old stage road, and then over three miles north another, and on the south it was eight miles to another. Mr. Vankirk is one of the most successful men in Silver Creek Township, and has one of the largest residences.

VALLEY TOWNSHIP.

W. C. ACKER, farming, P. O. Hancock, was born at Beardstown, Cass Co., Ill., in 1838, son of John Acker, born in New York State at the head of Lake Champlain; he is a retired farmer; his wife, our subject's mother, is dead. They had eight children, one of whom is dead. Our subject was educated at Mt. Morris Seminary, Illinois, and moved with his father, in 1842, to Oregon, Ogle Co., Ill. There he remained till about 1853, when he went to Chicago and served an apprenticeship at carriage-making; he resided in Chicago about seven years, it being a small place at that time. In 1865, he came to Iowa, and built the first carriage shop erected in the town of Boone. In the fall of 1875, Mr. Acker sold out his business in Boone, came to Pottawattamie County and bought his present farm of 240 acres, situated in Valley Township. This land, then in a wild state, was worth from $5 to $8 per acre; now, in a state of cultivation, it is worth from $25 to $30 per acre. When Mr. Acker first settled here, this part of the township was but thinly settled, and he circulated petitions for roads and schoolhouses. He was married, in 1855, to Miss S. L. Vanloon, a native of Ohio, daughter of Isaiah Vanloon. Mr. and Mrs. Acker have five children—W. C., born September 15, 1858; Elwood W., February 2, 1861; Estella M., May 5, 1865; Belle L., December 4, 1869, and May E., born May 11, 1872. Mr. Acker is a member of the A. H. T. A. In politics, he is a Republican.

SAMUEL ARMSTRONG, hotel, Hancock, was born in Ohio in 1834, son of Samuel and Roxie (Wheeler) Armstrong; his mother is living in Wisconsin; his parents moved to Southern Illinois when our subject was about four years old, then into Jo Daviess County, Ill., and afterward, back to Portage County, Ohio, where they lived two years, and then to Wisconsin. Our subject went to school in Illinois, Ohio and Wisconsin. He has two half-sisters and one half-brother. His father was a farmer, and Mr. Armstrong has followed the same occupation most of his life. He enlisted, August 14, 1862, in Company B, Thirty-third Wisconsin Infantry, and served three years, or until the close of the war, coming home in August, 1865. At first, he was under Grant, at Vicksburg, McPherson being the Seventeenth Corps commander, in which he was a member; he was at the taking of Spanish Fort; his regiment went on the Red River expedition, but Mr. Armstrong was regimental Postmaster at the time, and was left behind with the sick at Vicksburg. He was also under Sherman in his Meridian expedition, under Gen. Smith at Tupelo, Miss., and in other engagements. At Vicksburg, he was wounded in the hand, losing a finger. Mr. Armstrong was married, first, in 1857, to Miss Nancy Jane Loney, of Wisconsin; he has three children by this wife—one boy, Charles O., living in Pottawattamie County, and two daughters. His wife died in 1863, and he was married, the second time, in April, 1866, to Miss Lydia E. Millard, of

Digitized by Google

Ohio, who died in August, 1867. Mr. Armstrong was married to his present wife in 1869; she was Miss Mary J. Fitzgerald, born in Wisconsin; her parents are both dead; she is the daughter of Peter Fitzgerald, born in Kentucky; her mother was born in Ohio. Mrs. Armstrong has three brothers and four sisters. In 1871, Mr. Armstrong came to Iowa, and settled in what is now Valley Township, where he followed farming till the fall of 1880, when he sold his farm, came to Hancock and built the first dwelling-house erected in the town after it was laid out. After coming here, he dealt in coal for about a year, but now devotes his attention to the hotel business and is having good success. Mr. and Mrs. Armstrong are members of the Methodist Church. Mr. Armstrong is an Odd Fellow and a Republican.

I. L. BAIR, farming, P. O. Hancock, was born in Knox County, Ohio, in 1843, son of David Bair, a blacksmith by trade, now living in retirement in Johnson County, Iowa, where he was one of the early settlers. Mr. Bair had seven brothers, one of whom is dead, and one sister. In 1854, he, with his parents, left Ohio and settled in Johnson County, Iowa, thence, in March, 1877, he came to Valley Township, Pottawattamie County. In August, 1862, Mr. Bair enlisted in Company K, Twenty-second Iowa Regiment, continuing in the same till the close of the war; he was in the Vicksburg campaign, under Grant, and in the Shenandoah Valley campaign, under Sheridan; he came out without a wound. Mr. Bair was married, in 1868, to Miss Almina E. Pophan, born in Kosciusko County, Ind., daughter of Richard Pophan. Mr. and Mrs. Bair have four children—Louisa Ellen, Charles R., Clinton H. and Howard P. Mr. Bair and wife are members of the M. E. Church, of Hancock. Mr. Bair's farm consists of 120 acres, all well under cultivation, and the acquirement of his own industry. Mr. Bair is a member of the Masonic fraternity and of the A. H. T. A.; in politics, he is a Republican.

W. C. BARTON, farming, P. O. Hancock, was born in New York State in 1833, son of James and Dorcas (Akley) Barton; he was a lumberman and farmer, and died in Wisconsin in 1861; she died in Wisconsin, and was the mother of fourteen children, five of whom are dead. Mr. Barton received an ordinary education in his native State, and then engaged in farming till he became twenty-one years of age, when he moved to Wisconsin and engaged in farming till 1867, when he came to Mitchell County, Iowa, thence to his present place in Pottawattamie County. Mr. Barton's farm of 650 acres was, when he bought it, wild prairie; now it is in a good state of cultivation, and has excellent buildings erected upon it. Mr. Barton's property is entirely self-acquired; he has an orchard of about 300 trees and quite a vineyard; he raises considerable stock, having on hand at present about one hundred head of cattle. Mr. Barton was married, in Wisconsin, in 1857, to Diantha Dewey, born in Vermont, daughter of Horace and Sophia (Felt) Dewey, he a native of Vermont and she of Massachusetts. Mr. and Mrs. Barton are the parents of five children—Marion L., Rosa, Aaron, Roscoe and Florence, all at home, except the eldest son, who is married and lives in Knox Township, where he owns and conducts a farm. Mr. Barton is one of the most successful farmers of Valley Township. Politically, he is a Republican.

A. M. BATTELLE, farmer, P. O. Avoca, was born in Washington County, Ohio, in 1830, son of C. D. and E. G. Battelle; subject's father is living at Columbus, Ohio, and is seventy-six years old; he was a Methodist minister until 1881, when he retired. Mr.

Digitized by Google

Battelle was well educated in Ohio and West Virginia, and first started in life in 1849, as a telegraph operator, which occupation he followed nine years. The first office he had charge of was at Portsmouth, Ohio; from there he went to Brownsville, Penn., but the greater portion of his life as an operator was spent at Washington, Ohio, and Wheeling, W. Va. The last two years spent in Wheeling, he was engaged in the grocery business, coming from Wheeling to his present place in 1855; he pre-empted his land. Mr. Battelle was married, in 1852, in Washington, Ohio, to Miss Aramintha Beymer, born in Ohio, daughter of William and Julia Beymer. Mrs. Battelle's father is still living. Mr. and Mrs. Battelle have seven children—three boys and four girls; two of the daughters are married and one son is in Hancock. Mr. Battelle's farm consists of 200 acres, all in cultivation and meadow. He was a member of the Board of County Supervisors for seven years, being Chairman of the board for five years; he has held various township offices, and has been on the School Board for many years. Mr. Battelle had the first pine house in Pottawattamie County; it was framed in Wheeling, W. Va, shipped on the river, and landed at the old landing at Council Bluffs. Mr. Battelle is a Mason and a Republican.

W. H. BENJAMIN, hardware, Hancock, came to Pottawattamie County in 1864, settling in Valley Township on a farm, where he remained till 1881, with the exception of a short time he was in business in Avoca, in the early settlement of that place. He was born in Orange County, N. Y., April 22, 1832, and lived in different parts of the State till 1864, when he came to Iowa. His father was a carpenter and farmer, and Mr. Benjamin followed the same occupation; he received his education in New York; he is the son of S. H. and Magdalen (Forshee) Benjamin, natives of Orange County, N. Y. Mr. Benjamin is one of ten children, eight of whom are living, six of them being boys; his youngest brother is an attorney in Avoca; he also has a sister there; his father was born in March, 1800, and died in 1872; his mother, born in September, 1808, is living. Mr. Benjamin went out with the One Hundred and Seventh Regiment of New York, enlisting in 1862 for three years, but was in service only six months; he passed through the battle of Antietam before being discharged. Mr. Benjamin was married, in Steuben County, N. Y., October 28, 1857, to Miss Maggie Travis, born in Putnam County, N. Y., July 3, 1838, daughter of Elisha and Clara Travis, natives of Delaware County, N. Y.; he, born September 18, 1793, died August 18, 1879; she, born June 15, 1795, died May 7, 1880. Mr. and Mrs. Benjamin have had five children, four boys and one girl—T. W., H. H., A. M., Clara M. and B. W.; one son is married and lives at Avoca, Iowa. Mr. Benjamin came to Hancock in 1881, and started the second business establishment in the town. He has a two-story building, forty-two feet front and forty feet deep, and has two storerooms; in one he has hardware, of which he carries a large stock, including all kinds of necessary hardware. He also retains his farm of 120 acres, well improved. Mr. Benjamin took the first load of produce into Avoca that was ever delivered there. He has held township offices, such as Assessor, Justice of the Peace, etc. In 1873, Mr. Benjamin assessed Knox Township, when it included the present Knox, Pleasant, Layton, Lincoln and two-thirds of Valley Townships. He is a member of the I. O. O. F. and A. H. T. A. In politics, he is a Republican, and cast his first vote for John C. Fremont.

Digitized by Google

I. G. CARTER, farming, P. O. Hancock, was born near Dresden, Ohio, February 20, 1831; moved from Ohio to Chicago in 1853, and lived there five years; from there to McDonough County, Ill., and then to Jasper County, Iowa; thence to Columbus, Neb., where he lived for one year, and then moved to Valley Township, in 1872. Mr. Carter served three years in the war, going out with Company C, Seventy-eighth Regiment of Illinois, staying with his company three months, when it was all captured except Mr. Carter and one other man, who escaped. Mr. Carter was then transferred to the Engineers' Corps; was wounded, in the fall of 1863, at Carter's Creek, Tenn., by a bridge timber; he was then transferred to the Invalid Corps at Louisville, Ky. He was mustered out at Clinton, Iowa, in July, 1865, having been in the battles of Fort Donelson, Stone River, Lookout Mountain, Franklin, Tenn., and the battle of the Wilderness. Before going into the army, he had followed his trade of carpentering, but on account of the injury received at Carter's Creek, Tenn., he had to give up carpenter work, and has since followed farming, doing his first farming in Jasper County, Iowa. He now has a farm of 120 acres, adjoining the town of Hancock, on which he has lived since 1872; he does general farming, but pays most of his attention to corn. He is the son of Albin and Nancy (Clark) Carter, natives of Ohio; he was one of the old settlers in Ohio, and died in 1842; she died in 1842. Mr. Carter was married, November 13, 1851, to Miss Lucinda Dowell, born near Dresden, Ohio, October 16, 1835, daughter of George and Grace (Helms) Dowell, he, born in Virginia, died May 14, 1868, she, born in Pennsylvania, died April 25, 1874. Mr. and Mrs. Carter have one son in Oregon, general agent of the Retailers' Union; their oldest daughter married George Payne, and lives in Harrison County, Iowa; one son is a drayman in Hancock; the youngest son and two daughters are at home; the children are Harrison A., Charles E., George W., Retta, Eva M., Ida M., Jennie, Howard R., Florence M. and Hugh E.; two of the children are deceased. Mr. Carter has always taken an interest in political affairs; he was County Treasurer of McDonough County, Ill., for two years; Trustee for two years in Jasper County, Iowa, and has held various other county and township offices. He is a Methodist and a Republican.

URIAH CLARK, farming, P. O. Oakland, was born in Pennsylvania in 1835, son of Charles and Sarah (McCreary) Clark, both born in Pennsylvania, and are now living in Pottawattamie County, Iowa. Father was a farmer, but now has retired. Mr. Clark moved with his parents to Illinois in 1850, and settled in Mercer County. He was educated in Pennsylvania and Illinois. Began for himself by farming in Illinois, and continued till the war broke out, when he enlisted in the army, in 1862, and served three years, going in with the One Hundred and Twenty-fourth Illinois Infantry, under Col. Howe, of Chicago. He was at the siege of Vicksburg, Champion Hill, Black River, and at Jackson, Miss.; stormed the works and went right over the breastworks. Mr. Clark came home with a bullet-hole through his coat, but not a scratch on his body. Was discharged at Vicksburg in 1865. He was with Sherman on his march to the sea, but was taken sick and sent back to Vicksburg. He was married, June 25, 1857, to Miss Sarah E. Noble, daughter of Joseph and Ellen Noble; she was born in Illinois; she has two brothers and five sisters in Iowa. Mr. Clark has two brothers and three sisters living, and three sisters and three brothers dead. Mr. and Mrs. Clark have seven children living

Digitized by Google

and one dead—Mary Adda, married E. M. Burch December 8, 1876, born October 28, 1858; Josie Ellie, born March 16, 1861, died June 20, 1881; Charles E., at home, born April 2, 1863; Minnie Kate, at home, born March 23, 1866; Hattie B., at home, born January 9, 1868; Cora M., at home, born October 13, 1870; Fannie G., at home, born July 2, 1873; Bertha M., at home, born November 15, 1876. Mr. Clark is a Republican; he also belongs to the Baptist Church. After coming from the army, he moved to Iowa, starting from Illinois in October, 1865. When first coming here, he settled two miles south of Oakland, where he had a farm of eighty acres, living on that till he came to his present farm, in November, 1873, buying 160 acres first, paying $25 per acre, it being partly improved. He has since added another eighty acres to it. His farm is now all improved, having a good orchard of about three acres and five acres in forest trees, etc. When first starting to farming in Illinois, it was with Mr. R. M. White, they two renting a farm together. When coming out of the army, it took almost all he had to buy his outfit to move to Iowa, so he has made his farm since coming here. His farming is general. When first coming to his present place, there was no schoolhouse here, and not enough scholars for a school, but with his children they had scholars enough to start a school. So Mr. Clark, Mr. McGee and Mr. Pullen met at Mr. Clark's house, and Mr. Clark was elected sub-director. The house was built and school started. Those three were the only voters in the district at that time.

WILLIAM CLARK, farmer, P. O Oakland, was born in Ohio, near the Pennsylvania line, March 1, 1837, son of Charles and Sarah (McCreary) Clark. Mr. Clark had six sisters, three of whom are dead, and five brothers, three of whom are dead. The parents make their home with our subject. When fifteen years old, Mr. Clark moved, with his parents, to Illinois; in 1860, they moved to Kansas, remained there a short time and then came to Pottawattamie County, Iowa, where Mr. Clark has since engaged in farming and stock-raising. In 1863, in Mercer County, Ill., Mr. Clark married Miss Martha A. Humbert, born in Indiana, daughter of E. M. Humbert, who died in March, 1881. Mrs. Clark has three sisters and three brothers living, and is the mother of five children—Fred, Sarah, Carrie, William and an infant. Mr. Clark has lived in this county twenty-one years, and on his present farm six years. He commenced with nothing, and now has a farm of 400 acres, all in cultivation and pasture; he raises a fine grade of cattle, feeding most of his grain. He has one of the largest dwellings in the township, and has on his place a fine orchard of two and a half acres. Mr. and Mrs. Clark are members of the Baptist Church.

WILLIAM CONVERS, farming, P. O. Hancock, was born in Crawford County, Penn., October 20, 1831, son of Erastus and Elizabeth Convers, he born in Vermont, died March 12, 1848, she born October 10, 1813, in Pennsylvania. Our subject came to Iowa when he was nine years old, and never had the advantages of school to any extent; he was raised on a farm and started in life as a farmer and veterinary surgeon. When he, with his parents, came to Iowa and settled in Iowa County, the nearest store was at Burlington, seventy miles distant, and Indians were so common that Mr. Convers became quite conversant with their language, speaking it quite well. He lived in Iowa County, Iowa, for thirty years, except one year spent in Minnesota with the regular army; he was not enlisted, but in 1848, when only seven-

Digitized by Google

teen years old, he drove teams in winter and cooked in summer, while Fort Gaines was building in Minnesota. He had three brothers in the war of the rebellion and only one came out. Mr. Convers is one of six children; his only sister died many years ago; he has one brother in Lyons County, Iowa, and one in California. Mr. Convers is a Good Templar, Mason, Odd Fellow, a member of the A. H. T. A.; he has been a temperance worker for twenty-three years, and took a very active part in working for prohibition in Iowa. His father died when he was only fourteen years old, but his mother is still living. Mr. Convers was married, May 23, 1851, to Miss Jane C. Henry, born in Pickaway County, Ohio, May 24, 1836. Subject came to Pottawattamie County, Iowa, in 1870, and bought his present place, which was not improved. He has a farm of 325 acres of land, upon which he has sixteen acres of groves and orchards, and has erected good buildings. Mr. Convers has always followed farming and dealing in stock; also practicing as a veterinary surgeon. He has one son—Charles H.—in California, teaching school; another—John—in Avoca, Pottawattamie County, as baggage master; he has also four daughters—Mary, Emma, Ella and Clara Mr. Convers has filled various township offices, and in politics is a Republican.

I. N. GARDNER, farming, P. O. Hancock, was born in Ohio in 1841; his father, John L. Gardner, was a farmer and railroad contractor; he located at Marengo, Iowa, when it was a small place, and there owned quite a body of land which was afterward divided into lots. Our subject remained in his native State till he became eighteen years of age, when he went to Pike's Peak, at the time of the gold fever. He remained in the West two years, and then, returning to Ohio, enlisted, in 1862, in the Twenty-seventh Ohio Regiment, Col. Blackburn, serving till mustered out at the close of the war; he entered as a private, but came out as Second Lieutenant; he had four brothers in the army—one a Captain in the Twenty-ninth Iowa, and another in the Sixty-fifth Ohio Regiments; three of the brothers were wounded, one of them severely, the latter is now in the employ of the Government at Washington. After the war, Mr. Gardner went to Missouri; thence, in 1871, he came to this county and bought 120 acres, which is now quite well improved. Mr. Gardner was married, in 1879, to Miss Emma Kearney, born in New York City; they have two children—Frank and Gerald. Mr. Gardner received his education in Ohio and Mt. Vernon, Iowa, and completed it at Hillsdale College, Mich. He is a member of the A. H. T. A., and in politics is a Republican.

CHARLES W. HARDMAN, physician, Hancock, was born in Tazewell County, Ill., in 1853, son of Samuel B. and Mary F. Hardman; he is a farmer and Methodist preacher; she is the mother of three children—our subject, one son, a druggist, in Avoca, Iowa, and a daughter living in Davenport, Iowa, the wife of Mr. Hancock, who founded the town in Iowa which bears his name. Dr. Hardman was raised on his father's farm, in Tazewell County, and subsequently took a course in Rush Medical College, Chicago, graduating from the same in 1878. After graduating, Dr. Hardman located in Pawnee County, Kan., where he practiced till 1881, then came to Hancock, Pottawattamie County, Iowa, where he is the only physician, and has a good practice; he and his brother are preparing to go into the drug business in Hancock. Dr. Hardman was married. in Kansas, in 1879, to Miss Mary Lula Pugh, of Chicago, Ill.; they have one daughter—Mary Grace. Dr. Hardman is a member of the I. O. O. F., and in politics is a Democrat.

Digitized by Google

JOHN B. HARROD, teacher, Parma, was born November 24, 1829, in Logan County, Ohio, son of James and Isabel Harrod, both living in Ohio, he born in Knox County, Ohio, in 1808, she born in Licking County, Ohio, in 1810. Mr. Harrod is the oldest of seven boys and one girl, and was educated at Geneva Hall College, Ohio; began life teaching in 1849; taught three years in Ohio, and then went to Indiana and taught eight years in Hancock County; then the war broke out, and Mr. Harrod enlisted as a private, August 13, 1862, in the Ninety-ninth Indiana Infantry. He was commissioned Quartermaster for the One Hundred and Thirteenth Indiana Infantry in September, 1863. This was called into service for forty days, and after they were mustered out, Dr. William R. Wall, now of Trader's Point, Iowa, J. C. Rardin and Mr. Harrod, organized a company of cavalry. Dr. Wall was elected Captain; Mr. Rardin, First Lieutenant, and Mr. Harrod, Second Lieutenant. After about a year, Dr. Wall was promoted to the position of Major, Mr. Rardin Captain and Mr. Harrod, First Lieutenant; all served through the war and are living yet, Mr. Harrod being the only one wounded. Their regiment went into the field in the spring of 1864, and were at once pitted against Forrest, Wheeler and Anderson, raiders in the rear of Sherman. They first started out in Tennessee, and on through Alabama. Mr. Harrod and others were taken prisoners, in September, 1864, at Sulphur Branch, seven miles north of Athens, Ala., Forrest capturing them, he having 10,000 men and the Federals only 500, but they fought six hours before surrendering, and the officers were allowed to retain their side-arms. Loss of Federals, ninety-six, in those that were killed and died from wounds; confederate loss, 200 killed and 1,100 wounded. From the field, our subject and the other prisoners were taken to Meridian, where they were kept in the stockade for a week, and then taken to Enterprise, Miss., and kept for a little over two months, one of the terms of capitulation being that they should be retained in Mississippi; they were paroled at Memphis, Tenn., but remained in the service till their regiment was mustered out, September 9, 1865, at Indianapolis. Mr. Harrod remained under medical treatment for over a year before being able to do anything, and in September, 1866, he came to Pottawattamie County, and has remained here since, most of the time engaged in teaching, but his health being so seriously affected since his being a prisoner, he is unable some years to follow his adopted profession of teaching. He has served two terms as Justice of the Peace, and has been identified with the school interests most of the time. His first vote was for Franklin Pierce, but since he has not voted for a Democratic President; for other officers, he votes for what he considers the best man. He was married, November 18, 1851, to Miss Matilda Ann Hukill, of Ohio, born November 12, 1833, daughter of Stephen Hukill. There is one son by this marriage—Robert F., now living in Ohio. His wife died July 11, 1853. In May, 1854, Mr. Harrod married again, this time to Miss Jane A. Laport, born January 1, 1835, daughter of John L. and Virlind (Harrison) Laport. There is one son and one daughter by this marriage—Charles B. and Maggie M.; the latter was married, in January, 1878, to Mr. Isaiah Morris, son of Reuben Morris, of Center Township.

JOSEPH HEADLEE, farmer, P. O. Avoca, was born in Pennsylvania in 1826, son of Joshua and Dorothy (Jones) Headlee, he a farmer, died in Indiana; she is living in Avoca, Iowa; the parents had three daughters and five sons. Mr. Headlee removed,

Digitized by Google

with his parents, from Pennsylvania to Indiana, remaining in the latter till he was about fifteen years old, when he came to Iowa. He lived nine miles from Keokuk till 1852, when he settled in Knox Township, Pottawattamie County; thence, in 1862, he came to his present farm of 160 acres, in Valley Township. Mr. Headlee was married, in 1862, near Keokuk, Iowa, to Esther Lewis, born in Ohio; she has blessed him with eleven children—five boys and six girls, one of each sex being dead. When Mr. Headlee first came to Pottawattamie County, he had a yoke of cattle and a wagon, which he bought in a year's time, and 15 cents in money; he now has a good property. Mr. Headlee espouses the Republican cause.

A. C. HOLWAY, farming, P. O. Avoca, was born in 1845 in Maine, and came to this county in 1870, from Minnesota, where he had lived for about five years previous; his father and mother are living in Pottawattamie County. Mr. Holway was educated in Maine, and has always followed farming. He came here in 1870, and bought forty acres of unimproved land; he now has eighty acres, mostly under cultivation. Mr. Holway was married, in Maine, in 1865, to Lovina Williams; they have one son—Charles L., and two daughters—Anna M. and Laura Ella. Mr. Holway is a member of the A. H. T. A., and his wife of the Presbyterian Church. Mr. Holway has one brother and one sister living in this county. He is a Democrat in politics.

C. O. KING, farming, P. O. Hancock, was born in New York State in 1837, son of Wells and Jane (Look) King; his father is living in Iowa County, Iowa. Mr. King has one brother, D. C. King, in Montgomery County, Iowa. Our subject was educated in New York State and remained there till he was twenty-two years of age; he then went to Michigan and enlisted in the Third Michigan Cavalry, September 17, 1861, being discharged March 16, 1866; Hamburg Landing, Iuka, Corinth and Mobile were the leading engagements he was in. He entered as a private, and subsequently received a commission from Gov. Crapo, of Michigan; this commission was to take effect November 8, 1865, but the war closing, prevented Mr. King from making use of it; he was Regimental Commissary when mustered out. After the war closed, he soon came to Iowa County, Iowa, bought and settled there. He remained in Iowa County till 1873, when he sold out, came to Pottawattamie County and settled on a place which he has since sold; he then bought another farm of 240 acres, on which he now lives; the farm is well improved. Mr. King was married, in 1870, to Miss Mary L. Archer, born in Ohio; her father, Oliver Archer, is dead; her mother is in this township. Mr. King has two children—Hattie J. and Lucy A.; he has also lost two children. Mr. King's business has always been that of farming. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity and of the A. H. T. A. He has held township offices, being Assessor of Knox Township before Valley was separated from it; he is at present Trustee of Valley Township. He was one of the most active in getting Valley Township set off by itself. In politics, Mr. King is a Republican.

JOHN KNIERIEMAN, groceries and queensware, Hancock, was born in Germany in 1845, son of F. J. Knierieman, who was a farmer by occupation, now dead. Subject's mother is also deceased. Mr. Knierieman took a complete course in the public schools of Germany, and afterward learned the miller's trade. He has two brothers who are farmers in Germany. Our subject came to America in 1868, locating first in Philadel-

Digitized by Google

phia, where he engaged in milling. Since 1870, he has lived in Iowa, and for the past five years in Pottawattamie County. He came from Avoca to Hancock in April, 1882; while in Avoca, he conducted a mill. Mr. Knierieman was married, in 1879, to Miss Dora May Kinney, of Avoca, born in Oskaloosa, Iowa, daughter of W. S. Kinney, a Methodist minister, who has retired from the pulpit and from business on account of his health; he owns the grocery, queensware and notion store in Hancock, of which our subject has charge; they carry a stock of about $2,000. Mr. Knierieman is Deputy Postmaster of Hancock. He has visited the largest cities of all the Northern States, and has crossed the ocean three times. He is a member of the I. O. O. F.; takes no particular interest in politics, but generally votes the Democratic ticket.

JOSEPH MOORE, farming, P. O. Hancock, was born in Ireland in 1846; came to America with his parents in 1849, and settled in Newry, Blair Co., Penn. In 1858, he moved with his parents to Lee County, Ill., where they remained two years. Of the two years our subject remained in Lee County, he lay twenty-one months with fever and ague. In 1860, he again moved with his parents to Scott County, Iowa, where his parents still live; his mother is seventy-eight years old and his father seventy-nine. When the war broke out, our subject's three brothers enlisted, but Joseph being too young to enlist, remained at home with his parents till he was of age, and then went to farming. In February, 1871, he came to Pottawattamie County, and settled eight and a half miles south of Avoca and built a house eight by ten feet. He lived alone one year, and then was married to Miss Hattie H. Sautelle, who was born in Bangor, Me. Mr. Moore has resided on his farm up to the present time, but now has built a residence in the town of Hancock, and intends to make that place his future home. He has a well-improved farm of 120 acres, besides his town property. He is a Republican and also a member of the I. O. O. F., Valley Lodge, No. 439. They have five daughters. One of Mr. Moore's brothers died in the army; one lives in Davenport, Iowa, and one in Moline, Ill. Mr. Moore has always had to depend upon his own resources, and has made most of his money in raising hogs in Pottawattamie County. He was educated in Scott County, Iowa, in the common schools.

ISRAEL MORROW, farmer, P. O. Avoca, was born in Westmoreland County, Penn., in 1831, son of John and Sarah (Hamilton) Morrow, he a boatman and farmer by occupation, was a native of Westmoreland County, Penn.; the parents had thirteen children, ten boys and three girls. Mr. Morrow received an ordinary education in Pennsylvania, and was there engaged in boating on the canal till he became twenty-one years old, when he moved to Henry County, Ill. After settling in Illinois, Mr. Morrow followed farming and also ran a coal mine for some time; he next engaged in the milling business for about a year, in Geneseo, Henry Co., Ill.; thence he went to Scott County, Ill., where he owned and conducted a flouring-mill for eight years. July 4, 1876, Mr. Morrow came to Pottawattamie County, Iowa, and purchased his present farm of 160 acres, now all under cultivation. When the late war broke out, Mr. Morrow and six of his brothers being old enough to enlist, they cast lots to see who should remain at home, it being necessary for one of them to do so; the lot fell upon our subject, and his six brothers enlisted in Company B, Ninth Illinois Cavalry, one entering as a Corporal. Two of his brothers died in the army; the others came out, after

Digitized by Google

serving three and four years. Mr. Morrow was married, March 19, 1857, to Miss Margaret Ann Linton, born in Philadelphia, Penn., daughter of Robert Linton, a boatman and mechanic, and for fourteen years a policeman in Philadelphia. Mr. and Mrs. Morrow have been blessed with nine children, five boys and four girls; they have lost two. Mr. Morrow and wife have been members of the M. E. Church for many years. Mr. Morrow is in politics a Republican.

ROBERT MOTHERAL, farming, P. O. Hancock, was born in Pennsylvania in 1834, son of Thomas and Martha (Aken) Motheral; he, a farmer by occupation, was born in Pennsylvania and died in Missouri; she, born in Pennsylvania, is also dead; was the mother of twelve children, six of whom are dead. When five years old, Mr. Motheral moved, with his parents, to Illinois, where he received an ordinary schooling. In 1854, he came to Iowa and located in Poweshiek County, where he engaged in farming till 1871, when he located on his present place in Pottawattamie County. Mr. Motheral's farm consists of 410 acres, mostly under cultivation, and supplied with good buildings; when he first took this farm it was wild prairie. He conducts general farming and trades some in cattle. Mr. Motheral was married, in Iowa, in 1860, to Miss Sarah M. Clark, born in New Jersey, daughter of John and Mary Clark, residents of Iowa. This union has been blessed with four children—Florence E., Sarah M., R. Franklin and Mary J. Mr. Motheral is a Mason and a Democrat.

CHARLES W. NEWMAN, general repair shop, Hancock, was born in England June 2, 1843, son of William and Bridget (Parkinson) Newman, he dead, she still living. Our subject's father was the son of a "gentleman" in England, and, being possessed of considerable wealth, never engaged in labor till he lost his property and emigrated to Canada, where he engaged in milling. Our subject has a brother in Ontario, Canada, in the shoe business; one sister living in Detroit, Mich., and another in Canada. Mr. Newman's other relatives all live in England, except one uncle, residing near Troy, Mich. When Mr. Newman was six years of age, he, with his parents, came to Canada, and there served an apprenticeship of three years at blacksmithing. In 1862, he moved to Michigan and worked at his trade for several years; then returned to Canada and was married, in January, 1869, to Miss Mary J. Bingham, a native of Canada; her father, Robert Bingham, is a native of Ireland, and came to Canada, where he was married. Mrs. Newman's parents are residents of Valley Township, Pottawattamie County, Iowa. After his marriage, Mr. Newman remained in Canada till 1876, when he came to Iowa, located in Avoca and ran a blacksmith shop for nearly two years, then came to Valley Township, purchased a farm, erected a shop on it, and continued at his trade. In the fall of 1880, Mr. Newman removed his shop to Hancock, and also engaged in the coal business with Mr. Armstrong. After engaging in the coal business a little less than a year, he sold out his interest and turned his whole attention to his shop, which he still continues. Mr. and Mrs. Newman have three children, all girls; they are members of the Methodist Church. Mr. Newman is a member of the Masonic fraternity and is a Republican.

MARION PALMER, farming, P. O. Parma, born in Mercer County, Ill., in 1851, son of M. T. and Caroline (Tuel) Palmer. Mr. M. T. Palmer was born in Indiana in 1822. Mr. Palmer's parents are both living in Pottawattamie County; he is one of nine chil-

Digitized by Google

dren, seven still living, seven boys and two daughters; two of the boys are dead. They came to Council Bluffs in 1853, and have lived in this county ever since. Mr. Palmer was educated in the common schools of the county. They only lived in Council Bluffs for a short time, and then came to near Oakland and bought a farm there. Mr. Palmer's father has lived on the original place ever since, and in connection with the farm he has a store, which he has kept for about twenty years. With the exception of one brother and sister, in Harlan, Shelby Co., Iowa, the family all live in Pottawattamie County. Mr. Palmer started in life as a farmer, and has followed the same ever since, except one year, when he was in the grocery business at Oakland. Mr. Palmer was married, December 25, 1873, to Miss Susanna Davis, born in Illinois, daughter of W. B. and Elizabeth Jane Davis, doth dead. Mr. Palmer's wife died April 26, 1882. They had one girl, who died September 6, 1876, and one son, died May 20, 1882. Mr. Palmer came to his present farm April 8, 1876. For two years before he had farmed on Section 28, Valley Township. When first coming to his present farm, he bought forty acres, paying $8 per acre. Since, he has added to it till he now has a farm of 160 acres, all improved. He is a Republican in politics. Is also a member of the A. H. T. A. When he started in, it was with nothing, and has made what he has by farming. Does general farming.

W. H. PATTERSON, attorney, Hancock, is a son of Thomas Patterson, and was born in Ireland in 1849. In the fall of 1853, he came with his parents to America, and settled in Newry, Blair Co., Penn. Mr. Patterson was educated at Washington and Jefferson College, Pennsylvania, graduating in the class of 1874. He then entered the law office of Judge Black, of York, Penn. He was admitted to the Blair County bar August 24, 1877; practiced law in that county two years, and then came West, locating in Avoca, Iowa. He remained in Avoca till the fall of 1881, when, his health being poor, he farmed for a year. He now has a law office in Hancock, and is Justice of the Peace. Mr. Patterson's parents, as well as his five brothers and four sisters, are living in Pennsylvania. Mr. Patterson was admitted to the Pottawattamie County bar on the motion of Col. Keatley, of Council Bluffs. Mr. Patterson is a member of the Presbyterian Church; also of the I. O. O. F.; and in politics is a Republican. He is one of he rising young men of the county.

JOHN SCHULZ, farmer, P. O. Avoca, was born in Prussia in 1827. He was educated in his native country, and left there when twenty-six years of age, coming to this country in 1853, and settling in Chicago, Ill., where he lived three years, employed as a musician. In 1856, he moved from Chicago to Davenport, Iowa, where he continued as a musician for almost twelve years. He next moved, in 1868, to Benton County, Iowa where for three years he engaged in farming, then returned to Davenport for six months, thence to Omaha in 1871, where he resided four years, engaged as a musician. In 1875, Mr. Schulz came from Omaha to Pottawattamie County, Iowa, bought 160 acres of prairie, erected buildings, and now has his farm mostly under cultivation. In 1861, he joined a military band, thus serving his country until receiving an honorable discharge, in 1862, on account of sickness. Mr. Schulz was married, in 1856, in Chicago, to Miss Sophia Presler, daughter of John G. Presler, of Germany, for many years a soldier in the German Army, going with Napoleon to Russia, and remaining with his army un-

Digitized by Google

til Napoleon was banished. Mr. and Mrs. Schulz have four children—Lizzie, Emily, John and Caroline; the eldest is married. In politics, Mr. Schulz is a Republican.

A. W. WARNER, farmer, P. O. Hancock, born in Indiana in 1850, son of Alpheus and Catharine (Huxford) Warner; was educated in the common schools of Indiana; began by working by the month; came to Iowa in 1874, to Marion County, and was in Marion County for about sixteen months, then came to Pottawattamie County and settled on his present place. Parents both dead. When he came to present farm, it was partly broken out, and a house, 12x16, on it; but that was all the improvements. Was married, in spring of 1877, in Pottawattamie County, to Miss Mary Victoria Griffith, born in Iowa. They have three children—two girls and one boy. His farming is mostly grain-raising. His farm here consists of eighty acres, buying in December, 1875, when land was high, and paid $20 per acre.

CHARLES WARNER, farmer, P. O. Hancock, born in Indiana in 1852, son of Alpheus and Catharine (Huxford) Warner; came here in 1876, and bought a farm with his brother, and farmed together for some years, and then sold out to brother, and bought another farm by himself, now having a farm of 120 acres. Generally votes the Democratic ticket; is a member of the I. O. O. F., and of the A. H. T. A. His farming is mostly grain-raising. He was educated in Indiana, in common schools. When he and brother bought their first farm, it was partly broken and had a house on it 12x16 feet, but no other improvements. He is one of four own brothers and three half-sisters and one half-brother, but there are now living but the two own brothers and one half-brother.

JOHN WATTS, farmer, P. O. Hancock, was born in Indiana in 1843, son of John and Ruth (Cox) Watts; he was born in Virginia, and came to Polk County, Iowa, in the fall of 1849, being one of the early settlers in that county; there he died in 1855. Subject's mother was born in Kentucky; was the mother of ten children, and died in 1878. In 1849, Mr. Watts came with his parents to Polk County, Iowa, where subject received an ordinary education, and engaged in farming till 1872, when he came to Pottawattamie County and settled on his present farm of 146 acres. When Mr. Watts first settled on his farm, it was unimproved; it is now in a good state of cultivation, and has good buildings erected upon it. He has an orchard of 160 trees, just beginning to bear, and other improvements. Mr. Watts has one brother, a dentist, in Des Moines, Iowa, and one sister, Mrs. Carter, who resides in California. In 1861, Mr. Watts enlisted in Company B, Tenth Iowa Infantry. After serving about a year, he received an honorable discharge, having been incapacitated for duty by being shot through the wrist while on picket duty at New Madrid, Mo. Mr. Watts was married, in 1866, in Polk County, Iowa, to Miss Sarah J. Eairleywine, a native of Ohio, daughter of Abram and Elizabeth Eairleywine, natives of Ohio. The result of this union is one daughter, Orie A., born September 1, 1868, and one son, Charlie M., born August 22, 1870. Mr. Watts is a member of the I. O. O. F., and is a Democrat.

H. C. WETMORE, farmer, P. O. Hancock, was born in Ohio in 1848, son of O. E. and M. F. (Williamson) Wetmore. He was educated mostly in Ohio, but also attended Abingdon College, Illinois. The mother of subject is still living. His father died when our subject was but eight year sold. Mr. Wetmore attended school till about twenty years of age, and then went to teaching and

Digitized by Google

farming, which occupation he has continued since. He has two sisters—one near Carson, Pottawattamie Co., Iowa, and the other in Michigan. Mr. Wetmore was married, in November, 1874, to Miss Emma E. Peterson, born in New York; her father and mother are living in Summit County, Ohio. Mr. and Mrs. Wetmore have no children of their own, but have a girl which they are raising. Mr. Wetmore came from Ohio to Pottawattamie County, Iowa, in the spring of 1878, and settled on his present farm of eighty acres. Mr. and Mrs. Wetmore are members of the Christian Church. Politically, Mr. Wetmore is a Democrat.

WILLIAM W. WHIPPLE, farmer, P. O. Hancock, was born in McKean County, Penn., in 1837, son of Samuel and Mercia Whipple; mother died in 1842, father in 1867; for most of his life, the latter was a lumberman, but, a few years before his death, he followed farming. Mr. Whipple has one brother and two sisters in Wisconsin. He received his education in Pennsylvania; moved from there when he was seventeen years old, and went to Portage County, Wis., and remained five years, engaged in lumbering. He next went to Adams County, Wis., and went to farming; remained in Adams County till 1864, when he enlisted in Company E, Thirty-seventh Wisconsin Volunteers, and served till the close of the war. He was in the battle of Fort Steadman, before Petersburg and at its capture. After the close of the war, he stayed in Wisconsin about one year, and then went to Minnesota, where he followed farming most of the time. In 1860, Mr. Whipple was married to Miss Phylena Seward, born in New York, daughter of Enos Seward, and slightly related to William H. Seward. Mrs. Whipple died March 11, 1863, and was the mother of one son, who died October 17, 1864. Mr. Whipple was again married, in Minnesota, in 1869, to Miss Annie E. Holloway, born in Maine, daughter of Levi Holloway. By his second wife Mr. Whipple has two children—Eugene W., born August 6, 1871; and Albert L., born in December, 1876. Mr. Whipple lived in Minnesota till 1869, when he moved to Pottawattamie County, Iowa, and settled in Valley Township, one and a half miles east of Hancock. In 1872, he bought eighty acres of prairie at $9 per acre, and, in 1874, forty acres at $10 per acre. His farm is all under cultivation, with good improvements, good buildings and orchards. He sold his farm in 1882 for $30 per acre. He is a member of the A. H. T. A.; also a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church of Hancock, and Superintendent of the Sunday school. In politics, he is a Republican.

J. M. WHISNAND, dry goods and groceries, Hancock, was born in Monroe County, Ind., February 9, 1859, son of Granville and Louisa Whisnand, natives of Indiana, who are living on their farm near Sheridan, Iowa. Our subject attended school at Sheridan, Iowa, and completed his business education at what is known as Mrs. Steward's Academy. Mr. Whisnand removed with his parents from Indiana to Lucas County, Iowa, about 1865; thence, in 1879, he went to Cass County, and remained there till coming to Pottawattamie County. He has three brothers and two sisters—one brother in this county, one sister in Guthrie County, and the others in Lucas County. Mr. Whisnand was engaged in farming till early in 1881, when he went into a store at Griswold, Iowa, remaining there till starting his present store in Hancock, December 1, 1881. His first partner was Mr. Gordon, who subsequently sold out his interest, and the firm is now Whisnand & Archer. They keep dry goods, boots and shoes, and a complete stock of groceries, their stock

Digitized by Google

invoicing at $3,200. Mr. Whisnand has charge of the business, his partner being on a farm. Mr. Whisnand is a member of the I. O. O. F., and in politics he is a Republican.

R. M. WHITE, farmer, P. O. Oakland, born in Pennsylvania in 1833; lived in Pennsylvania till 1853, and then went to Illinois, and was there till 1860, and came to Kansas and then to his present place the same year, and this has been his home ever since. He was raised on a farm; was educated in Pennsylvania, in common schools. He has always followed farming. When first starting for himself, he went to Illinois and worked by the month for about a year and six months. The first land he ever bought was his present place. He is a son of Samuel and Mary (Leslie) White; father born in Washington County, Penn.; parents both dead. Mr. White is one of seven children—three sons and four daughters. Six are still living. He has one brother in Iowa now; one sister in Virginia; the other members of family in Pennsylvania. He is Republican in politics. He had two brothers go through the war. Was married, in 1858, to Miss Martha Clark, daughter of Charles and Sarah Clark, both living. Mr. and Mrs. White have five children living and one dead, all boys—Charles, Warren, Uriah, Leslie, Edmond. Charles is married and lives in Valley Township. The others are all at home, except what time Warren is off at school. When Mr. White came here, he bought land, paying $2.50 per acre. He has now 800 acres in a body, and his oldest son 160 adjoining. Besides his home farm, he has other lands. When first settling, he only bought eighty acres—the remainder after the country began to settle up. When Mr. White came to Iowa, it was with nothing except a good team of horses, two or three cows and a few household goods. He had moved in wagon from Illinois to Kansas, and then to Iowa. After crossing the Missouri River into Iowa, he had only 25 cents in money, and provisions for a week. He bought his first eighty acres of Ephraim Bird on a year's time. Mr. Bird was to pay the taxes the first year, and also for recording the deed. Mr. White paid for the land in stock and grain in about fifteen months from buying it. Mr. White has always followed stock and grain raising. When first coming here, he did considerable hauling between Big Grove and Council Bluffs. While in Illinois, he worked by the month till he could buy a team, and then rented land and farmed, making money pretty fast till going to Kansas; he lost all his money, and has made what he now has in Iowa. In 1875, Mr. White was run by the Republican party for Representative for this district for the State Legislature, but, it being an office he did not desire, and his other business needing his attention at the time, he paid no attention to the canvass, so was beaten by the opposing candidate, Mr. Hunt, of Avoca, by one vote. In the first two elections in the district, called then No. 3, in Center Township, there were only two voters—Mr. White and Mr. Strong. This was in 1866 and 1867.. Mr. White was then Secretary of the School Board, and his vote elected Mr. Strong Sub-Director for two years. Then Mr. White and Mr. Strong voted a 5-mill tax on their subdistrict. Their subdistrict then was three by three and a half miles. In 1868, they got their schoolhouse, and at the time the tax was voted, there were but two scholars; but, in 1868, as soon as the school was opened, there were eleven scholars, for people began to settle near the school. Mr. White has been Township Clerk for all but one year since 1865.

PETER WIESE, farmer, P. O. Hancock, was born in Holstein, Germany, in 1848, and

Digitized by Google

received his eduation there. He came to this country in 1868, locating first in Davenport, Iowa, where he engaged in farming three years; thence he went to West Liberty, Muscatine Co., Iowa, and engaged in farming till 1872, when he came to this county and purchased eighty acres in Knox Township. In 1878, he sold his farm in Knox Township, and, coming to Valley Township, bought eighty acres in Section 13. Here he has since conducted farming. Mr. Wiese was married, in Davenport, to Mrs. Sophia L. Hansan, daughter of Henry W. T. Bein, a farmer of Scott County, owning 200 acres. Mr. and Mrs. Wiese have four children—Augusta T., Jacob H., Eggert and Ida L.—two of them being Mrs. Wiese's children by her first husband, Hans J. Hansan. The parents of Mr. Wiese are living near West Liberty. He has one sister living in Avoca, and one brother in Knox Township. Mr. Wiese was naturalized May 19, 1882, and votes the Democratic ticket.

W. S. WILLIAMS, farmer, P. O. Hancock, was born in Indiana in 1848. His father, S. G. Williams, was born in Maine, and emigrated to Indiana when that State was almost entirely inhabited by Indians. He now lives in retirement, in South Bend, Ind., huving been a farmer forty years. He and ex-Gov. Garcillon, of Maine, were schoolmates. Mr. Williams has one brother and two sisters. He received a good education in Indiana, and, leaving that State in 1872, came to Iowa and located on his present place in Pottawattamie County. Mr. Williams' farm consists of seventy acres, well improved, and a $1,500 residence upon it. Besides his farm, he owns considerable town property. He is Postmaster of Hancock. Mr. Williams was married, in 1873, in Avoca, Iowa, to Miss S. E. Sanders, a native of Michigan. They have five children—Mabel, Frank, Winfield, Grove and Clara. Mr. Williams is a member of the I. O. O. F., serving as Permanent Secretary. He is a Republican in politics.

WASHINGTON TOWNSHIP.

J. K. ANNIS, farmer, P. O. Taylor Station, was born in the State of Maine in 1835. Before he was a year old, his parents moved to Knox County, Ill., and that was his home till he came to Iowa in 1871. The first two years he lived in Mills County, and then came into Pottawattamie County, living one year in Hardin Township, and since that he has lived in Washington Township, and at the time of coming there was but little settlement in the township, there being but about sixteen voters. When buying his farm, he went back from the main traveled road for some distance, thinking that he would always have all the range he wanted for his stock, but in six months other houses began to go up around him, and soon the entire prairie was inclosed. Mr. Annis was married, in Illinois, to Miss Drusilla A. Essex, in 1867. They have two children, both girls. He was educated in Illinois. He enlisted in the First Illinois Cavalry in 1861, Col. Thomas A. Marshall. In the same year, they were taken prisoners at Lexington, Mo., and were paroled, but not exchanged, and were again called into service, and were stationed at St. Louis most of the time, but were again mustered out in 1862. He is Republican in politics, and is a member of the Masonic fraternity, becoming one in Illinois, and still keeps

Digitized by Google

his membership there. His farm consists of eighly acres, and he does general farming. By trade he is a mason, and followed his trade for about fifteen years, and occasionally since. Mr. Annis has taken an active part in township affairs since coming here, and is now one of the Trustees of the township, and Justice of the Peace.

A. S. CARTER, farming and stock, P. O. Neola, was born in Ohio in 1837, son of Samuel Carter, who was born and raised in Maryland, and is still living and in good health, although seventy-eight years old. Mr. Carter's mother died when he was young. Mr. Carter was educated in Ohio, in common schools. He was raised on a farm, and such has been his occupation all his life. He was married, in Ohio, in 1860, to Miss Malinda Hartley, born in Ohio, in the same county as Mr. Carter—Guernsey County. They have ten children—seven boys and three girls—all at home but one daughter, and she is married, and living in New Sharon, Mahaska Co., Iowa. Mr. Carter first moved to Nodaway County, Mo., where he lived for three years, and then came to his present place, in Washington Township, getting here in December, 1869. He had bought the land, however, before he had moved from Ohio. There were no improvements on the farm when coming here, so Mr. Carter went to work to make him a home, planting out groves, orchards, and building farm buildings, till now he has a well-improved farm. His farm now consists of 360 acres—160 in Section 3, and 200 in Section 4. Mr. Carter's business is raising corn and feeding stock, and has made a success of it. He is Republican in politics. In township affairs Mr. Carter has taken an active part always, and has held most of the township offices. When he first started on the place, there were no groves, but now has eight acres in cultivated forest trees, besides roads lined with trees. His orchard consists of about two acres, with trees in bearing. When he settled in the township, there was no settlement in sight, and no roads in this part of the township. Mr. Carter has also been land agent for a number of years. He was here where he could learn the corners of all pieces near him, and where such tracts lay, so was appointed agent. Although Mr. Carter is not a member of any church, yet his stand ard is morality. No one ever heard him utter an oath, or never was drunk. When he came to this place, in December, 1869, he had only $37 with which to begin building and improving. Of his farm, 270 acres are in cultivation, 225 in corn—the remainder in pasture and grass. His farm is splendidly watered—two fine springs, three wells and the Middle Silver Creek through the farm. Neola is the nearest town of importance, and he is nine miles south of that place, nearly the same distance west of Oakland, and eighteen miles northeast of Council Bluffs.

Digitized by Google

WAVELAND TOWNSHIP.

HENRY BARNES, farmer, P. O. Elliott Montgomery, Co., Iowa, was born in Montpelier, Vt., August 16, 1836. His father, Henry Y. Barnes, was born in Vermont in 1796. He was a harness-maker, and died in Vermont in 1872. Subject's mother, Caroline (Yale) Barnes, was born in Chittenden County, Vt., about 1803, and died in Vermont in 1881. The parents had nine children, four of whom are living. Mr. Barnes began business as a harness-maker in 1857, in Vermont, and followed that trade twelve years. Then he moved to Iowa and became a farmer in Pottawattamie County in 1869, and has continued farming since. He has held divers offices in the township, such as Justice of the Peace, Trustee, etc., etc. He was married, first to Miss Mary E. Gentle, October 7, 1858; she was born in Canada in 1835, and died in Vermont in October, 1864; her parents are Hiram and Mary (Bateman) Gentle, natives of New York State. Mr. Barnes was married to Miss Emma S. Stratton, May 23, 1866. She was born in Greenwich, Mass., July 26, 1840; her father, Nathaniel H. Stratton, a silver-plater, was born in Rutland, Mass., February 12, 1818; her mother, Susan H. (Legg) Stratton, was born in Orange, Mass., November 25, 1816. Mr. Barnes has three children by his first wife—Henry, born July 21, 1859; Charles, born November 1, 1861; and Fred, born December 3, 1863. By his second wife Mr. Barnes has two children—Frank, born June 30, 1867; and Nellie, born October 21, 1877. Mr. Barnes bought eighty acres in Pottawattamie County, Iowa, in May, 1869. at about $7.50 per acre; he now has 185 acres, valued at $35 per acre. The family of Mr. Barnes are members of the Congregational Church. He is a Republican.

ALEXANDER CAMPBELL, farmer. P. O. Griswold, Cass County, was born in Northern Scotland in 1845, son of Simon and Isabella (McKenzie) Campbell; he was born in Scotland in 1822, and now lives in that country; she was born in Scotland in 1825, and died in Iowa in 1877. Mr. Campbell was an only child, and began life as a fisherman. He emigrated to this country and began work as a farm hand in Illinois in 1868. In 1871, he bought 160 acres of land in Waveland Township, Pottawattamie Co., Iowa. This farm he moved onto in 1877. Mr. Campbell paid $6.50 per acre for his farm. He now has 547 acres, valued at about $35 an acre. He has two very fine orchards, and some artificial groves. He has fifty-five head of cattle, ten horses and 100 head of fine hogs—a cross between Berkshire and Poland. The cyclone of 1873 passed near Mr. Campbell's place, but he fortunately escaped damage. In 1876, Mr. Campbell returned to Scotland, and, after a thirteen years' separation, married Miss Mary Ann McKenzie, born in Elgin, Scotland, October 24, 1852, daughter of William and Betsey McKenzie; he died in Scotland in 1863; she was born in Scotland in 1822. Mr. and Mrs. Campbell have four children—Bella, William J., Betsey and Janet—all born in Pottawattamie County, Iowa. When Mr. Campbell came to Iowa to buy land in 1871, there was not a house to be seen on Walnut Ridge, and he had to use

Digitized by Google

his compass to find his way back to a settlement. He is a member of the Presbyterian Church, and is Independent in politics.

THOMAS N. CHRISTIAN, farmer, P. O. Griswold, Cass County, was born in Indiana February 2, 1836, son of Lewis and Levina (Frazier) Christian; he, born in Tennessee in 1811, is a farmer by occupation; she, born in Tennessee in 1812, is the mother of ten children, two of whom are dead. Mr. Christian came to Missouri with his parents in 1849, received a common-school education, and afterward taught. In August, 1862, he enlisted in Company F, Thirty-fifth Missouri Infantry, and was mustered out at St. Louis in 1863. After returning from the army, Mr. Christian came to Cass County, Iowa, in 1866, and engaged in teaming till 1867, when he moved to Pottawattamie County and rented land. In 1869, he bought 124 acres at $5 an acre. He now has 244 acres, valued at $30 an acre. He has a fine young orchard of 100 trees, and small fruits, besides twenty acres of grove. He raises considerable stock, now having forty head of cattle and fifty hogs. Mr. Christian was married, in Missouri, May 23, 1861, to Rebecca Cranor, born in Indiana November 24, 1841, daughter of Joshua and Deborah (Potter) Cranor, natives of New Jersey; her mother died in July, 1882. Mr. and Mrs. Christian have had ten children—Weltha, Ida, Newton, Alner, Lewis, Manlove B., Melcina, Belle, Alice and Flora; the last two died in Missouri; the rest of the children were born in Iowa. Mr. Christian has held some township offices; he belongs to the Masonic fraternity; is a Baptist in religion, and a Republican in politics.

CHESTER M. CLARK, farmer, P. O. Elliott, Montgomery Co., Iowa, was born in Peacham, Vt., September 24, 1845. His father, Gideon H. Clark, was born in Vermont February 9, 1805; he is a farmer. Subject's mother, Harriett (Watts) Clark, was born in Peacham, Vt., September 3, 1825. His parents had eight children, seven of whom are living. At the age of seventeen, Mr. Clark began business for himself as a farmer, and has thus continued since. He married Miss Dora Kinkade March 12, 1870. Her father, William D. Kinkade, was born in Belmont County, Ohio, February 10, 1819. Her mother, Emily (Ross) Kinkade, was born in Ohio August 18, 1820. Mrs. Clark was born in Rose Hill, Ohio, April 28, 1847. Mr. and Mrs. Clark have one child, Jennie, born August 31, 1872. In 1870, Mr. Clark moved to Boone County, Iowa, from which place he moved to Audubon County, Iowa, thence to Montgomery County, Iowa. In 1873, he moved to Pottawattamie County, where he bought eighty acres at $10 per acre. He now has 230 acres, worth about $35 per acre. In 1873, Mr. Clark's residence was completely destroyed by a cyclone of that year, which damaged him more than $500.

BARNARD CLUSKEY, farmer, P. O. Elliott, Montgomery Co., Iowa, was born in Ireland in 1832. His father, George Cluskey, was born in Ireland, and died in his native country about 1857. Subject's mother, Nancy (Conlan) Cluskey, was born in Ireland, and resided there until her death, which occurred about 1840. The parents had five children, three of whom are still living. In 1851, Mr. Cluskey was married, in Ireland, to Miss Rose Brennen, a native of Ireland, as were her parents. Four offspring are the result of this happy union—Thomas, born in Ireland in 1851; George, also born in Ireland; Ann, born in Massachusetts in 1863; and Rose, born in Illinois in 1867. Mr. Cluskey is a member of the Catholic Church He emigrated to this country in 1854, settling in Massachusetts, where he pursued farming as

Digitized by Google

a laborer for others. He next removed to Illlnois, pursuing the same course of employment, until, by economy, he accumulated enough to purchase a pleasant home. In 1876, he removed to Iowa, Pottawattamie County, Waveland Township, where he purchased a farm of 160 acres, situated in Sections 31 and 32. This land cost Mr. Cluskey about $10 per acre, and it is now worth at least $30 per acre.

SOLOMON DILLARD, farmer, P. O. Griswold, was born in North Carolina November 21, 1851, son of James and Polly (Spurling) Dillard; he was born in North Carolina about 1810. The parents had ten children, four of whom are dead. Mr. Dillard attended common school, and began the business of life as a farmer. In 1869, he moved from North Carolina to Hardin County, Iowa, and rented land till 1875, when he and his father bought 160 acres at $4 an acre. He now has eighty acres, valued at about $37 an acre. He has an acre of orchard, and the same amount of grove. His farm is well stocked. Mr. Dillard was married, in Iowa, December 21, 1876, to Miss Ella Stidham, born in Iowa, daughter of D. G. and Susan L. (Winegar) Stidham. Mr. Dillard and wife are members of the Christian Church.

CLARKSON GODFREY, farmer, P. O. Griswold, Cass County, was born in Tippecanoe County, Ind., July 17, 1835. His father, Elijah Godfrey, was born in Maryland in 1796, and, when about ten years old, emigrated to Ohio, settled in Ross C unty (1806), where he married; thence to Indiana, where he remained till emigrating to Illinois in 1855, when he settled in Warren County, and there remained till his death, which occurred in October, 1877; he was a farmer by occupation. Subject's mother, Eleanor Davis, was born in Ohio about 1805; was the mother of nine children, of whom three are in Illinois, one in Missouri, two in Kansas, and the subject in Waveland Township, Pottawattamie Co., Iowa. His mother died May 22, 1849. He began life in Illinois by renting land of his father; continued this about five years, then he bought forty acres in Warren County, Ill., farmed it for about three years, then went to the army, enlisting in the Forty-seventh Illinois Infantry, Company H, in which he served one year, or till the close of the war. After returning from the army, he bought eighty acres and went to farming in Illinois, continued this till 1873, when he sold out and came to where he now lives, in Waveland Township, Pottawattamie County, thirty-five miles east of Council Bluffs. Here he bought 160 acres, to which he has added 285, making 445; this was wild land, but is all improved now. Mr. Godfrey married Miss Ellen Dehart, in Illinois, March 14, 1868. She was born in Indiana March 23, 1844; her father, Larkin Dehart, born in North Carolina March 19, 1804, died August 6, 1875; her mother, Sarah (Collett) Dehart, was born in Kentucky June 20, 1812, and lives in Pottawattamie County, Iowa. Mr. and Mrs. Godfrey have had seven children, five of whom are living—Mary Maud, Irene L., Charlotte I., Elijah F. and Albert H. Mr. Godfrey is a man who votes for principle and not for party. He is not a professor of religion, but does his utmost to help every good cause.

E. T. GRAHAM, farmer, P. O. Griswold, Cass Co., Iowa, was born in Coles County, Ill., in 1830; his father was born in Kentucky in 1816, and died in Illinois in 1863; his mother, Laurana L. (Sawyer) Graham, was born in Kentucky, and is still living; the parents followed farming, and had twelve children, eight of whom are still living. Mr. Graham received a common-school education,

Digitized by Google

and, at the age of eighteen, began life for himself as a farmer on rented land in Illinois. He afterward pre-empted 160 acres of land in Coles County, Ill. In 1852, he went to California, prospecting, and returned to Illinois two years later. In 1853, he built a saw-mill in Coles County, Ill. Four years later, he sold his mill, and built another, which he ran two years, then traded it for eighty acres of land in Illinois. He afterward sold this land, and, in 1862, engaged in a woolen manufactory in Mattoon, Ill., the firm name being Linder & Graham, which firm did a flourishing business. In 1872, he moved to Pottawattamie County, Iowa, and rented a farm, on which he remained nine years. In 1881, he bought a beautiful farm of 240 acres at $25 per acre, which is to-day worth at least $40 per acre. He was married to Miss Maranda Dickey in 1849. She was born in Ohio, and died in Illinois in 1859. Her parents were born in Ohio, where her father died. Her mother died in Kansas about 1878. Mr. Graham married his second wife, Miss Emily J. Rogers, in 1861. She was born in Kentucky in 1842. Her parents were born in Kentucky, and are still living. Mr. Graham has had eleven children—four by his first wife and seven by his second wife. Eight of the children are living. Mr. and Mrs. Graham were formerly members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Mr. Graham has eighty head of very fine cattle, fifty head of hogs and eleven head of first-class horses.

DR. J. W. HEMSTED, physician, Griswold, Cass County, was born in Johnson Co., Iowa, in May, 1849; his father, F. W. Hemsted, was born in York Co., Penn., in 1818, emigrated to Ohio in 1840, stopped at Columbus till 1846, when he came to Iowa, landing at Iowa City, where he worked at his trade; has retired to private life. Subject's mother, Elizabeth (Akers) Hemstead, was born in Wayne County, Penn., in 1816; she is the mother of seven children. Dr. Hemsted first attended the district schools of Iowa; then he spent three years in the State University of Iowa, after which he took a course in medicine in the same institution, graduating in 1873; he first practiced one year at Tiffin, Johnson Co., Iowa, then moved to Pottawattamie County and located where he now lives, on a farm of 320 acres, situated thirty-eight miles east of Council Bluffs, in the Walnut Creek Valley. After Dr. Hemsted came to Pottawattamie County, he engaged in practice for several years, during which time he established a wide reputation by the many skillful operations he performed in this section; he is doubtless as well equipped for surgical operations as any physician in the West. Dr. Hemsted married Miss Eva L. Thorn, of Johnson County, Iowa, in 1876, who was born November 24, 1854; her father, Graham Thorn, born in New York in 1824, emigrated to Illinois in 1853, settling in Du Page County; in 1864, he came to Johnson County, Iowa, where he still lives. Mrs. Hemsted's mother, Laura (Bailey) Thorn, was born in New York in November, 1831, and died in 1878. Dr. Hemsted and wife have three children—Ellen M., Bessie May and Samuel B. The Doctor is a Democrat, and was a candidate, in the fall of 1881, for Representative on the Democratic ticket, but was defeated.

JAMES HORNBY, farmer, P. O. Elliott, Montgomery Co., Iowa, was born in England August 9, 1825; his father was born in England in 1774, and was a farmer; he died in 1865. Subject's mother, Elizabeth (Bramble) Hornby, was born in England in 1769, and died in 1844; the parents had twenty children, two of whom are living. Mr. Hornby received a common-school education, and began life as

Digitized by Google

a farmer, which he has since continued. He has never become naturalized, but is of the Republican persuasion. He has been twice married—first, in 1845, to Miss Minerva Galtress, whose parents were natives of England. Mr. Hornby was married to his second wife, Miss Jane Spence, in 1854; her parents were English. Mr. Hornby is the father of the following children: Robert, born January 25, 1846; Faithful, August 19, 1849; Faith, January 31, 1850; Minerva, June 4, 1852; Thomas, February 13, 1857; Hope, February 5, 1859; Jane, July 14, 1862; George, December 25, 1863; Elizabeth, January 14, 1865; William, March 7, 1867; Harry, May 24, 1868; Eddie, July 24, 1870; Mary, September, 1872; Elsie, July 7, 1873, and James, July 1, 1876. Mr. Hornby is a Presbyterian. He emigrated to Canada in 1848, and ten years later, he moved to Pottawattamie County, Iowa, where he now resides.

J. W. JOHNSON, farmer, P. O. Griswold, was born January 31, 1845, in Warren County, Ill., son of Evander and Edith (Reed) Johnson, natives of Kentucky. The parents had seven children, two of whom are dead. Mr. Johnson began working by the month on a farm in Illinois; he moved from that State to Pottawattamie County, Iowa, in 1869, and bought sixty acres at $10 per acre; he now has 160 acres, valued at $40 per acre and a fine residence. He has an orchard of 100 trees, besides other fruits; also one acre of artificial grove. Mr. Johnson was married, in Illinois, in 1869, to Delpha Dehart, born in Illinois in 1852, daughter of Larkin and Sarah Dehart. Mr. Johnson lost his first wife in 1871, and March 31, 1872, in Iowa, he married Caroline Stidham, born in Iowa May 21, 1853, daughter of David G. and Susan Ann (Winegar) Stidham. Mr. and Mrs. Johnson have had four children—Rosetta, Edith L., John D., who died November 22, 1881, and Franklin E., the latter born in Pottawattamie County, Iowa, the others born in Montgomery County. Mrs. Johnson belongs to the Christian Church.

J. S. JACKSON, farmer, P. O. Griswold, Cass County, was born in Sweden in October, 1843; he came to America in 1868; landed at Galesburg, Ill., where he remained, employed as a day laborer, for about six years; then he rented a farm in Illinois one year; then sold out and came to Pottawattamie County, Iowa, with his brother, N. Jackson. They bought 160 acres in 1874; since then they have added 160 acres, all of which they have placed in a good state of cultivation. Mr. Jackson's sister Celia came to America in 1873, and keeps house for the brothers. Mr. Jackson turns his attention largely to raising and feeding stock. Mr. Jackson's father, Swan Jackson, born in Sweden about 1813, died in 1858. His mother, Ellen Peterson, born in Sweden about 1822, died in 1860. The parents' children are J. S., Peter, Nelson, Andrew and Celia. In politics, Mr. Jackson is a Democrat; religiously, he is a Lutheran. These two brothers and their sister are deserving of great credit for their industry, enterprise and improvements. Their parents died when the children were small, and left them to care for themselves, which they have nobly done.

ROBERT LARINGTON, farmer, P. O. Griswold, was born in England March 18, 1830, son of Robert and Ann (Smith) Larington, natives of England; he died in England about 1838; she died in Minnesota in 1879, and was the mother of nine children, two of whom are dead. Mr. Larington began life as a sailor, at the age of thirteen; he came from England to Chicago, Ill., in 1849, worked in a car foundry one year, and then went to Minnesota, thence to Clayton County, Iowa, and engaged in farm work. About

Digitized by Google

1870, he moved to Pottawattamie County and bought 120 acres of land. This he has improved and added to till he now has 226 acres, worth about $32 an acre. He has a beautiful grove of maples of about three and a half acres, and some fruit He has sixty-three head of cattle, ten horses and 135 hogs. Mr. Larington was teamster for the Government during the greater part of the rebellion. He was married, in Chicago, Ill., in 1855, to Mary Ann Archer, born in Canada in 1833. They have four children living—Wilbert, Anna, Mary Jane and Eugene—one of whom is an adopted child. They lost two children in infancy. Mr. Larington is a Republican.

W. Z. LLOYD, farmer, P. O. Elliott, Montgomery Co., Iowa, was born in Ohio June 26, 1840. His father, David Lloyd, was born in England, and was a farmer; he died in Iowa in 1863. Subject's mother, Anna (Williams) Lloyd, was born in England, and died in Kansas in 1872. His parents had ten children, all of whom are living. Mr. Lloyd has a common-school education. He began life for himself as a renter in 1865. He has served his township in the capacity of Postmaster, Justice of the Peace, Treasurer, Collector, etc. He enlisted in Company K, Fifteenth Iowa Infantry, Third Brigade, Fourth Division and Seventeenth Army Corps. He served three years, and was mustered out at Louisville, Ky., in July, 1865. On September 2, 1868, he was married to Miss Hannah Hughes, born in Burlington, Iowa, November 6, 1847; her father, John Hughes, was born in England, and died in Iowa in 1848; her mother, Winifred (Owens) Hughes, was born in England, and is living in Iowa. Mr. and Mrs. Lloyd have five children—Gracie, born January 20, 1871; Winifred, February 11, 1873; Ernest, March 7, 1875; Mary Ida, March 17, 1877; and David Garfield, September 27, 1880. Mr. Lloyd located in Pottawattamie County, Iowa, in 1871, buying eighty acres at $12 per acre, and he now has 320 acres, worth about $40 per acre. His residence is beautifully ornamented on the west by a grove of about two and a half acres. He has on his farm seventy head of fine cattle and about one hundred and fifty head of hogs. He is a Republican.

LEVI A. PERSONS, farmer, P. O. Elliott, Montgomery Co., Iowa, was born in Vermont October 10, 1822. His father was born in Vermont in 1790; was a farmer, and served a short time in the war of 1812. Subject's mother was born in Vermont in 1793, and died in 1860. His parents had five children, four of whom are living. Mr. Persons has a common-school education. He was in Company H, Forty-ninth Wisconsin Infantry, during the rebellion. He was married to Miss Betsey Moore in 1850. She was born in Vermont, of which State her parents were also natives. Mr. and Mrs. Persons have had five children—Zedora L., born January 23, 1851; Susan E., August 27, 1852; Hattie A., June 3, 1855; Herbert H., February 27, 1857; and George A., born April 13, 1859, died June 3, 1864. Mr. Persons emigrated from Vermont to Wisconsin, thence to Pottawattamie County, Iowa, in 1870, where he bought ten acres of land at $10 per acre. He now has fifty acres, worth at least $40 per acre.

H. C. POTTER, farmer, P. O. Griswold, Cass County, was born in Genesee County, N. Y., July 17, 1816; his father, William Potter, born in Boston, Mass., in 1780, settled in Western New York on a farm, where he died in 1864; he served a short time in the war of 1812. Subject's mother, Charity (Skinner) Potter, born in Kings County, N. Y., in 1790, was the mother of thirteen children, of whom but five are living; she died in 1846. Mr. Potter began life on his own

Digitized by Google

responsibility in Erie County, N. Y., farming the old homestead, which he had purchased of the heirs. This he sold, and came to Iowa in 1852, settling in Jackson County, near Andrew. He remained on this farm for four years, then moved to Minnesota; remained eleven years; returned to Lucas County, Iowa; farmed a rented farm three years, then came to where he now lives; bought the land, but lived on a rented farm for three years, while improving the present homestead, which consists of 255 acres, valued at about $30 per acre. Mr. Potter married Miss Caroline Parmely, of Erie County. N. Y., in October, 1841. She was born in Erie County, N. Y., in January, 1823; her father, Lemuel Parmely, born in 1779, in Maine, died in 1868; her mother, Sally (Brown) Parmely, born in Vermont about 1789, died in 1827. Mr. and Mrs. Potter have had seven children, of whom five are living—Ray S., Clark, Sally M., Ellen B. and William. Mr. Potter has served his township as Justice of the Peace; has been Township Assessor for six years, and Township Trustee for several years, thus being a very active and useful citizen. He is an active member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. and always votes the straight Republican ticket.

WRIGHT TOWNSHIP.

S. H. ALBRIGHT, farmer, P. O. Lewis, Cass Co., Iowa, was born in Crawford County, Ohio, November 12, 1845. He is the son of Joseph and Catharine (Darger) Albright. His father was born in Dauphin County, Penn., December 7, 1817, and is still living in Crawford County, Ohio. He is also a farmer. The mother of our subject was a native of Pennsylvania, born October 29, 1815, and died in 1862. Our subject received a common-school education, and began working out at the age of eleven. He worked in Ohio for about seven years, when, in 1864, he came to this State, and worked in Cedar County for over eight years. He then came to Mills County, where he farmed rented land for two years. He then purchased his present farm, which consists of 180 acres of land, situated in Section 5, Township 75, Range 38, where he moved in the fall of 1875. With the exception of his house, he has made all the improvements himself. He was married, at Malvern, Mills County, December 31, 1874, to Mary E. Snodgrass, born in York County, Penn., October 2, 1843. She is the daughter of William and Jane Ellen (Johnson) Snodgrass, both natives of Pennsylvania. Her father died in his native State, and her mother died near Burlington, Ill. Mr. and Mrs. Albright have had two children — Alva and Alma, twins, born July 2, 1876. Alva died July 29, 1877. Our subject is an Odd Fellow, and in politics is a Republican.

M. P. BLACK, farmer, P. O. Griswold, Cass County, was born in Franklin County, Ohio, December 29, 1820, son of John and Margaret (Petrie) Black, he a native of Virginia, and she of German descent. His father died in Union County, Ind., about 1862. The mother of our subject is now over eighty-three years of age, and resides in Indiana. She sent her son a quilt, which she pieced after she was eighty-two years old. Our subject received his education in a log schoolhouse. In 1842, he began farming for him-

Digitized by Google

self, on a little piece of rented land. He left Indiana and came to this State; wintered in Warren County, and then came to this county, locating in Waveland Township in 1853. He made improvements on Section 11, Township 74, Range 38, pre-empted the same, and entered it the following year. Here he lived until the spring of 1857, when he went to Buchanan County, Mo., raised a crop, and returned to Warren County, this State, in the fall of the same year. In 1861, he enlisted as First Sergeant, Company B, Tenth Iowa Infantry. He was in the engagements attending the expedition to open the Mississippi, under Rosecrans; was also with Sherman through Alabama and Georgia, and also in the siege of Vicksburg. His time having expired, he was mustered out at Kingston, Ga., in the fall of 1864. He returned home, sold his place and moved to Harrison County, this State, where he lived for three years, when he returned to this county, in October, 1869, and, after renting for three years, he purchased his present homestead. He was the first Justice of the Peace in Walnut. He was married to Elizabeth Moore, a native of Pennsylvania, by whom he had three children—Climpson B., Margaret Jane and Mary Ann. The mother died in 1848. His second marriage was with Mary Highner, a native of Indiana; she died in 1853. By her he had two children—Rosalinda and John R. Our subject was married a third time, to Mrs. Tabitha Lipp, née Pierson, a native of Kentucky. By her he had seven children—William, Leonard, Elizabeth, Rosa B., Cora, Susan and Frank. All of the twelve children are now living, out of a family of fourteen. In politics, our subject is a Democrat.

L. A. BURNHAM, farmer, P. O. Griswold, Cass Co., Iowa, born in Oswego County, N. Y., September 23, 1834, son of Philo and Sarah (Rice) Burnham, he born in Greene County, N. Y., September 16, 1793; she a native of Connecticut, and died December 15, 1862, at the age of sixty-eight years. The father was a farmer, and followed that vocation until he was nineteen years of age, when he entered the service of the Government in the war of 1812. In 1818, he experienced religion, and, up to his death, was a devoted follower of Christ. He was married to his first wife March 4, 1818. They had six children—Alma, born July 9, 1820; Sarah M., born June 23, 1825; John R., born June 24, 1827; Philo H., born January 1, 1832; Lorin A., our subject; and Charles H., born December 9, 1840. The three latter are living —Philo H. and Charles H. are living in Scriba, Oswego Co., N. Y. March 18, 1864, our subject's father united in marriage to his second wife, Lydia Miner, born in Berkshire County, Mass., November 22, 1800. He had four memberships in the American Bible Society, and bequeathed to them $250, and also a like amount to the Home Missionary Society. For sixty years he had been a member of the Presbyterian or Congregational Church, and died in the faith February 7, 1878. Our subject received a common-school education and worked on his father's farm till the age of twenty-one. He came to this county in 1857, and, during the summer of that year, worked in Lewis, Cass County. In the fall he purchased 100 acres in Section 35, Township 75, Range 38. He added sixty acres the following year. He was among the first settlers of Wright Township. He was married, in Council Bluffs, in July, 1860, to Mrs. Caroline Burnham, née Miner, born in Delaware County, N. Y., March 15, 1832. She is the daughter of Isaac and Ann M. (Halleck) Miner, both natives of New York. Her mother was a niece of Gen. Halleck, and died in December, 1880. The father is still

Digitized by Google

living in Greene County, N. Y.; is a miller, as are also his three sons. Our subject now owns 240 acres of land in Sections 34 and 35, Wright Township. He is a farmer of the first order; has good buildings on his place, and feeds most of the grain which he raises. He has been Town Trustee for several years. Has three children—Adelbert L., born December 9, 1861; Fred A., born December 29, 1863; and Carrie E., born July 23, 1876. Subject and wife are members of the Presbyterian Church of Griswold, Cass County, of which he is an Elder. In politics, he is a Republican.

JOHN BLAKELY, farmer, P. O. Lewis, Cass Co., Iowa, was born in Perry County, Ohio, in 1843. He is the son of Andrew and Catharine (Gilchrist) Blakely. His father died in Pennsylvania when our subject was about ten years old. His mother is a native of Pennsylvania, and is now living in Pittsburgh of that State. Our subject lived with an uncle from the time he was six till he was twenty years of age. He then learned the carpenter's trade in Alliance, Stark Co., Ohio, and worked at that trade for about eight years, part of the time in Ohio and the balance in Pennsylvania. He then went to Missouri and worked at his trade in that State for several years. In the spring of 1872, he settted down in Cass County, this State, where he purchased eighty acres of land. Here he lived until the spring of 1876, when he bought his present place of eighty acres, situated in Section 5, Township 75, Range 38. He was married, in Cass County, February 4, 1874, to Lucina Ingram, born in Hamilton County, N. Y., March 2, 1855. She is the daughter of Clark and Lucina (Grinnell) Ingram. Her father was born in Massachusetts about 1821. When a young man, he moved to New York, where he was married. Her mother was a native of Vermont, born March 2, 1825, and died in New York State January 19, 1862. Mrs. Blakely's father moved to Henderson County, Ill., in the spring of 1862. He came to Cass County, this State, February 25, 1870, and is still living about five miles from Griswold. Our subject has three children—Ettie Belle, born May 20, 1875; Lenora, born February 14, 1877; and Elizabeth Jane, born January 4, 1879. Mr. and Mrs. Blakely are members of the Presbyterian Church of Griswold. He is a member of the I. O. O. F., and in politics a Republican.

JAMES BOILER, farmer, P. O. Griswold, Cass Co., Iowa, was born in Pike County, Ohio, March 26, 1848. He is the son of William and Caroline (Umphreys) Boiler, both natives of Ohio, he born April 3, 1808, and she (his second wife) May 20, 1822. They moved from their native State to Iowa in 1850, locating in Muscatine County, where they lived till 1865, in that year removing to Marshall County, living there for four years. They returned to Muscatine County, where they remained until 1871, at which time they came to this county, locating on the place our subject now owns. It consists of 320 acres, the south half of Section 20, Township 75, Range 38. The parents are living, and reside at Walnut Station. Our subject received a common-school education, and lived with his father till he was twenty-one years of age. He began life for himself by working at carpentering in Marshall County, this State. He afterward went to Muscatine County, and there worked at farming with his brother for two years, after which he came to this county with his father, and worked the farm with him until the latter moved to Walnut, since which time he has run it himself. He was married, in Muscatine County, Iowa, January 25, 1876, to Sarah Jane Nolty, born in Jefferson County,

Digitized by Google

Ind., September 17, 1849. She is the daughter of Harmon H. and Sarah Maria (Padgitt) Nolty. Her father was born in Germany January 13, 1822. He came to the United States at the age of twenty, and, after stopping awhile in Pennsylvania, came to Indiana, where he was afterward married to Miss Padgitt, born near Cincinnati, Ohio, March 25, 1831. They came to Muscatine County in 1865, where they still reside. They have twelve children—seven sons and five daughters, all living. Our subject's parents have five children living, all sons. Mr. Boiler's children are two in number--Orphe L., born November 1, 1876; and Glen Ira, born May 22, 1878. Our subject is a member of the A. H. T. A., and in politics is a Democrat.

GEORGE L. MILES, farmer, P. O. Lewis, Cass County, was born in Steuben County, N. Y., April 15, 1857. He is the son of William and Nancy E. (Parker) Miles, both natives of Steuben County, N. Y., he born in 1822 and she in 1829. His father has been engaged in the lumber business most of his life, part of the time in New York, and latterly in Princeton, Bureau Co., Ill., to which place he removed in 1866. Up to the last few years, he dealt extensively in lumber and lands in Michigan. He has now retired from active life, and is still living in Princeton, Ill. The mother of our subject is also living. Our subject's advantages for an education were good. He graduated from the Princeton (Ill.) High School in 1875. The following year, he came to this county to oversee his father's farm, and ran it in his father's interest up to 1881, since which time he and his brother have been operating it for themselves. Our subject owns 200 acres of land in Section 11, and, with his brother, has the management of 1,400 acres in Sections 11, 14 and 15, Township 75, Range 38. Their specialty is fine stock, which includes Cotswold sheep, Poland-China hogs, Short-Horn cattle, and the Percheron breed of Norman horses. They own the pure-breed Norman stallion Marquette, as it is their intention to breed draft horses also. Our subject was married, in Princeton, Ill., in May, 1881, to Flora M. Priestly, born in Princeton July 25, 1858. Her father is C. M. Priestly, a native of Cambria County, Penn. He once owned the land on which Johnstown, Penn., is now located. He has been in the lumber business most of his life, and is now engaged in the hardware business in Princeton, Ill. Mrs. Miles' mother was a Miss Crissy, a native of Ohio. She died about 1864. Our subject's parents had seven children—George L., Lucius P., William L., Edwin, James, Hattie M. (Mrs. Beach) and Louisa. Our subject is a member of the I. O. O. F., and in politics is a Republican. The following is the pedigree of Marquette as officially recorded: "Marquette (1657), gray, foaled 1880; got by Valiant (473), dam Julie (568), by Malbranche (293); second dam Jeanne (560), bred by W. H. Winter, Princeton, Ill., and sold by him, in the spring of 1882, to George L. Miles and Lewis Jones." It is claimed that Marquette is the only pure-breed Norman stallion in this section of the State.

WILLIAM MORFORD, farmer, P. O. Griswold, Cass Co., Iowa, was born in Ohio County, Ind., March 22, 1837. He is the son of Thomas and Sarah (Stoops) Morford, both natives of Greene County, Penn. His father was a farmer, born August 13, 1805. He moved to Indiana in 1835, and to this State in 1838, locating in Muscatine County. There he died December 12, 1868, on the same place that he first settled upon. The mother of our subject was born June 29, 1810, and is still living on the old homestead in Muscatine County. Our subject received

Digitized by Google

a common-school education, and afterward attended the Cornell College in Mt. Vernon, Linn County, this State, for one year and a half. At the age of twenty-one, he began life for himself as a farmer. February 23, 1860, he was married, in Muscatine County, this State, to Susan E. Rider, born in Virginia February 3, 1839. She is the daughter of William C. and Sarah (Callahan) Rider. Her father was born April 7, 1797. He was a farmer, and at present resides in St. Joseph, Mo. Her mother was a native of Virginia, and was born about 1802, and died in McHenry County, Ill., at the age of forty-eight years. After his marriage, our subject followed farming for four years, when he moved to Iowa City and was there engaged in the insurance business for a like period. For the next six years he was engaged in farming in Muscatine County, this State, and Knox County, Ill. In 1873, he came to this county, locating on his present farm, which now consists of 120 acres of land, situated in Section 15, Township 75, Range 38. His farming has been principally in grain. He has filled several town offices. He has five children living—William H., born December 21, 1860; Edward E., born May 10, 1862; Frank S., born March 5, 1864; Clara B., born November 19, 1867; and Mary C., born January 15, 1869. Mr. and Mrs. Morford are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He is a member of the A., F. & A. M., I. O. O. F. and A. H. T. A.

SAMUEL B. PASSMORE, farmer, P. O. Whipple, was born in West Nottingham Township, Chester Co., Penn., December 27, 1827. He is the son of John W. and Deborah (Brown) Passmore, both natives of Chester County, Penn., he born October 31, 1802, and died in his native county June 26, 1848; and she born January 12, 1801, and is still living. The parents were farmers, and had four children. The mother is now residing in Rising Sun, Cecil Co., Md. She visited her son in 1881, coming and returning by herself. Our subject received a district-school education, and worked on his father's farm till the age of twenty-one, when he began life for himself as a farmer. He was married, in New Garden Township, Chester Co., Penn., March 28, 1850, to Hannah M. Jackson, born in the same county March 19, 1829. She is the daughter of Joshua and Sarah C. (Cook) Jackson, both natives of Chester County, Penn. Her father was a physician, born in 1793, and died February 2, 1842. Her mother was born in 1794, and died September 17, 1850. Our subject left his native State and moved with his family to Bureau County, Ill., where he lived until 1870, when he came to this county, locating on his present place, in Wright Township, having purchased the land the year previous. His farm now consists of 320 acres of land, in a good state of cultivation. It is situated in the east half of Section 21, Township 75, Range 38. Mr. and Mrs. Passmore have ten children—Amos C., born March 12, 1851; Ella D. (Mrs. Lipp), born September 17, 1852; Orlando C., born August 6, 1854; Ida A. (Mrs. Morris), born July 8, 1856; Elwood L., born January 13, 1858; Anna M. (Mrs. Nolta), born September 8, 1859; Ellis P., born July 29, 1860; William T., born July 8, 1863; Emma L., born January 6, 1866; and Lincoln G., born December 22, 1867. Our subject has been Town Trustee, and also a member of the School Board. He and wife are members of the Society of Friends. He is an A. H. T. A., and in politics a Republican.

HENRY W. RAREY, farmer, P. O. Whipple, was born in Franklin County, Ohio, June 2, 1839. He is the son of W. H. and Eliza (Rine) Rarey. His father was born in

Digitized by Google

Franklin County, Ohio, February 22, 1812. He was one of the originators of the Rarey system of training horses, and, according to the report of the Ohio State Board of Agriculture in 1855, owned more fine horse stock than any other man in the State. He commenced traveling in 1858, which he continued until 1870, visiting, during the time, a dozen or more States in the Union. He died in February, 1877, at his old home in Groveport, Franklin Co., Ohio, a town which he laid out himself. He was a brother of J. S. Rarey, the great American horse-trainer, but who traveled mostly in Europe. The mother of our subject was a native of Ohio, and died in 1844. Our subject received but a limited education, and, at the age of twenty-two, began life for himself as a farmer. He was married, in Xenia, Greene Co., Ohio, November 9, 1861, to Eliza McCoy, born in Ross County of the same State. After his marriage, our subject operated his uncle's (J. S. Rarey's) farm for four years. He came West in 1871, stopping in Oskaloosa, Mahaska County, this State, till the spring of the following year, when he came to this county, locating on his present farm, in Wright Township, July 4 of that year. He has made all the improvements himself. He was one of the first Justices of the Peace of Wright Township. He has three children—Estella, William Elmer and Jennie May. Our subject joined the Cadets of Temperance at an early age, and throughout his life has lived up to its obligations. He is also an Odd Fellow. He and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. In politics, he is Republican.

JOHN R. SCHOFIELD, farmer, P. O. Griswold, Cass Co., Iowa, born in Yorkshire, England, in 1841, son of Joseph and Eleanora (Rhoades) Schofield, both natives of Yorkshire, England. His father was a farmer; left his native land and came to Racine, Wis., in July, 1842, where he died about five years after. The mother died shortly afterward, from a broken heart, caused by her husband's death. After the death of his parents, our subject lived with a Scotchman by the name of Stenhouse for twelve years, after which he worked out by the month for two years. He then enlisted in the First Wisconsin Infantry, Company C, Capt. Sheldon. Their principal engagement was at Perryville, Ky., October 8, 1862, where three-fourths of the company were either killed or wounded. He was also at Stone River and Chickamauga, at which latter place he was taken prisoner, together with C. S. Chapman, T. Anderson, L. McDonald and J. Leach, all of Company C. They were first taken to Libby Prison, where they remained about six weeks, during which time they were in the "Sugar raid." They were then removed to Danville, where they were kept until April 26, 1864, when they escaped. They were "shipped" from Richmond, Va., in grain cars, with three or four guards inside each car, and others on top. On the way, one "reb" lost his haversack, the contents of which the prisoners had shared. He began a search for it, and, while stooping over, our subject drew from his (the guard's) pocket a dirk, with a lock-spring, which was afterward of invaluable service in their effort to escape from prison. This dirk our subject managed to secrete, though the prisoners were carefully inspected several times. Once he avoided inspection by claiming to have the small-pox, which, at the time, was quite prevalent. During his imprisonment, he was detected in two "serious misdemeanors." One was stealing a loaf of bread, and the other was breaking into the Sutler's store, which joined the prison. For each of these offenses he was "bucked;" that

Digitized by Google

is, his wrists were tied together and his legs put up through his arms, and a stick put through under the knees, in which knotted condition he was rolled about for a long time. There were fifteen other prisoners who escaped at the time our subject did, including all who belonged to Company C. They dug a tunnel from the vault of the prison privy up into an old shop, from which they cut through by means of the stolen dirk. They made good their escape just a day or two before they were to be removed to that most cruel and uncivilized institution, Andersonville Prison. After his escape, our subject rejoined the Union army, and, at the end of his service, returned home for a short time. He then farmed a few years in Cass County, and, in March, 1868, bought and settled on his present farm, situated in Section 34, Township 75, Range 38, on which he has since resided. It now consists of 280 acres. Our subject was first married, August 6, 1867, in Racine County, Wis., to Almira Mead, born in Rochester, Racine Co., Wis., in April, 1849, and died in this county April 26, 1868. His second marriage occurred February 22, 1871, in Atlantic, Cass County, this State. He wedded Mary E. Bell, born in Madison County, this State, January 31, 1854, daughter of Elisha and Abigail (Watson) Bell, who were early settlers in Cass County. Mr. Bell was twice elected Judge of Cass County, but died before the expiration of his second term. Mrs. Bell is still living on a farm in Cass County. The parents were natives of Greene County, Ohio, and came to Winterset, this State, thirty-three years ago. Mr. and Mrs. Schofield have three children—Edgar A., born July 7, 1872; Almira B., born August 17, 1874; and Ralph F., born January 19, 1876. Our subject is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and in politics is a Republican.

WILLIAM H. SMITH, farmer, P. O. Griswold, Cass Co., Iowa, was born in Vermillion County, Ill., May 16, 1842. He is the son of Hiram and Naomi (Dillon) Smith. His father was a native of Virginia. He came to this State in 1855, locating in Cass County, where he died in 1858, at the age of about fifty years. The mother of our subject was born in Clinton County, Ohio, in 1815, and is still living on the old homestead in Cass County. Our subject attended the common schools until he was twelve years old. July 28, 1862, he enlisted in the Twenty-third Iowa Infantry, Company I, Capt. Coe. He took part in many heavy engagements, including Vicksburg, Fort Gibson, Black River Bridge and Spanish Fort. He was mustered out of service at Davenport, this State, August 18, 1865. He was married, in Grove City, Cass Co., Iowa, March 18, 1868, to Amanda Mewhirter, born in Van Wert County, Ohio, in March, 1849. She is the daughter of William and Elizabeth (Walters) Mewhirter. Her parents left Ohio in 1854, and came to this county, where they have lived ever since. After his marriage, our subject worked his mother's farm for one year, and afterward his brother's for two years. He then purchased his present place in Wright Township, where he now resides. It consists of 120 acres of land in Section 24, Township 75, Range 38. Our subject has been School Director, Road Supervisor, and is at present Constable. He has six children—Edward A., born January 20, 1868; Mary E., born October 17, 1869; Franklin A., born January 11, 1872; Nora E., born March 19, 1875; Maggie M., born August 2, 1877; and Willie S., born March 5, 1880. Mr. Smith is an Odd Fellow, and in politics a Republican.

THUSTON S. WRIGHT, farmer, P. O. Griswold, Cass Co., Iowa, born in Noble

Digitized by Google

County, Ind., September 1, 1855, son of Simeon and Emeline (Arnold) Wright. (See sketch of W. W. Wright, Wright Township.) His father, after whom this township takes its name, has been Justice of the Peace for ten years, and was also a member of the Board of Supervisors. Our subject received such an education as his limited advantages would admit. He worked with his father till he was eighteen years of age. Was married, at home, September 14, 1873, to Jessie B. Van Riper, born in Wright Township May 22, 1858, daughter of William Van Riper. In November of the same year, our subject purchased his present place, and has resided on it ever since. It consists of eighty acres, situated on Section 26, Township 75, Range 38. Mr. and Mrs. Wright have two children—Viola Frances and Edith Pearl. In politics, our subject is a Republican.

WILLIAM W. WRIGHT, farmer, P. O. Griswold, Cass Co., Iowa, was born in Noble County, Ind., September 9, 1860. He is the son of Simeon and Emeline (Arnold) Wright, he born in Massachusetts in 1827, she in Cattaraugus County, N. Y., in 1832. They moved to Indiana with their parents, and from there to this county in 1865, locating on Section 25, Township 75, Range 38, where they lived until the spring of 1882, when they went to Griswold, Cass County, three miles from their original location in this county, and here they at present reside. The father was Justice of the Peace for ten years, and has served one term on the Board of Supervisors. Our subject had a common school education, and worked at home till the age of twenty years. He was married, at the residence of William Deans, Wright Township, September 11, 1881, to Carrie E. Strandell, born in Sweden May 13, 1863, daughter of Louis A. and Catharine Christina Strandell, both natives of Sweden. They came to the United States about 1869, locating in Cass County, but are at present residing in Des Moines, this State. Our subject farms principally in grain. In politics, he is a Republican.

JOHN M. WORK, farmer, P. O. Walnut, was born in Orange County, Vt., March 21, 1832. He is the son of Elias and Sarah (Tuffts) Work, both natives of Connecticut. His father died when he (subject) was fourteen years of age, and the mother died shortly afterward. The father was a cabinet-maker by trade. Our subject was educated in the schools of Williamstown, Orange Co., Vt. After the death of his parents, he worked with his brother in a wagon shop until he (subject) came West in 1855. He was married, the previous year, in Vermont, to Martha D. Conner, born in the same State April 25, 1832. She is the daughter of Gideon and Betsey (Townsend) Conner, both natives of Vermont, and both died in Bureau County, Ill. The year after his marriage, our subject moved to Sheffield, Bureau Co., Ill., where he started a wagon shop, which he operated for about fifteen years. In 1871, he came to this county, locating near Walnut, where he farmed till the spring of 1881, when he traded for his present place, which consists of 114 acres in Section 7, Wright Township, where he at present resides. He has six children living—Charles E., born May 30, 1855; Laura N., born August 18, 1858; Willie D., born October 18, 1860; Perley M., born August 21, 1863; Ella E., born November 12, 1869; and Henry T., born September 12, 1873. In politics, our subject is a Republican.

C. C. WEAVER, farmer, P. O. Lewis, Cass Co., Iowa, was born in Franklin County, Ohio, July 18, 1840. He is the son of Giles and M. J. (Webster) Weaver, both natives of Franklin County, Ohio, he born in 1813

Digitized by Google

and she about 1820. Her father was a merchant, but has now retired, and resides in Oskaloosa, Mahaska County, this State. Our subject received a common-school education, and afterward clerked in his father's dry goods store in Ohio, until he was married, in his native county, in 1862, to Miss S. J. Rarey, born in Franklin County, Ohio. She is the daughter of W. H. and Eliza (Rine) Rarey. (See sketch of H. W. Rarey, of Wright Township.) After his marriage, our subject clerked for awhile. He was a Sutler in the army during most of our late war, after which he engaged in farming and gardening in Ohio, which occupation he followed for three years. He then came to this county, locating on his present farm, situated in Section 9, Township 75, Range 38. It consists of 168 acres, which has been brought to its present state of cultivation by his own labors. He raises principally grain. He has been Township Trustee for seven years, and at present fills that position. He has three children—M. G., born April 18, 1864; W. G., born March 3, 1879; and C. C., born March 16, 1880. Mr. Weaver is a member of the I. O. O, F., and also the Anti-Horse Thief Association. Politically, is Republican.

YORK TOWNSHIP.

S. J. ATKINS, farmer, P. O. Neola, was born in Morgan County, Tenn., May 19, 1838. He is the son of Charles and Sarah (Brewer) Atkins. His father was a farmer, born in Tennessee in 1807, and died in 1846. His (subject's) mother was born near Athens, Clark Co., Ga, in 1811. Our subject received a very limited education in the old subscription schools. He lived at home till he was twenty-two years of age, when he began farming for himself. He was but two years old when his father moved to Putnam County, Mo. He moved with his parents to Texas at the age of fourteen. In 1857, he returned to Missouri by himself. In 1860, he went to Arkansas, where he farmed until the opening of the war. He joined the First Arkansas Cavalry, Company F, and served until the close of the war. He was at the battles of Prairie Grove, Ark., Newtonia, Mo., and Fayetteville, Ark. He spent thirty-seven days with a scouting party, which went east from Fayetteville, which was almost daily engaged in spirited skirmishes. At the close of the war, he returned to Putnam County, Mo., and afterward to Saline County, Mo. He came to this county in 1870. His specialty is raising grain. His first marriage took place in Crawford County, Ark., where he was married to Nancy Childers, born in Indiana. She was the daughter of Joel and Dolly (Sizemore) Childers. His second marriage occurred in 1867, in Missouri. He married Nancy Young, born in Missouri in 1836. She is the daughter of Michael and Elizabeth (Stump) Young, both natives of Kentucky. Mr. Atkins has seven children—Stephen, George F., John H., James H., Josephine, Annie and Nancy E. Mr. Atkins' last wife has two sons—Henry S. and Marion D.

WILLIAM H. BUTLER, farmer, P. O. Neola, was born in Montgomery County, N. Y., March 15, 1833. He is the son of J. M. and Ruth (Gates) Butler, both of whom were born in Montgomery County, N. Y., he, December 17, 1808, and she in the year 1812. She is the daughter of William Gates, a

Digitized by Google

son of Gen. Gates, of Revolutionary fame. Our subject received his education in the common schools, and afterward taught school. He lived at home until he was twenty-one years of age. During the holidays, in 1854, his parents left New York and came to Adams County, Ill. They kept a hotel in Quincy for three years, on the corner of Sixth and Hampshire streets. In 1857, his father came to this State, and the next year the family followed. They were in the hotel business in Council Bluffs for three years—two years in the old Waverly House, on Main street, and one year in the Robinson House, on Broadway. They then moved on their farm in Union Grove, and afterward to Walker's Grove, where the father died, October 5, 1866. He was buried at Union Grove. Our subject was married, April 30, 1861, to Elizabeth Seater, born in the county of Orkney, Scotland, January 20, 1832. She is the daughter of William and Ellen (Reid) Seater. She came to America in 1852. After his marriage, our subject followed farming, at first working part of his father's place. In 1862, he bought forty acres of land on Mosquito Creek, in Shelby County. During the summer of this year, he freighted for Charles Bond. He then lived on his farm during the year 1863. He sold out and bought land at Walker's Grove. From here he moved to Honey Creek. While here he bought sixty acres of his present place, to which he moved in the spring of 1867. He now owns 460 acres, besides some fine property in Neola. He raises large quantities of grain and also stock. The only child of the family is Charles Reid, son of Mrs. Butler by a former marriage. Mr. Butler has been Town Clerk, and is at present Treasurer of the School Board.

MARY DELANTY, farmer, P. O. Neola, was born at Fox Lake, Dodge County, Wis., February 29, 1848. She is the daughter of John and Ellen (Mahanoy) Bowe. Her father was born in County Kilkenny, Ireland, about 1797. He was a farmer, and was also engaged in railroading. He came to Wisconsin when there was but one house in Milwaukee. Was in the United States Army five years, and served in the Florida war against the Seminole Indians. He has crossed the ocean four times, and is still living in Wisconsin. Our subject's mother was born in County Cork, Ireland, about 1827; she is also living. Our subject was married at the age of fourteen, in Wisconsin, April 14, 1863, to John Delanty, born in County Kilkenny, Ireland, about 1835, and died September 29, 1881. After her marriage, our subject, with her husband, lived a short time in Minnesota. They came to this county about 1874. Mrs. Delanty has lived on her present farm about three years; she has had twelve children, of whom nine are living—William, born December 4, 1864; Mary Clarissa, born September 9, 1867; John, born March 17, 1869; Michael, born May 1, 1871; James, born April 25, 1873; Edward, born May 25, 1875; Thomas, born September 22, 1878; Mark, born September 29, 1879, and Catharine Agnes, born July 9, 1880. Mrs. Delanty is a member of the Catholic Church.

JAMES FLYNN, farmer, P. O. Neola, was born in County Kerry, Munster, Ireland, May 26, 1827. He is the son of Michael and Honora (Murphy) Flynn, both natives of Ireland. His father died while he (subject) was small. His mother and her father before her were born in the same house as our subject. She died before her son came to America. Our subject had no advantages for an education. He lived at home till his father was turned out of house and home while on his sick bed, from which sickness he never

Digitized by Google

recovered. He was turned out by six policemen and the landlord, Maj. Daniel Mahoney, of Dunlow, for not paying the rent, which he was unable to do on account of sickness. At this time our subject was nine years and ten months old. He was obliged to go out into the world and earn a living for himself and parents during the year that his father lived. He received 72 cents and his board for the first three months' work. He labored in this manner for one year. As he grew older, he received more pay, but the highest he ever commanded in Ireland was $24 a year. After his parents' death, he helped to send some of his sisters to the United States. He came himself to this country in 1856. Landed in New York City and stayed in Brooklyn, N. Y., from September 13, 1856, to March 5, 1857. He then came to Dyersville, Delaware County, this State. He worked two weeks at loading cord wood for 75 cents per day, paying $3 a week for board. He then hired out to Dr. Laird, for $150 per year. He worked for seven months at this rate of wages; he then worked three months for Judge Dyer at $1.25 per day, and boarded himself. After this, he engaged himself to William Dyer, for four or five months, at $20 per month. Then he was in a livery stable, in the same town, receiving $20 per month and board. He then worked as a grader on a railroad, for six months, at $1.25 per day. After this he burned lime for the use of the railroad, receiving $3 for a night and a half day, sleeping the other half day. After this he worked for several years at various occupations. He rented land and farmed in Jones County, this State, until 1868, when he came to this county, having traded eighty acres of land in Jones County for 120 acres in this. He now owns 560 acres, 300 acres of which is under cultivation. Mr. Flynn has made his farm what it is to-day from out of the raw prairie. He raises large quantities of grain and also stock. He was married, in Jones County, Iowa, August 23, 1859, to Julia Buckley, born in County Cork, Ireland, in January, 1835; she is the daughter of Patrick and Catharine (Reirdon) Buckley, both natives of County Cork, Ireland, and both died in that country, when Mrs. Flynn was nine years old. A lady took her and kept her for two years, when her uncle hired her at 1 shilling a month. She worked for him two years. She then went to London, where she worked for five years in a private family. For the first three years she received 1 shilling a week, after which she was paid 1 shilling 6 pence. Every summer for three seasons she sent 10 shillings to help support her brother. Notwithstanding this, she saved enough to visit her home and to come to America. After her arrival in this country, she worked for a private family, in McHenry County, Ill., for three years, receiving $1.50 per week, for the first year, and $2 per week thereafter. She next came to Jones County, this State, where she worked in a hotel for seven months, at $2 per week. Here she met Mr. Flynn and they were married. They have had twelve children, of whom all, except one, are living—John, born May 27, 1860; Michael, born November 11, 1861, died in October, 1862; Honora, born April 11, 1863; Mary E., born July 17, 1864; Catharine, born September 17, 1865; Julia, born February 13, 1867; Margaret, born March 2, 1868; James A., born April 28, 1869; Daniel, born July 12, 1871; Anne, born October 20, 1872; Patrick, born May 2, 1874, and Michael J., born February 18, 1876. The family all belong to the Catholic Church. In politics, Mr. Flynn is an Independent.

J. E. FOLLETT, farmer, P. O. Neola, was born in Noble County, Ind., August 14, 1849. He is the son of M. V. and Laura

Digitized by Google

(Carothers) Follett. His father was born in Ohio in February, 1813. He was a farmer and was an early settler in this county; he is still living; his (subject's) mother was also a native of Ohio, born in 1818, and died in this county, December 16, 1881. Our subject received his education in the common schools of this county, and lived at home till he was twenty-three years of age, when he engaged in farming for himself. He was married, in this county, December 30, 1871, to Alice, daughter of Phillip and Sarah (Gilbert) Moomaw. Her father was a native of Virginia. Her mother was born and raised in Marion County, Ind. After his marriage, our subject farmed two years on his father's place, which was situated east of the Bluffs. In the fall of 1873, he moved onto his present farm, which now consists of 160 acres on Big Keg Creek. His specialty is raising grain. He has four children—Martin, Laura, Willie and Eugene. Mr. Follett belongs to the I. O. O. F., and is Republican in politics.

GEORGE M. GRIFFITH, farmer, P. O. Neola, was born in Van Buren County, Iowa, May 26, 1850. He is the son of Mahlon and Elvira (Mathew) Griffith. His father was a potter by trade, was born in Licking County, Ohio, in 1817, and is still living in Harrison County, Iowa, and is engaged in raising stock. Our subject's mother was born in Virginia, near North Pass, in the Alleghanies, in March, 1828, and is still living. His parents had eleven children, five sons and six daughters, all of whom are living. Our subject received a common school education and worked at home until he was twenty-one years of age. He began life for himself by farming, threshing and dealing in stock. He was married, in Knox Township, this county, April 26, 1875, to Mary Randal, born in Peru, Hardy Co., W. Va., September 20, 1858; she is the daughter of Jacob and Leah (Stickley) Randal, both of whom were natives of Virginia. Her father was a farmer and an artist, born in October, 1828, and died in Washington County, Iowa, in 1871. Her mother was born June 30, 1828, and is living near Avoca, in this county. Our subject's parents came from Ohio in 1850, stopped in Van Buren County a short time, and then went to Iowa County, finally coming to this county in 1853, locating about one mile east of Avoca. The family went back to Ohio in the spring of 1858, but returned the following year to this county. In 1876, the father moved to Harrison County, Iowa, where he still resides. After his marriage, our subject settled down to farming on his own place, south of Avoca. He sold out, however, and moved nearer Avoca, shortly after which he moved to Lynn Grove, and farmed the Taylor place, on Silver Creek. After this he bought and improved a farm in York Township. A year afterward, he sold it and moved back to about four miles south of Avoca. After this he bought and improved his present farm. He has had three children, but one of whom is living—Claude, born February 26, 1877, died October 4, 1880; Guy, born November 17, 1878, died September 8, 1880, and Waldo M., born March 10, 1881. Mrs. Griffith is a member of the church of the United Brethren in Christ. In politics, Mr. Griffith is a Republican.

EDWARD E. HARRIS, farmer and teacher, P. O. Neola, was born in New Philadelphia, Tuscarawas Co., Ohio, December 22, 1849. He is the son of John and Lucinda (Edmonds) Harris. His father was born in Cumberland County, Penn., April 1, 1826. His (subject's) mother was born in Tuscarawas County, Ohio, March 29, 1826. Both of the parents are still living in Lucas County, this State. Our subject received his early education in the common schools, and afterward at-

Digitized by Google

tended the High School at New Philadelphia, but was obliged by circumstances to leave three months before his time for graduation. He lived with his parents during his youth. They came to Illinois in 1868, and lived near Pana, in Christian County, until 1870, when they came to Lucas County, this State. Our subject taught school during the winter of 1868-69. He taught two terms in Illinois and two in Iowa. He came to this county November 11, 1876, and commenced teaching November 13, of the same year, in District No. 9. He has taught one season since, the balance of the time being engaged in farming. He bought the farm on which he now resides in 1880. He was married, in Douglas County. Neb., December 25, 1876, to Hannah A, Richards, born December 19, 1854; she is the daughter of William and Fidelia (Gould) Richards. Her father is a native of England, and her mother of New York. Both are living in York Township, this county. Mr. and Mrs. Harris have four children—Francis Burt, born October 25, 1877; Eugenia May, born April 25, 1879; George Edward, born August 4, 1880, and John Ralph, born October 3, 1881. Our subject's parents had seven children, three sons and four daughters, of whom Mr. Harris was the eldest. He is a member of the I. O. O. F. In politics, a Republican.

ALBERT HORN, farmer, P. O. Neola, was born in Hamburg, Germany, May 22, 1845. He is the son of John F. and Friederika (Lohnau) Horn. His father was born in Oldenburg, Germany, September 18, 1804, and died in Council Bluffs December 5, 1880. His (subject's) mother was born in Hamburg, Germany, January 1, 1803, and died in Council Bluffs May 30, 1868. Our subject received a common school education in this country. In 1858, he came with his parents to Council Bluffs. He lived with them on a farm for three years. The family then moved to Harrison County, this State, while our subject went to teaming on the plains. He followed this occupation until 1864, in which year he went to Montana, stopping at Virginia City, where he butchered for about one year. The following two years he was engaged in the same business in Helena, Montana. He then established a ranch on the Helena & Diamond City Stage Route. In 1868, he went to Salt Lake City, and the following year returned to Council Bluffs. He was married, in Omaha, Neb., April 28, 1870, to Clara Siegismund, born at Chemnitz, Saxony, Germany, October 11, 1853. She is the daughter of August and Augusta (Schithauf) Siegismund, both of whom were natives of Saxony, Germany. Her father was born August 2, 1821, and her mother October 3, 1818. The parents came to America in 1863, lived in Indiana two years, when they came to this county, where both are at present living. Our subject was engaged in various occupations up to 1873, when he went to Texas, returning, however, in September of the following year. During the year 1875, which was known as the grasshopper year, he was engaged in farming. He was variously engaged up to 1880, since which date he has resided on Mr. Brewer Geise's farm, which he (subject) had formerly broken and improved in 1870. Mr. and Mrs. Horn have had ten children, only two of whom are living—Augusta aud Conradtine. Mr. Horn's father, John Horn, established and improved "Horn's Park," of Council Bluffs. The site of this park was originally the bed of Indian Creek, and was brought to its present state of beauty by the enterprise and energy of its founder.

JAMES S. HOWARD, farmer, P. O. Oakland, was born in Aurora, Erie Co., N. Y., in December, 1832. He is the son of Jo-

Digitized by Google

seph B. and Lucy B. Howard. His father was born at Paris, Oneida Co., N. Y., and died in Aurora, N. Y., about 1840. He was a prominent merchant in his day. He moved to Erie County, N. Y., at an early day, and engaged in merchandising, afterward becoming a heavy business man, having as many as three branch stores. He manufactured the first saleratus in Western New York in 1818. He was a personal friend of President Fillmore, and was a leading spirit in his native county, being the prime instigator in the establishment of the Aurora Academy. His (subject's) mother was born in Rome, Oneida County, N. Y., and died in his native State. Our subject received a common school education. His father died when he (subject) was young. He apprenticed as a salesman, and followed this profession in New York and several of the Western States. He was at one time station-master at Comstock, Wapello Co., Iowa, on the Des Moines Valley Railroad. From 1853 to 1858, he was mining in California. He came to this county and located on his land, in Lynn Grove, which he had purchased eight years previous. Here he has since lived and farmed. He has held various township offices—Trustee, School Director and Road Supervisor. He has had six children, four of whom are living—two sons and two daughters. Mr. Howard has a brother in the Chicago Post Office, and a sister, who is the wife of Hon. William Aldrich, who represents the First District of Illinois in Congress. In politics, Mr. Howard is a Republican.

DAVID T. JONES, farmer, P. O. Neola, was born in South Wales August 7, 1838; he is the son of John and Jane (Trechorn) Jones; his father was a native of Wales. He was a farmer, and died in Council Bluffs in the fall of 1850. His (subject's) mother was also born in Wales in 1800. She died in Norwalk Township, this county, July 12, 1871. Our subject's advantages for an education were very meager, owing to his parents' continually traveling during his school years. He came to Council Bluffs with his parents in 1849. In 1850, the father died. In 1852, the family moved to Utah, where they lived for nine years. In 1857, one of the brothers was killed at Gravelly Ford, probably by bandits. Our subject was married, in Box Elder County, Utah, July 24, 1859, to Mary Mason, born in Wales March 15, 1836. She is the daughter of John and Anne (Davis) Mason, both of whom were in the employ of Lord Crosier; her parents came to America in 1850, and to Council Bluffs the following year. In 1861, our subject returned to Council Bluffs, and in the winter of that year moved onto his present farm. He bought 120 acres at first, but has since made additions, until now he has 400 acres of improved land, part of which is in timber. His farm is situated on a tributary of Keg Creek. Mr. and Mrs. Jones have had ten children—John, born in Utah June 17, 1860; Mary A., born in December, 1861; Jane R., born September 19, 1863; Ida L., born October 1, 1865; Albert, born July 28, 1868, died July 12, 1869; Sarah, born January 31, 1870, died November 10, 1881; Ellen, born November 16, 1871; William H., born February 16, 1874; Franklin, born December 2, 1875; Charles E., born March 16, 1878. In politics, Mr. Jones is a Democrat.

M. P. KRYSELMIRE, farmer, P. O. Neola, was born in Rensselaer County, N. Y., June 15, 1852; he is the son of Philip A. and Mary Margaret (Deahm) Kryselmire; his father was born in Germany October 23, 1818; he is a farmer, and was a sharpshooter in the German Army. He came to America about 1844, and is at present living in Mills County, this State. His (subject's) mother

Digitized by Google

was a native of Germany, and died November 10, 1861. Our subject received a common school education and lived at home until he was twenty-three years of age; his parents and family went to Tazewell County, Ill., in 1856. Four years afterward, they moved to Woodford County, in the same State, where they lived five years; here the mother died. The next move was to McLean County, Ill., where they lived four years and a half, and then came to Mills County, this State. Our subject has two sisters, older, and two brothers, younger, than himself. He was married, in Glenwood, Mills County, this State, July 14, 1875, to Margaret S. McLean, born in Jackson County, Ohio, March 4, 1855. She is the daughter of William and Susannah (Finfrock) McLean. Her father was born in Fayette County, Penn., December 24, 1814. Her mother was born in Belmont County, Ohio, July 4, 1818. Both of the parents are still living in this county. Since his marriage, our subject has been engaged in farming. He farmed a year in Mills County, and afterward in several other townships in this county, before settling in York, where he now resides. He has three children living—Olive L., born January 22, 1877; Emma L., born December 15, 1878, and George L., born March 10, 1882. In politics Mr. Kryselmire is a Democrat.

P. A. KILLION, farmer, P. O. Neola, was born in Scott County, Iowa, June 29, 1856; he is the son of John H. and Catharine Killion. His father was born in Ireland in 1827; he was a farmer and an early settler in Scott County, Iowa, and also came and located in this county at an early day; he is still living in this county; he landed in Rhode Island when he came from the old country, while he was a boy. He worked in the Philip Island Print Works for twelve years, when he came to Scott County, as before stated. His (subject's) mother was a native of Rhode Island, born about 1829, and died November 2, 1868. Our subject received a common school education. He lived at home until he was twenty-two years of age, when he began farming for himself in this county; he is unmarried; he has five brothers and two sisters—James, John, Henry, Charles, George, Annie and Emily. John lives in Spearfish Valley, Dakota, Charles in Cass County, this State, while the rest are in this county. Annie is the wife of Samuel Gayman, and Emily keeps house for our subject, who owns 120 acres of improved land in Section 3, York Township.

C. D. MARTIN, farmer, P. O. Minden, was born in Franklin County, Mass., in 1834; he was the son of Orra and Polly (Mitchell) Martin; his father was born in Connecticut in 1791; he was a minister by profession, but has engaged in farming during the latter part of his life; he is still living in Wisconsin, an active man for his age. His (subject's) mother was born in Bristol, Conn., in 1799; she was a niece of the original publisher of "Mitchell's Atlas," and a cousin of the present one. She died in Wisconsin in January, 1875. Our subject received his early schooling at home, afterward attending, for two terms, at the Janesville Academy, and two terms at Lawrence University, at Appleton, Wis. He began life for himself by working his father's place, in Walworth County, Wis., to which State his father moved when our subject was but six years old. He was one of the earliest settlers in Wisconsin. In 1870, our subject came to Cedar County, Iowa, and shortly afterward to Jones County, this State, where he stayed for four years. In 1875, he came to Council Bluffs. He lived for three years on a farm in Lewis Township, adjoining the latter city. In 1878, he bought eighty acres of land in,

Digitized by Google

and moved into, York Township, this county, where he now resides. He is at present (1882) a Trustee of the township and Justice of the Peace; has been President of the School Board. He was married, in Wisconsin, in January, 1859, to Mary J., born in New York December 21, 1832, daughter of Solomon and Naomi Westfall, both of whom were natives of New York. Her father still lives at the age of seventy-five. Her mother died in the spring of 1876, aged seventy-eight. Our subject's parents had nine children, five of whom—four sons and one daughter—are still living. Mr. and Mrs. Martin have two children—Frank Orra, born July 9, 1861, and Ella S., born July 30, 1864. The parents are members of the Baptist Church. In politics, Mr. Martin is a Democrat.

URIAH McLEAN, farmer, P. O. Neola, was born in Muskingum County, Ohio, September 7, 1846. He is the son of William and Susana McLean, of York Township, this county. He had the advantages of a common-school education. He lived at home until he was twenty years of age, when, until 1868, he was engaged in teaming across the plains. During this latter year, he farmed in this county, north of Glenwood. The following year, he crossed the plains to Denver, Colo., where he hired out as a teamster on the "fast" freight line between that city and Georgetown. He returned to Mills County, this State, in the spring of 1870, and farmed that season for his father, after which he started in for himself. In 1872, he put out a crop in Mills County in the spring, and then went to Effingham County, Ill., and sowed some land to winter wheat. He was married, at Altamont, Effingham Co., Ill., January 2, 1873. He farmed in that county with poor success until 1877, when he came to this county and rented land for three years of James Tate, in Minden Township. In August, 1880, he bought his present farm of eighty acres, situated in Section 22, York Township. Our subject's wife was Eliza Ellen Fry, born in Effingham County, Ill., September 17, 1855. She is the daughter of Frederic and Susana (Stallings) Fry. Her father was born in Franklin County, Penn., and her mother was raised in Jasper County, Ill. Mr. and Mrs. McLean have five children—Ida Maranda, James Harvey, Sarah Elizabeth, Nellie Susana and Madie Ella. In politics, Mr. McLean is a Democrat.

WILLIAM McLEAN, farmer, P. O. Oakland, was born in Fayette County, Penn., December 24, 1814. He is the son of William and Mary Anne (Burker) McLean. His father was born in Fayette County, Penn. He was a tanner by trade, but was generally engaged in farming. He died in Louisiana while on a visit to his two sons in that State. His (subject's) grandfather, Alexander McLean, was one of the early settlers in Western Pennsylvania. He was a surveyor, and assisted in running the "Mason and Dixon Line." He took the line at the western extremity of Maryland, and carried it through to the lakes. He held the offices of Register and Recorder of Fayette County, Penn., for over fifty years. He was also a Colonel in the Revolutionary war, and died in Fayette County in his eighty-eighth year. His (subject's) mother was born in Lancaster County, Penn., the daughter of George Burker, who was a native of Germany, and who came to America when he was a babe. Our subject's parents had eleven children—six sons and five daughters. Their circumstances during his boyhood prevented our subject from getting any education. He made a start in the world for himself at the age of seventeen. He teamed over the mountains to Pennsylvania, and worked at whatever he could get.

Digitized by Google

He went to Muskingum County, Ohio, at the age of twenty-one. Here he was engaged in farming and teaming for about six years. In 1838, he made a trip to Jackson County, Iowa. He returned to Portsmouth, Ohio, where he worked on a farm about eighteen months. He went to Wheeling, W. Va., and came back again to Muskingum County. Here he lived until the fall of 1852. He was married, ten miles east of Zanesville, Ohio, on March 12, 1844, to Susana Finfrock, born near St. Clairsville, Ohio, July 4, 1818. She is the daughter of John and Rebecca (Haines) Finfrock, both of whom were natives of Lancaster County, Penn. They were of French descent, and moved to Ohio at an early day. After his marriage, our subject worked by the month most of the time that he stayed in Ohio. In 1853, he moved to Jackson County, Ohio, where he lived for four and a half years. He came to Iowa in the spring of 1858. He was compelled by high water to stop in Montgomery County from July 17 till the March following, when he came to Mills County and moved onto S. D. Davis' farm. Shortly afterward, he bought land and went to farming for himself. He lived in Mills County till 1877, when he sold out and came of this county, near Lynn Grove, where he still resides, on a farm containing 160 acres. Mr. and Mrs. McLean are a pleasant old couple. They have had seven children, five of whom—three sons and two daughters—are living—Robert, Uriah, James, Samantha Jane (deceased), William (deceased), Margaret Susana and Sarah Elizabeth. James is the only child at home. He has charge of the whole farm business, and is industrious and energetic. The balance of the children are all married. In politics, Mr. McLean is a Democrat, and, with his wife, is a member of the Christian Church.

MICHAEL MINAHAN, farmer, P. O. Neola, was born in County Cork, Ireland, September 29, 1845. He was the son of Jeremiah and Mary (McCarthy) Minahan, both natives of Ireland. His father was a farmer; was born about 1820, and came to this county in 1872; he died in October, 1878. His (subject's) mother was born about 1824, and is living with her daughter in Neola Township, this county. Our subject received his education in the common schools of Ireland, and was raised in that country, living at home till 1868. In May of that year, he came to the United States, locating in Pennsylvania. He came to this county in 1871. For several years up to the spring of 1872, he had followed railroading. In that year, he bought eighty acres of his present farm and commenced farming. He now owns 200 acres of improved land, most of which is under cultivation. He was married at Council Bluffs, January 27, 1878, to Mary Stawart, born in Cincinnati, Ohio, in March, 1858. She is the daughter of Francis and Ellen (Crampton), Stawart. Her father is a native of Ohio, and her mother of Ireland. They are both living in Neola. Mr. and Mrs. Minahan have one child, James, born February 19, 1879. Mr. Minahan has held the office of Township Clerk for four years, and has also been Treasurer of the School Board for two years. He is a Catholic in religion, and a Democrat in politics.

R. H. RUCKER, farmer, P. O. Oakland, was born in Highland County, Ohio, October 27, 1835. He is the son of J. and Antoinette (Cowthon) Rucker. His father was born in Rockbridge County, Va., near the renowned Natural Bridge, in March, 1808. He moved from Virginia to Ohio, from there to Minnesota in 1855, and died in the latter State in March, 1872. His (subject's) mother was born in 1809, in the same county as

Digitized by Google

her husband. She is at present living in Olmsted County, Minn. Our subject received a common-school education in Ohio and Minnesota. He lived at home till he was twenty-two years of age, when he began life for himself. He hired out for five months, after which he purchased 120 acres of land for $116 in Minnesota. He was engaged in buying and selling land until the opening of the civil war. He enlisted in the Eighth Minnesota Regiment, and served three years, under Col. Thomas and Maj. Camp. He was in the engagement at Murfreesboro December 8, 1864, and at the battle of Kingston, N. C. He was mustered out of service in the fall of 1865. He returned to Minnesota and farmed one season in that State, when he came to Buchanan County, Iowa. Here he bought and broke land, afterward selling it. He then went to Jackson County, Minn., where he acquired about five hundred acres of land. The winter of 1871–72 was unusually severe. The storms raged for days at a time. The snow, assisted by the wind, came down in blinding sheets, rendering the house invisible at a distance of ten feet. Mr. Rucker had to connect his house and barn with a rope cord, in order to find his way to and fro. The following spring, the grasshoppers carried away his entire crop, whereupon he came to Council Bluffs. In the fall of 1872, he rented a farm of Pleasant Taylor for two years. In 1877, he purchased 120 acres of his present farm, and the balance the following year. He now owns 240 acres and rents fifty acres. His specialty is corn and stock. He has eight children, the result of two marriages — John, Levi, Eugene, William, Jay, Cora, Effie and Nettie—all of whom are at home. Mr. Rucker is a member of the Masonic fraternity. In politics, he is a Republican. At one time he was School Treasurer for two townships in Minnesota.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

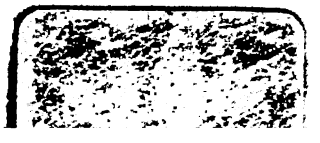
Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

DEC 1 0 193



Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google